Table of Contents

1. Prologue
2. Character notes
3. Chapter 1: 7am
4. Chapter 2:Fists
5. Chapter 3: Hatred
6. Chapter 4: Roomates
7. Chapter 5: The Note
8. Chapter 6: Bruised and Broken
9. Chapter 7: The Big Day
10. Chapter 8: Side Effects
11. Chapter 9: EU?!
12. Character 10: Blinded Fate
13. Chapter 11: Stolen
14. Chapter 12: The Bully
15. Chapter 13: The Search
16. Chapter 14: Only Room For One
17. Chapter 15: Powers?
18. Chapter 16: Wings Of Gold
19. Chapter 17: Dark and Deadly
20. Chapter 18: War
21. Chapter 19: Broken Hearts
22. Chapter 20: Hangover
23. Chapter 21: Someone's to Blame
24. Chapter 22: Shadows
25. Chapter 23: Smoke & Fire
26. Chapter 24: Savior
27. Chapter 25: Ready, Set, Go!
28. Chapter 26: A Cold Revenge
29. Chapter 27: Britain?
30. Chapter 28: Principal's Office
31. Chapter 29: Love & Hate
32. Chapter 30: Challenge
33. Chapter 31: Healed
34. Chapter 32

35. Extra: Thanksgiving eve
36. Chapter 33
37. Chapter 34
38. Chapter 35
39. Chapter 36
40. Chapter 37
41. Chapter 38
42. Chapter 39: Back Again?
43. Chapter 40: So Cold... :o
44. Chapter 41: I'll Help You
45. Chapter 42: Love
46. Chapter 43: Clinging to Life
47. Chapter 44: Help Me
48. InterChapter: Home?
49. Chapter 45: Find Me
50. Chapter 46: Do You?
51. Chapter 47: Save Me
52. Chapter 48: What's This Feeling?
53. Chapter 49: Toxic
54. Chapter 50: Blade of Languages
55. COTM & Quick Write
56. COTM Art
57. Chapter 51: Danger
58. Chapter 52: What's The EUC?
59. Chapter 53: Figures
60. Chapter 54: Stories
61. Chapter 55: A Plan
62. Chapter 56: So much going on-
63. Thanksgiving Eve; PT.2
64. Chapter 57; A plan to start
65. Chapter 58; It's Almost Time
66. Chapter 59; A light in the Darkness
67. Chapter 60; No One Wins
68. Chapter 61; Back to Normal..?
69. Chapter 62; Its Over
70. Epilogue; One story ends, another begins

Prologue

"You see him right there?" A shadowed country pointed at a projection.
"He's one of the countries we'll learn about in history, he's said to have lived a long and ferocious life, fighting through thick and thin!" The countries's childish voice sounded in excitement. The other country he spoke to stared in interest.
"How do you know that?" The softer spoken one asked.
"Well It was in a book I read! He was a glorious fighter and his golden wings were a symbol of peace and protection." The kid took a quick breath before continuing.
"He died doing one of the things he vowed to. Protecting his people." The child turned to the softer spoken one expecting him to say something.
"They say his wings look similar to yours!" Excitement held the child's voice.
"We'll do you think I could be anything like him..?"
"Well of course! I'll be your really wise and cool bigger brother too! I'll protect you from anything that I have to!"
The two kids continued to play around as their parents watched.
"You know I actually knew that country" a female voice sounded from the couch and the two kids instantly quieted to listen.
"Really mom!!" One of them sat impatiently in front of the mother.
"I wanna know! I wanna know! Tell us about him!" He practically screamed.
"Yeah mom.. i wanna know too" the other one gently sat down too.
"Well first I have to tell you about the story of the new kid in town" she leaned forward gaining even more interest from her children.
"Once upon a time..."

_____
I'm currently creating a new prologue.

And a pre warning, this whole book is being re-written for a better plot, so continue if you would like, or wait until I come out and say I am completely done.

Alr, see ya later.

New and final update for this prologue;
I have decided officially that I will not be re-writing this book at all. Once I complete the final chapters I will leave it to rot, as I have something more interesting in the making with a better plot line and theme in store. This story with stay posted to give you all something to read while I make the next story
And who knows, maybe at some point I'll get bored and mess with this bad boy, but until then, this story is about to wrap up with a pretty shitty plot line.
Just keep your eyes open for a new story coming out soon

-Ace

Character notes

Students:

America: "A sorry doesn't fix a ripped-out heart. It doesn't fix a parentless family! It doesn't fix a god damned broken boy!" || Powers: Magic

Ranking: 1st

Relationship: —

[image]

[image]

—

Angola: "quote" || powers:

Ranking:

Relationship:

—

Antartica: "Insert Quote" ||powers:

Ranking:

Relationship:

Extra: He is mute

—

Australia: "My animals said that there was a new person in the woods..." || powers: communication with animals

Ranking: 16th

Relationship: None

—

Argentina "I love you... Don't forget me..." || powers: reality warping

Ranking: 18th

Relationship: None

—

Belarus: "I won't leave him to die." || powers: Intelligent

Ranking: 11th

Relationship: None

—

Canada: "I'm not... losing... to you..." || powers: Life drawings

Ranking: 15th

Relationship: Ukraine

[image]

—

Chile: "Sloppy, you have to control your power, work with your power, bond with it, understand it." || powers: aerokinesis

Ranking: 26

Relationship: None

—

China: "HEY, new kid! It's my turn to take him on!" || Powers: emotional manipulation

Ranking: 3rd

Relationship: None

[image]

—

Denmark: "You know just UN has been all over my ass about getting my grades up, and since his disappearance now it's Britain..." || powers:

Relationship: None

—

Egypt: "I hear them." || powers: super hearing

Ranking: 5th

Relationship: None

—

Finland: "I will never forget." || powers: Sightseeing

Ranking: 8th

Relationship: Sweden

[image]

—

Georgia: "Hey-hey-hey! It's alright, calm down, Turkey!" || powers: sleep-inducement

Ranking:

Relationship: None

—

Germany: "I can control shadows...." || powers: shadow manipulation

Ranking: 9th

Relationship: None

—

Greece: "Really? we are about to be late...for a jolly rancher?" || powers: hydrokinesis

Ranking: 12th

Relationship: None

—

Greenland: " It's your next actions that will define you. Not the actions of the past. You can't truly opinionize somebody who you don't know based off of one's telling of the story." || powers: Regeneration

Ranking:

Relationship: None

—

Iceland: "YOU ARE THE REASON I CAN'T LIVE A NORMAL LIFE" || powers: cryokinesis

Ranking: 7th

Relationship: None

—

India: " Do you want to see a magic trick?" || powers: Arrows

Ranking: 37th

Relationship: None

—

Ireland: "I just wanted to be a part of China's group...." || powers: Heat ray vision

Ranking: 13th

Relationship: None

—

Japan: "Now, that's a face I know." || Powers: object manifestation

Ranking: 4th

Relationship: None

—

Kazakhstan: "I found him." || powers: flight

Ranking: 6th

Relationship: None

—

Mexico: "We must talk to the others in the top five as well." || powers: Super speed

Ranking: 21st

Relationship: None

—

New Zealand: "Hah, thank you." || powers: fashion

Ranking: 43rd

Relationship: None

—

North Korea "Eh-hem, You were screaming then it suddenly stopped. Hoped that you had been murdered, but, to my disappointment." || power: Teleportation

Ranking: 10th

Relationship: None

—

Norway: "Den, you know you don't have to stand up to everyone's expectations all of the time. You are still a country, you aren't god." || powers:

Relationship: None

—

Philippines "Yeah, Yeah, just don't die!" || power: Truthteller

Ranking: 23rd

Relationship: None

—

Poland: "I just....miss my wings..." || powers: flight; wings currently missing

Ranking: 41st

Relationship: None

—

Russia: "You really want to see why I am NUMBER ONE?" || powers: Power stealing

Ranking: 2nd

Relationship: —

[image]

—

South Korea: "Yes, what did you need so urgently that you couldnt get up to just tell me?" || powers: pyrokinesis

Ranking: 17th

Relationship: None

—

Sweden: "What's wrong, babe?" || powers: healing

Ranking: 25th

Relationship: Finland

—

Switzerland "I'll tell you the plan when either you get back or we get to you." || powers: Telepathy

Ranking: 22nd

Relationship: None

—

Turkey: "NO! ICELAND's FUCKING DEAD, MY POWERS DON'T FUCKING WORK! NOTHING IS ALRIGHT!" || powers: Crystals

Ranking:

Relationship: None

—

Ukraine: "...and we would act like we were witches!" || powers: Flower growth

Ranking: 19th

Relationship: Canada(?)

—

Vietnam "Hey, um... What happened?" || powers: Shapeshifting

Ranking: 24th

Relationship: None

Other:

Confederate: "You can let me? No, You can't stop me." || powers:

—

Cuba:"I-I apologize for the inconvenience, um, I'll leave you two alone!" || powers:

Relationship:

—

France: " I am sorry..." || powers: Hypnosis

Relationship: Britain

—

Imperial Japan: "Italy just being annoying, he thinks mayonnaise doesn't belong on pizza." || powers:

Relationship: None

—

Italy: "N- Nothing... I didn't do anything?" || powers:

Relationship: None

—

Korea: "I've been able to see you, ever since you came up those stairs." || powers:

Relationship: None

—

Martial law: "No one is to enter or exit until I have gotten the whole story" || powers:

Relationship: None

—

Spain: "CALM DOWN? My son is laying here unconscious with stitches in his side and you expect me to CALM DOWN?!" || powers: Unknown

Ranking:

Relationship: None

—

United Kingdom(Britain/UK) "What a beautiful treasure I lost..." || power: Oxygen Depleation

Relationship: France

—

Third Reich(Nazi): "This time there will be no America to stop us." || powers: Unknown

—

Union of Soviet Socialist Republics/Soviet Union(USSR): "You need me. I know him, you don't."|| power:

—

World organizations:

United Nations(UN): "Insert quote"|| powers: Fallen angel

—

North Atlantic Treaty Organization(NATO):

—

European Union(EU): "why are you in such a hurry, little lady?" || powers: demonic beast form

—

Association of Southeast Asian Nations(ASEAN) "Insert quote" || power: Memory loss

—

International Committee of the Red Cross(ICRC) "Drinking that drink did nothing besides for urging your power to awaken" || power: Control over emotions

—

World Health Organization (WHO) "Insert quote" || power:

—

League Of Nations (LON) "Insert quote" || power: Copy

—

Congress Of Racial Equality (CORE) "Insert quote" || power:

—

International Money Fund (IMF) "Insert quote" || power: Paralysis

_

The International Bank for Reconstruction and Development (IBRD) "Insert quote" || power:

_

-_____~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~
_____-~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~
_____

I'll continue adding on as we go, I'm just to lazy to make more right now, also once I draw each country I'll add it here. ALSO ISN'T IT INSANE! Egypt is here :O yay!

-Ace

Chapter 1: 7am

America

All I could see was darkness.

I pushed my hand out into the darkness, something pushed back

"Who is there?!" I screamed, spinning rapidly.

I started pushing out into the darkness and each time something pushed back

*" **We See Your Fears** " Multiple voices said in unison*

I was pushed to the ground.

"WHO ARE YOU!" I tried screaming, but it only came out as a whisper.

"PLEASE I beg you..." I curled into a ball, tears streaming down my face.

something emerged from the shadows and looked down upon me.

I could feel the heavy gaze laid on me.

I looked up to see a horrifying creature looming over me.

"What are you-" It lunged at me grabbing my throat and with a long needle-like leg- or hoof?

It lifted it and plunged it deep into my chest.

I jolted up, sweat dripped down my chin, or, maybe it was tears. I gasped for air as I frantically found my surroundings.

What happened..?

I was in my room, specifically in my bed, obviously I had fallen asleep.

I glanced over at my alarm clock which read 5:37am. I could have gotten a few more minutes of sleep, but I knew that my mind wouldn't be able to rest after having a dream like that.

That's the third time I've had this dream...

I looked down at my hands, *I can't go to school like this, I have to actually fit in...*

I quickly gathered myself together, sliding my legs over the bedside. I carefully got up, my legs were wobbly and my head hurt, but my mind was still rather stable.

I turned around and began making my bed although my mind wouldn't keep me focused.

What is that creature? Why is it so big? Why is it still haunting me? There has to be an explanation to this... there has to!

By the time I had snapped out of my head, my bed had been made, so I started towards the bathroom.

A nice warm shower might help me clear my mind... I walked into my bathroom, noticing the clothes that were on the counter. I had put them there the day before.

I let out a yawn as I turned the shower on. After about a minute, the water was warm enough for me to get in, and so I undressed and got in.

My eyes were heavy through my time in the shower causing me to almost drift off several times.

Once I was finished showering, I opened my curtains, grabbing the navy blue towel that hung on a hook and wrapped it around my waist,

Refreshing, Alright, I'm awake now.

I picked up my toothbrush, wetted it and put on some toothpaste before starting to brush my teeth.

Oh my god- school starts today- Shit... What will they think about me? Wait- what time does it start?!

As I brushed my teeth, I pulled out my phone, went to safari and looked up my new school.

People people... Why should you come to our school... Ah, there, times and dates. I pressed on the link which sent me to a small website with the dates of breaks and the time school started and ended.

SEVEN AM?! WHAT KIND OF SCHOOL STARTS AT SEVEN AM?! I looked at the time on my phone, it had just hit 5:50 meaning I had about an hour before I had to go, but only around forty five minutes before I should go.

I quickly spat out the toothpaste before cupping my hand under the faucet of cold water and slurping some up. I then swished the water around my mouth before spitting it back out.

I dried my hands and grabbed my shirt. It was my gray shirt with white letters that said 'NATO' on it. I threw my shirt on and then continued dressing myself.

Once I had finished putting on my clothes, I started to brush my hair, putting some gel in it beforehand.

It only took like five seconds for me to brush my hair into a satisfying position, so when I had that I walked out, heading towards my kitchen in the dark of night.

I opened my pantry and grabbed my favorite cereal, a bowl and the milk from the fridge before creating my favorite breakfast, a bowl of sugary cereal.

As usual, the bowl of cereal was gone in seconds, being refilled two times before being put into the sink as a dirty dish.

I made my way towards the door after gathering some school supplies. I didn't know where the school was so I would leave at 6:15 am giving me about forty five minutes to get there.

I opened the front door wishing my three day hotel room goodbye

for now and walking out. Based on my phone, I was within ten minutes of the school, but since it was pitch black outside with a tiny slim of the crescent moon, I could barely see anything.

After around fifteen minutes of relentless walking The school came into sight. It was a plain old looking school, but it was gigantic for only the 170ish students that were attending the school.

I walked up to the door of the school, testing to see if it was open, it was not. I nodded, looking to my sides, on the right were some vending machines while on the left was a bench. I noted these things down in my head before taking a left and sitting on the bench.

The school was called *The Country's County Academy* which to me seemed *'Sooo Original'. What do I do if I am thirty minutes early?* In the corner of my eye I saw something move, and then a branch break.

"Who's there..?" I watched the spot carefully, slowly pulling out my phone. I pulled up my instagram, taking my attention off of the creepy noise after nothing had responded.

I kept switching apps every two seconds.

Before I knew it, it was 6:45, I slid my phone into my pocket and looked at the sunrise admiring its beauty before heading towards the populating door.

Most of the countries were in groups consisting of five to six countries of the same gender, from the same continent or siblings.

Even better, not only do they already have groups, but almost everyone is taller than me!

Although I was told that Canada goes here, I wonder where he is right now...

As I rummaged through my thoughts, the loud bell started to ring even though it was ten minutes before our classes started they started letting us in.

"Alright, first day of school... Here we go." I whispered under my breath, watching as the countries in groups said bye to one another and started making their way into the school

"What could go wrong..?" I took a deep breath and walked in.

Spell checks 1

Been trying to put all of these chapters into this book for awhile, but i lost all access to wattpad, so here you go, 23 chapters that ive taken about two weeks to write.

-1152 words

2/9/23 Update:

I recreated this chapter, so if you are just now reading this, the first try at this chapter will be in the extra's

Also, I will be giving each redone chapter a name, have fun and enjoy!

-Ace

Chapter 2:Fists

America

It took me about five minutes, twenty other countries and a whole lot of walking to find my first period class, when the number of the classroom finally matched the number on my schedule sheet I let out a sigh of relief.

Okay, everything is alright, just walk in... I took a deep breath and opened the door. A bright white room blinded me as I started into the room.

Once my eyes had adjusted to the brightness of the room, I could see everything was normal, I mean except for the exceptionally bright white lights hanging above.

Many students sat at their desks, most watched me as I walked in, but some were still focused on their phones.

UN looked over at me as he wrote something on the chalkboard, he ushered me into the room once he had realized who I was. I took a small step closer towards his desk and froze.

"Good morning, class! As you can see, we have a new student today." He turned towards me, lowering his voice.

"Would you mind introducing yourself?" I nodded, swallowing nervously as the class stared at me, looking for a response.

"Um, Hello I am America, I hope to meet you all." I heard a couple kids laugh as I spoke, my face began to burn as nervousness crawled over me.

"Nice to meet you, America." UN said to me before turning to the class.

"Hmm, Is anybody willing to help America find his classes today?" I

watched as no one stepped forward to help me.

"Okay, Russia, will you help America and show him around the school today?" A white, blue and red flagged country scoffed, staring at UN who's white wing twitched.

"Let me rephrase that, Russia, you *will* help America find his classes, you are number one so you hold that responsibility." UN's voice turned dark quickly, he didn't sound like a cool guy to mess with.

The one called Russia begrudgingly rose to his feet, he pushed past some bags that were left on the ground as he made his way towards me. At first he seemed averaged size, but as he got closer I could tell this was not the case.

Russia was a giant, maybe around 6'7? I shivered under his hateful blue eyes as they stared at me in annoyance.

"Russia, Introduce yourself, I should not have to tell you this." UN became more and more annoyed as he spoke, his white wings had been released and were now puffed out.

Russia looked away from me, staring directly at UN as he started to speak.

"I am Russia, I am number one at this wretched school, Fuck around and get in my way and I will snap your neck like a plastic spoon." I looked up at him, staring the Russian in the face, I wasn't afraid of him even though I shivered at the thought.

"Russia." UN snapped, he gritted his teeth as he spoke.

"Make him feel *Comfortable*, It is his first day at this school, plus we don't need any *casualties* Occuring on my watch today." I leaned back, confident that I'd be able to hold my own against Russia.

"It's fine, UN, I'll be alright, Lets just go." I may be shorter and skinny, but that doesnt mean I can't do anything. I looked at Russia then at UN before UN spoke.

"If he causes you *ANY* sort of trouble, tell me." I nodded, rolling my eyes a bit.

"Yeah, yeah, sure." *I'm not a lowly country who needs protecting like some of the other countries in here.* And with that said, we walked out heading towards the main entrance.

Walking with Russia was like walking with a running dog, for every one step he took I had to take an extra two, but I didn't care to tell him to slow down, It wasn't of my worry.

Before I knew it, We had made it to the main entrance of the school. Russia stopped for just a second before making his way outside, I silently followed thinking it was a part of the tour, but a small part of my mind knew it wasn't.

"Hey, bud, didnt UN say a tour of the school? I think I know outside already, I was here thirty minutes before school even started." I grabbed his bag and stopped, stopping him.

Before I could react, he turned around and slapped me across the face. I fell to the ground in shock.

"Fuck off, kid." he looked back at me with his crystal blue eyes, daring me to do something.

I brought myself to my feet, staring at him. *Nobody disrespects me and just gets away with it.*

Another thought came to my head, *The taller they are, the harder they fall.*

Without another word I got up, rushing towards Russia before kicking his foot behind him as he walked.

His right foot got caught on his ankle as he tried to step forward, this caused him to fall. Russia's arms reached out, trying to catch himself, he ended up doing so, but not before hitting his elbows.

I took a step back as he got up, not looking at me, my heart began to race as adrenaline was released into my bloodstream.

"Now don't you want to know why I'M number ONE." He looked back at me with the look of death in his eyes. I took several steps back, I didn't know much about this new comer, so I didn't know

what he could do.

"Oh, don't go running now... We aren't playing tag~" He took a deadly step towards me, he was standing at his maximum height which was really intimidating.

"Russia..." The closer he got, the more I backed up. I didn't want the fight that I had just provoked even though he started it.

Before I knew it, my back hit a wall that was behind me.

"Shit, Shit, shit, shit, shit, fuck, fuck, fuck, Fuck!" The Russian stood right in front of my face, his eyes gleamed in hatred and the want for blood. My blood.

What have I gotten into..? I pressed my hands against the wall figuring out that it was actually a fence. *Maybe I could climb it?*

I stared at Russia as I considered my options, but before I could even do anything else, Russia pulled back his arm and plunged his fist deep into my chest.

Adrenaline rushed through my bloodstream as an actual feeling of fear filled me, the pain hasn't kicked in yet, but my loss for breath had.

I pushed out my arms, throwing Russia backwards a couple of steps before I grabbed my chest, gasping for the air that I had lost.

Shit! Russia was even more infuriated than before. I caught my breath just as Russia slammed his hand into the side of my face.

A strong metallic taste filled my mouth, I spat out the blood that poured from my cheek which had been sliced open against my teeth.

"Fuck..." I looked over at Russia before attacking him. While he was defenseless, I punched him in the gut hard enough to make him stumble back.

In the moments he was out I was able to recover. The pain still hasn't affected me yet, but I knew it would as soon as my adrenaline

would fade out.

Russia recovered quickly and charged at me as soon as he was stable, I couldn't react fast enough to block the incoming attack.

Russia's shoulder smacked into my head, pushing my head back into the fence behind me, my heart raced as a burning sensation filled my lip and something warm dripped down the back of my head.

Good luck getting yourself out of this one, America.

I shoved Russia back, throwing him off balance, but not hard enough to knock him over. I quickly took this chance to put in another attack.

I balled my fist, pulled back my arm and stuck Russia across the jaw as hard as I possibly could, I tried another, pulling back my arm and thrusting it forward but Russia smacked my wrist, yanking it down and me forward I threw out my other arm trying to catch myself, but Russia took that as an attack at grabbed my other wrist.

Oh god. I struggled, trying to get my hands free which resulted in my failure.

"Let go Russia." I warned him, breathing heavily as blood trailed down from my nose. Russia stared me in the eye, a glint of something shone in his eyes, scaring me.

Russia jerked his hands forward, pinning my own against the wooden fence. I felt so... defenseless in the position. It was uncomfortable.

"Let go, before we get into trouble." Russia laughed with a straight face, daring me to do anything.

"What are you going to do about it scum?" I opened my mouth to bite back, but a yell from the right of us, distracted both me and Russia.

I know that voice! I watched as Canada's red and white face rose over the concrete hill. He was coming from the school.

"Last chance, Russia." He stayed frozen and the anger in his eyes faded as Canada made his way towards us.

"RUSSIA, AMERICA! WHAT ARE Y'ALL DOING?!" We both looked back at the yelling, and as Russia did, he loosened his grip on my wrists. I took this chance to get free, I yanked my wrists free and elbowed Russia in the gut as I rushed towards Canada.

I heard Russia coughing as I grabbed Canada's wrist and pulled him back towards the school. My brother looked back at Russia, confused about what had happened, but instead of asking at the moment, he just went with it.

In mere seconds we were at the school, neither of us had spoken at all since the incident with Russia, but I could tell Canada was at his breaking point as soon as we hit the school. *Oh no-*

"America, I see you have gotten acquainted with Russia, but explain to me, What On EARTH happened there?! YOU COULD HAVE GOTTEN KILLED?!?!" I jumped back at his sudden yelling at me. I then took a breath and explained the entire story to him.

"And now here we are, but hey, maybe you wanna ask Russia his point of view, cause his might be different. But! I totally destroyed him! Hah!" just as I spoke, my chest and hip began to throb. I took a breath, trying to get air in my lungs, but a sharp pain struck my side, keeping me from breathing.

"Shit! Ouch!" Canada looked at me concerned as I grabbed onto his shoulder, keeping me from falling in pain. Canada grabbed my arm and began to rush towards the school.

I weezed as he pulled me, almost falling several times.

"CANADA! SLOW DOWN!" I tried yelling, but I couldn't hear myself, blood roared in my ears and the pain grew into my stomach.

"What happened to you?" I heard the nurse whisper. I opened my mouth to respond, but I couldn't speak, I was out of air. My mind fogged up and my vision grew blurry.

What.... Is.... wrong...?

I closed my eyes and the last thing I heard was Canada's voice filled with worry and fear.

"America! MERI?! MERI ARE YOU OKAY?!"

_____

Spell checks: 1

1901 words

Redone:

I redid this chapter too, so here it is, new and improved

even with a name!

Bye

-Ace

Chapter 3: Hatred

Russia

(Before school)

Ugh, Damn it. I tried getting up, but I kept collapsing back onto the bed. After a few minutes of just staring at the ceiling I got up and decided I should get ready for school.

I dressed, showered, ate, and packed for school, making sure I had everything I needed in case of anything.

I rummaged through my closet trying to find a shirt that would match my pants which I had on already.

I looked down at my arms, tracing the bruises along my wrists, scars were scattered along my arms reminding me of my horrid younger days. I threw on a gray shirt and pulled down my sleeves to cover the memories.

I silently snuck over to my stash of alcohol and grabbed a half filled bottle of vodka, I had most likely drank the other half already.

It's 6:30 am, I gotta get to school. I quietly made my way out of the house, careful not to make noise so my siblings wouldn't wake up.

By now, I knew my way to school. After all, I had been going to this school since I was in the sixth grade and it was such a huge waste of time.

I slowly walked down the street, making my way to the wretched school. As I walked, I pulled out a bottle of vodka, removed the cap and started to drink it. Mere minutes later, I spotted the school.

Fuck, if UN finds me drinking, he is going to take my shit. I quickly ducked into the bushes, spilling some of my vodka onto the dirt below. *Such a waste*.

I snuck through the bushes, they rustled from the light wind and me walking through them.

I peaked out of a bush when I saw a new kid sitting alone on a bench outside of my school. My jaw dropped as I looked down at the time. *Who comes to school at six am? Why is this kid so early?*

I tried getting closer but my foot got caught on a root causing me to fall forward. Just before my face hit the ground, I caught myself, I quickly got up and looked back at the new kid. He was silently looking around, obviously nervous about all of the noise that I made.

I sat there for the next five minutes drinking and watching him, of course I wasn't stalking him I was just... inspecting his everymove.

You're so quiet. What are you doing? I slowly stood up, and walked out, careful not to trip on any more bushes. I made my way over to the school's 'grand' entrance.

He won't look up. Must be into whatever he is doing. A crowd of students started to form around me, but I didn't take notice in any of them, I was focused on someone else.

Seconds later the kid got up and put his phone in his pocket. I lost him when he joined the crowd.

"Hey, Russia! What are you up to?" A voice spoke from behind me, the voice was spunky and cheerful that as soon as my sister spoke everyone would know it was her. I turned around and didn't see her until I looked down.

"Hello, Ukraine." I reached back to see if I could get another look at the kid, I noticed his stripes standing off next to a pillar, he was alone and didn't seem to want to talk to anybody.

I've never seen a flag like yours. 12- no 13 stripes and around 50 different stars in a little blue box in the corner of your face. your hair is spiky, but not too spiky. Who are you? And why ar-

"Ah yes, that's the new kid, I think his name is America. Or maybe it was just Merica. I mean he is in our first period so we will get to

meet him! Aren't you excited!!!!" Ukraine was super upbeat. It was super annoying sometimes.

"Okay, 'raine, I understand. You can go." I said I was trying to be as kind as I could, but it didn't work.

"No need to be rude." Ukraine rolled her eyes and with that, she walked off.

(RIIINNNGGGG)

And there is the bell. Ugh. I walked into the crowded hallway and made my way to my first class, Math. it took only around two minutes to get to my class, it was still only like 6:50.

I sat for the next five ish minutes scrolling through my phone, when the bell finally rang. Everybody found their seats expecting another speech from UN like we'd get every year. I didn't look up from my phone as he coughed, this cough signaled the start of class.

"Hello class, as you can see, we have a new student today. Would you mind introducing yourself?" UN said. I looked up, alerted by a new student. *That's right, Ukraine said something about him being in our class*.

America spoke loud and proud, but all I heard was his name partially due to me being in my thoughts the entire time.

"Okay, Russia, will you help America and show him around the school today?" I scoffed, not bothering to help the new country. He's *not my problem to deal with.* I stared at UN, daring him to force me.

"Let me rephrase that, Russia, you *will* help America find his classes, you are number one so you hold that responsibility." I bit back some harsh words and rose to my feet. *If I do this, my ranking will most likely stay.*

I begrudgingly walked down the steps and up to America. I muffled a growl as I towered over the short country. I stared at him, analyzing his flag before I was snapped out of it by UN's annoying voice

"Introduce yourself, Russia. I shouldn't have to tell you this." *Oh my fucking god, why do I have to introduce myself, to this, disappointment of a country. Even Ukraine can beat him.*

"I am Russia. I am number one in this school, Fuck around and get in my way, And I will snap your neck like a plastic spoon." The small country in front of me shivered a bit. *Hah, that scared him. Look at him shiver.*

"Russia-" UN snapped "Make him feel *comfortable*, it is his first day at this school, plus we don't need any *casualties* occurring today." *Fine. Asshole.* I rolled my eyes. America looked up at me, and I stared back at him, then I grunted and started to walk out.

I heard UN say something, but I didn't hear what he said nor did I care enough to figure it out. I quietly walked around the school, I didn't care to tell America what anything was, I had a plan to get out of this place, he was just a minor detail.

When I finally got to the entrance I stopped, just for a second, I assessed my placement before continuing out.

Behind me I heard the American yell out towards me,

"Hey, bud, didnt UN say a tour of the school? I think I know outside already, I was here thirty minutes before school even started." I kept walking though, his opinion doesn't matter to me. All of a sudden I heard quick footsteps then Someone grabbed my backpack, I stopped for a moment. I knew it was America holding my bag back.

Let go.

I took a breath giving him time to let go of me.

Three.

He held on, gently pulling me backwards.

Two.

I let out the breath that I'd been holding.

One.

I swiftly turned around and Hit him off of his feet. He fell to the scratchy carpet ground, scraping his knee on the rough flooring.

I stared at him for a moment

"Fuck off, Kid" I began to walk away from him and the school *Alright, I'm going home*.

Suddenly, my foot was kicked back behind me, catching on my other ankle, I fell forward, and almost hit my head; barely catching myself beforehand.

FUCK, Ouch, Damn it-

"Gah-" I quietly let out a pained whisper.

"You really shouldn't underestimate someone before you even get to know them." *You fucked up big time on this one, little red.* I was tempted to grab his leg and pull him down, but he backed away before I could.

Slowly I got up.

Finally*, a challenge.* I laughed and smiled,

"Now don't you want to know why I'M number ONE." I smiled harder, slowly creeping towards America, he stepped back.

There's a fence behind you buddy, you can't go too far.

"Don't go running, We aren't playing tag~" I said slowly creeping closer,

"Russia..." His voice was sharp but cut off, as he spoke, he hit the fence behind him.

You think you're all that- Well, let's find out what you can really do.

"Shit, Shit, shit, shit, shit, fuck, fuck, fuck, Fuck!" I heard him curse, I stood, towering over him. He stared at me, many thoughts flowing

through his head so I took this chance and I threw a punch at his chest. I made contact as America wheezed out all of the air within him.

Shocking.

Unexpectedly, he threw out his arms, pushing me back off of my balance. I stumbled a bit but was able to catch myself quickly. *Oh now I am going to fucking kill you.*

I stormed forward and slashed my fist across America's face, a couple drops of blood spewed from his mouth landing on the concrete below.

"Fuck..." I heard him murmur as he spat out some more blood, I looked at my hand when America struck my gut. I stumbled back again, pain jolted through my stomach.

I quickly found myself infront of America, I slammed my shoulder into America's mouth, which in sequence pushed his head into the wooden fence with a loud thump.

I was shoved back by America again but this time while off balance, America struck me across the jaw with a well powered blow.

Hmn, you really want to die don't you, America?

Pain pulsed in my jaw as I stretched it out. *Damn it.* The American tried another attack, but this one I was ready for.

I slapped his hand away before grabbing his wrist and yanking him forward and downwards. He tried grabbing onto me with his other hand, probably trying to take me down with him, so I snatched his other wrist.

Try escaping now... Oh, Please, do. Give me a good hunt.

"Let go Russia." He spoke with a wince of pain in his voice,

I threw my arms forward, and slammed his white wrists against the wooden fence boards behind him.

A small whimper escaped his mouth and my smile grew larger. He vigorously shook, trying and failing to escape my grasp.

I wonder if he thinks I'm going to listen to him? I smiled and spoke,

"What are you going to do about it scum?" America opened his mouth before a yell sounded behind me, I didn't turn away, I just stared America in the eye daring him to do something.

"Let go, before you get in trouble. Last warning, Russia." My smile faded as I realized something.

He isn't going to do anything, Boring...

"RUSSIA, AMERICA! WHAT ARE Y'ALL DOING?!" *Canada.* I stayed locked in place for a moment more, before loosening my grip. America yanked his arm free and elbowed me in the stomach. I grabbed my stomach, it hurt.

All I know is that this kid is going to die here. I watched the two brothers start to walk back to school chit-chatting as I sat down on the concrete.

I pulled out a small shot of vodka from my pocket, and drowned in my thoughts, I wondered.

How long will it be before I see the dead body of America?

Spell check: 1

1,981 words

3/21/23 rewrite

Not as detailed as I could have made it, but I lost motivation to remake it towards the end, so read the last chapter because it has more details.

Thats it!

ACE OUT!

Literally two seconds later:

I forgot to add the title... -_-

Two hours later:

I actually rewrote the rewritten story, Uh, now it has basically the same details.

I am uh, yeah I am going to go now, uhhhhhhhhh

BYYYYYEEEEEE

-Ace

Chapter 4: Roomates

America

First day in school and I've already started a war, great job, America.

"Augh" I groaned, my head pounded as if I had a band playing full blast in my brain.

"Hey America, are you okay?" I opened my eyes to see a bright white room Immediately shut them again

"Why is it so- bright?" I groaned, placing my arm over my eyes

"Hey, Yeah, it is hella bright in here but you'll get used to it." It was Canada, he was still with me

"So, What happened to me?" I pushed myself up onto my butt, trying again, I opened my eyes to a bright white room. It took about 5 seconds for me to adjust to the brightness of the room but when I could actually see, I looked around. Canada happened to be sitting next to my bed, and the nurse was in the back looking at what appeared to be medicine

"I'm not sure what happened, you just randomly passed out, you seemed all fine before then it was just sudden and random" I looked down, Pressing my hands on the mattress, I tried to get up. I planted my feet on the ground, I mean I felt woozy but nothing too bad so I continued, but when I tried to walk, my feet faltered, my knees ended up buckling beneath me sending me flying backwards

"AMERICA!" Canada yelped as my head slammed into the floor with the force of gravity.

"oooooouuuuucccccchhhhh" The nurse turned around and walked over to me, she helped me up onto my bed and shook her head.

"You may want to take him back to his dorm" although she seemed

annoyed she spoke in a sugary sweet voice.

"Uh, I haven't gone to my dorm yet, I don't know where it is." I raised an eyebrow and Canada scoffed in embarrassment. The nurse nodded

"Your name is America right? Well, I can look it up!" Thankful, I nodded and she hummed a response.

"America, you gotta take it easy, you haven't even made it through your first day and you look awful. And really? You haven't even been to your dorm and you are starting cold wars!" I scoffed at my brother's words,

"And you think I didn't know that! Plus, I didn't know we had dorms!" I looked at Canada and Laughed before the nurse interrupted us.

"Okay, America, your dorm room is #278! Good luck! And stay safe!" We both thanked her as Canada slowly walked me to my dorm. It was a long uneven walk with Canada having to hold my own weight and his.

"270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278!" Canada counted out loud softly.

"Do you have the key?" I quickly went through my bag, leaning on Canada as I did so. I found it, but I began to feel dizzy.

"Here...." I became more drowsy, exhaustion hung over my head as I passed the key to Canada.

Canada opened the door and led me inside my dorm, he found a room and laid me down on the bed.

"Get some sleep, 'kay? Your phone is right here, call me if you need me!" I looked at Canada,

"Here is an extra key..." I passed Canada the key and he nodded, I slowly curled into a ball as Canada walked out.

I pulled the blanket up and was just about to drift off until I heard a

loud bang of the door opening.

It's probably just Canada. He probably forgot something! Usual Canada.

Suddenly someone walked through the door to my room. I looked up to see the one person I didn't want to see.

"Why are ***YOU*** my roommate?" I groaned. But he just stared at me in confusion with something in his hand... *Vodka? Why would he have vodka? Isn't that prohibited in the school? Shit, he better not be drunk*

"Hhhhaayyyyy, Mmmeerrrriiicaaa, mmiiinnndd iiifff III jjooiinnnn youuuuuu???" He slurred, obviously drunk.

"Oh... Wait! Wait! No!" It was too late, Russia slid into the bed with me, he wrapped his arms around my waist and pulled me in like you would a teddy bear. I tried squirming away, but his grip held onto me tightly.

"Russia, get off of me." I managed to get my arms free, but with him behind me, I didn't have a good angle to hit him. My headache worsened and finally I gave up once I heard the snore of Russia behind me.

It took longer than it should have, but I was able to slip into a blissful sleep even with the Russian snoring behind me.

_____

Spell check: 1

766 words

Rewritten onf 3/22/23

This chapter is defenitally a shorter one!!

See ya!

-Ace

Chapter 5: The Note

No ones pov

The Russian awoke from his drunken state to find America nuzzled into his chest. He pushed The American off of the bed, immediately waking the American.

"WHAT THE FUCK!" Russia screamed at the American who shivered at the sudden cold.

" I- It wasnt me! Y-You-" America stuttered trying to get himself together and stand up while also trying to understand what was going on

"Why the fuck were you in the bed with me." Russia got up and pushed America against a wall. America put his hands on Russia's arm.

"Please! It wasn't me! You walked in drunk! YOU joined me! I tried getting out but you held me there!" Russia let go of him with an annoyed scoff, he walked out into the kitchen muttering curses under his breath.

Russia

Drunk again.

I grabbed another bottle of vodka from a cabinet and then grabbed some food from our pantry that was already stocked when we got here.

I walked over to the table and sat down. *That's always the answer.* I started to eat my breakfast, washing it down with some of my drink.

Seconds later America walked out of the room, his hair plastered to

his head by water. He had a very interesting outfit on, this includes, a snow coat with his usual shades on, he had light blue ripped jean pants and a black shirt under his unzipped jacket.

Silently he grabbed cereal from the cabinet and some milk, as well as a bowl. He walked over to my table and sat down.

"Russia, you should stop assuming things." *He really wants to die.*

"Who in the hell gave you permission to tell me what to do? You don't even have a ranking yet." I looked at him debating on how I should kill him. *Homicide? Murder? Should I shoot him? Possibly that knife over there. Slit his-*

"Look at what happened outside." America said, I snapped up onto my feet, and walked around the table. Once I got to him I walked by, vodka in one hand and the hood of his jacket in the other.

He fell backwards out of his chair with a crack as the wooden chair hit the floor. I dragged him to the door and unlocked it. He cursed as he slid over the carpet.

"HEY HEY HEY! Let go!" He screamed at me, trying to pry off my hand which didn't help at all. I dragged him down the stairs, most likely bruising him. I walked through the door to the outside and stopped. Once outside I threw the small country, he flew for about 2 seconds, then hit the ground.

" Let's get a second take at this, Since you want to talk all that shit." I clearly sounded aggravated.

America stood up, and we stared each other down. Before I could even do anything, China came running in, "HEY, New kid. It's my turn to take him on! Either you sit your ass down and wait or you go through me." *Damn it, Fuck this.* I rolled my eyes, even more annoyed that China got in my way.

I turned around and walked inside, UN stood right on the inside of the school, so I told him that China was challenging the new student.

He gathered everyone so that they could start a formal challenge. I

walked back out to see that China and America hadn't moved much, they were still staring each other down, China was making bitchy comments about America and I, but America seemed unfazed. UN walked out close behind me with most of the administrators behind him, the nurse was there also.

"China, With this challenge you know that if you lose you will lose your second place ranking to America and will be moved down to third. And if you win you will hold the second place title." China nodded, obviously over confident in himself. *Why even challenge him then? The chances are not worth it.*

"America you know that in accepting this challenge you will fall to last in the ranking if you lose but if you win you will be second in the ranking?" America nodded even though he probably didn't know that, but he didn't care about UN.

Both America and China looked like scared cats with their fur standing on end, it was kind of funny.

UN announced to the school that a challenge was going to take place, and in seconds the entire school crowded around China, UN, me and America.

"Russia, with you being number One in this school, You have to choose the person you believe will win the challenge and wish them luck, I will go to the other. Choose now." I nodded, and slowly walked over to America.

"Don't think this means we are friends. I hate you. And I hope both of you lose. But that is not an option, so just don't die." America glared at me as I walked away. I turned around and looked at both of them, America looked ready as can be and China looked... Like China, That's it. he Hated me.

UN retuned back to my side.

"With this, The challenge will begin in 3... 2-"

Ugh, he takes too long

"GO!" I screamed out. UN hit me on the back with his wing.

China rushed over to America and tried to sweep his feet, America jumped over China and hit him in the back. China turned around in a blind rage, he just started throwing punches at America, in which some hit, some didn't.

This is so boring. "UN, just tell me who wins." I began to walk away before someone grabbed my shoulder. I turned around, but no one was there.

Weird. I walked inside the school to my dorm.

I am just feeling things. When I got inside, I saw a letter.

Okay..? I picked it up and opened it.

Something big will happen in three days.

That was all it said. I tried figuring out what it was saying, but I had no clue.

There was also no way to find who made it because all the letters were cut outs, possibly cameras, but I dont think this school even has cameras.

I walked to my room and put the letter in the drawer on the nightstand.

About an hour later America walked into the dorm, he was bloodied and bruised. *Of course, UN, his dumbass didn't tell me.*

"Who won?" I asked, He looked at me then fixed his jacket proudly.

"I did." I was shocked, but it was sort of to be expected by the way he fought me with little fear.

"Go take a shower, let me see the damage afterwards." I said, but genuinely I just wanted to see what wounds he had. He nodded then walked into the bathroom connected to our room, he closed the door and I heard the shower start. After around 15 minutes, he yelled out.

"HEY RUSSIA, GRAB ME SOME CLOTHES!"

"Fine," I said back. I put my phone down and went to the closet. I grabbed one of my shirts because I didn't know where his laundry was. I walked in and put the shirt on the counter, not looking. All I heard was,

"Thanks Russia" before I shut the door. I returned to my spot on the bed and picked up my phone, not even 5 minutes later America emerged.

He was still wearing the jacket over my brown shirt, weirdly, the jacket looked unharmed from the battle.

"Let me see." America walked over to me and stood in front of me. He had many cuts and scrapes and bruises, one long cut on his arm. That was the worst one he had, from what I could see.

" Meh, you will be fine. Good job on being number two I guess." He laughed,

"Ay, you better watch out, i'll be coming for your position next!" I looked at him, with a blank face.

"Not for a long time. UN won't let you fight till you are healed." After a moment, I realized he wasn't looking at me. I turned around to see that he was looking at the nightstand, the note hung out of the drawer.

"What is that, Russia?" He walked around me and the bed, and grabbed the note.

"Something big will happen in three days" he recited the letter.

"What could that mean?" He asked. But I didn't respond. I stared at my phone, trying to figure out what it ment. Finally I looked over to him, he was staring at the note, flipping it over multiple times before he looked at me.

"Looks like we will find out in three days."

Spell checks: 1

1,455 words

Rewrite 3/22/23

I am literally rereading my story, so I am rewritting them as I go

-Ace

Chapter 6: Bruised and Broken

America

It has been two days since I found that letter, which means tomorrow the 'big thing' will happen...Right?

It seems Russia has warmed up to me some. He hasn't tried to fight me, yet, but we are taking big steps!

"Hey Russia! Good morning! How'd you sleep?" I was already ready for school while Russia was just waking up.

"Ugh, Very fucking poorly, Espeasially cause im on the couch." he sent me a glare from where he was on the couch.

"Why are you up and ready so early?" He asked, still annoyed with our decision to take turns on who gets the bed

"Why aren't you, is the real question! School starts in thirty minutes, and I finally get to go! I'll actually get to see what all four of my periods are!" Russia rolled his eyes, and got up. He walked into the bedroom and about 5 minutes later he walked out in a weird jacket and his ushanka.

"Hey, also, you don't HAVE to sleep on the couch, you are totally capable of sleeping in the bed!" I got a death stare as a response.

"Okay- okay! Calm down, it was just a joke! Jesus..." Russia's usual cold face appeared as

We walked slowly to class talking about what we thought the note meant.

Well, it was only really me talking, every so often I'd hear a grunt from Russia though.

We finally made it to Math class and found our seats rather quickly, I sat with my brother who happened to be in our class as well, and Russia sat over with his siblings, Kazakhstan and Belarus I believe their names were

~After Class~

About one and a half hours later I walked out, more brain dead, I had lost more brain cells throughout the class.

Russia walked out right next to me, although he had not paid attention at all to that class.

"Okay, next class. Hmmmm, Science!" Russia looked at me, then looked back in front of him.

"Following you!" I said upbeat, he didn't say anything, he just started to walk down the hallway. Soon we made it to the science class, he walked in with me, forcing a question into my head. *Why does he have all of the same classes as me?*

"Welcome, Class. Today we will be doing an experiment..." I drifted into my thoughts. *What if something bad happens tomorrow... What if the school gets blown up or something? It wouldn't, no one has the power to blow up this school... Right? Maybe something good will happen? I mean they could give us all candy, possibly some mcdonalds? or maybe we just have a fun day at school! Or maybe they will announce a change in the rankings! Hmm, maybe they created an automatic healing medicine so you can have as many rank challenges as you want! I would totally challenge Russia if they had that! So many times! He can't possibly be that hard to beat... Well I mean he probably is because China was hard to defeat, oh yeah! I've healed up pretty well, I'm super close to being fully healed, but they said I have to wait a week after I am fully healed to challenge another person. Meh, I could totally challenge him while UN isnt looking! Maybe I could ju-*

"AMERICA!" the teacher yelled, I snapped out of my thoughts and looked over at our teacher, her face was filled with annoyance.

"Wha- what happened, I'm sorry, I spaced out, what do you need?" She looked at me with disapproval, I looked over to see Russia just

chilling, he stared back at me unnervingly calm.

"I need you and Russia to come up here, since you two are the top of the school." she said

"Ugh" Russia groaned as he got up slowly.

"Okay! What are we doing?" I looked at the clock, 5 minutes left of class, we couldn't possibly be doing much

"I want you to pinch Russia." I looked shocked at her,

"Why exactly would I do that?!" Russia laughed. *Cute. WHAT NO WHAT?!*

"Do it or I am failing you." My teacher sternly said so I slowly inched closer to Russia, and he watched me. Death in his eyes. Slowly I pinched him, then jumped back.

"See Class, notice how America's heart rate increased."

(RRRRIIINNGGG)

"You all may go." I looked at Russia, then I rushed back to my seat, grabbed my bag and Russia's heavy ass bag, and gave it to him.

"Hey, Russia, don't be mad at me." Russia looked at me and he kept walking.

"Who said I was mad?" Soon we were at our next period, english. *I guess I have my next period without him, I mean that's fine.*

~Time skip because i'm bored of this~

Finally, school is over. Wait, what did Russia say his last period was? Hmm, 'I'll just meet him back at the dorm if I don't find it! I bumped into someone, which pulled me out of my thoughts. "Oops, im sor-" I looked up, it was China *Oh, fuck.* China had severely hated me since I beat him in our last fight .

"Hah, boys this is the kid who thought he could take my rank and get away with it..." His backups fell in behind him causing I backed

up, I needed time to assess who was here and assume what they could do.

"Get 'em boys' ' I *can't fight them all...* They got closer, and as soon as they did, I turned the other direction and ran. *Right turn here, Left turn now!, right again! Right turn! Left turn!! I need help, I can't keep running them out.* Just as I thought they continued to follow me until I hit a dead end. *Oh no...*

"Hahaha, we got him boys" I pressed myself against the wall and looked back at them

"Let's see what number two can do against all of us!" I stepped forward, ready to fight, and if I didn't win, at least I'd go down fighting.

Something in one of the boy's hands glinted in the dim light of the abandoned hallway I was in.

Is that a... a knife..?

Russia

It's been two hours since school ended... Where is America...?

I walked out of the dorm, and started tracing all of the school halls, of course they were all almost empty with students appearing every now and then, some smoking, a couple making out, the usual.

After another hour I made it to the back of the school where the broken down hallway was, I noticed a little bit of red white and blue down further in this hall and took a moment to decide what to do. I took a step towards these vibrant colors and slowly made my way further in.

This hallway hadn't been used for awhile, but many students came back here for clubs and cults and shit.

"America? Is that you?" I asked. I heard a weak groan in return, I sped down the hallway and found America laying covered in blood on the ground. I was too stunned to speak so I did the only thing I could do, I picked the tiny country up and walked slowly to our

dorm trying not to shake him.

I unlocked the door and walked in, closing the door behind me. I stepped over to our bathroom and placed America in the bathtub.

I took off my shirt and used it to get the blood off of his face, but it was no use, cuts all over his face led to more blood dripping down his face.

"'Merica... What happened? Why didn't you come get help? I mean before what ever happened, happened?" *I worry about him. He is so new that anyone will pick on him just to seem more intimidating. Although I thought the fight with China would deter anybody...Perhaps...*

"I... C- China... b-but, I...m fine..." He was having a hard time breathing, I looked down at the tiles in our bathroom *and saw a blood trail...* A trail of blood ran through our bathroom and out the door, everywhere I had taken him, A trail of blood was left behind

"R-Russia?" America finally opened his eyes, barely, but I could see the different colored irises. "Shhhhh, I'm going to clean you... This might hurt..." I turned on the water, and America sharply inhaled.

"C...old" he whispered, but did not move.

"I know, just give it a bit and then it'll warm up." I waited until the water was warm and then I started wiping the blood off of him. This revealed his mix of red white and blue skin. I wiped his legs, his arms and then his face.

"Ah, much better, America, it's actually you." he laughed a bit before he winced.

"o..uch!" I looked at him, studying his deep cuts. *Where did all of the blood come from..?*

"Yeah, let's not laugh for now... What did he beat you with?.." He turned his face towards me, his eyes were opened in fear, although they were clouded with worry.

"At first with their fists... then one brought out a knife... He stabbed me I think... but I am not sure..." I sucked in a sharp breath and

started looking over him, *a stab wound, that's why there was so much blood.. But where?*

I realized I hadn't moved his shirt or shorts. *God, please don't make me remove his shorts.*

Slowly, I lifted his shirt, and there it was, on the right side of his stomach was the stab wound. "This will burn, I'm sorry." I used the water to wash off the blood, I took off my shirt, and ripped it then tied it tightly around his stomach

"Ooouuuuch...-" I looked at him then the shirt. *It's the only way to keep it clean...*

"America..."

"Yes."

"I need to make sure your wound is infected... with all of the debris in that hallway, there is no telling what could have gotten into your wound..." He closed his eyes and let out a breath.

"Okay... Then..." I sighed

"This is going to hurt like hell." America let out a small whine.

"I know." I nodded and stood up.

"I'll be back." I stepped out of the room and grabbed a bottle of rubbing alcohol from a drawer and brought it back to America.

"Russia, thank you..." I bit my lip as I undid the knot in the cloth around America.

"Hold onto the side of the tub and try not to scream." America looked at me, his eyes filled with fear, but he was determined.

"Okay."

I untwisted the alcohol cap and stepped over to America. I took in a deep breath, hovering the bottle over America's deep red wound.

Here I go I carefully poured the liquid over America's slash I winced as America's body convulsed in pain. His fingers gripped onto the bathtub sides as if it was the only thing saving him from drowning. He clenched his teeth, trying to hold back scream that I could only imagine as pain.

Horrid, horrid pain.

I let out the breath I didn't know I had been holding as I pressed a towel to his side. He cried out, but cut himself short by slapping his own hand over his mouth with a shocking amount of force, his eyes squeezed shut as tears streamed down his cheeks.

I am sorry, America. I pressed the towel deeper into his wound before pulling it out, he whimpered as I replaced my ripped shirt piece onto his wound and tied it up.

After all was said and done, I wrapped him in a towel and moved him onto the bed. I quickly ran to the kitchen and grabbed a melatonin and a pain killer before running back.

"Take this, and this." I gave him melatonin and then gave him the strong painkiller.

He grabbed them, and took them. Although he had a harder time getting the pill down.

I sat on the edge of the bed, listening to his breathing as it slowed into a rhythmic sleep.

"Good night America..." I got up and moved his hair out of his face, then I went back and sat on the edge of the bed. I pulled out my phone and stayed there, listening to him and the nightly sounds.

Spell Checks: 1

-2070 words

3/22/23 rewrite

First chapter with 2000+ words.

Get ready for more to come!!

I think this is the third rewrite of today which is crazy.

I mean i'll see you later!

Enjoy!

-Ace

Chapter 7: The Big Day

Russia

It had been around 8 hours since America had gone to sleep. I haven't slept a wink... Not. A. Wink.

Gotta watch his breathing.

Gotta make sure he had a heartbeat.

Gotta make sure he is still alive.

I got up and walked around the bed, sitting down next to America and messing with his hair.

"You know, you aren't so bad when you don't want to start a fight." I whispered, careful not to wake him up.

Slowly, I took his pulse. *Normal... Well for an attempted murder victim.*

"What is it with you and getting into fights though?" I asked no one but myself as I curled his hair around my finger.

I watched as he shivered a bit and grabbed onto the blanket tighter. I gently placed my ushanka upon his head, covering his ears with the warm fur. It looked funny on him due to it being too big on him.

Wait- That note... It has been three days since I found that note on the ground, three long and treacherous days.

I darted up and rushed to the kitchen before rumbling through the drawers and finding the note. We had moved it to the kitchen because America had thought it would be safer for who knows what reason.

It looked the same as most notes do, but now something was weird about it. "Rus..sia??" I heard the weakness in America's voice coming from the room. I stuffed the note into my pocket and rushed back to him.

"Yes, im here" I softly spoke, putting my hand on America's shoulder to show him I was with him.

"Hey, remember the note, well today is the day. So you have to feel better, or I'm going to go without you." I stared at the back of his head. He lifted his hands and slid my ushanka over his other ear.

"Ughhh..." He turned around revealing the heavy bruising and cutting along his face, although most of the cuts had healed up mostly, some of them were still open but not bleeding.

Slowly he lifted himself up, slid his feet over the edge of the bed and tried to stand resulting in him falling to the ground.

I caught him just before he hit the floor and put his arm around my shoulder. This would have been more uncomfortable for him due to my height, but I stayed hunched over to keep him from hurting.

"I don't care if you are hurting, you are coming to school." He groaned a disagreement, but I pulled him along anyway. I pulled him into the bathroom and placed his arm onto the counter.

"Stay there." He scoffed at my words and a smile formed on his face.

"Where am I going to go? Oklahoma?" I stared at him in confusion. His smile faltered into a look of disappointment

"Oklahoma?" I shook my head.

"It is one of my states." I raised an eyebrow trying to remember.

"Oh yeah, the one next to Texas?" He rolled his eyes and nodded as I grabbed a towel. A soft smile replaced itself on his face while I wet the towel and put some soap on it.

I passed him the towel and waited as he wiped off some of the dried blood on his arms, neck and face. When he finished, he placed the

towel into the laundry basket and grabbed another towel to dry himself.

"Are you ready?" I watched him trace over a couple of cuts on his arm before looking up at me with a skeptical face.

"No, but I guess if I have to go, I am as ready as I'll ever be." I nodded and grabbed America's arm, he waved me off before I could even touch him.

"I can walk on my own... I don't need every other country seeing me so weak." It made sense, I just didn't know if this was the right idea.

"Okay." He started with a few wobbly steps before working his way into more stronger steps, although his stride wasn't long and he limped, he looked rather good. He had on my shirt which covered the wound although he couldn't lean over due to the protection I put on it.

We set out towards our first period, several countries looked over at us as we walked side by side.

Once I had gotten to our first period, I sat him down next to me. Many students were concerned to see their number two acting so weird today. Many asked what had happened and I would repeat.

"China and a group of assholes." Each Class period passed slowly. In between third and fourth, the nurse got the word and she called him to her office, America's face twisted into worry as he didn't want anybody to know about the wound in his side.

He soon set off towards the nurse and obviously I went as well, I mean who could stop me?

Once we got there she told America to sit down on the stretcher

"Ah, second time this week, was it you again, Russia?" I looked at him then back at her confused but not about to ask.

"No, China and a group of numbskull assholes that deserve the wounds he has." She stared at America in expectancy, he winced as he sat down.

"Please lay back for me and lift your arms." America nodded and did as she said, not expecting for her to lift his shirt and undo the wrapping and protection

"You did good, cleaning out his wounds, and wrapping this." She spoke in a way that made her sound as if she was shocked. I stared at her, annoyed

"No shit Sherlock. I've been in enough fights to know how to deal with wounds." She scoffed and pulled out a real bandage wrap, and placed it on the table. She then grabbed an antibacterial spray and spritzed some into his wound, America winced a bit but it was nothing like our night before. She then continued to wrap his waist in a Ace wrap after putting a hard protection piece in between it.

"You are a trouble, boy, You've been in more fights than any other number one we've had... And that's a lot of countries." I nodded, And watched as she put some kind of gel on all of America's cuts

"Are we.... Done? This... hurts..." I looked back at America who was looking at me, the light reflected off of his different colored eyes in a way that made them practically glow.

"Almost, all I have to do is get you walking without the limp." The nurse carefully encouraged America to walk, showing him how to walk normally with the metal brace limiting his movements and about 30 minutes later, she had said that America could go to class.

"But I want you to stay with him in Russia. He may get tired and need help, not to mention I don't need to see him here at least until next week." I agreed and walked silently with America to his next period. Once we got there, I let him go in first, while I was close behind. UN was teaching this class too. *Shit... This is history and geography.*

"Russia, what are you doing in my class, and America why are you lat- What happened to you two?" He looked at America then back at me

"You can blame China and his group for what happened. Not me." UN didn't ask any further.

"Go sit." America and I both sat at the very front of his class when all of a sudden the announcements went off.

"**ALL STUDENTS ARE TO GO TO THE FRONT OF THE SCHOOL, REPEAT, ALL OF THE STUDENTS ARE TO REPORT TO THE FRONT OF THE SCHOOL, THANK YOU**"

Me and America exchanged glances as many students packed their stuff and left, we let the room clear out before we started out of the classroom and towards the front of the school. A new arena was set up outside, and some weird invention too along with a weird country-thingy.

"Welcome, students" A new person said,

"Who are they?" I whispered to America. He shrugged.

"I thought you'd know" He spoke but didn't turn towards me, we both had our eyes locked on this new country.

"Hello, I am EU, and that is NATO. We have chosen your school to be the first of hopefully many years to come for awakening. Yes yes, you are all probably asking 'what is awakening' Well, over the past 50 years, we have been trying to figure out how to awaken you. Finally, me and NATO have figured it out." They showed us the invention and I looked at America.

"This will hopefully give you all what you call 'super powers'." The whole crowd gasped, but I stayed quiet. In the corner of my eye, I saw America lose balance and start to fall. I quickly turned and fell to my knees, catching the American before he could hit the concrete. I picked up America and stood back up.

"Thank you..." He whispered over at me and I nodded, averting my gaze back towards this EU guy.

"I think the first people who should go, should be in the top three of this school, and I was told that is; Russia as number one, America as number two, and China as number three" The guy called EU announced obviously he was the captain of this project. First to appear out of the class was China,

"YEAH! LETS GO!!!!!" He cheered. His crowd cheered, while everyone else stayed perfectly silent.

"Im sorry, Mr. China, but I will only go in order of the ranks unless they do not show up, you will go third." EU said rudely. I began walking to the three of them with America leaning on me. "Hello sir Russia, and- what happened to him?!" I stared at China, and he stared back,

"You can blame that good for nothing piece of shit." I nodded towards China. EU raised his eyebrows in shock before taking a step away. I kept my eyes on China, debating on where I should kill him.

"Can I also have Egypt as number four, and Japan as number five?" The two came to the stage, but stood next to me. China was separated away from the rest of us. Everyone went silent as I let go of America and he fell to the floor.

"America." I shook the short country, his eyes were barely opened

"Im... here!" America's eyes fluttered open,

"Come on, get up." I stood, put my hand out for America to grab.

"I think I'll... just stay seated for now... What... happened?" I laughed, and everyone else looked at me shocked.

"You kinda, sort of blacked out, then EU and NATO called the top 5 up and here we are." I looked at America, suddenly his eyes widened

"China" he pointed behind me, China slid some kind of rope over my head and tightened it around my neck.

EU and NATO both backed up. While Egypt grabbed his cane and stood in front of America protecting the harmed country. Japan pulled out his katana and protectively held it in front of him. The crowd of other countries all stepped far back while UN started to come towards us, his wings spread ready to fly if he needed to.

"CHINA! THIS IS NOT HOW A CHALLENGE WORKS!" He stared at China.

"You either bow down to me, Russia, or I kill you." I Started losing air badly.

"RUSSIA!" I heard America Scream.

"I.. will never... bow to you..." China tightened the rope. I quickly elbowed China's shin, Grabbed his arm and pulled him over my back. He wasn't expecting it, so he went gliding over me gracefully, landing on his back with a thump.

China's group cheered for China while everyone else stayed silent.

Quickly, I followed after China, I grabbed him by the throat, and lifted him. I held him for a moment before speaking. The crowd went silent

"Fuck with me, or anyone else again without starting a PROPER challange, and you will find yourself eating through a straw for the rest of your life. Do I make myself clear?" China stared at me full of hate, but he had no other choice, I had the upper hand.

"Fuck you, Russia..." I nodded before letting him drop. As soon as China hit the floor, everyone except for China and his group let out a sigh of relief, Japan sheathed his sword while Egypt relaxed, turning around to see if America was alright.

EU and NATO Calmed down while UN walked back to the crowd of students, reassuring them.]"RUSSIA! Are you... okay!?" I slowly walked back over to America and Egypt,

"Thank you, Egypt" Egypt looked shocked

"Um, no problem, Russia." I looked back at America who stood up strong.

"Im okay, America, Now on with this project." EU, Agreed and called America and I up to the Invention.

"Now, I want you to drink this, then walk through it. In about three to five days, you will hopefully go through an awakening. We will see what powers you get. Only the top five will take this for now but only IF you agree. There may be side effects, but it won't cause

death... just bad sickness... possibly" I looked down at America who was about a foot or two shorter than me, he nodded and we began to make our way to EU and NATO.

"We both agree to take it." NATO handed us a cup of swirly black and purple liquid, it looked radioactive with its weird greenish glow.

"It should taste like grape-juice!" NATO sounded super excited.

"I accept the Possibilities" Egypt said, who also took the drink.

"Me as well" Japan took the drink from Nato and stared at it.

"You may now all drink it." EU said in unison with NATO.

I lifted the swirly liquid to my lips and opened my mouth, the drink was thick and felt like jello in a liquid form, *Ew... Just swallow... Just swallow...* I forced the drink down my throat before letting out a cough. America gagged next to me, Japan winced and Egypt shook his head.

"That does not taste like grape juice." Egypt wiped his mouth on his sleeve.

The other two countries started to walk through the invention, making their way towards the school. I looked down at America and walked through, America followed after me, limping a bit but not too badly. *Three to five days he says.*

"HEY! WHAT ABOUT ME!" China screamed, running towards the invention thing. "Here." NATO stared at China in disgust, his voice had a hint of disbelief in it. China chugged the drink as soon as he got it and walked through the metal archway.

EU announced that at the end of the meeting and dismissed everybody and soon most of the countries were gone. We were told that EU, UN and NATO would keep a close watch on the top five. Then we were told to stay in our dorms for the next week, they will bring us food, our homework and they will check on us.

Once at the dorms, I told America to lay down in the bed and just

relax, and he did as I said..

"Yes Russia?" He asked, confused.

"Scoot over, unless you want me to sit on you." He painfully laughed and then scooted over. I joined him, and he turned towards me. He opened his mouth to speak but I cut him off,

"First, I'm tired of sleeping on the couch, second we WILL NOT talk about this and third, I am going to bed." He chuckled again,

"Fine Russia, But first answer my question, what do you think will happen to us?" I looked into his eyes.

"I dont know." He nodded, then turned away from me. I layed there contemplating what happened and what will happen next. Slowly my eyelids grew heavy.

Three more days.

Just three.

_____

Spell Checks: 2

2687 words

Rewrite: 3/22/23

Another 2000+ word chapter!

Nice! Before it was only like 1700!

-Ace

Chapter 8: Side Effects

America

Morning soon arrived,

I tried to go back to sleep, but I couldn't. *Ugh, still hurting...* My side still hurt like hell and this affected my ability to sleep.

What is on me? I looked down to see Russia's arm on my waist, *what in the-*

I listened in on his breathing, *Sounds like he is still asleep.* I slowly turned around to find that he was about 6 inches away from me.

I silently backed away from Russia until I was close enough to the edge of the bed. I quickly got out of bed, catching myself before I hit the floor in a rather painful position.

While walking over to get my clothes for the shower, I checked to see if Russia was still in bed, but it was just an empty bed.

"How the- Where the fuck?" I turned around about 5 times and I still couldn't find him. *He must just be getting food. How in the lord's name did he get out of bed and out of this room without making a freaking sound?!*

I shrugged it off partially and continued to get my clothes.

Ew, ugly. That doesn't go together. Maybe that should, nah. What is that- Oops, not mine. How about this? Ah- too tight. OH! My jacket, I think that it is on the bed...

I turned around to see Russia standing over me

"AH WHAT THE FUCK!" I punched him in the gut.

"Oh shit! I'm sorry! I didn't know it was you!" *Ouch...* The sudden movements hurt my side while Russia stood unhurt.

"Hah, nice reaction." He said emotionlessly, eyeing my side skeptically.

"You should have said something!" He grunted, then he backed off, he sat back down on the bed.

"How are you feeling, problem child?" He asked *Gah, Pain...*

"Yeah, yeah I'm fine..." I said, lying to him.

"Dont lie to me, Meri." *Shit. he knows...* I grew dizzy again,

"I... yeah..." I grabbed onto the door, holding myself up. My arms became weak, and I slid down the door, forced into a sitting position, my head leaned against the door.

Stop Stop Stop Stop Stop!

Russia jumped over to me, he grabbed my shoulders, I guess he was trying to stop me from falling back, but I couldn't think about that.

I looked at Russia's Swirling face.

Was that worry? Possibly

"Amerika!" *That's different, has he alWayS haD thAt AccEnT?* My legs went limp

"Amerrika! Say something!" *I'm here Russia...* He was different. I couldn't feel my arms. What *Is Happening to me?* My vision started going black.

"R...uss...i.a...?" All of a sudden everything was gone.

Egypt

Everything has been weird since the day that I took the magic juice.

It had only been two full days.

"Hey Japan, Are you okay?" Japan was my roommate, normally he was kind to me, we had been friends since the first grade, but something had changed, he became more snappy.

"Fuck off Egypt." He seemed very annoyed but I still couldn't figure out why.

"Japan you have been in that room 'changing' for a long time." He opened the door with a scowl on his face

"better now?!" *It's only been two day, we can't be changing already.* Suddenly Japan emerged from the room again.

"I'm sorry, Egypt, I've just been pretty stressed lately, like what if we die from taking this. The school will fall apart without us." I looked at him.

"I agree, but we got to act normal. If the other students see their top five fighting like China, they will stop following us, they'll go into a world war trying to figure out who would be in the top five.." He nodded in agreement. *It was hard because we are trapped with each other in this room for the next four days.*

"Hey, Egypt... Do you think that drink they gave us was poison?" I looked at him shocked.

"Why would they give us poison? I mean me and you are great leaders, not just that- wait. Shhhhh, UN, EU and NATO are coming." Japan looked at the door,

"No they're not" he snapped at me, unable to hear what I was hearing. *Are you deaf Japan?*

"I mean how would you know?" He said changing his voice to try to be more kind.

"I hear them." Japan studied my face, then returned his gaze back to the door.

(knock, knock, knock)

Japan was astonished.

"Who is it!" I yelled to make sure it was them. I remembered what UN had said;

"Don't answer the door, unless it is me, EU, or NATO."

"Hey, it's me UN and EU!" NATO said excitedly,

"HOLD ON!" I yelled

"Japan, are you ready?" He nodded, he looked fine, hair covering one eye like an anime boy, he had his sheathed katana in his hand and he was wearing the school uniform that no one ever wore.

I slowly walked up to the door and let UN, EU and NATO in.

"Hello, Egypt and Japan, ay, no need for the katana! Anyways." Nato said in his normal exciting voice, he seemed genuinely interested in us and how our lives were going.

"We are just here to check on you, NATO go with Egypt and EU go with Japan. I'll stay here and watch the door." UN spoke sternly to the organizations as if they were up to something.

Watch the door? For what? More important, for who? I walked into my room with NATO on my heels, once I got in, I sat down on my bed.

"So, why is UN watching the door?" NATO looked at me deciding an answer, then he sat on a chair.

"That is classified, I am sorry, but anyways how do you feel?" I got a suspicious feeling deep in my gut that something was terribly wrong.

"I feel fine." *Sorry NATO but I'm not going to tell you anything.*

"Okay, Has anything weird happened to you?" *How should I say it... No, I should tell him no.*

"Not that I know of."

After about 30 minutes of interrogation, they let us go. I walked out

to see Japan already sitting on the couch, contemplating on something.

UN, EU and NATO said their goodbyes and walked out without another word. I locked the door and sat next to Japan, he looked down at his hands, biting his lip.

"That was weird." I said to Japan. He looked at me.

"We are in danger." I was shocked by his accusation.

"Why do you say that?!" He looked at me and said

"They are hiding us, protecting us. They watched the door while we were being interrogated, they told us not to leave our rooms. You should contact America and Russia. We need to meet up. We need to talk about this, no matter the rules." I nodded to Japan, smiling a bit before I grabbed my phone, I tapped on the groupchat, (America, Russia, Japan) and then I typed out;

Meet, Today, at my dorm, 8pm.

Russia messaged back

America is knocked out cold... something is terribly wrong I know it.

We will see you there.

Japan then said

They are hiding something...

_____

Spell Checks: 2

1200 words

This one is not as long as the others but ay, its alright.

Alright, I'll see you later!

-Ace

Chapter 9: EU?!

Russia

I quickly picked up America and laid him in bed being as gentle as I could with his wounds.

"We are going to find a way to heal you, I promise." I carefully took off the Wrap around America's stomach. *Yuck...* His wound was infected, white stuffed oozed out of it.

I silently grabbed a towel and a small vodka bottle that was on the counter. I poured the alcohol on the towel before wrapping it around America. America squirmed violently away from the towel, obviously this had hurt.

I cupped my hand over his mouth in case he'd wake up, I didn't need him screaming.

"Fuck... Ouch, Russia..." I looked shocked at America.

"You are awake?" I said, quite confused.

"I just woke up, when you burned the shit out of my side." He hadn't opened his eyes, giving me a reason for my assumption of him being asleep. *He is handling the pain very well*

"I didn't burn you, I just put a towel on your wound... well..." he nodded, still not opening his eyes.

"Amerrika, Why aren't you opening your eyes?" he went still, although his hands twitched a bit.

"Russia, I- I can't open my eyes." his voice trembled as he spoke. I stared at him, trying to comprehend what he had just told me.

Without thinking, I slid my arms under his head and his knees and picked him up before jolting towards the door.

"Ouch- That f- That hurts!" America winced as I grabbed onto him tightly.

"I am sorry." He laughed a bit before whining.

"What is so funny?" I looked down at America as he smiled up 'at' me.

"Never thought -ouch- I'd hear you say sorry!" I scoffed as I rounded the corner onto Egypts dorm hall.

What if he dies? I'll have even more blood on my hands, and I don't believe I have American blood on my hands.

I reached Japan and Egypt's dorm and started to pound down on it.

"JAPAN! EGYPT! LET US IN!" I heard the rapid unlocking of the door as Egypt's shocked and worried face emerged from inside

"Let me in!" He quickly widened the space between the door and the frame as I pushed in.

"Russia, you are two hours early." I laid America down on their couch after placing a pillow where his head would go.

"Hey... I think it's... Egypt?" Egypt looked at me then at America.

"Yeah, it's me, Egypt." Japan walked out of the room, His hair was messed up, it looked as if he had just woken up.

"Has he been sleeping or something?" Japan yawned and looked at us then saw America, his eyebrow raised as he noticed America's eyes were closed.

"Who else is here?" America said sitting up.

"Just open your eyes, America." Japan said not trying to be rude but coming off as an ass.

"I cant..." He groaned.

"This is why I'm here." I pointed to America then my eyes.

"It has been two and a half days," I said.

"Almost three. Maybe it is working?" I studied Japan, his hand placed on his hip as he put all of his weight on his back leg. *But nothing weird has happened to me...*

"Maybe we should all stay here, we have a bigger dorm than you and America. It would also help us be able to figure out what is wrong with him" This was Egypt, I nodded and America agreed.

I made only about 5 trips to grab my main stuff and America's stuff from our dorm and move it to Japan and Egypt's dorm.

Once all said and done, I sat on the couch next to America. He looked over at me blindly.

"Calm down, Russia, I am alright, no need to worry! Also thank you for grabbing my stuff." He smiled at me.

"America, how do you know I'm here?" I looked at him and put my hand on his shoulder.

"I don't know. I like, I can feel the vibrations?" I was shocked.

"That's new." I started reaching for a cup of water on the table in front of me when America said

"ay, be careful. You are going to spill that drink!" I looked at him and shrugged, then I grabbed the drink, before I knew it it slipped out of my hand and spilled on my pants.

Instead of being annoyed, I was genuinely confused.

"How- how did you know?" I was also startled. He laughed a bit, then started feeling across the couch, until he got to my leg. He put his hand on my knee then he looked at me.

"I can feel the slightest vibration and see the future I guess." Japan walked into the room.

"Wha-" America quickly pulled his hand back, then I got up.

"It's not what it looks like, Japan!" Egypt emerged from the room as well.

"I really couldn't care less." Egypt soon spoke

"What couldn't you care less about, Japan?" Then Egypt looked over at us.

"Oh- um, well... I have a question; what, if anything, weird has happened to you guys?" America looked over at Egypt.

"I can feel vibrations! And I can see the future!" He said up beat. Egypt gulped down a breath before starting to talk.

"You probably aren't feeling vibrations, you are just adjusting to the life of not being able to see. That is what typically happens, Your other senses heightened because of the loss of a major sense. Scientifically speaking, you are classified as blind right now, so you have developed hyperesthesia. It will most likely go away when you gain back your vision *If you gain back your vision.* So in ca-" Egypt rambled until Japan stopped him

"Okay, so far America has Future seeing. Egypt can hear people from insanely far away, and me. I can create things Whenever. Russia, what about you?" I looked at Japan,

"I don't have anything yet." Japan and Egypt exchanged glances.

"It's okay, you might get something soon!" Egypt said. Suddenly Egypt stood tall and alert, as if he was listening to something, his eyes began to glow a rusty orange as he stared into space.

"Egypt?" Japan said just before Egypt exploded

"RUSSIA, AMERICA! GET IN THE ROOM!" without another second, I grabbed America and ran him to the room.

"Holy shit- That fucking hurts." America groaned and I immediately felt guilty but mere seconds after I got in, someone busted through the door. I placed my hand over America's mouth and quietly shushed him.

"Japan! Egypt! Where is Russia and America?!" It sounded like EU and UN.

"We haven't seen them!" Egypt spoke prideful, a slight tone in his voice revealed his lie though

"Yeah! I haven't seen anything, why? Are they not in their dooms?" Japan asked. The duo sounded super suspicious from where we stood in the quiet room

"No, they aren't, we went to check on them after we got lunch, and they weren't there." UN said suspiciously. They spoke a couple more things before the two organizations left. Quietly, I checked out the room

"Are they gone?" America whispered

"Yeah, I think so." I let America go, and we walked out.

"Shhh, they aren't fully gone" Egypt whispered.

Suddenly the announcements went off again.

"**All students including the top 5 report to the front of the building.**" All four of us looked at each other, Egypt was suspecting something was up, Japan didn't care and America was nervous.

"We should go, together." Slowly, I walked to the door and opened it. Egypt and Japan walked out, America put out his hands and waved them back and forth as he walked. I silently laughed and grabbed his hand.

"Sucks to be you!" I said towards him, he snorted but didn't say anything.

I pulled him along as all four of us walked to the front of the school. Once we made it to the doors we saw everyone else was already there.

Okay. not suspicious at all. We walked out and to the front of the stage to see China was there with EU, UN and NATO. NATO looked unsure of himself while UN and EU were upset.

"Every student here is going to take the drink. Then you will return to your classes as normal, even the top 5." UN said.

Suddenly everyone walked into a line and each one took a drink. UN walked over with EU and they both looked at us.

"Where the hell have you two been? Russia, and you America." UN spoke, annoyance drowning his voice. I looked at them, and Egypt and Japan stepped out from behind us.

"We have no need to tell you." I told the UN to do something.

"Speak", EU said as he stepped closer, he didn't seem super confident, but I felt I needed to protect the blind country so I held onto America tighter.

"UN! Stop *HIM*!" My gaze flickered over towards UN before landing back on EU. UN looked to his feet, then looked back at me.

"I mustn't interven. I cannot stop him." UN backed up and EU inched closer.

"Stop." Egypt said, jumping in front of me. *He has more courage than he used to have.*

"EU! DONT TOUCH MY FRIENDS!" Egypt screamed which amplified so loud it could burst someone's eardrum. EU fell to the ground and covered his ears, UN Spread his wings and bolted away leaving

. "What. Was. That.?" The EU looked up and smiled

"It looks like all of you have secrets that need to be spilled." I quickly grabbed Egypt and pulled him behind me.

EU's smile started contorting into an unnaturally large grin, His teeth grew sharp and long. The stars on his halo turned as red as blood. His dark eyes stared deep into our souls.

"Now. Who wants to go first?"

Spell checks: 2

1648 words

3/20/23 rewrite

I rewrote this one, dont ask why I skipped chapters, just go with it.

-Ace

Character 10: Blinded Fate

[image]

(Not my song, but a song that I felt matches the chapter sort of well)

America

"What is going on?! I can't see anything! Why are you guys so quiet?!" *What happened to EU? Where is everybody... I feel so alone...*

Russia squeezed my arm and I shut up, I felt relieved knowing that someone was still with me.

"America, EU has turned into some kind of unholy creature. Russia is in front of you. We are trying to figure out how to get out of here. I need you to stay quiet okay?" Egypt whispered in my ear and I nodded a response. I listened for any kind of movement, but I got none.

Please... Eyes open... I need to help my friends.

Suddenly light flooded my vision, I stumbled back into Egypt as I tried to cover my eyes from the bright light. It took around five minutes to get my vision back, I could see! Egypt looked at me and his eyes widened

"America! You can see?!" Russia quickly turned around, away from the Disgusting beast who Planted its hind legs bracing for a pounce.

"RUSSIA!" I pushed my hand forward as the creature jumped up and suddenly It stopped. Russia swiftly turned around to see the beast floating in the air.

"America.... Are- you doing that?" I retracted my hand and it fell.

"I Think he is," said Japan.

"So, you can see the future and have magic?" Egypt asked

"I- I guess so.." I looked back at the creature. It had recovered and was now back on all fours. I quickly Lifted it into the air.

"Um, what do I do with it now?" I looked at Russia. He hadn't gotten power yet but he was still quite strong, he didn't need powers to be.

"Just- I don't know." Suddenly japan lifted his hands and a metal cage made with several strings of intertwining iron that sat sharp at the tip appeared.

"Put him in that." Japan said annoyed, slowly I set the beast down in the cage, he squirmed as his skin got caught on the needle sharp stakes from the cage.

"EU, What is wrong with you?" UN asked after he had reappeared next to the cage. Japan, Egypt, Russia and I all looked at UN.

"You have no right to speak! What the hell is your problem? You were going to let us die." Russia stormed over to UN and grabbed him by the neck.

"Russia, that's a little harsh." I whispered, not daring to intervene in Russia's angry state. "Russia. Put. Me. Down." UN Spoke sternly, trying to scare Russia into letting go, but the Russian stood frozen.

"Russia... Be careful..." I spoke quietly, *Please don't get yourself hurt...* Suddenly UN disappeared out of Russia's hands causing Russia to stumble a couple steps forward.

Japan and Egypt rushed over to Russia as the beast tried clawing them through the bars of its cage.

I had started walking over to Russia, Egypt and Japan when someone grabbed me from behind. This person pressed a long and sharp metal knife against my throat after tying my wrist together at an incomprehensible speed.

"Russia-" I gasped out just before they slid their hand over my mouth. Based on the blue hand with all of the white markings I could tell that It was UN...

"America!" UN pushed the knife deeper into my neck. It hadn't cut deep enough to draw blood yet, but I felt the burn of it cutting the first layer of my skin.

"Take a step closer and your lover dies, Russia." Russia stopped in his tracks, his eyebrows furrowed as some unknown thought crossed his mind.

"Lover? He isn't my lover. Kill him. I wouldn't care, In fact you can kill him right now and I wouldn't shed a tear. I have never liked him. From the day he stepped on this campus, I have hated him." I stared at Russia, tears began to well up in my eyes. My legs gave out in my sheer horror and I looked down. A tear streamed down my face.

"Ah," UN spoke before plunging the knife into my shoulder and disappearing.

Ahgh! I entirely crumpled to the floor without the support of UN holding me. I curled into a ball, shielding my emotions from the rest of the countries surrounding me.

"Gah." I cried silently, My thoughts began to well up in my head.

He has never liked you. Why would you ever think he had feelings for you... So, so stupid. The pain in my shoulder grew unbearable as the knife was pushed deeper into my shoulder. I got up without a word, not looking at anybody as I started to walk towards the school, Russia reached out and grabbed my shoulder. I stopped and looked at his feet.

"America-" Another tear fell down my face as I shook him off and walked inside the school.

I'm fine. Besides for this knife in my shoulder. I had left the knife there because I knew it would only get worse if I pulled it out. *So much for staying out of the drama... I am in so much drama. I really need to get out of it.* I walked through students, they stared at me and spoke about me but not one dared to speak to me.

I didn't care.

I just wanted to go home, I just wanted to lay in my bed and let my life slip from my hands.

I walked quickly to my dorm room, taking the spare key and the normal key before walking in and locking the door. I went to the bathroom and looked in the mirror, assessing my current form.

My eyes were dulled as to be expected although they were a bit puffy from my recent breakdown. My gaze flicked over to the burning knife that stuck in my arm, blood seeped out, finding its way around the silver knife. This wound along with my other wounds were starting to add up, I felt so skinny, so frail, as if anybody could break my bones simply by touching me.

I snapped into reality before carefully removing the knife. I grabbed a gause and shoved it in the now open hole. Sharp pain engulfed my shoulder as I did so, causing me to inhale sharply.

Gah.. Shit... It hurts more and more everytime... My eyes teared up again as the images of what had gone down began to play through my mind while I bandaged up my newest wounds and fixed my older ones.

After I finished with the bandaging, I carefully looked over myself.

I need to stop jumping in the way of every fight. Then I won't be wounded as much. I realized that my skin was grayer than normal, so I decided to put a waterproof wrap over my already wrapped wounds and jump in the shower.

I slowly washed off whatever was on me then carefully washed around my stab wounds, trying not to move the waterproof bandage. *I need to clean these older ones out sooner or later....*

After I was done, I stepped out and looked at the fogged up mirror. From what I could tell, I was white again and my stripes looked more vibrant than ever, although my feelings were not as bright. My eyes were dull but I didn't care.

I was fresh, so I put on some new clothes and walked out into the living room before sitting on our couch.

There wasn't much in my dorm because Russia took most of it to Japan and Egypt's dorms. The couch I sat on was comfortable and warm, but nothing helped my anger and sadness inside.

It had been about an hour before I heard the knocking at my door.

"Who is it?" I asked not to taking my eyes off of the wall.

"It's Egypt " A voice like Egypt's said, but something, some kind of extra accent messed up the Egyptians voice. This was not Egypt.

Suddenly I got a major headache, I lowered my head into my hands and closed my eyes. A vision filled my head.

If I opened the door, two people would walk in. It didn't show who, but I knew they were bad. Just as it had come, it had gone, the pain went away rather soon compared to the lightheadedness that I was now feeling.

This vision confirmed my theory of it not being Egypt.

I lifted my head again and decided to open the door. Silently I waved my fingers towards the door, it unlocked and swung open.

I still didn't look behind me to see who it was, but I knew it was EU by the way he walked and the breath that soon crawled down my neck, but someone else was there with him. Someone who I hadn't seen in years. Someone who I knew all too well.

"Well, well, well. It looks like I've found you again, America." I turned around to see the one person that I had hoped to never see again...

Britain...

_____

Spell checks: 2

1500 words

3/20/23 rewrite

This rewrite was for @Ku_maro because they reminded me that this chapter exists and I wanted to remake it.

Hope you like it!

Buh-bye

-Ace

Chapter 11: Stolen

Greece

Number 6, I'm so close to the top five! But if I want to get into the top five, I'd have to challenge someone... But who is the question?

"Hey greece!" *Oh my gosh Ukraine! It's been awhile.*

"Oh Wow! Ukraine is that you?! I haven't seen you since the fourth grade!" I looked her up and down, noticing a few differences. *Dang, she used to be my best friend... what happened to us?*

"Remember when we used to play tag! And we would act like we were witches!" I nodded, a smile made its way upon my lips

"I do! Although sadly I have to get to class. How about we meet at the café down the street later?" She looked at me then rummaged through her bag and pulled out her phone.

"Yeah, that works! Hey, let me get your phone number so we can go more into detail!" I happily put in my digits before we said our goodbyes and walked away.

I never really had an amazing relationship with her, even though we were best friends, we would fight every two seconds. It would always be about the dumbest shit too. Who had the longest hair, who had the best dream...

I started walking towards my class when I got a message from Ukraine.

Hey girlllllll! What have you been up to?

I responded

Honestly, I haven't done much. Besides for breathe and eat, I've just kept up with my grades honestly.

Me too, me too! Well I gotta focus on class, I just wanted to make sure this was the right number! see you tonight maybe?

Yeah, I'll try!

I put my phone down for a moment then got another message. This time from an unknown number

Hey, it's Egypt! Don't worry, I didn't stalk to find your number, I just found it on my phone! Um, well you were in the top five right?

Yeah, well I need you to meet me, Russia and Japan at 7:00pm at my dorm, It's number 245! I know we've had our differences, but I need you to come. We have some very important things to talk about. Hopefully see you then?

Without responding, I shoved my phone back into my pocket, annoyance tinged my attitude as I did so.

I found myself standing in front of my classroom door, I took a breath, calming myself down as best as I could.

Okay, I'm fine. South Korea is waiting for you in there. You need to calm down and be yourself. Silently I walked into class, I looked up and saw S. Korea who waved me over to him. I walked over to where he stayed and sat next to him.

"Hey, what is wrong with you, girly?" he asked, obviously I failed to look calm in front of South. "Nothing, just my ex texting me to meet him at his dorm, he is saying it is urgent but like, out of the blue? Ghosted me for six months and then he wants to call me to his dorm?" I groaned SK looked at me concerned

"You know he has never lied, I know he is your ex and yes, it is never right to ghost someone, but maybe we should go. It seems extremely important." I looked at SK surprised, but enlightened by his words.

"We? I mean okay, if you go with me then I'll be fine... but that *DOESN'T* mean I'll be happy with it- specifically him." I sighed as SK nodded and then started rambling on about girls and math and

stuff.

Everything will be fine.

Perhaps

~A few hours later~

"Okay, it's almost 7, we should get going," I said as SK went scourging through his drawer.

"What are you even looking for anyways?" I asked just before he shouted

"I FOUND IT!" He put his hand up and revealed a blue raspberry jolly rancher. I sighed and rolled my eyes.

"Really? We are about to be late... for a jolly rancher?" He nodded as I grabbed him and pulled him along. *Jesus, this is my best friend.*

"There!" I said as we made it to Egypts dorm. *Number two forty five... I swear if I come out of this room as a murderer, I had my reasons.* I went to knock, but he opened the door as if Egypt knew I was there.

"Greetings, Greece, South Korea, come in." He opened the door all the way to reveal Russia, Japan and Germany already there. *What is going on?*

"Looks like we made it in time. Wait- what is wrong?" Me and SK walked in and sat down on the rug in the living room.

"America is gone." Russia stared me in the eyes as his words sounded long and sleep deprived.

"I have looked everywhere for him. When we went to search our dorm, I found the door left open." I shivered. *That's not a good sign for any country... Stay strong, it's not my problem anyways.*

"What do you expect us to do?" I asked ruder than I had meant to be.

"We have gotten everyone here together to start a search party. We

have our suspicions on who took him." I looked up, confused by the situation.

"Who would take America?" SK asked

"EU. That's who." I was shocked, so was SK. Russia seemed so pissed about America's disappearance, but why?

"Why would EU take him?" Germany asked speaking for the first time

"Because he is a maniac scientist. He has tested on this school. I expect you have powers too?" I nodded silently.

"Most people have gotten their powers, few haven't." I put my hand to the ground and withdrew the water from the carpet. Tiny droplets began to float in the air around me, I silently directed them towards the sink before dropping them down the drain.

"Yeah, her's is water and mine is fire!" SK said excitedly before lighting his hand on fire in an example. Germany then spoke again.

"I can control shadows." I made eye contact with Egypt who seemed so calm, his eyes were filled with interest as he looked at my hands. In response, I got up and started towards the door.

"Where are you going Greece?" Japan asked. Suddenly nervous, I backed up closer towards the door.

"I- I gotta go." South stared at me as he got up, he took a few steps towards me, his face filled with worry. Before he could stop me, I turned around and ran out.

Something is seriously off about that Germany... I pulled up my phone and started scrolling through photos before I bumped into someone.

"Oh, I'm sorry I didn't mean to-" I looked up. *What is that-* "Why are you in such a hurry, little lady?" I backed up and tripped over my own feet landing on my butt.

"No need to run, it'ssss only going to be a little pinch." It whispered

"A little pinch?" suddenly it stabbed a needle into my arm, I looked down then back at it "What the...?" I murmured before my vision cut to black.

_____

1190 words

Spell Checks: 2

A smaller chapter, dont worry, the story continues!

3/23/23 Rewrite:

Beautiful date.

And yup still a rather small chapter

-Ace

Chapter 12: The Bully

Germany

(The day he got powers)

"**All students including the top 5 report to the front of the building.**" I heard the announcements go off and rolled my eyes.

"It's the third period, and they need us... again." Vietnam muttered to me, I groaned, annoyed that this kept happening.

"Again, I mean it was only like a week ago (if that!) when they called us for the top five to take that drink!" Vietnam laughed at my statement, we watched as the other countries in our class simultaneously got up and walked out of the class with their backpacks in their hands.

"We might as well grab our bags and go with 'em!" I looked around to see that most of the kids had already left by now and only a few remained, but they were also leaving.

I Quickly grabbed my bag and Vietnam did the same. We both looked at each other and laughed as our eyes met.

"I- I can't breathe! Why am I laughing!" He choked out while laughing maniacally.

"I-dont-know!" I breathed in trying to stop my outburst but failing.

"Okay, okay! Let's go!" I pushed him in the shoulder to get him going.

"I'm going! I'm going!" He wheezed as I forced him towards the exit door. Once we made it outside of the classroom, we started running down the hallways

"I'M GONNA MAKE IT FIRST!" He yelled back as I fell behind him,

"THAT'S NOT FAIR V!" I jokingly screamed after him, catching up to a bit

"YOU KNOW I'M NOT THAT FAST!" I laughed and his smile grew bigger.

"EXACTLY! BUT YOU ARE THE ONLY PERSON WILLING TO RACE ME THOUGH! DORK!" Vietnam yelled back, dodging around kids as he bolted away from me.

"HEY! NOT NICE!!!" I tried looking offended as I ran. Once we had caught up with everyone else we slowed down.

"I... Made it!.. First!!" He panted, and I nodded.

"Yeah, I know, ass!" They had asked us all to line up and take the drink that the top five had about a week or so ago and of course me and Vietnam were at the front.

"Here you two go" said some random lady giving us the weird swirly drink.

"Thanks I guess?" I looked at Vietnam, and we both burst out laughing again,

"ThAnKs I gUeSs!" He taunted me and I bit back a rather rude but funny comment.

"Just take the drink!" I laughed, we had started to walk towards the school again,

"Hey alright, we take the drink together, and we get our powers together okay?" Vietnam spoke

"That was so sappy-" I chuckled with a funny frown on my face.

"Ay! Just agree with me!" He seemed a bit panicked and so I hummed a yes and we both clinked our plastic cups

"It's not like this is our last time seeing each other, why be so sad?" I

asked Vietnam, placing my hand on his shoulder.

"When we see each other again, it... it won't be the same..." He looked down to his feet, his emotions were starting to show.

"Hey bud, I promise nothing between us will change." I moved my arm across his shoulders and pulled him in.

"Come on, let's get this over with." He lifted his head, a small trace of a tear lined his cheek as we drank the potion together.

"YUCK!" V yelled out when he had swallowed it all.

"And they said it tasted like cranberry juice this time-" We laughed and headed back inside as we walked to the front door leading inside we heard Russia yell.

"What is he yelling about?" I asked V, looking at him. "I don't even know, I mean when doesn't he yell? Anyways, let's go in! I want to go eat something! I'm SOOOOOO HUNGRYYYY" He groaned loudly

"You are always hungry, V!" I grabbed Vietnam's hand and dragged him over to the lunch line and stepped in it. It took a bit to get to the cashier but once we got there we paid for our food.

"What did you get, Germoney?" *Ah yes, the lovely nickname, Germoney, I just love it so much.*

"I just got some chicken, yogurt and milk. What about you, V?" He looked at his tray which was piled up with stuff and smiled.

"EH-HEM, I got... Chicken, fruit, mashed potatoes, yogurt, juice, a cookie and a brownie! Oh and some other stuff like vegetables but I am not going to eat those, I mean who likes carrots anyways? I also got some Reeses Pieces too, but like, I'm hungry! So let's stop talking and EATTTTT!" I nodded and leaned in for a spoonful of my yogurt as Vietnam shoved his food down his throat.

V is so happy right now, but his mood changes so fast sometimes. I have to make sure that he is oka-

"Oh, looks like the low levels want to take our spots now don't

they?" I looked up to see China and his gang of countries.

"We weren't trying to- I mean don't you always sit at that table..?" I asked even though I knew they did, China always wants to cause problems

"Shut up, dork. Get off of my table." I quickly got up, trying not to cause trouble. *It's not your table.* Vietnam on the other hand stayed there acting as if he didn't hear anything. China quickly walked up behind V and put his hands on Vietnam's shoulders.

"Looks like I didn't say it dumb enough for you to understand. **Get. Out. Of. My. Spot.**" He pulled V back by his backpack, throwing my Vietnamese friend to the floor. I went running to see if he was okay as China took our spot.

"Don't need that either!" China threw V's plate on top of vietnam, spilling all of the uneaten food onto us two. Slowly V got up with some mashed potatoes in his hair and yogurt all over his shirt.

"You are going to regret that when I get my powers, China." China laughed amused by my statement

"Ah, okay. We will see about that eh?" V turned around and walked out, I chased behind him.

"V! Are you okay?! Where are you going?!" He looked at me, fear and anger filled his face entirely. *Oh no...*

"No. Im going to Fucking Kill him, Im going to kill China then we will see who's really the lowlife." V stormed off as I slowed down. *I've seen that look in his eyes... The last time someone truly pissed him off... And I don't think Cambodia made it back alive...*_____

1106 words

Spell Checks: 2

Rewrite: 3/23/23

Another short chapter, but I got it over 1000 words!

I swear they get longer!

-Ace

Many many more chapters to come!

Chapter 13: The Search

Germany

(Two days later)

"Hey...Vietnam? Where have you been? I haven't seen you in two days..." I watched as V sat down in the chair next to me, not speaking a word.

"I have been nowhere. None of your concern Germany. Now I only came to tell you that I am dropping out of this school for a while, or at least till I figure out what to do next.

If you want to blame anyone, blame the top five. They are the reason for my departure. If they had stopped China sooner I wouldn't have had to leave." I was shocked, slowly I looked down to my feet, unable to comprehend what he was saying.

Vi... what happened? You would never leave because of some dumbass bully?

"Okay." I muttered as a tear went down my cheek. *He's going to leave me because of some stupid bully... We haven't been apart ever... My best friend since kindergarten is leaving me...*

"I'm sorry Germoney... I swear we will see each other again... But for now, goodbye." Vietnam turned around quickly and quietly and walked out.

This is all China's fault... No, he is right, this is their fault. If the fucking five would have fixed this sooner he wouldnt be leaving. This wouldn't have gone on for so long! I will make everyone pay. They will all pay.

Russia

Soon after Greece left, everyone else left.

"Honestly if you asked me, the meeting was a waste of time. Just let me go find him myself. I don't need you all to help me find America." I said to Japan and Egypt. They both looked at me, Japan, annoyed and Egypt, hurt.

"Russia, you have no power. There is no way you could beat EU by yourself, especially if UN is also on his side." Egypt spoke truth, but that couldn't stop me.

"Fine, you have a day to get a group together, by 10pm tomorrow you will either have a search party together or you will have me going by myself. Goodluck." I spoke before I walked out slamming the door behind me.

FUCK.

Suddenly Australia, New Zealand and Canada came running down the hall and stopped in front of me

"I was told that my brother America is missing and you are trying to make a search party for him?!" The leader Canada said. I pointed to the door to Egypts dorm and the three siblings went running in.

Russia, come to your senses, you know you can't take them out by yourself... "FUUUUUUUUCCCCKKKKK!" I groaned as Italy walked by

"Russia keep-ita cleana. Kida friendly." I looked him dead in the eye.

(Author note: I swear this is a joke, please don't be offended! I BEG)

"Okay, mario." He looked at me offended by my words.

"Keep walking." I was annoyed by his staring. He walked off after rolling his eyes at me.

Slowly I walked back into the dorm.

"Russia, welcome back." Egypt said before returning to the conversation he and Japan were having with the three siblings. I walked over and sat down.

"Take two." I said while staring cold blooded at the three American siblings.

"Where is America and what evidence do we have?" Japan and Egypt looked at each other.

"We found out that he was kidnapped, most likely by EU and some other characters, but we don't know who these other characters are exactly. We are close to finding him and with Australia's amazing power to be able to talk to animals and I believe they will have a good idea on where he is due to them living here. I think if we get a dog there to smell him out, I think it would help" Australia looked happily at me and I scowled at him. *I hate relying on others to help me. Fuck, Egypt is really going to get a group going eh?*

"Fine." Everyone stood still as I got up.

"What are you waiting for? Let's get going!" Egypt got up and signaled for Japan to follow suit, soon the three English countries started walking towards the door with us

"What are the other two's powers?" I looked at NZ and Canada.

"Well, I can make syrup with this paint brush and she just has fashion as her power." The one called Canada spoke.

"So, you two are useless. Good to know..." Both of them gasped, shocked at what I said, New Zealand was more mortified than Canada.

we made our way out of the school and Australia started calling for animals... Soon a little bird appeared, and then another, then a little mouse showed up, then about fifteen minutes later there was a whole parade of animals surrounding Australia.

"Here! Her name is Mushi(Moo-shi) and she says she's willing to help us!" The smaller country said I looked down at the dog.

"Mushi..." *Just like my old dog... weird.*

"Yeah! So do any of you have something that smells like America?" Egypt handed a pair of glasses to Australia. The mood saddened

once everyone had seen the glasses.

"Here Mushi... Please find America.." Suddenly Mushi's tail stood on end. She jolted up and started running towards the woods next to the school. We followed.

The once happy green forest started turning dark and creepy the further we ran into the forest. The tree's looked dead with thorns covering their many branches, spiderwebs were spread out all over them.

Red eyes of crows dotted the trees like flies on a corpse. Many thorny bushes trailed along the path with deadly berries along them. Snakes slithered along the ground around us. They stopped at the sight of us then continued.

"Guys-" New zealand coughed

"And girl, be careful. This is not a place for the unfamiliar." Japan looked at me as I spoke. "Unfamiliar?" I looked around

"Yes, Unfamiliar." Japan nodded at me then the forest

"You mean you've been here before? Why?" A small smirk appeared on his face as everyone turned their attention on me. *I shouldn't have said that.*

"Just stumbled across this place." Egypt tipped his head towards me

"Lie." *Fuck... stupid lie detector.*

"FINE. I used to live here." Egypt hummned an agreement and the rest of them stopped in their tracks and stared at me.

"You used to live here?" New Zealand spoke astonished.

With America

[3rd person pov]

(yes i know 3 povs in one chapter, wowwww)

The room was dark.

A waft of dust flew across the room as America struggled to free himself of the chain around his wrist and the bag over his head.

"Hello?" He called out to anyone who could hear him, but no one responded. America twisted his arms in an attempt to be released from this situation.

The creak of the stairs put America in a shocked silence.

"So, America... How long has it been...?" The dark figure pulled the bag off of the American's head.

"Who are you?" America asked.

"Ah, so you don't even remember me. How... Disappointing." The shadowed man grabbed something before saying,

"So, Do you remember me-" He switched on the light to reveal his face. A plus of red layered in front of an X of red, with white outlining it. The rest of his face was blue. He had the addition of a top hat and a little monocle on his right eye. His outfit included a suit and tie as if he was going out to a really fancy restaurant.

"Now?" He spoke. America backed up in shock

"Britain...? D... Dad? No... No!" America backed into a wall

~(Flash back)~

It had been a long day, America was just getting home from school when he saw his little brother playing in the street with another young country.

"HI AMERICA!!!" Little Australia ran over and hugged the American, who hugged the small boy back.

"Hi Aussie! How was your day?!" America said excitedly.

"Mine was AMMMAAAAZZZINNNNGGG!!! What about yours!" Australia said, smiling a wide smile at America

"My day was okay! I'm hungry though, so I'm going to go eat okay? You stay safe!" Aussie nodded at the American before running back to his friends. America walked towards his house, and once he got inside he saw his big brother Canada studying.

"Studying again Canada?" He looked up and nodded

"Yeah, you know middle school is tough! When you get here it'll be even worse!" He scoffed and America laughed

"You worry too much, bro!" America slowly walked into the pantry looking for some food to eat. He picked up a small pouch of chocolate chip muffins.

"HI New Zealand!" America said to his sister

"Hi America, can I get around you, I'm hungry as well." America quickly moved to the side and let his sister through.

"You look fabulous today!" He complimented her

"Hah, thank you, now what is with the good mood?" America smiled "Nnnnooooooothhhhhiiinnnggggg!" America quickly exited the pantry. He turned to see Canada moving his stuff upstairs.

"Where are you going?" The American asked.

"I need to be able to think, and it was too loud down here." While walking, Canada stubbed his toe.

"AH- FUDGE CRACKERS!" He cursed

"HEY! Canada! Keep it clean!" America yelled as the Canadian walked up the stairs.

"Frick off!" Canada yelled back down. New Zealand walked out of the pantry and up the stairs too. America guessed it was to go try out her new fashion stuff as she always did.

Honestly she always had a good fashion style and girly stuff. America walked over to the front door after tearing the packaging open to his muffins and shoving one in his mouth.

He opened the door and called Australia to come inside

"COMMIIINGG!!" the little Country screamed back. Suddenly he came running through the door and America closed it behind him.

"Did you have fun, Aussie?" America asked

"Yeah!" Aussie then started walking towards the couch in the living room

"I'm tired though..." He laid on the couch and fell asleep almost instantly

"Okay-." America stood there for a moment then walked over to the island in the kitchen, he sat on a stool and started watching some youtube clips on his phone. After about an hour he heard the door unlocking.

"Britain's home!" He screamed to the other kids and France. France peaked out of the office and went back in. The front door swung open with a shrill and a boom as it hit the wall. Britain walked clumsily inside. He set down his bag and he walked towards America.

"Why Aren't the dishes done, AmErica?" he said, obviously drunk.

"It's not my week, dad, it's Canada's!" England walked over towards America, and the American got up off of his stool and backed away from the britain.

"WHY THE HELL AREN'T THE DISHES DONE?!" Britain was fuming. Once Britain had America within arms reach, He grabbed America and threw him down to the ground with a thud.

"JUST BE A GOOD CHILD FOR ONCE IN YOUR LIFE!" America was crying at this point and Australia woke up, Australia ran to the office for his mom.

"DAD! I didn't do anything!" America wailed as Britain picked him up and slammed him on a wall. "Please!" Britain began beating the American harshly before dropping him onto the ground.

"Nexxxt time you'll do the damnnned disshes!" America hushed his sobs as Britain kicked the poor country with a crack.

"AHhh!" The American cried out in pain while Britain walked back out the door. Canada and New Zealand quickly came rushing down the stairs, and Australia and France emerged from the office "MERI!" Canada slid on his knees to the broken country.

France stayed back while the other two children tried lifting America.

"Please... Momma... He hurts... He really hurts..." Tears began to stream down the French lady's face as she stepped away from America.

"Mama, please..." France stumbled over a ball that laid on the ground, she caught herself on the doorknob. She stared at her broken son and the three surrounding children.

"I am sorry..." One more tear ran down her face before France opened the door and ran out without any of her stuff.

"MAMA! COME BACK!" Aussie screamed at the door before it slammed closed. America hazily looked at his brothers and sisters.

"It's alright, aussie... It's alright..." America closed his eyes and all of his pain drifted away.

~(End Flashback)~

"Britain... What do you want from me?!" The American stared at Britain in dismay, anger rose in his voice although he was in no position to be intimidating.

"I've only come to take what I have lost..." Britain laid his hand on the American's head.

"And what is that?" America snapped, shaking the hand off his head

"You." Britain grabbed America by the hair and lifted him up. America let out a sharp breath of pain before standing on his own two feet.

"Fuck off Britain! I DON'T WANT YOU IN MY LIFE!" The American screamed trying to attack Britain, but failing to remember his hands were chained up.

"Ah, well that is your own loss. Because I'm pretty sure you are the one tied up right now." Britain laughed menacingly before walking away and up the stairs, he stopped for a moment and spoke,

"I will see you later. When you have... *Calmed down.*" With that, Britain was gone and America was left alone, stuck in the dark of the basement.

Spell Check: 2

2247 words!

so many!

3/23/23 Rewrite:

This one used to be only 1000 words, hah now it more than two thousand!

I am proud!

-Ace

Chapter 14: Only Room For One

Greece

Ugh... Such a headache... Slowly I opened my eyes to a dark room. I could hear something in my ear. Long, raspy breaths. Once my brain started to work and I realized the noise in my ear was someone breathing, I jerked away from the thing.

"WHO IS THERE?!" I yell out of reaction. Suddenly it shifted, It awoke... no... I awoke it.

"Good morning ddeeaaaarrrr." It spoke. Within seconds, a light appeared from its tail.

It looked like a wolf, but it had long canine teeth with a slanted back, its hind-legs up higher than its front legs.

The eyes were pitch black soul seeing eyes.

Its skin was navy blue, in some spots it had bright yellow stars that would flash brightly every so often, but in others it was a darker blue, or lighter one, or if the skin had been torn to reveal its insides.

Its tail was a long wip-thin tail with a small flame on the end. the ears were torn and ragged with blood dried to the cuts.

The face was a whole different story. It had teeth sharp as needles but its mouth was way too wide to be casual. The snout had been cut in several places and had eyes that looked like sunken pits of darkness.

"Who are you... Even so, What are you?" The creature looked at me with its dark creepy eyes

"I am a demon of your nightmares, and I am the one who has stolen you." Suddenly a sharp crack pierced the air and the creature started forming into something else. I covered my eyes. *I don't want to see this...* When the cracking stopped, I peeked through to see EU crouched on the floor, his body lay limp against the wall.

"EU!" I screamed and ran over to him.

"Are you okay?!" He gasped in air and his body became inhabited, his head lifted and his eyes met mine, his face changed as he stared at me in confusion.

"Why are you here?" He asked me, looking me up and down.

"Some scary creature poked me then I woke up here." He mumbled something under his breath as he got up.

"Okay, I'll help you get out of here. I've been stuck down here many times and I know how to escape" Suddenly he grabbed a key from his pocket and walked me up the stairs, into a nice, cozy house.

He grabbed my arm and walked me over to the door.

"Go and don't come back," he snapped. I jumped at his aggression before nodding. I took a step away from the house before starting into a run... *Where even am I? Do I know this place? I am lost...*

No. Not just lost,

I am forgotten...

Germany

"You said that I could get my revenge, correct?" He nodded slowly.

"You will get your revenge and much moorrreeee" He spoke in a raspy, uneven voice.

I looked around. It was dark and I couldn't see over 10 feet in front of me.

If this goes horribly wrong, I can use my shadows to fight while I find a

way out.

"Who are you anyways? And what do you have against the top 5 of my school?" I asked.

This will give me more clues about what I should do. And if he doesn't answer... Well, we will see what happens.

"I am called Third Riech." he stepped out of the darkness to reveal the x like mark across his face with little lines going in a circle. *Why do you seem so familiar*?

He had on a war hat as well as a war vest. Badges weighed upon his vest dragging it down like a wet towel.

"I've heard of you... Nazi." *Somewhere...* "Answer my last question." He stared me dead in the eye, unnerving me.

"My enemy. He is number one." I backed up

"What? What do you have against Russia?" I asked skeptical. *And how are you not dead?* The question kept repeating itself in my mind.

"Do you know Soviet Union?" He asked and I nodded a bit. *That name also sounds so familiar, but I just can't put a picture on it...*

Nazi... I feel like I've known you before now... Like I have spoken to you in another timeline...

"I know he's a person, but I've never met him, just like you he was said to have died already." Nazi groaned, he slid his tongue over his teeth slowly.

"Of course they did. Russia is Soviet's son. And Soviet Betrayed me. So I must end his bloodline." I winced at this, even though I wished pain upon the five, I didn't wish death upon them.

"Yeah, okay. So we do have something in common." I spoke *If I get him on my side. I can rule the world.* He stood at his full height and smiled at me

"So, Do we have a deal?" I nodded

"Yes we do." He stuck out his hand towards me as I grabbed it and shook it.

"Break this deal, and I'll make sure you are dead this time." I growled, and Nazi snapped back

"What will you do, child?" I looked him dead in the eyes, a smile grew on my lips

"You don't know the extent I will go to." I turned around and walked towards the door. *He will run at me at about 10 mph so I will have to summon my shadows in about 2.89 seconds to successfully catch him in time.* Suddenly I heard his footsteps and I waved my hand out, which summoned my Shadows. Birds, Wolves, cats and Lizards started grabbing at Nazi.

"**I Wouldn't do that if I were you.**" I spoke through all of my creatures. I turned around to see Nazi held back fighting his way out of the grip of my creatures, to no avail.

"What the hell are these things?!" He yelled at me. I waved my hand again and another shadow appeared. This one was a beautiful wolf hybrid.

It had a pointed snout like a fox, with long slim legs. It had wings that were folded tightly against its body. Slowly it walked over to me, its mane moving in a way that defied gravity. I rested my hand gently on the head of the shadow creature and said

"**They are your worst nightmare. Don't screw this up.**" Nazi stared at me.

"Looks like there are two leaders in this pact. We will see who wins." I scoffed at him.

"**That's fine with me.**" I flicked my finger towards Nazi and my personal favorite shadow pet gracefully walked over to Third Reich. Once she got there, she unsheathed a claw and scratched a 2 in Nazi's palm. Instead of leaving a blood mark, It left a mark of black.

"You'll be second." I spoke by myself. He tried scratching the mark off but it didn't work.

I can't hold this up much longer... My shadow creature galloped back over to me as I walked up the stairs.

Once I got out of the basement and out of the view of Nazi, I released my shadows and fell onto my knees gasping for air.

I have to learn to be able to control them for longer.

After a few minutes of resting on the floor, I got up with a sigh. Silently I walked over to the front door, the click of my feet hitting the ground with every step faded more noise that I would have liked.

I opened the door and stepped out, Closing it behind me.

"Jade. Come here." I spoke and my shadow wolf appeared.

"Lead me home." It was night, and the glow of her eyes helped me see her. The moon was full, brightening the night sky. But we were in a dense forest so the moonlight barely even made it through the trees.

A sudden noise caught my attention, it was a branch cracking, I whipped my head around towards the noise listening for more noises. *It's coming towards me!.* Footsteps sounded loud and became louder as they got closer.

Jade quickly jumped in front of me baring her teeth at the imminent threat. I lowered my hand waiting to see what it was before giving jade the signal to attack.

Suddenly Russia stepped through the bushes.

"Germany-?" he stopped in his tracks

"What are you doing here?" He asked me. I gave Jade the signal to relax before answering

"I could ask you the same. What are you doing here Russia?" He

looked down at jade.

"Cute dog." He said coldly

"I am here to find America. What. Are. You. Doing. Here?" He answered and asked. I could hear the anger in his voice growing. *What are you angry at Russia?*

"It seems you are alone aren't you?" I laughed,

"You were always the lone wolf." Swiftly I waved my arm in a circle, shadow creatures started to appear around Russia.

"**Let's see what you can do, eh?**" I shot my hand up, signaling them to attack as jade started nipping at my pant leg

"Jade. stop. I don't have time for this." she continued nipping

"JADE, STOP!" She looked at me, her jade green eyes reflecting the moon, fear shown in her glorious eyes.

"Jade, what is it-" Suddenly Canada, New Zealand, Australia, Egypt and Japan burst out of the woods where Russia came. *That's what she was warning about.* I quickly closed my hand and my creatures disappeared

"GERMANY! STOP!" Egypt screamed.

"YOU KNOW YOU CAN'T DEFEAT ALL OF US!" He continued as I took a step backwards *Fuck... can't... I have to...* I stared at the six countries and stepped back again. I allowed my shadows to appear to seem more intimidating to the countries.

"**Leave and don't come back.**" I spoke. Suddenly the ground lifted around me and squeezed my arms together. It morphed into a cocoon covering me everywhere but my face. I saw japan staring at it as it formed

"**ATTACK JAPAN!**" I screamed and all of my shadows lifted their heads and turned towards Japan. Suddenly A burst of something sticky covered my shadows. The sickeningly sweet smell of syrup hit my nose.

"Canada-" New Zealand spoke. My shadows quickly disappeared as the Syrup hit them.

"Wait actually, good job Canada" New Zealand laughed. *Fuck.* Japan soon let me out of the earth cocoon. As soon as I was free, I ran. They didn't follow, luckily but I was still fuming.

"I'll get you soon russia, i'll get you soon."

God damn it.

_____

Spell checks: 1

1771 words

Ay, we are getting used to the thousands!

3/23/23 Rewrite:

This ones a longer one,
but now I am worried for when I get to the 3000+ word ones...

0-0

-Ace

Chapter 15: Powers?

Sweden

Finland walked out of our room pissed off.

"What's wrong, babe?" I turned around to look at him.

"Nothing, just kids and stuff. Could you just stay with me for a while? Many kids have gone missing and I don't need you to disappear too." Finny said Intimidatingly, but his voice soothed into a kindhearted one.

He was always loving, but he had a weird way of showing it

"Okay!" I said hoping to up his mood some. After seeing that it didn't work, I got up and walked over to him.

"Calm down, lover boy." I said sneeringly. He looked down at me and smiled.

"Big talk for a little guy." He joked, bending down to my height.

"And you're all talk no bite!" Finny looked hurt.

"We will see about that." With that, he turned cold again. He stood up only, if a foot taller than me. He turned around and walked back into the room, and I followed.

I peaked around the door to see that Finland had laid down in bed. Slowly I slithered over to him, and stared down at him while his eyes were closed.

"Yes, you can join me." He spoke in a soothing but sharp voice without opening his eyes. I squealed happily and jumped onto him, landing on his side.

"Ouch!" He winced "Oops! Sorry!" I said while finding a comfortable

spot. I quietly curled up into Finland's side and he moved his arm around me.

"I love you, finny" I said while closing my eyes

"I know, And you should know I love you too." he said rubbing my back. Slowly I drifted off to sleep.

~The next morning~

Someone hit me in the arm, I squeezed my eyes shut not wanting to get up.

"Come on, Wake up, Sweden." Finland said pulling back the blanket

"NOOOOOOOO!" I groaned, grabbing the blanket and pulling it up before turning away from him.

"Swedennnnnnn" He put his hand on my shoulder and shaked me

"Don't make me do this" I pushed off his hand and reached down. Before I knew it, Finland dug his hands under me and lifted me up. I quickly opened my eyes and squirmed

"HEY! WHAT ARE YOU DOING?!" I yelled at him

"You didn't want to wake up, so I woke you up. Simple." I reached down and put my hands over his eyes.

"PUT ME DOWN!" I laughed as he stopped walking.

"Fine, sleepy pants." He dropped me not very softly.

"Nooo- Ouuuucchhhh" I landed on my side. Rolling onto my back, I just laid there. Looking at the Finnish man.

"I mean you wanted to be let down?" He said, squatting down still looking down at me.

"You know- what I meant- Asshole." He laughed and reached out a hand towards me.

"Here." He lent out his hand and I swiftly grabbed it, he pulled me

up rather easily as if I was as light as feathers. I looked at him trying to look mad.

"You are so mean!" I said jokingly, punching him in the arm.

"Oh so now I'm the mean one?" He quickly bent down and grabbed me by the waist, lifting me up.

"DONT DROP ME THIS TIME!" I yelled from above him

"Awww, look how short you are" I quickly changed tone into a

"Hah, you're taller than me, for now..." He silently walked me to our bathroom and carefully put me down.

"Thank you for not dropping me this time!" I spoke and he hummed an acceptance.

"You're pretty short now." He said rudely although he was joking.

"Okay and? What are you gonna do about it?!" I taunted him. He just stood there contemplating something.

"That's what I thought!" I turned around and grabbed a toothbrush then started brushing my teeth.

"Yof are fo preffy!" I said while brushing. He smiled a bit but then returned back to his normal uncaring self. Once I was done, I spat in the sink and swished around some water in my mouth, then I spat that out.

"Ready!" I smiled at my love, Finland looked back at me, but he wasn't really looking at me. His face was emotionless and empty.

"Finny?" He stayed quiet, staring dully at me. I waved my hand in front of his face, but he didn't move.

"You're scaring me..." I backed up away from him, this time he watched every step, his eyes following mine. *Please Finny come back to me...*

"FINLAND!" I screamed trying to snap him back into reality. He still

stood. Staring. *Finny.. Please..* I started to cry. I slide down the bathroom wall, pulling my knees to my chest. I wrapped my arms around my legs and looked at Finland.

"Please... Finny... Come back..." I murmured, placing my chin on my arms as I watched Finland stare at me. *What is going on...* I put my head in my arms.

"Sweden?" I heard him softly speak.

"F-Finny?" He rushed over to me.

"Are you okay!?" He said concerned. I put my arms around his neck and hugged him tightly, tears continued to run down my face. *You're back!*

"What happened? What's wrong?" He wrapped his arms around my waist and hugged me back.

"You- You just stopped talking.. You were really scary... I..." I cried into his shirt. He stayed quiet, keeping his hands tightly around me.

"That's.. Different..." I looked at him, and sniffled.

"What..?" He looked at me with a concerned face.

"I saw what you were thinking..." I watched him, I widened my eyes in shock.

"What?" I said, shivering at the thought. *Saw my mind..?*

"I saw what you saw, and thought what you thought... Everything... It was as if I was in your head... As if I... As if I was you." He looked me in the eyes for a brief moment before looking slowly to the floor.

"I'm sorry, Sweden, I don't know why." I looked down as well,

"So... does that mean that's your power?" He lifted my head, our eyes meeting in the middle.

"I don't know, but I just want you to know that I love you." He

kissed my lips before standing up. "Now come on, I want to take you somewhere special." He stuck out his hand and pulled me up for the second time this day. I quietly got up and wiped my nose with my sleeve.

"Let's go, Finny."

_____

Spell Checks: 1

1072 words

3/23/23 Rewrite:

hah! I made this chapter longer than 1000 words!

I am proud

-Ace

Chapter 16: Wings Of Gold

Kazakhstan

Ah, the wind... it feels so good on my face. I flapped my wings as I shot up into the sky. *No one can get me, or hurt me up here!*

I decided to practice my power while I was in the air.

Tail, Think and my power will work. Tail. Tail. Tail. Soon a feathery tail appeared, *Great! Alright, Now think of what I want to do!* I flew higher, so high that I could barely see the ground. I quickly flew around, slashing my feathery tail like a whip.

Feathers as sharp as spikes erupted out of my tail, slicing swiftly through the air as sharp as knives. I twirled around and around while the feathers circled me.

I spread my arms as if I was a ballerina spinning in the air.

So nice... I looked down at the foggy ground, Then at my watch.

"I should be going" I said to the air around me, I dropped my feathers which floated down, my tail feathers started to slowly disappear.

I looked over my shoulder as a flock of birds made their way towards me. *Do you want to join me?* They flew closer before coming to a stop right next to me.

I nodded at them before I snapped my wings to my back and dove down towards the land below. My heart soared as the ground rapidly came to view, The birds fell in line behind me, diving nearly as fast as I was. The speed of the wind made my hair fly back, my golden feathers vibrated around in the fast flying air. I laughed as the ground came within about a thousand feet, I released my wings, extending them out as far as I could, my wings caught the wind like

parachutes, catching me right before I hit the ground.

I soared back up without flapping my wings, the birds followed suit behind me, going up and up as I flipped over onto my back and let myself fall. *This would look amazing from the ground.* I thought as the birds continued up, spreading their wings and going in all different directions around me.

"YYEEAAHHHH!!!" I screamed as the wind whipped through me, shooting spirit back into my bones. I flapped my wings, flipping me back onto my stomach before getting my feet below me and slowly gliding back down to the ground. I landed flawlessly, pulling my goggles off and placing them above my forehead.

"Your hair is insane, Kaz." Poland said, amazed at my flying.

Poor poland... I wish I could help you... Poland's wings had been stolen by Nazi when that war had happened and he never got them back...

"Yeah! Hey, next time do you want to join?" I slid my hand over my head, flattening my frizzy hair into a better hairstyle.

"Umm, Yeah, sure i'll join!" Poland said sadly, yet happily. I walked closer to him, tightening my wings to my back as I did so. I placed my hand on his shoulder and gently squeezed.

"Hey, It's okay. You don't have to join if you don't want to..." I looked down at him, a partial smile resting on my lips.

"I know... I just... I miss my wings..." He said, tearing up as he spoke.

"Hey, I know there is nothing I can do to get them back, but If there is anything I can do, just call me, that would be great," Poland looked at me thankfully, tears trickling down his face.

"Thank you so much, Kazakhstan!" Poland turned over towards me and wrapped his arms around my waste.

"You are welcome, Poland."

Poland released me before starting to walk towards the dorm hall. I stretched my wings out, yawning.

"I think your wings have grown bigger!" Ukraine spoke as she walked by.

"Huh?" I looked at my wings as I pushed them out in front of me. "I think you are right!" I let out a few laughs, looking down at my sister.

"Hmmm, About a 28 foot wingspan, what do you think?!" Ukraine said. I nodded before she walked off.

"I'll see you later!" She yelled back at me and I threw my hand into the air with my thumb up. *Walking sucks.* I reminded myself as I walked, wings spread out behind me.

It's the weekend, I'm gonna go explore. I quickened my pace towards the front of the school. *I gotta find an open space.* After a couple minutes of walking I found a nice open spot near the street, I slid my goggles over my eyes and readied myself.

I slowly spread my wings, flapping them hard enough to get me up into the air, then slowing my pace only flapping every so often.

"Okay, last time I explored I made it to that weird tree, I think I should go further this time." I looked towards the forest, seeing the weird tree. *Wait, I need willow!*

I quickly whistled towards the forest and almost instantly I heard the brush of leaves moving and the call of cicadas.

Willow, where are you? Suddenly a bird called from below me

"Over here, willow!" I yelled out. A blue bird swiftly flew from the brush, heading straight for me.

"Hey Willow, ready to go explore again?" She circled once then twice then she landed on my shoulder, I beat my wings harder before getting used to her weight.

"CAW! CAW!" she spoke in my ear. To me she said she wanted to.

"Alright!" She flapped her wings flying off of my shoulder into the sky I followed soon after flying up into the air, right below the hanging clouds. *Flying feels so good! The wind in my hair, flowing through my wings! The freedom from above! The way I can watch everybody without having to deal with the problems of the world...*

"CAW CAW!!!" I laughed, steadying my wing beat.

"I know, I know! I'm coming, Willow!" I quickly flew over the parade of green and purple trees until I saw the tree. This weird tree stood out from the normal trees around, it was black and dead, thorns covered the nasty branches as if protecting it from something...

"Hey willow!" I hovered in place, beating my wings every few seconds.

"I just... I don't know if we should. You know what if the place is haunted?" She circled back to me, rolling her eyes

"Caw, caw, caw, caw." She seemed annoyed and disappointed and as if she was sneering at me.

"Huh, never thought I'd be getting peer pressured by a bird. but okay, fine. Let's go!" I beat my wings back, pushing myself forward, past the dead tree.

The trees started turning freakishly purple and black as we flew along.

Suddenly I saw a flash of red. I quickly circled back around to see more colors.

"Hey, willow, I can't see, so let's get closer." I flew swiftly up, my wings making a ton of sound as I flapped them. I silently tried using my power, feathers grew as my power activated, these feathers began forming a tail, a couple feathers grew from my wings as well. As soon as my tail was formed my wings went silent.

"Let's do this, be quiet, willow." I dove down silently, stopping at about a hundred feet above the trees, I put out my wings, flapping quickly as to stop myself right over the trees.

I silently lowered myself onto a branch right above the people. I carefully dropped my wings, tightening them to my back and sticking out my arm.

Willow landed quietly on my arm, watching the people below just as I did. I swished my tail around before flicking it up, releasing some feathers precisely. They shot up, barely stopping before hitting the leave, they turned towards me and began to circle around me in a protective way while I watched the people.

I know them, but I can't put my finger on it. I know that is Russia for a fact though. I could recognize him just by the ushanka he wore.

"So we just let Germany run away?" One of them said,

"Someone is here or something, Something with wings." I shivered. *How does he know?*

"In the trees, hiding from us." The five looked at each other before looking at the one who spoke about me.

"Egypt what do you mean?" The white one with a red dot in the center of his face spoke as he stared at the one called Egypt

"Russia, Japan, Egypt, New Zealand, Canada and Australia!" I whispered to Willow.

"Yes?" Egypt said

"Why are you calling our names?" He looked up into the tree I was in.

"I know you are there, show yourself, winged creature." I softly grabbed Willow and pulled her closer. *How can he hear me?*

"Why would I do that? I don't know you." I whispered next to Willow's ear, Egypt narrowed his eyes at my branch.

"Either you come down peacefully or we force you down, either way you will be down here" I scoffed at Egypt as another one of them spoke.

"Who are you talking to, Egypt?" Canada spread his arms in a confused way.

"The person in the tree. I'll give you five seconds to get down here peacefully." I sighed as he started to count down. Only as he hit one did I slide down the trunk of the tree with Willow in my hand.

"Kazakhstan, What must you be here for?" Russia asked me, recognizing me almost instantly.

"I was just exploring, why are you here?" They looked at each other before Canada stepped forward.

"To save America." Canada paused looking back at his comrades. Russia placed all of his weight onto his back leg as crossed his arms.

"Go ahead." My brother rolled his eyes, his voice cold and annoyed. Canada walked forward, grabbing my hand and pulling me into the group.

"Let us fill you in."

Spell Check: 1

1667 words

Okay, I know a fast burner, ill make another which is slower if people like this one.

Also, anyone want more backgrounds to the characters?

3/23/23 Rewrite:

This chapter used to be 965 words long, you are welcome

Also, Uhhhh

I don't thin this is a fast burner!

Good luck!

-Ace

Chapter 17: Dark and Deadly

Russia

Canada slowly filled in Kazakhstan while I rummaged through the forest. Once Canada had finished explaining the entire story, I stared at him.

"Are you done?" I said sarcastically and he nodded, I looked over at Kazakhstan raising an eyebrow. *Why were you spying on us?*

"Would you mind going to get us food, we will be here for a while." Kazakhstan looked at me and nodded.

"Give me till morning, and I'll be back. Well, hopefully before morning honestly..." I looked up to see the sun falling down the sky

"Okay, I recommend you start your flight now unless you want to get lost in the dark. Also, Take your birdy pet with you." Kazakhstan looked at me rudely

"Fine." He then spread out his giant wings and shot up into the sky.

"Willow!" He yelled and the blue bird bolted up after him. Kazakh's long tail flayed out with its beautiful golden colors. The flaps of his wings sounded more and more distant as he flew further and further away.

"Okay, now what do we want to do next? Egypt?" Egypt looked to me.

"Russia, I heard someone moving. Two. I can't put a name on them because they are distant, but I know they are here." I smiled.

"Okay, Canada, how is your group going?" Canada Looked away from his siblings and back at me.

"Aussie, you can tell since you are the most useful." Canada's voice

trailed with annoyance and was filled with sarcasm. Australia looked over at me

"My animals said that there was a new person in the woods, but there is another that has been there. They say that some weird guy is in the brush, but hasn't gotten up for about a day." Canada looked shocked at Australia and grabbed his shoulder.

"You didn't tell me that!" Canada spoke.

"We must go find them, but some have to stay here. Me, Australia and hmm, New Zealand will go, the other three will stay." Australia jumped up as I spoke, annoyingly excited about going out.

"But they are my siblings I ca-" I shot Canada a look and he quieted down.

"The light is dimming, so, I want you all to stay close, if you are to get lost, run for your life, and don't stop until you get out of the forest. Come on." Australia shivered as I told the two the precautions. New Zealand nodded hesitantly before they both followed me out

"Australia, take the lead and show us the way with your animals." Australia ran in front and started leading us away from the camp. About twelve-ish minutes of walking later he came to a stop.

"Right here." He said pointing down to an unconscious man laid lifelessly in the thorny brush. It was too dark to see the countries face in the spot we were in, so I decided a solution

"Australia, tell your animals to pick him up, we are going to bring him back with us... We will interrogate him when we get back to the fire" Australia nodded and told the creatures surrounding us. They complied with his orders and picked up the tall, limp country.

"Let's head back." I stepped towards the direction from where we came.

When we got back to camp, the fire was burned out, not a single country was in sight. It looked like a ghost camp.

"Aussie?" Canada said from above us.

"Yeah! We are back!" I quickly turned around, looking up at Canada who was in the huge tree above us.

"Put the person down, I'll get the fire started, we will see who he really is." Canada jumped out of the tree, landing on his feet easily.

"Where are Japan and Egypt?" I asked the Canadian country as he started to set up the fire. He looked up at me then pointed up in the next tree.

A pair of yellow eyes reflected what little light was there and another pair of green eyes watched us from a little further away.

Egypt gracefully jumped out of the tree while Japan slipped, he fell onto his feet and acted like he meant to do it.

"What happened to the fire?" I looked at each of the three countries waiting for one of them to respond to my question.

"I heard something and thought it would have been better if we didn't have a fire showing everyone where we were. We then got into the trees in case anybody were to come by, we would be hidden." I nodded, it seemed genuinely smart to me. I looked over at Canada who had a small spark of fire going, he messed with it a bit and in mere seconds it was a full fledged fire.

I gathered the six of us and each country sat on the grass near the fire and waited.

"Bring him here, Australia." Australia nodded and called his creatures with the country, they scrambled over to the fire, placing the country down with a sigh.

"Who is he?" Australia asked, looking at the country's face, from my position, I couldn't see the face unlike the three English countries

"I... I think it's.." I walked around to see the face of the person.

"Soviet Union..." His face was entirely red, he had a bandage across the right side of his face with a sickle and hammer symbol on it and

a star right above the pointed sickle. The Soviet had on a ushanka just like mine, except his own flag's symbol was on it. His clothes consisted of a leather bomber jacket with a black under-shirt and blue jeans.

Suddenly Kazakhstan Burst through the tree's above, his wings ragged and his body limp, his bird, Willow in his arms being held safely as he slammed into the ground, back first.

"CCAAAAWWW!" The bird cried, flapping its wings as best as it could while being constricted.

"He is scared!" Burst out Australia.

"KAZ!" Egypt screamed. Kazakhstan came to a stop, his arms dropped, releasing the blue bird who flew up next to the Kazakh's head, his wings fell flat over his body, covering his face from our view.

"How did you not hear it?!" I shouted at Egypt. I rushed over to my brother, my heart pounded in my chest as I looked at my pained brother.

Kazakhstan moved his wing revealing several cuts along his arms and body, his shirt and pants had been torn in multiple places and his wings were ruffled up, feathers missing in some spots

"Kazakhstan, are you okay?" Japan asked, making it to his side. Kazakhstan barely opened his eyes, he weakly grabbed onto my forearm and spoke,

"N..a..zi..." My brother shut his eyes,

"I just need a little bit of rest..." he whispered to me. I nodded placing his wings over his body as a feathery blanket while Japan and Egypt picked him up and laid him closer to the fire,

"I need you fluffy animals to lay across him and make a little blanket." quickly animals of different species laid upon Kazakhstan everywhere but his face. His wings moved off of his body, splaying against the ground. Something in the corner of my eye shifted and I saw USSR get up,

"Russia." He spoke, his voice was rusty as if he hadn't spoken in years, maybe even decades.

"Soviet. What the hell are you doing here? And why the fuck is NAZI AFTER US?!" I yelled at the Union, Anger rose in my chest, escaping through some of my words.

"Because, He is after me." Japan and the others stood behind me, looking at eachother then at Soviet and me. They were all standing near Kazakhstan, safely away from this supposedly dead country.

"Why is he after me then, shouldn't he only be after you?!" I yelled at USSR, biting back some of my emotions as I spoke. He stared at me then averted his gaze back towards my comrades, he smiled.

"Because you are my son, He is aiming to end my bloodline, starting with you. He thinks I am dead, and you are stronger than your sisters. He will kill you first, most likely Kazakhstan next if he hasn't already killed him, then Ukraine and Belarus." U.S.S.R. pointed his finger over at Kazakhstan as he spoke about him. The five behind me gasped, I stepped in between my father and the other countries

"Son?" New Zealand spoke, astounded.

"Fuck off old man. Go get yourself killed again." I snapped at USSR, tempted to kill him then and there.

"Guys...?" Egypt spoke.

"What Egypt?" I turned around and looked at him for just a moment before looking back at my father.

"I- I can't hear anything." USSR looked at me, a smile reformed on his face as Egypt cried out.

"You need me. I know him, you don't." I looked a USSR then at Egypt. *I won't rely on him for my success. He left us to fend for ourselves, always in drugs, smoking, drinking... I don't need him now.*

"Egypt, talk to me." Egypt covered his ears, hunching over and shaking his head.

"THEY ARE MAKING A LOUD RING! MAKE IT STOP!" He cried, falling to his knees.

"Everyone, On guard!" USSR watched the countries behind me before looking at me.

"You are going to lose this." He clicked his tongue six times before he slithered out into the forest smiling the entire time.

"He fu- He lied to me." I quickly turned around to see Kazakhstan get up, He Flung out his wings and flapped them ferociously.

"KAZ NO!" Canada screamed. Suddenly Germany flew out of the air on a big shadow bird. As Kaz began to fly, The bird flew at Kazakhstan at great speed, it slammed into Kaz before he could go anywhere, Germany slid through the phoenix, landing on his feet with his hands behind his back. I stared at him as his flag glitched red for a moment.

"This time I won't fail." He spoke. Suddenly many bigger shadows swarmed above us, Kazakhstan got up to his feet and flapped his wings again, this time he managed to fly up before the shadow phoenix hit him. He recovered in mid air, flying away as fast as he could. The phoenix kept up with Kazakh's weaving around the trees, losing him almost instantly. It banked left and circled back around to us.

Please bring help, Kazakhstan. I hated the thought, but we needed it. The bushes parted and two more enemies stepped onto the field. EU and Nazi.

"Looks like we picked a good time." EU spoke. Nazi's flag glitched as well, but he went transparent. *What is going on with them two..?* The closer they got, the more Germany's flag looked like Nazi's.

The two quickly joined the fight, EU's bones cracked as he formed into a new beast from hell.

"We are outnumbered, Egypts down, Japan is trying, New Zealand is comforting Aussie, and I'm trying my best to fight... Russia, What do we do..?" I looked around to see each of us fighting someone, but

none of us could keep up. *I only have one option...*

"RETREAT! GET OUT OF HERE, I'LL HOLD THEM OFF FOR AS LONG AS I CAN!" I quickly jumped in front of Canada as he gathered his siblings and bolted towards the school, Japan and Egypt soon followed..

"**Ah, Finally time to end you.**" Germany spoke through many animals.

"*Don't thinkkkk you get alllssss the funnnnnssss*" EU slithered while Nazi stood in the back watching, his flag glitched in sync with Germany's. *Is it just me?*.

I Looked at EU then at the German country, *Lord help me...*

"Bring it." I said. Germany whistled and all of the shadow creatures turned towards me.

EU proweld closer, circling me with the shadows next to him. With one singular movement from Germany, his shadows attacked. EU followed suit, jumping up into the air in mid pounce.

This is suicide. But I will not go down without a fight. I fought the creatures as best as I could, I ended up killing most of the shadows by the time I started to lose my consciousness.

Germany smiled as my blood poured to the floor. *Disgusting piece of shit.* I grabbed a knife from my back pocket and started slashing through the shadows.

Finally after being outnumbered rather badly, I fell to my knees, still fighting.

They scratched at me, cutting several spots open in my skin, a large rush of creatures pushed all the way to the ground.

I couldn't keep up with EU, he jumped in and slashed my waist.

The last thing I saw was Germany's smile before my vision blacked out.

_____

2130 words

BACK TO THE THOUSANDS YAAAAAYYYY

3/27/23 Rewrite:

I brought this up from 1178 words to 2130 words, I am proud.

-Ace

Chapter 18: War

Kazakhstan

I flapped my broken wings as hard as I could trying to get to the school. *I can't land with my feathers like this...* Exhaustion burned my wings as I gilded down towards the ground, I crash landed into the concrete, forcing more cuts onto my already bruised body, luckily I saved my wings from more damage.

It was morning so few people were out roaming when I hit the ground.

"KAZ!" Belarus screamed running toward me, she helped me up.

"Get... me... to the... speaker..." She nodded and quickly put my arm around her neck, she helped me to the office speaker .

"Hello, school... This is Kazakhstan speaking... There are students in trouble, in fact All of you are in trouble... If some of you dont step up to fight for what's ours... We will all fall... If you are amongst the brave, meet me at the front of the school." I placed down the intercom and looked behind me. Belarus watched me, silent for just a moment before she said,

"I will join. If my brother is in trouble I will go with you, and I won't leave him to die." I thanked Belarus then walked out of the school to see a small but large enough group of people crowded by the front of the school. About eight of them.

"Thank you all.. Now follow me." I readied my wings and flew up. Although I lost my balance several times, I was able to stay up.

I looked down to see Poland, I looked at him for a moment and saw his wings, they were extremely hard to see due to them being nearly invisible, but they had a golden tint to them showing every curve and mark of them.

He flew up to me and hovered.

"Poland... look at you! You have wings!" He smiled and nodded,

"I do! It's actually a part of my power!!" He spoke before he flew back down. I flew down to the ground and looked at each person, figuring out what countries I had with me.

Poland, Belarus, Iceland, Ireland, Mexico and Switzerland, Finland and Sweden. I nodded a smile at each of them.

"Thank you..." I grounded myself and pulled off my goggles. *Are we ready?* I sighed before leading the group of people towards the forest.

We are coming, Russia... We will be there soon

Iceland

I walked at the back of the group, ice froze the ground where I stepped. Ireland walked next to me, we hadn't said a word throughout the entire trip. The group came to a stop in front of a darkened tree.

"Hey, man, I know you hate me now, but I just want to say I'm sorry..." Ireland put his hands on his hips, and looked at me. I watched as the ice grew around my feet, spreading further out.

"Ireland. Why would you do that though?" He looked at me then immediately looked away.

"I just wanted to be a part of China's group..." That pissed me off.

"So you are saying that... you... YOU TRIED TO FUCK ME OVER JUST TO BE A PART OF CHINA'S GROUP?!" I pointed my confronting finger at him, the ice around my feet started spreading faster as anger flooded my voice. My fingertips froze over as I pointed at him.

"I-Im sorry!" He cried out

"AND YOU THINK A FUCKING 'SORRY' IS GONNA FIX IT?" I felt the

burn of ice freezing up my arms.

I looked down at my hands to see them covered in a thick coating of crystal clear Ice, I quickly realized the ice had spread not only on my body, but on the ground as well. I calmed myself down, smoothing out my voice as I turned back towards Ireland.

"Ireland. I thought I could trust you, but I found out the hard way, I can't. You can easily break someone's trust, but when you do... it's hard to gain it back... just remember that." I walked ahead, the ice still freezing the ground.

Ireland's accent pissed me off, the way he walked upsetted me, his presence within fifty feet frustrated me.

Within about thirty minutes, we had made it to the forest to find Russia laying on the ground, Germany stood over him with another creature next to him.

"Germany?" Kaz said, astounded by his discovery. Germany quickly turned around, his eyes widened in fear, the weird beast looked at us as well as a red white and black flagged country. I quickly looked at the weirdly flagged country, something was weird about him.

Before I could say anything, something tackled me from behind pushing me to the ground.

I squirmed until I was turned around then pushed the creature thing off, freezing it by accident.

Before I could throw it off, It slashed its claws across my right eye. Red filled my eyesight as pain engulfed my face.

"HELP!I CAN'T SEE!" I screamed, panicking as the creature's claws dug into my shoulders.

I placed both of my hands onto the creature and let it freeze solid before pressing my palm into my bleeding right eye. I got myself up and tried opening my eyes. Everything was tinted red with blood which had dripped into my healthy eye. Ireland suddenly appeared. He looked at me for a moment before being pounced on by shadow,

the moment I saw his reddened face I could see all of the fear that lay in his head.

Within seconds chaos had broken out in the clearing. I ran over to help Ireland By freezing the threatening creature and throwing it off of him.

"Iceland! You can't fight! You are bleeding out badly!" I looked at ireland. Before bringing my hand to my eyes and covering it. Slowly I used my power to freeze the blood and stop my bleeding. I bit back some cries of pain as the ice froze my eye.

When I pulled my hand away, my right eye was no longer usable, I mean I could only see a blurry world through it although it was no longer bleeding. My left eye was fine, although it had a red tint to it due to my other eye's blood.

"I just got into this fight, I'm not leaving now.." Ireland looked past me then made eye contact with me, he grabbed the end of his shirt before ripping it.

"Stand still." he said and I obeyed. He quickly tied the piece of his shirt over my eye as a makeshift wrap.

"Thank you Ire." I said as a thought crossed my mind. I reached out and grabbed his shoulder, forcing him to make eye contact with my one eye

"I want you to know that I forgive you." he nodded and a smile appeared on his face

"Let's go beat some shadowed ass." His smile grew larger as I spoke.

"Alright!"

Finland

I heard the announcements go off with Kazakhstan's worried and exhausted voice on the mic.

"Finny... I think we should go help.." I looked at Sweden. *Is he stupid? Does he really think that we could help? I don't want to lose him*

but...

"Finny... Please?" he pleaded and I shook my head.

"I don't want to lose you, Sweden... No, I can't lose you Swe..." Sweden looked at me then around us as other students walked towards the front of the building.

"Imagine you losing me, that's how other people feel about America and the other's out there, fighting for their life... We need to help them..." I nodded at him even though I didn't want to.

"Fine, but as long as you promise to stay with me." He looked gratefully at me

"I promise, Finny!" He grabbed my arm and pulled me to the front of the building, in which about ten-ish students stood. *Not many, but hopefully enough.* I didn't pay attention to Kazakhstan as he thanked us all for coming to help, although I did notice his ragged wings and savaged clothing. *If we are going out there to fight whatever did that to him, I don't think I'll let Sweden go*.

I looked down at Sweden. He pulled me along as the group made its way through the forest. I heard Ireland being screamed at by Iceland as we walked, but I didn't mind.

Hah, he must deserve it. Iceland was always the quiet type, like me so if he was yelling, someone did something bad to him.

As we slowed to a stop, I began to pull Sweden. I peaked around the corner to see Russia on the ground with Germany standing over him.

Kazakhstan yelled out at Germany, and I pulled Sweden towards me. Not even a second later the whole valley tore out into fighting, shadows attacked many people. I then heard Iceland scream, I held Sweden to my chest and turned around to see Iceland had been scratched on his eye.

"Finny... I'm scared." *This is why we shouldn't have come. I knew we shouldn't have come!* I suddenly felt something scratch my back. I turned around to see a lizard-like shadow creature scratching at me,

I quickly let go of Sweden for just a moment so I could grab it. I threw it against a tree causing It to disperse into nothing.

Sweden stood there watching me, I noticed something crawling along the ground getting closer to Sweden. I bolted towards him when Germany grabbed me.

"Finland, isn't it?" He asked. I didn't answer him, instead I tried tearing myself away from him, but he had summoned shadows to hold my feet and grab at my hands.

"SWEDEN! GET OUT OF HERE!" I screamed as Sweden turned to see me

"FINNY!" He quickly ran towards me, but Shadows grabbed ahold of his legs.

"You are going to watch him die." Germany spoke in my ear. *What the hell does he even have against me?!*

"SWE! PLEASE!" The shadow started biting down on Sweden's arm as I struggled to get to him.

"SWE!" Germany laughed., mocking my cries. Sweden began to scream out in pain as the shadows white, hardened teeth began cutting into his blue skin.

"Make it hurt." He commanded his shadows. *How is he so powerful?.. What did I do to deserve this?* Suddenly Kazakhstan flew down from the sky, his eagle-like talons snagged onto the shadow on top of Sweden and threw them into the brush on the other side of the clearing. Sweden grabbed onto his arm, stopping the bleeding. He got up, even though his arm was bleeding a lot, he ran over towards me and tried to tackle Germany, who turned and hit him off of his feet.

I opened my mouth to scream his name, but nothing came out, I jerked forward trying to get out of the shadow's grasp.

"FINNY!" Sweden screamed as he hit the ground.

Germany started to waver where he stood, several of the shadows

lightened up and weakened as I noticed this

New Zealand, Canada, Australia, Japan and Egypt burst out from the bushes and joined in on the fighting, now giving us the upper hand. Within minutes most of the shadows were gone, and Germany was on the ground, shaking.

The shadows holding me disappeared causing me to fall a few steps before catching my balance and standing.

Sweden had gotten up and slowly made his way over to me, he stood next to me as everyone else crowded behind.

Kazakhstan flew in front of us and hovered, Poland right next to him, they flapped their wings in sync, staring at Germany as he looked up, still shaking.

"You are defeated, Germany." Germany grunted and looked at each of us, his face showed no emotions, but a frown appeared.

"Am I?" Suddenly a big shadow engulfed all of us. It swooped down and grabbed the shaking German

"hah, Goodbye, suckers." he screamed as they flew deeper into the forest. Kazakhstan scoffed in annoyance before he turned around and looked at us.

"Thank you all for your help." He flew down, Poland behind him. Sweden suddenly looked at me.

"Let me heal you, my love." *Wait... heal me? He knows medicine now?*

"How?" I asked, confused.

"I have the power of healing, I found out right before we left." He smiled concernedly and walked behind me, he lifted my scratched shirt and touched my back.

At first it burned, but slowly it felt warm.

"There my love, You are healed!" I smiled and turned around to look at him.

"I love you." I said and he smiled. I quickly kissed his forehead before walking him over to the group.

"Can you heal them all?" He nodded nervously.

"I can try." I then announced that we had a healer and everybody lined up, most hurt to least hurt. Iceland in front. Sweden quickly placed his hand over Icelands right eye, his eyes began to glow as he used his power.

Once he took off his hand, it revealed Iceland's healed eye. The only thing different was that Iceland's newly healed eye was gray unlike his other eye which was a crystal blue.

"I still can't see.." He said and Sweden looked down.

"I'm so sorry... I don't think I can fix your sight..." Iceland thanked Sweden sadly before walking off. Iceland's wound was the biggest, everyone else only had minor cuts.

When all of the countries had been healed, Sweden walked over to broken Russia. *I never thought I'd see him like this.*

"Let me try..." He said but I stopped him.

"He is dead, just look at him..." I spoke quietly. Egypt walked over to us, stopping right beside Sweden.

"He isn't dead, I hear his heartbeat. He is just severely hurt," I nodded slowly towards Sweden and he put his hand onto Russia's stomach. His eyes started to glow and Russia's cuts slowly closed.

In the corner of my eye, I could see Sweden start to sway.

"Sweden! Stop!" I grabbed onto his hand, trying to get him to stop.

"I have... To heal... him" He whispered, his voice sounded distant as if he was in a whole nother world.

"SWEDEN!" I grabbed onto him and pulled him away from the russian.

"Finny.. Stop.." He weakly tried to fight me, but I held him. I quickly sat him up in my lap and wrapped my arms around him, holding his own arms tightly against his chest.

"You cant do too much, you could kill yourself!" I said but I didn't truly know if it was true. Sweden nodded, his eyes drifting close as I cradled him.

He quietly fell asleep in my arms as I sat there.

"Swe... I love you." I spoke as I picked him up and took him over to the camps Japan had created with his own power.

I laid the small country down on the ground and laid myself down next to him. He suddenly moved his head onto my chest while in his sleep.

Okay, Sweden I see you. I placed my hand on Sweden's back, rubbing his back gently, slowly drifting to sleep myself. *I love you, Swe.*

_____

2532 words

Yep, three more pov's!

3/27/23 Rewrite:

From 1660 words to 2532, Yep, I think I am pretty good at this

-Ace

Chapter 19: Broken Hearts

America(Warning; Cutting, Suicidal thoughts, Drinking and Pills)

THUMP! *What was that?*

"Hello?" I spoke. It was dark, so I couldn't see anything. *Dear lord, don't let it be Britain again.*. I swiveled my head around the room, looking for anything to use.

Okay... Okay, come on, Magic! Work! My hands weren't tied up anymore so I was able to use them now. I walked around in circles, tracing my palm with my index finger.

I think I've been here for about 2-3 days... I don't even know at this point. It was pitch black, there was no clock where I was and so it was impossible to tell the time or how long I had been here.

Someone is here. I quickly walked around the room, I had figured out the layout of this place since I had been here for a while. While walking, I bumped into something that normally wasn't there.

I reached my hand down and felt it.

"You are a person." I said something. It was warm, Alive. I touched the head of the thing and brushed through its long hair.

"Are you a girl?" I asked the unconscious thing that I believed to be a country. After maybe a few minutes I gave up. I walked to the wall on the other side of this thing and I silently sat down.

Something in this room is stopping me from using my magic. What is it? Suddenly my head started hurting. I squeezed my eyes shut and a vision appeared.

Greece woke up and looked at me. She said something, but I heard nothing. She looked terrified. Suddenly I opened my eyes back to

the dark room. *So it blocks my magic, but not my visions.* I looked over towards the unconscious girl.

So you are probably Greece, aren't you? I heard a shift in the silent room and a small whisper

"Hello?" A girl's voice said, no, Greece's voice said.

"Yes, hello! Hi! How are you?" I spoke, she shifted again.

"Im okay, I have a headache though... Who are you? Why am I back here?" I looked at her.

"I am America, and you are Greece? Right?" I asked, totally missing her last question, she breathed sharply.

"Wait, you are America? Our number two? You went missing like a week ago, Russia went off to find you. Oh and yes, I am Greece, more importantly, where are we?" I stared at him in shock.

"A week.." I looked at my hands. No way... *I haven't been gone for that long!* I brought myself together and looked back in the direction of Greece

"Greece, I have no idea where we are, but I know it has been a long time since I have spoken to someone." She sighed disappointed.

"EU just helped me escape like yesterday, why am I here now?" She spoke quietly.

"Wait wait wait, EU?" She hummed a yes and I sighed.

"EU is not a good guy." I said shortly, she went quiet as I walked towards her. I stopped and placed my arm on her shoulder.

The room was quiet until loud footsteps cut through the silence. A door creaked open and a sliver of light brightened the room a bit. Seconds later the room was engulfed in a bright light as the door was opened fully.

"Ah-" I covered my eyes from the blinding light before taking my hands away. I squinted to get my eyes adjusted and noticed Britain

and EU looking down at us.

"What the hell do you want now, Britain? And you, EU?" They stayed silent, although EU stared at Greece, a look of worry on his face.

"Greece, are you okay?" I looked over to Greece to see she was okay, she just had a bad bruise on her left arm. *Probably from being thrown down here.*

"America, It seems your friends have found out you are here. So, we have decided to let you go." EU's bones started to crack as he turned into his creepy beast. Once he was in the form, he looked at Britain. "Her too." EU said sternly to Britain who nodded slowly, annoyed at EU. I quickly jumped in at the silence

"What the hell do you want from me, Britain?! WHY AM I HERE?!" Britain laughed at my yelling "You are in no place to yell, for now, goodnight, America." He looked proudly at me as I processed his words.

"Goodnight-?" I stared at Britain before EU hit me in the back of my head with his tail, and my vision went black

(Later)

I woke up with a gasp to see the forest surrounding me. So green and luscious, I was placed in a flower bed of lilacs and dandelions. I picked myself up, turning around to get my surroundings.

"Hello?!" I screamed and someone screamed back.

"Greece?" I yelled but I couldn't understand the yell back. Suddenly Greece burst through the bushes.

"Oh, Hi!" She said, I noticed a couple scratches that lined her face.

"Hello!" I quickly looked down and grabbed a stick.

"Hey, I know how to get us home." She looked at me then the stick. Then looked at me confused.

"How?" I laughed, before speaking.

"I'm going to enchant the stick to lead us home." She nodded slowly, watching me carefully

"I didn't realize you had magic!" I looked at her and agreed.

"Most people dont." I looked down at the branch in my hand.

"I enchant this stick to show me to my school." the wooden stick shot out of my hand and flew towards the trees, but not out of my sight,

"Follow me" I said to Greece, grabbing Greece's hand and running after the stick.

Many minutes later, we arrived at the school, and the stick dropped to the ground. I stood in the trees, looking at the school.

"Come on!" Greece urged me. "Everyone will be so excited to see you back!"

"Go ahead of me, I'll be in later." I spoke. She sighed and nodded then skipped off.

I sat in the bushes watching the school from afar. Soon some students started walking towards the school, they looked fine besides their ripped up clothes and a couple of scratches.

"Poland, Belarus, Iceland, Ireland, Mexico and Switzerland." I said their names. My sister New Zealand and my brother Australia were with them. Greece turned to see South Korea, She ran over and hugged him, and he hugged her back, his smile was so large that I thought it would engulf his face whole.

"I Enchant this leaf to let me hear their conversation" I spoke, the leaf suddenly started speaking, rustling as it did so. I grabbed the leaf and brought it up to my ear.

"I missed you so much!" Greece spoke.

"Me too, Where have you been?!" SK was concerned, he stared at

Greece and placed his hand on her shoulder.

"I was captured by Britain and EU. What happened to you?" She pointed to SK's ripped clothes "We fought germany... he tried to kill Russia." I Winced at the thought of Russia.

"Kazakhstan told us to return home... All in all, we were trying to find America, but we haven't found him yet... We actually found no signs of him at all" Greece looked over at the trees I was in.

"Yeah, I don't know... I think... But it doesn't.... So what..." The magic started to wear off. I walked deeper into the forest. *I am going to go find them.*

"I enchant this branch to find Russia." The same branch in wish led me home led me to Russia, as I walked I realized Egypt is probably with him

"I enchant this string to make me silent and make no noise till I take it off." Suddenly all of the noise I was making as I walked went completely silent. I smiled then quickly ran after the stick. Soon the stick stopped in the bushes.

I looked past the bushes to see a little camp containing Canada, Kazakhstan, Japan, Egypt, and Russia.

"Do you think we will find America?" Aussie asked Canada.

"I no longer hear that whisper of breathing. I think he escaped. We should head back home." Egypt suggested, Russia nodded and someone else emerged from a tent. *Sweden and Finland.*

"He is gone." Egypt spoke again, I could tell it was him, his heartbeat and footsteps, we should check the school dorms." Egypt pointed. Kazakhstan flew up,

"I'll go home, I'll meet you guys there!" He said and started to fly, a tail forming and when it fully formed, his wing beat was no longer heard. After a few minutes of watching the sky where Kazakhstan once flew, I focused back on the group.

"Okay, let's head." Japan quickly lowered all of the land and the

tents disappeared.

"Alright." As everyone started walking, I heard the rustle of leaves being shaken vigorously. *Ugh stupid animals making so much noise.* I watched the group start walking out of camp when suddenly I felt a pair of talons grab my upper arms. I looked to my arms to see large orangish yellow talons clasped around my arms, then I looked up to see Kazakhstan on me.

"What the fu-" He stared down at me, his face shocked as he quickly flew up and over to the group.

"I found him." he dropped me onto the ground and the group looked at me.

"How the fuck?" Russia spoke, he took a step towards me, trying to assess me. I opened my mouth to speak but nothing came out. I quickly tore the stringed bracelet off of my wrist.

Kazakhstan landed onto the ground next to me, his wings tightened against his back. Egypt and Japan took steps closer with Sweden and Finland behind him.

A semicircle was made around me with all of the countries, I panicked and started to hyperventilate.

"I enchant this shirt to make me invisible and un-hearable by all people until it is taken off." Russia quickly grabbed me as I became invisible. I looked at him scaredly then shook off his arm before I ran off. Branches scratched at my arms as I heard Russia and the group yelling out my name, Kazakhstan flew above me, staring down exactly where I was.

I quickly ran inside the school, making my way quickly into my dorm and pulled off my shirt, becoming visible. My breaths came in short gasps for air as tears rolled down my face.

He fucking hates me, he said so! I can't care! I can't, I can't, I can't!

Silently I walked to the bathroom, I stared at myself in the reflection of the mirror. *Such an idiot... What the hell am I even doing?* I grabbed a razorblade and carefully placed it upon my wrist.

Do it. DO IT YOU FUCKING DUMBASS. I hesitated, pressing the blade deeper into my arm without breaking my skin. I blinked, letting a tear roll down my face, I slowly scraped the blade along my wrist, slicing my skin,and drawing blood with every slice.

I smiled as every cut burned. *He will never love you.* I pressed harder, cutting deeper and more ragged, blood spilled out of the wounds like an overfilled water cup. Soon the drip, drip of blood hitting the floor sliced through the silence. I laughed as I cried, I smiled as I frowned.

"You dumb Fuck, you should have never thought he loved you, looked at you! A disgusting piece of shit." I looked in the mirror and smiled at myself, mocking my words as I slashed a cut on my wrist a little too deep, a burst of pain erupted from my skin and continued to throb. I pressed a towel onto the wound, clotting any blood that wanted to escape.

"Maybe I should just..." I dropped my wrist into the sink letting the blood pour straight out into the draine. I brought the razor up to my neck for a moment, then I dropped it back to my wrist.

I didn't have the guts to do it... I didn't have the guts to end my own life. I bit my lip as I slit open a couple more wounds in my skin until I felt the sickening turn in my stomach. I turned on the facett and let the water run over my wrists, cleaning off the blood before I grabbed a medical wrap and wrapped it around each of my wrists.

I walked out and looked through the cabinets, grabbing tylenol and a whisky bottle. I shoved the tylenol in my mouth and swallowed it.

Then I opened the bottle of whisky and started chugging it, the burn of it going down my throat made my eyes water a bit, but I liked the taste. I slowed to a stop, placing the drink down on the counter. *I feel fine.* I snuck through Russia's private drawer of alcohol and grabbed a stronger liquor, taking a few shots before putting it up.

Suddenly the door opened

"wwwhooooo???" I whipped around, losing my balance a bit.

"Holy shit, America-"

_____

2198 words

oof, america, man.

3/27/23 Rewrite:

1534 to 2198 words

Alright thats it for today!

-Ace

Chapter 20: Hangover

Russia

I ran to my dorm hoping that America had hid there, and Egypt confirmed my theory when he heard America's raspy whines from behind the door. Japan had made me a key to my dorm after we found out that America took both keys.

I quickly slammed the door open to see America looking at me, an empty bottle of whisky next to him and the cork next to it.

"Wwwhooooo?" America slurred, obviously drunk.

"America! Are you okay?" I asked as I walked towards him.

"oookkkaaaayyyyyy! Prrreeettttyyyy bboooyyysss" He waddled over to me like a penguin then grabbed onto me

"Iiii looooveeee youuuuu!" I quickly pushed him off of me. Suddenly off balance, he fell, hitting his head without any resistance or cover, and knocking him out.

"America! I didn't mean too!" I quickly stepped over to him and picked him up. I hurried him over to the couch and laid him there.

A knock at the door made me look away from him. I walked over to the door and slightly opened it to see Kazakhstan, Japan and Egypt all outside, waiting respectfully.

I slung open the door and they walked in.

"Is America here?" Kazakhstan asked. I nodded and pointed to the couch. Kazakhstan and the other two walked over to America, but Japan stayed next to me.

"I see the key worked..." Then he looked at me

"You know, you shouldn't have said that about America at least not

while he was there listening. I've known him since he was born, we had a big war with each other, I myself had said something about him, and the same thing happened. Although I moved away and he doesn't remember, I do. He is sensitive... but he takes things to a whole nother level." Japan did not make eye contact with me, he just said what he needed to say and walked off towards America.

He's right...

Japan(short)

I hovered over America, watching as Egypt listened to America's breathing and heartbeat. My mind traveled elsewhere as the thoughts from the past unraveled in my head.

They wouldn't just let him free, They are planning something. I looked down at the American. *You are just the beginning, my friend.*

Mexico

A dark shadow suddenly moved in my peritoneal vision.

"I sseeee yoooouuuu" It spoke as the rustles of the branches got closer to me, I quickly ran through the trees, thorny branches grasping at me as I pushed through them.

My breath became a pant as I started to lose energy from running.

"You will never get me!" I screamed at the shadow who was quickly gaining on me, I made a sharp turn to the left and I heard it hit a tree

"Ouch!" It winced as I held in my laughs of mocking. The darkness of the forests helped me lose it in the dense undergrowth.

"Okay, Mexico, you win, I give up." It spoke, admitting its defeat.

"HAH! I WIN!" And with that I burst out of the bushes and tackled the person to the ground

"I BEAT YOU SWITZERLAND! I BEAT YOU! HAHAHAHA!" I screamed, to which Switzerland groaned.

"Yes you beat me, JUST THIS ONCE! Now would you mind GETTING OFF OF ME?!" he yelled in a kind-ish way. I quickly got off of him and dragged him out of the forest by his feet.

"You BIT-" I shushed him before he could finish his sentence.

"You'll be alright! Shhhhhhhh!" Switzerland went quiet as the light showered our faces, he covered his eyes trying to hide them from the bright morning light.,

"So bright!" He muttered and I looked back at him, dropping his foot onto the concrete.

"Not to me!" I laughed, my big hat shielding my eyes from the bright yellow light.

"Yeah! Cause you got that BIG SOMBRERO HAT!" He yelled jokingly as he pointed at my hat.

"Well you should have broughten one yourself." I looked at him, studying his face for a moment. His skin was red, with a big white plus in the center of his face. Tiny cuts sprinkled along his face every here and there from the thorny bushes and when I dragged him.

"Hah! Looks like those trees beat you up as well!" I jeered, He quickly looked at me and coughed sarcastically.

"Excuse me, I'm pretty sure you are the one who got beat!" He said with some counterfeit attitude. He pushed himself up onto his feet as we walked towards the school, I purposely bumped into him, pushing him over. He looked at me offended then bumped me a little harder. We kept repeating this all the way to school, laughing the whole time.

Once we were at school, We heard a group of students talking.

"Shhh, I'm going to go see what they are saying!" I whispered to Switzerland, he opened his mouth to say something, but then he shut it. I quickly grabbed his arm and snuck up behind the group.

"I heard America died!" One spoke with an amused smile.

"Yeah! So that means you have a shot at being number one, China!" Another said

"You say you've heard that America is dead, doesn't mean he really is. And that group that was sent off to help fight for Russia, they came back with Russia alive. So, that means whoever about killed Russia, we should find them and join teams with 'em." The one called China said.

I've heard of America, and Russia, but China? I looked over at Switzerland.

"We havent been caught up with the ranks, but I think Russia is still number one, America is number two, China, I think his name is right?" I nodded

"Yeah, number three, I think Japan is four, Egypt is five and I think Greece is six, but I am not completely sure" Switzerland told me through his mind.

So does that mean China is trying to team up with someone to take down Russia so he can be number one? Switzerland nodded

Okay... uh, Let's get out of here. I don't think we should hover around much longer... I quickly turned around and quietly tiptoed out of the bush until I tripped on a root. I fell over, making a really big ruttle of leaves and a thump sound.

"WHO IS THERE?!" China yelled.

"We are screwed" Switzerland mind spoke to me. I agreed silently.

Let's just make a run for it. Before Switzerland could say anything, I got up and started running out the bush, Switzerland quickly caught up to me, as he was actually faster than me without my powers.

I could hear China and his group yelling and chasing after us and used our only other option, I used my power. I grabbed Switzerland's hand and in under a second, we were at our dorms.

"Nice run for it." Swit said sarcastically before he went running for the toilet.

"Still not used to it?" I yelled after him.

"Of course not, Mexico," he mind-spoke to me as I heard him puking. Seconds later he emerged from the bathroom after flushing the toilet.

"America's dorm is right next to ours, we gotta tell him and Russia what we heard." I nodded and started walking towards the door

"Are you coming?" I asked the stationed Switzerland.

"Nah, you got this," he said. Suddenly I remembered. *China's power is to take control of someone's body, only if they are in range... I think... uhhh, does he have control of you?* I asked Switzerland, to which he answered with

"I can't move my body, it's moving by itself-" I looked at Switzerland and he–uh, china– smiled back.

"Come on, you gotta go with me!" I pleaded, knowing China had him in control.

You can't hold Switzerland forever, China.

"Oh my god, Mexico, just go without me, I don't have time for your stupid shenanigans." China snapped. Quickly something changed in Switzerland and then he spoke.

"What happened?!" I looked at him and grabbed his wrist..

"China's power. Now come on! Come with me!" I forced him to walk over as I opened our door and stepped out.

"Mexxxiiiccccooo! Tell me what happened!" I agreed and explained to him the short story of what happened before knocking on America's and Russia's dorm.

"Crazy" Is all Switzerland said before Russia opened the door.

"Yes, what do you need?" He said already annoyed that we had even stepped foot on his property.

"We must tell you something, let us in." I said to the rude country. He held the door cracked as I gently pushed the door.

"No. Tell me here." He stared coldly at us, not budging an inch.

"We must talk to the others in the top five as well." Russia still stood, stone cold staring at us. I look over at Switzerland for help.

"I know America is in there, along with Japan, Egypt and Kazakhstan. I can speak to all of you." Russia looked down at the both of us, watching suspicion showing on his face before he spoke.

"Fine. come in for a moment." He opened the door and let us in. I looked at their barren dorm room.

"The blue one with golden wings is Kazakhstan, or so his mind says, the white one with a red dot is Japan, " says Egypts mind. America is the unconscious one and we've met Egypt before."

I nodded as Switzerland helped me with the countries. Kazakhstan, Egypt, Japan and Russia all looked expectantly at us.

"Tell." I recognized Egypt as he spoke, holding an unconscious America.

"We overheard China planning to team up with whoever almost killed you to take you down." They all turned their gazes towards Egypt.

"He is telling the truth." Egypt spoke and they all looked at us.

"They are planning to team up with Germany." Kazakhstan spoke, his golden wings held tightly against his body. I looked over at Switzerland, whose gaze was locked onto America.

"What is he doing?" Japan pointed at Switzerland with an accusing finger.

"He is trying to talk to America through his mind." Russia grunted now annoyed with Switzerland's power.

"So like Finland, but he can actually talk, and only to people he can

see?" I nodded, not knowing who Finland was and if it was only people he could see. America suddenly woke up and Switzerland twitched.

"GAH! Headache!" America winced in pain. Russia looked at the American

"Yeah no shit you'd be in pain after drinking a bottle and a half of alcohol. It's a hangover." Russia said rudely towards the America who flinched back.

"Are you okay Switzerland?" I asked and Switzerland nodded

"Yeah, just a major headache" he looked over at the awakened America.

"He is not stable." Switzerland pointed at the American.

"And he's unstable because of him." Switzerland moved his pointed finger over at the russian.

"What happened?" I asked confused.

"Something that broke the American's heart."

Spell check(s): 1

1825 words

MORE POVS

Ill update the character chart later

3/28/23 Rewrite:

I added 400 more words, not too bad.

See ya!

-Ace

Chapter 21: Someone's to Blame

Germany

The plan was to meet up at the deadly tree when the sun was at its highest point. I looked to the sky.

"What do you think, Jade, highest point?" She yipped.

"Huh, how come you are the only shadow that can speak?" She looked at me and yipped, her emerald eyes turned gold as she looked up to the sky.

"Time to head to the tree, eh?" She looked back at me, and barked. Slowly we started walking towards the tree.

"You know, it's nice to have someone around all the time, even though you can't speak." Jade walked with me, prancing and yipping along the way. Once I saw the tree, I leashed her back to me. Her yipping became a quiet whisper. I silently moved into the bushes as I heard the whisper of people talking.

"I WILL NOT WORK WITH THIS BASTARD!" One of them yelled

"YEAH! WHY THE HELL WOULD I WORK WITH A TRAITOR?!" Another said

"You two have to calm down. There is a threat to us, if you two can't work together, the students will take us down. Now, where is Germany?" Another said in a softer tone.

"What if he decided to actually fight against us?!" the first guy spoke.

"He wouldn't, we were able to get his best friend to leave, and now he thinks it was the top five for it." I was shocked. Slowly I backed

out of the bushes, away from them.

"Jade, come on!" I whispered and she followed me out. Once I was far enough away, I whistled for my phoenix shadow. It flew down and picked me up. I whistled again as Jade spread out her wings,

"Let's get going, Shumi, Take us to the school." My phoenix, Shumi quickly flew up, Jade following right behind, Shumi veered sharply to the left almost shaking me off. Within minutes we were at the school, I heard the screams of students as the big shadow covered them. I swooped down and landed, Jade next to me. Quickly I got off of the Phoenix and he dispersed into little flakes which disappeared moments later. I looked around at the students, then I continued walking towards the building. Once I got to the doors, I opened them and walked inside letting them close behind me. Jade shifted through them like nothing was there in her way. I quickly walked through the school to the dorm side of the school, Once there I stood still.

"Jade, can you help me find them?" She looked at me and yipped.

"You remember what they look like?" She yipped again, Quickly she ran off, shifting through many walls.

"Jade! I can't go through walls, show me where they are in a path where you don't shift through anything!" She reappeared and started running through the halls, me on her heels. Finally after about 10 minutes, she came to a stop in front of the dorm room #278.

"Okay, let's see, Jade." I knocked on the door, and it opened to show Russia. Russia quickly grabbed me and pulled me inside. Jade ran over to attack the Russian, but Japan and Egypt grabbed her.

"What the hell are you doing here, Germany?" Russia yelled in my ear.

"Breathe!" I tried while Russia held my throat, Jade tried fighting, but she couldnt get free. Russia moved his hand, now holding me by the chest. *Damn it, just shift through them, Jade!*

"Answer the damn question." He spoke again.

"I'm here to warn you." Russia laughed a stone cold, fake laugh

"Why would *you* help *us*?" I looked past him to see Jade shifting out of their grasp. *It's too late.. I don't need to lose their trust now...*

"Jade! No!" She quickly stopped before she could pounce on Russia's back.

"Russia, I am sorry for what I did to you, but a bigger danger is coming after you and the rest of the school. I am trying to help fight them, but I cant do it all on my own." Suddenly America lifted his head.

"Gah, I still have a headache. Hi Germany!" He spoke before Egypt shushed him and made him lay back down. Mexico and Switzerland bowed their heads and then walked towards the door.

"A whole party in here?" I jokingly asked,

"Shut it, Germany." Russia spoke

"We don't trust you, just know that." I nodded while trying to pry his hand off.

"Mexico, Switzerland, we can talk later. For now, you should go." Mexico and Switzerland both nodded and walked out. I quickly moved out of Russia's reach and backed up to the door. Russia looked at me death in his eyes.

"I swear! I'm not here to fight you!" I tried as Russia took more steps closer to me.

"Russia, leave him alone, he isn't lying when he says he is here to help." Russia grunted at the Egyptian.

"Of fucking course he isnt. Lie detector." Russia snarled towards Egypt.

"I wish to help you. I know you still don't trust me, but I will try." Egypt nodded

"Truth." Kazakhstan's wings tightened against his back and Japan gripped his sword tighter while Egypt held his cane calmly. Russia tightened his fists.

"If you make me believe for a second that you are not on our side, I won't hesitate to snap you in half." I nodded, not too worried. *I've beaten you before, I can do it again if I have to.*

"Now, explain to us what you heard and why you are here." Russia said, his voice dripping in venom. I slowly walked over to the couch that America was on and sat down, showing my hands the entire way. Jade jumped onto the couch and curled up with America, I quickly waved my hand towards her and she gained colors, and nice warm fur. She yipped, happy to be real instead of black and a shadow.

"Only for a bit, jade. This takes a lot of my energy." Russia brought a stool over and sat down.

"Talk." he said, short. I watched America and Jade with interest. Jade was curled up next to America, and America's arm had moved to lay on top of her.

"Germany. You should probably start speaking before Russia ends you." I looked at Japan.

"Russia doesn't scare me. None of you do." Egypt shivered.

"He isnt... He isnt lying..." They all stared at me except for America who was Sleeping.

"Okay. Talk." Russia said again.

"EU, UN, Soviet Union, Third Reich and someone else are teaming up to take down the top five." Russia nodded.

"Continue." I explained to Russia the whole story and the rest of them nodded. Soon I felt a little woozy.

"Gah, is the room spinning to you?" I asked, swaying.

"Germany, you are out of energy." Egypt said pointing at Jade. I

looked at Jade and touched her.

"Sorry girl." I placed my hand on her flank, and her colors started draining out of her, as I gained them back the world stopped spinning. Suddenly Egypt and Japan gasped.

"What?" I asked them, and Egypt pointed to my arm, I looked down to see my Arm was shadowed, it quickly waved over to my body, then finally to my other arm. Then I was human again.

"That's new." I said looking at my hands

"So that has never happened before?" I shook my head. Jade got up and moved over to me, she laid against my leg and stayed there. I continued looking at my hands when suddenly America got up.

"DON'T TRY DOING THAT AGAIN!" he screamed at me, Jade immediately jumped up, startled at America's sudden screaming

"Whoa america!" Kazakhstan said, lightly grabbing America's shoulders.

"Germany! Don't try going shadow again! It'll go very wrong!" I looked at America

"What-?" America looked at me, scared.

"Do it only outside until you can control it!" I nodded

"Okay, I won't." I said simply. Russia looked at me

"You are a weird one." I looked at him and nodded.

"Now, What is the plan? What are we going to do about the lost ones?" Egypt looked at me

"Lost ones?" He asked about the name.

"The evil ones, lost ones, Bad ones, Whatever you want to call them!" Egypt nodded

"I think we should attack them head on." Russia said

"No, Russia. Germany, you should continue going to the meetings and then come back here and tell us what is going on. The school already knows something is up, UN has not been at school for days and EU hasnt come back. So maybe we will have some time to gather a band of students to lead into war against these... Intolerables." Egypt said the last word slowly, making every syllable sound long and cold.

"If I die, It is your fault." I said to the Egyptian

"You can almost take down Russia, you shouldn't die. Just lie well. Now, Off you go. We will tell you the plan when you return back to us." I looked at Egypt.

"I am not afraid of death, It is just a mere crack in my long journey to come. Goodbye for now, Laushni's" I said while walking out.

"Laushni's?" America spoke this time.

"A made up word that the Lost ones named you as." I said while leaving the dorm.

"Jade, come on." Jade quickly hopped up, licking America on the face before prancing over to me.

"I will come at moon high tomorrow night, either you be awake, or i will awaken you." I swiftly turned around and walked through the hallways. It was dusk and the hallways were empty with the slightest exception of a kid every now and then. Once I got outside I looked at my hands.

"Jade, do you think I can be a shadow as well?" I asked her once I had gotten to an open spot of concrete. She answered with silence, her tail swishing back and forth. I quickly whistled and Shumi appeared, he swooped down and grabbed me. I kept thinking to myself about the shadows of me when suddenly Shumi Screached, I quickly looked up to see he had a net around his face. I then realized that he couldn't shift through it otherwise he would drop me

"SHUMI! LAND!" I yelled through the chaotic bird cries. Shumi

quickly dipped down and landed on a tree branch. I started untying the net when I heard a voice

"Germany, where were you?" I looked back to see Nazi.

"I have no reason to explain to you. You have no right to force me to say anything." I spoke, steadily.

"Germany..." This time a voice I didn't recognize spoke.

"China." I said once I saw his face. The red country had joined the lost ones.

"Now, Tell us where you were or we will have to take... another approach." Nazi said.

"Why do you care?" I asked, looking down at the two.

"You missed the meeting at the tree." Shumi cawed as he flew me down to the forest floor.

"I forgot." I said simply while walking away.

"It seems you don't want to do this the easy way, too bad. China." Nazi spoke looking at china. Suddenly China's eyes whitened out.

"I have studied your power, China. It is of no use to me, It will only hurt you." China's eyes quickly flickered back to yellow,

"His mind is full of thorny bushes, I can't get past them to take control.." He said, looking at me in awe.

"I will see you at the next meeting, Nazi. It is at Sun high tomorrow at the dead tree. Nazi stared at me, hatred and anger filled his gaze.

"Fine. Germany. See. You. There." And with that, I walked off.

"Jade, there is something off about everyone here..." As I walked through the dark woods, the sounds of birds and cicada's made the woods lively. I looked up to see the stars glittering across the sky like fish to the sea.

"Ahhhh" I sighed, breathing in the air of the woods.

"Look at it, Jade... Look at the beauty... The forest, feel the earth under your feet. So calming..." Jade looked up at the sky with me and suddenly she started growing, I watched her grow and grow, when suddenly shadows covered her. I quickly ran into the shadows and reached out for her

"JADE!" I screamed out, I could hear her bark through the shadows so I tried fighting my way through. "JADE PLEASE!" I called out again when suddenly I was thrown out of the shadows, hitting my back on a tree. I got up while fighting for breath.

"Jade!..." I called out. Then the shadows disappeared, revealing a beautiful white creature that looked like Jade. It looked over at me. Its jade eyes glowing blue with the night sky. The tips of its ears were as blue as the sky during the day and the fur on its chest was puffy. Its wings were dotted with blues like stars in the sky.

"Jade? Is that... you??" I asked, nervously. It quickly barked the same lovely bark as jade, and ran over to me. I quickly wrapped my arms around the fluffy creature, its warmth seeping into me like a fire.

"I love you so much, Jade!" I whispered in her ear, and her feathery tail whipped back and forth in a showing of her happiness.

"Don't ever leave me." She quietly laid down, growing to a size bigger than me.

"You're a big dog!" I laughed as I laid against her belly.

"Goodnight, girl." I said drifting off into a deep sleep under the starry blue sky.

Spell Check(s):

2289 words

Funny number, anywho, about 2 more chapters to post thati have

writen

3/31/23 Rewrite:

My birthday is in eight days :)

-Ace

Chapter 22: Shadows

Kazakhstan

"Do we trust Germany?" I asked the group of quiet countries, genuinely interested.

"I do!" America Blurted out half awake-ish. *Hah, poor America, such an adorable country.*

"I can trust him." Egypt spoke this time. He was honorably blunt with everything he said which could urk a few people in some moments. He held his cane in his left hand, leaning on it slightly.

"I don't have a fully judged opinion yet." Japan said in an unapologetic voice. I looked at the three of them then at Russia who was off in the kitchen by himself.

"I don't trust him. Either he gains my trust, or he doesn't. He doesn't fear me because I don't have a power. That will change." Russia spoke coldly yet there was no trace of anger or annoyance in his voice, it was unnerving.

"What about you, Kazakhstan?" Egypt asked, looking up at me. I looked over at him for a moment, his golden colored eyes intriguing me.

The way his hat-like thing shaped around his head, making him look more intimidating.

He wasn't the strongest, nor the smartest, but his knowledge of what could happen next made him hard to defeat, adding to that, the smarts and the strength he did have made him close to impossible to win against.

I looked at the marking on his left eye. It looked like someone took a sharpie to his eye, but it added a sort of sinister look to his formal

appearance.

"Kazakhstan?" I quickly snapped out of the trans I was in by Japan's annoyed voice.

"What- Yes?" Egypt smiled and laughed a little in a kind way.

"Do you trust Germany?" He asked again and I nodded,

"Somewhat.." I spoke, taking notice to Egypts sharp canine teeth. *Why are his teeth so sharp?* Russia let out a scoff

"You guys trust too easily." He snarled, getting up and walking towards his room. I unfolded my wings for a moment, letting them drag down to the floor. When I looked back at the three countries, Egypt was also missing. Suddenly I felt someone lift up my wings, I turned around to see Egypt grabbing on one of my wings, and he let go of the other

"HEY!" I yelped, startled at the sudden touch of this country.

"Sorry! I just wanted to touch one, it's so interesting!" He quickly backed up, letting my other wing drop to the ground.

"It's okay..." I said to him nervously as my wings twitched out the touch.

"Yeah... Anyways, we should start heading home. It's late and Russia is probably grumpy." I snickered.

"That's the last place you want to be, in a room with a grumpy Russia." I laughed as I heard Russia yell out of his room.

"That's my calling to leave!" I whisper-yelled while walking out the door.

"I'll see you guys later!" My wings dragged along the floor as I ran towards the entrance of the school.

When I went outside of the school I looked around and started to search for an open ground. Soon I found just that, I spread out my wings out as far as I could and let the wind wisp through them.

"Aaahhhhhh" The warmth of the night spread throughout my body as I looked u towards the sky

"I see you are experiencing the night eh?" A voice spoke from behind me. I quickly tightened my wings to my back and turned around to see Germany standing there, a beautiful white dog-like creature stood next to him.

"Germany? What are you doing here?" Germany watched me, his red eyes glew for some reason.

"I don't have a reason to be here, I just slept and woke up, then started exploring the earth when I saw you here." As I watched Germany he started turning gray.

"Germany, what is wrong with you?" I asked sincerely. He looked at himself then back at me.

"I'm going to try something... If I start becoming something... outrageous.. Stop me." I opened my mouth to speak before closing it. Germany nodded before he became shadowed, dark creepy wings shot out from his back and his face grew into a sort of snout.

"Kazakhstan, am I okay?" He questioned and I nodded, looking at him. *Perhaps I should step back..?* His red eyes glew like the sun, and his teeth as sharp as razors.

"You are yourself, correct?" He nodded at the question, looking down at his shadowy hands.

"Try turning back into a country." I said and he looked at me. Suddenly he let out a snarl

"GAH!" he cried out in pain. His body violently shook as it shifted back to its normal color. Once he was himself, Germany fell to the ground.

"That... That hurt!" He quickly laughed off the pain. Jade looked at Germany, its tail puffed up. I looked at her then at Germany. Jade quickly yipped, her attention taken away by a moving shadow. Jade ran by me, while Germany whispered something through her

"Somethings wrong..." He whispered, suddenly summoning many shadow ground creatures. I quickly lifted my wings ready to fly. *Tail, Tail, Tail, Tail, Tail!* I felt the feathery feeling of my tail on my legs. I quickly took off, my legs becoming talons as I dove down and grabbed Jade before flying away.

"It's been a minute since I've had the feeling of wind in my wings!" I spoke to Jade who was flying next to me. My hair waved back and forth in the wind

"Come on, Jade lets do a couple tricks together while Germany's being... yeahhh.." I encouraged her, and she yipped. I quickly pivoted around in a circle before doing a loop, snapping my wings shut soon afterwards. I dove until I saw land then when Jade's white fur flashed into view I quickly extended my wings, flying upward. *Let's see what you can do*. Without saying anything I curved my wings into a circle, Free Falling backwards as Jade quickly swooped through my circled wings which made me Laugh.

I spread my wings and shot back up, laying horizontally with my stomach down, I could feel Jade's paws land on my back and my weight increase as she did so.

"Hah! Nice one, Jade!" She barked as I curved my wings like a parachute.

"**Hey you can come back now**" Germany said through Jade, sooner than I had expected and shattering the mood.

"Okay... Come on Jade" I said, diving back towards the school. Within a thousand feet of the ground, I put out my wings, not flapping them in order to glide down slowly. By the time I made it to Germany he had begun to walk towards the school.

"I should go get some sleep." I spoke as I landed, almost immediately stepping a talon towards the forest. Germany nodded and started to walk off without any more talk.

"I'll see you later, Jade" Jade looked back at me and whimpered while walking off with Germany. I quickly moved towards the trees, once I got there, I flew up and landed on a sturdy branch. I laid my

wings on top of me as a makeshift blanket and slowly drifted to sleep.

I wish I could go to my dorm... but Argentina hates me...

_____

Spell Check(s): 1

1218 words

yeah, this story is ooookkkkaaaayyyyyyy

3/31/23 Rewrite:

These rewrites are getting more sloppy, I Imma actually write a chapter!

-Ace

Chapter 23: Smoke & Fire

Argentina

I haven't seen Kazakhstan in days... I wonder how he is.

6:27am was the time and no matter how much I wanted and tried to sleep, I couldn't. The blue light of the night shimmered through my blinds, making the whole room light up. When I opened the blinds, the room was coated in a beautifully blue, shimmery light.

You could hear the quiet sounds of birds chirping and cicadas calling out, the wind rustling the trees... *It's so calm... but so... wrong...*

I searched the view of the woods, I was trying to figure out what was so wrong about the view. The trees were darkened by the light but that wasn't what was bothering me. Looking closer, I noticed two little reddened eyes staring at me, I jumped back away from the window. What *the hell?!*

My heart was beating quicker than before. *Who is that?!* I quietly creeped up to the window, peaking over it. *Gone... Maybe I was just seeing things! Yeah! Seeing things... Well there goes my chances at sleeping tonight anyways...*

I looked once more over the gloriously sickening scene of the forest before walking towards the door. I walked out into the kitchen to make some food, the time was now 6:36. While making my cereal I heard a big thump making me jump.

"Who is there?!" I yelled out, concerned by all of these suspicious noises. This *is so stupid. This is the beginning of a horror movie and I'm going to be the dumbass who gets murdered first.* I grabbed a butcher knife out of a drawer and slowly sneaked over to the door

"Hello?" I whispered, holding my breath as I slowly turned the

doorknob and cracked the door open to see Kazakhstan standing there half asleep.

"Kaz?" Kazakhstan quietly looked down to see me, his eyes partially shut as he ran his hands through his rough hair.

"I've been thinking about you since you left, man..." He stood there not responding to anything I said.

"Come in, Kaz, lay down. You look like you are half in the grave, man." I quickly grabbed his arm and pulled him along inside. He left the door open behind him but I didn't care, I'd close it later. Carefully, I put him in front of the bed and sat him down.

"You need sleep, it's 6 in the morning." he still did not respond, he just stared at me, his eyes glazed over in sadness

"Kaz, what's wrong?" He turned away from me, staring out of the window

"Are you still mad at me?" He said simply in the quietest voice he could. *How could I be mad at you? I've missed you... worried about you, You are like a brother to me, Kaz...*

"No... I'm not I- I've missed you so much... I'm worried about you... I..." He smiled sadly, A tear rolling down his face.

"I missed you too, bro." He said, leaning in for a hug, in which I quickly wrapped my arms around him.

"I'm sorry for the big fight we had, Argentina..." *Does he even remember the nickname?* I looked at him

"No... It's my fault, I over reacted, just know that I am sorry and I'm just glad you are back, my friend..." I looked at him. *You really wouldn't understand how much I worry about you, Kaz... You are so loyal and strong, but you never give up... you work yourself hard and sometimes too hard, but you'll keep going, no matter how long it takes..*

"Hey, Argie, do you mind if I sleep here from now on? It's hard sleeping in the trees... with no bedding..." I nodded, smiling as he remembered the nickname he had given me all of those years ago.

"Yes, of course you can... It'll be like old times!" He laughed and laid his head down on the bed, His wings splayed out over the sides of the bed.

"Goodnight, Argie." He spoke, I quickly got up and started walking out before saying,

"Goodnight, Kaz." I quietly shut the door behind me leaving him in the darkened room, I walked over to the front door and shut and locked it as well before sitting down on the couch.

Just like old times...

~Flashback~

The bright light hit my face immediately waking me up.

"Whoa, what- where am I?" I asked, looking around the room. I was 7 at the time.

"Hi! Who are you? What's your name?" A boy with a sun on his face asked. I studied him for a moment. 'He has a sun on his face just like me!'

He was blue, and on the right side of his face was a straight line of yellow with a pattern in it.

The left side of his face had a yellow sun with a hawk-like creature under it, or was it an eagle?

"Helloooo?" He spoke again, lengthening every letter in the word.

"Oh! Um, I am Argentina! And you are?" I asked back, The boy looked at me and smiled,

"I'm Kazakhstan!" He spread his golden wings that I didn't see before.

"Oooo! You have wings?!" I squealed Reaching my hand out towards them.

"Can I touch it?" I asked, and his wings curled towards my hands. I lightly placed my hand upon the wings, The fluffiness of it made me

smile

"We are going to be best friends for life!" I squealed and he nodded, smiling from ear to ear.

"I know!!"

~Another time~

It was the first day of middle school, I waited outside of the school.

"Argie?" I heard a familiar voice. I turned around to see Kazakhstan standing there, his wings puffed up in excitement

"KAZ! You have grown!" I rushed over to the taller country and hugged him. He had grown to be over a foot (.3 meters or so google tells me) *taller than me!*

"Hey! How was summer, man?" He asked me as I placed my arm on his shoulder.

"It was good! How was your summer?" I returned the question and he grunted.

"Meh, it was okay." The bell quickly went off.

"Aww, I gotta get to my first period, I'll talk to you later?" I said and he nodded

"Alright, see you later, buddy!" He playfully shoved me off and I quickly shoved him back before bolting to class.

(After school)

I walked out of school to see Kazakhstan beaten up on the bench, his nose had been busted and he had a bruise already forming around his eye.

"Kaz?! What happened?!!" I ran over to him and he looked at me, pain filling his eyes.

"China and his damned people happened..." He said, although I didn't

know China,

"Who's china?" I asked and he pointed to a red country with some yellow star-like things at the top right of his face.

"Okay, thank you, Kaz, I'll be right back!" He looked at me, worry and anger filling his eyes,

"Don't do something stupid." He warned me but I didn't listen.

"China!" I yelled and the kid looked away from his group at me. I heard Kaz say something again but I couldn't figure out what.

"Why did you hurt my friend?" I barked, He looked at me

"What are you going to do about it?" I stared at him daringly.

"Don't mess with my friend again. Or you will be wishing you hadn't" I said coldly, and with that, I spun around and started marching towards Kazakhstan when someone pushed me from behind, I whipped around and saw China grinning at me. I quickly dropped and swept his leg making him fall down, then I elbowed his back, flipped him over and punched him in the face. 'Wow, didn't realize these karate lessons would actually come into use! Thank you dad!' I thought.

He cried out in pain as I stood there

"Like I said." I quickly got up and walked peacefully over to Kazakhstan.

"Don't let them bully you like that, Kazzy!" Kaz laughed at the name,

"Okay, Argie!" I could see he was still in some pain, so I wrapped his arm around my neck and held him up some.

"Let's get you home, Kazakhstan."

~End Flashbacks~

I opened my eyes to see it was morning already.

"Good morning sleepy head!" Turning around, I saw Kazakhstan making some eggs on the stove. *Is that technically cannibalism? I*

mean he is a bird...

"Hey, I didn't get a wink of sleep till like 7 am! And good morning to you too!" It was 10:18am when I looked at the clock.

"Gah, Im Late!" Kazakhstan turned around to look at me.

"Late for what?" He asked and I looked at him, slowly blinking.

"My job!" He stared at me, his eyes widening

"joobb???" He turned off the stove and walked over to me.

"Come one, let's go!" I got up, quickly put my shoes on, (I was already dressed) and ran out, Kazakhstan next to me.

"You can't come with me Kaz!" I yelled as we ran

"Watch me!" he yelled steadily and I scoffed. As soon as we got out of the school, he flapped his wings lifting into the sky. Without looking, I kept running when he grabbed me with his talons. He lifted me up off the ground

"HEY HEY HEY! You know I don't like HEIGHTS!" I yelled at him and he laughed "This is the quickest way, bud." He laughed again as he started flying faster. I started breathing really fast as the ground below me got further and further away. I grabbed onto Kazakhstan's legs, hoping and praying to the Vatican that he wouldnt drop me. In less than five minutes we were at the town. He swooped down and landed next to my job. My legs felt like noodles as I caught my breath and recovered from my flight.

"Thank you, uh... you can go now, it's right here!" I said slowly walking towards the building.

"I got super close! And nah, I don't need someone being a prick to you, Brother, I mean look, I just go to you back, I'm not letting you leave me now!." I groaned as he didn't budge away from my side.

"Fiiiiinnnnneeeee...." I opened the door and walked in, and so did Kaz after folding his wings down to his back. I quickly walked to the back, Kazakhstan right behind me when Afghanistan walked out

"Hey, only workers back here!" He spoke and I looked at him.

"He is here to protect me, can't get him off of my back, just let him be, he won't do much harm unless you harm me, I assume," I said towards Afghanistan, narrowing my eyes towards Kaz as I finished my sentence. Kaz smiled kindly before I walked over and got my employee outfit, putting it on over my clothes I had on.

"Alright, just serve customers.." I told myself and Kaz looked at me, then sat down in the corner. The first customer walked through the door, an older gentleman

"Hello, sir, what would you like?" I asked politely.

"Ah... yes.. May I get a... Iced coffee with caramel?" I nodded and walked to the back to make it, I grabbed the warm coffee that Afghanistan had just made and poured it into a paper cup that had Ice in it. I sprayed some whipped cream on the top and poured on a good amount of caramel before walking back to the front and handing it to the man.

"Here you go, sir, Have an amazing day!" I spoke brightly, trying to seem in the best mood I could be in.

"Thank you youngster." He said while slowly walking out the door. I walked out from behind the counter and started putting my halloween decorations up a spider here, pumpkin there, ghost here... I added a little sparkle to it by adding black tinsel when a group of young boys walked in, I quickly got back to the counter.

"Hello! Um, what may I get you guys?" I asked them when a red country emerged from the middle of the group.

"Oh, hello, Argentina. I didn't know you worked here." China smiled a dark smile

"You know what, drinks on me." He said to his friends, "Get as much as you would like, boys." He added

"One at a time though, don't want him getting our orders wrong." He sneered. I looked at him and took out a notepad,

"Two at a time." After like five minutes, a whole bunch of bickering, annoyed yelling and several order retakes I had everyone's order.

"Okay, so three Iced caramel lattes, A dark chocolate latte, two raspberry pineapple iced teas, a coconut tea and a Dark chocolate caramel latte?" China looked at the boys then me

"Yes, oh, and add a special to it. I want it all here in ten minutes." He smiled at me.

"Go coffee boy." I quietly looked away and started to walk. To the back when I saw Kazakhstan fuming

"Kaz, calm down, he hasn't done anything yet." Kaz looked at me

"If he does anything stupid, I'm going to break his neck." I nodded nervously and continued walking. I quickly made the iced caramel lattes putting them in a drink carrier, then I started on the raspine tea, putting them in another carrier. It took a bit, but I had the drinks out and ready. I grabbed the four drink carriers and tried walking them to the front, when Kaz came and helped.

"I'll take two, you take two!" He grabbed two from me and started walking.

"Thank you, Kaz." Once we got to the front of the shop I saw China looking at me rudely

"Ten minutes late." he said lookin at me, then Kaz appeared.

"Ah, the whole group is back." He said sinisterly.

"Be careful, China." Kaz warned.

"Take your drinks and go." I said looking at China. His group was silent.

"You are missing one. My special." He spoke rudely. I nodded and made him a quick iced coffee with caramel, chocolate and a little something special to make his drink come from my heart.

I walked back out and placed the drink on the counter.

"Now leave." I said again. China nodded to his group and they walked out.

"I'll see you later, Coffee boy." with that, he left.

"My shift is almost over." I said to Kaz and he nodded.

"Okay." Kaz said then walked back over to his corner. No other customers came by the end of my shift, so I packed up and got Kaz.

"Come on, we have to leave out the back." I said and he nodded.

"Hey, what'd you put in China's special?" Kaz looked down at me skeptical as we quickly walked out to the forest behind the shop.

"I made him a choco-caramel latte with a topping of saliva." Kazakhstan gagged as I said what I put in the drink.

"Disgusting!" Kaz laughed out, before he became serious.

"If we go through the forest, we will end up right at the school. But we don't know what's in there, we could always-" He said then I looked at him

"We arent flying again." He scoffed,

"Okay, Argie." I quickly walked into the forest, Kazakhstan on my heels.

"Walking is so overrated" He spoke out of the blue, I burst into laughing

"Wh- what was the point in saying that?! WHERE did this COME FROM! How! How does that have anything to do with our situation!" He started laughing really hard as well

"I don't EVEN know!" He laughed as we continued walking towards the school. Once we were at the school we stopped.

"What... happened..?" I looked up at Kazakhstan voice to see the school up in flames, well part of it.

"NO!" I yelled and started rushing towards the school, I tried running inside, but Kazakhstan grabbed my shoulder to stop me,

"I HAVE TO SAVE HER!" I yelled and kaz looked at me

"Who?" He asked

"I HAVE TO SAVE MY CAT!" I cried and Kaz let go of me, I ran into the burning hot building and ran straight to the dorms, fire licked at my skin as I burst through the door,

"Oscar!" I yelled and I heard a weak meow as an answer. I quickly burst into my bedroom, coughing from the smoke

"Come here Kitty!" I cried. When I saw my cat on the bed I grabbed him. He weakly meowed as I started running out the dorms.

"Come on boy," Before I could even get out of my room when the ceiling in front of my door collapsed, trapping me inside. I skidded to a stop right in front of the fire as it started to spread inwards.

"Shit..." Oscar meowed from my arms, he looked over at the window. *It's my only way out...*

I bolted over to the window and opened it. I threw out the mesh and leaned out. *Shit...* I looked down at the ground, I was over a story high. My fear of heights kicked in as I backed away. *I can't do this... I can't...* Oscared meowed again and nudged my arm.

"Let me grab my sheets... I can lower you down with them..." I placed Oscar down in the middle of the room, far away from the incoming fires.

I ran into my room and burst open the door. To my suprise, the fire was already in my room. I snatched my sheets off of my bed and slammed the door closed behind me. I tied the sheets loosely around Oscar's waist and carefully lowered him down the building side.

He jumped down, but just as I started to pull the sheet back up, it caught fire off of the building below.

No...no no no no! I backed away to the middle of the room as the fire began to encircle me and smoke began to fill my lungs. I fell to my knees,

"almost... there..." I crawled towards the kitchen sink, trying to get any sort of water. My vision became blurry as the smoke filled my lungs,

"Oscar... get away from the school..." I whispered to him even though I knew he wasn't with me. I had trained him to take commands even though he was a cat. I promised I felt Oscar's fur against my face as I layed on the ground breathing in the last of the clear air. I watched as the fire grew closer towards me, The smoke filling in everywhere...

"I love you Oscar... Kaz... Don't forget me..."

_____

Spell Check(s): 1

3114 words

Man this school party is fire man!

Did i ever tell the story about how my school was having a party and before it started the fire alarm was pulled? That party was lit, Thats also why i wrote this in.

4/3/23 Rewrite:

I brought it up almost one thousand words, I think I did well

I mean I actually rewrote this last week, but I am posting the rewrite today.

-Ace

Chapter 24: Savior

Kazakhstan

(I know he just had a Pov, but i have my reasons)

I swished my tail waiting impatiently for Argentina to emerge from the flames, my wings twitched as I saw a cat running out from behind the school.

"He said his cat was in there. Is... that... him..?" I quickly began to walk towards the cat who sat down waiting, watching the flames burn, its fur puffed up like a marshmallow being heated in the microwave.

"He, kitty, kitty, where is your owner?" It lifted a paw towards the school as if it understood me. I tapped my talons on the floor anticipating

"I... Is your owner Argentina?" I asked nervously. The cat meowed, not looking away from the flames. I snapped my eyes to the building as I heard the sound of collapsing buildings. Part of the school had already collapsed in the flames. Where *the heck is Greece when you need her? She could put out the flames!* I looked around but I didn't see Greece.

"Okay, kitty... I'm going to go in there. If I don't come out, I want you to go to America, he Is a red, white and blue country. He has a box in the top right of his face with white stars and red and white stripes." I paused and brought my hand up to my face with a sigh.

"God... I'm talking to a cat now..." *I'm going crazy.* I looked at the burning building. *Alright, Argie, I'm coming for you.* My wings twitched uncontrollably and my tail swishing side to side. My anxiety grew as I stepped closer to the building.

You've been in there for over 20 minutes... I stepped closer, if I had reached out I could touch the door. *Okay, Let's go... I can do this.*

I tightened my wings to my back, and my tail feathers narrowed. I slid my goggles over my eyes to protect them from the smoke and I took a big gasp for air before slapping my hand over my face.

Quickly I opened the door and smoked went cascading out. My talons gilded over the burning hot tile floor, making a clicking noise as my nails hit it. I didn't see anyone in the main entrance, so I decided that he must have been in his room. *Shit...*

I bolted towards the dorms, dodging around falling debris as I shot up the stairs. I involuntarily loosened my wings as I skidded to a stop in front of Argentina's dorm. *If he is in there... I don't know if he is still alive...*

I readied myself for the burning of the doorknob as I reached for it, I was shocked when it felt cold, there was no trace of heat affecting the doorknob.

I tried to push open the door, but it didn't budge. *Maybe I could overpower it... Maybe I should ram it...?* I stepped back, took a breath and rammed into it with my shoulder, the door burst into brittle and burned splinters as I stepped into a pile of burning debris inside of Argie's room.

I jolted back as flames licked at my talons. I jumped over the pile, clearing the debris around it, I squinted my eyes through the smoke as it curled around my goggles, and spread through the top of the room.

"Argie?" I ducked down into the more clear air and took a breath. *Would that be a bad idea?* I got down onto my hands and knees as I spread my wings and flapped a couple of times, pushing the smoke out of the open door and window. I opened my eyes and saw Argentina sprawled out on the ground about fifty feet away from me, knocked out.

"Argie!" I quickly ran over to him, bolting through bouts of fire along the way. I picked him up and turned around before I burst into a fit of coughing.

I've *been here for too long...* My lungs burned fr clear air and my

head began to hurt because of the growing heat. I opened my eyes and walked carefully towards the window. Argentina's hair brushed my arms and his limp limbs swung while I carried him.

I listened as his breathing was slow and shallow, and even in his unconscious sleep, he had coughing bouts.

"Argentina, I'm here..." As I reached the window, I panicked for a moment. *Open the window! How?!* I lifted up my right foot and slammed it into the window, shattering the glass on impact. I could barely get through the human sized window due to my unnatural height, but I made it work.

I jumped out of the window and threw out my wing, but it wasn't enough, my wings didn't catch the air fast enough causing me to fall with Argentina in my arms.

Luckily I wasn't too high up, so I was able to land without hurting myself too much. I landed on my back, losing my breath on impact, pain jolted through my back and my right wing as I pushed myself up onto my feet. *Don't fall into the pain, Kaz... I need to get him away from the building.* I slowly walked out of the smoke, the daylight shot through the foggy air, blinding me, but I kept walking until I felt the sharp poke of grass under my talons.

I opened my eyes and carefully laid Argie down where I stood and looked at him. I lifted my goggles off of my eyes and placed them on my forehead before I fell to my stomach in a coughing spasm. The fresh air tasted so good compared to that burning stuff.

I rolled onto my back when a sharp pain burst through my right wing.

"Shit!" I slung myself over back onto my stomach and gently moved my wing in front of me. *Oh god...* The end of my wing had a sharp bone shooting out through the feathers, blood poured from it, coating my golden wings in a burgundy red.

The pain throbbed causing me to unconsciously twitch my wing everytime it would hurt, this caused it to hurt more. *Argentina...* I dragged myself over to the Argentinian, unable to get up as I cooled

off.

"Come on, Argie, wake up..." I placed my hand on his shoulder and started patting him. I sat up and lifted his back, leaning his head upon my lap.

"Please don't die..." I whispered-whined in his ear. My wings painfully caving around us, shielding us away from everyone else. I randomly felt the fur of a cat crawl under my wings and curl up in Argentina's legs.

"Hey Kaz, I can take care of him from here, If you can help Greece water the fire." I lowered my wings to see Sweden and Finland standing patiently outside of my wings. Finland's hands were folded behind his back, he had a tufted hat on with a cozy jacket paired with it. Sweden had a vikings helmet on and bounced from foot to foot, when he noticed my broken wing, he frowned.

"Hey, Let me heal you real fast..." I looked over at him and extend my wing over to where he could reach

"Okay." I slowly laid Argentina's head against the ground, as the pain seeped from my wing and the bone healed back into place.

"Thank you, Sweden." He smiled and nodded as I flared out my wings and fluffed out my tail. I looked one more time at Argie and Sweden before I slid on my goggles and started walking towards Greece who was with Iceland.

"How can I help?" They both looked at me startled.

"Woah, sorry didn't mean to scare you." Greece let out a sigh

"Nah, you're good, anyways, I'm going to make a big tidal wave of water, and Iceland is going to make a wall of ice to contain it, I need you to fly over it and make sure none of the water escapes, or in case it breaks the ice wall, I need you to protect anyone who is nearby, like America and Russia who are going to supervise." I nodded and looked at them,

"Wait, why can't America just make a wall keeping it protected with magic?" I asked, readying my wings to fly up.

"After the first part of the building collapsed, America placed all of his magic into the remaining parts of the building to protect the school. It is in near perfect condition under the flames, but they are eating at his magic, and he is tiring himself out... So, we need to put our plan into action as fast as we can... EGYPT!" Greece spoke and Egypt appeared.

"We need you to announce to the people to get out of the way. And SWITZERLAND! Tell the people who aren't right here that they need to clear out. They have five minutes, tops. America just holds the school together, you got this." Russia gave Greece a cold stare before focusing his attention back on America.

While Egypt became a human microphone and started telling the students all around to clear out, Switzerland used his telekinesis to tell the people on the other sides of the building to get away. I looked back at America when I heard him grunt in pain

"I can't hold it much longer..." He yelled out, pain outlining his words. America's hands shook violently as Russia grabbed onto him, keeping him from falling over. Greece looked back at America alarmed

"Alright, everybody is gone, I think." Switzerland spoke and Iceland nodded. He stomped his foot to the floor and ice began to erupt out of the ground. It grew to the size of the building then kept growing until it was about an extra ten feet above the school.

The ice was see through. It was strong, sturdy and thick, but something about it sent shivers down my spine, and no, not just because it was cold... Something sinister lay buried deep within the Icecold secrets.

"Alright, your turn Kaz, while I gather water, I need you to fly up and look over the school, we can't get in now only you. Fly over the wall and look for any people there, if there isn't anyone, you need to give a signal to tell us to start. GO GO GO!" I jumped at Greece's sudden screaming, flapping my wings quickly and getting off of the ground almost instantly, I quickly flew over the large ice wall and over the burning building.

I raked my gaze across the land but didn't see anyone, so I looked back at Greece who looked like she was staring at me, but I couldn't tell from how far away I was.

I extended my wings as much as I could, hoping that she would understand the signal in which she did, suddenly water began to emerge from the ground it all trailed into a big bubble of water that grew and grew until it was about the size of the school and a half, she moved it slowly over the school and hovered it for a moment, before dropping it.

The water quickly drowned out the flames, but also flooded the school, it splashed all over before creating a wave which began to fly over the ice wall towards America. I quickly dove down, my breath quickened as the wave rapidly got closer to America and Russia. Right before it could crash into them, I got in front of them and flapped my wings sending big bursts of air pushing the water back into the ice wall, although some escaped it wasn't enough to kill anybody, just enough to water the grass below. *Another part of my power*. I listened for a moment, hearing America gasping for air before I shot into the sky, then moved for Greece.

"Greece, go put away the water! America is about to lose it." Greece immediately looked at me then her gaze flickered back to the water as it slowly absorbed back into the ground, then she lifted some of it and returned it back into the forest. "Good Job, team." she said as Iceland appeared. Ice froze the ground where his feet stood, but the ice wall slowly melted away.

"Let's go over and see if America is alright." I said, shaking out my wings before resting them against my back. *Tail, Tail, Tail...* I thought as my tail slowly disappeared. *I'll keep my talons out just in case something wrong happens.* Silently, Iceland, Greece and I walked over to where America and Russia stood. America was on the ground, coughing up blood onto the grass below while Russia stood watching him

"God, is he okay?" My voice trembled some watching the fatigued country coughing.

"He will be fine." Russia's voice was as sharp as daggers. I nodded

then looked back at the other two countries.

"Hey, i'm going to go check out the damage, want to come with?" I asked Iceland and Greece to which Iceland nodded but Greece stood still.

"I'm going to stay with America and Russia, I'll see you two later." She said looking at all of the blood on the ground from America.

How could someone lose so much blood because of their power.. Maybe we took too long... I looked away from the ground towards Iceland.

"Let's go." I walked towards the burntish building, down the hill and over to the school, Iceland on the other hand froze a path and slid.

"Slowpoke!" He yelled as he went sliding by. I quickly spread my wings flying up and towards the school, but Iceland was too far ahead.

"Hah, took you long enough." He laughed although it wasn't a true laugh, he was upset for some reason, but i didn't ask.

"I was only a few seconds behind you!" I joked,

"You were still lat..e.." Iceland's voice faded out when he saw the inside of the school. I looked at him for a moment.

"What's wrong..." The school was wrecked, I stepped inside of the building, looking around once inside. Iceland gasped as he made it in.

"It... it's destroyed..." The school was dark, the lights were out, but from what I could see, there were wet ad burned papers on the floor, broken plant pots, water puddles here and there, chairs were broken and overturned, parts of the walls had major damage on them due to the seconds that the fire was able to rampage before any protection was emitted. Glass showered the ground like sand on a beach, sodden debris littered the ground and doors either hung on one hinge or were plain in ruins

"We are going to need a lot of help to fix this..." Iceland said turning around, I did the same. While rushing out, I heard the meow of a

cat. It seemed Iceland did as well because he stopped in his tracks and spun around.

"Kitty?" he asked

"That's... not... a kitty..." Iceland backed up, making me turn around to see what it was. The thing I saw was no cat. My wings twitched aching to be moved and my tail wagged out of anticipation.

"Iceland... Don't move..." I whispered as the creature creeped into the light, its whitened eyes unmoving, *It can't see.* My inner self told me so I stayed perfectly still.

"Be quiet" I whispered to Iceland who looked at me, a look of terror crossed his face and my tail stopped moving, frozen by terror, and so did my wings, even though I iched to move my wings to a more comfortable spot or to simply just get out of there.

The creature slowly walked on, prowling along the hallway smelling for some decent prey. I quickly released my wings, moving them against my back.

"Let's get out of here!" I spoke and Iceland nodded, still on edge. We slowly moved towards the school entrance, and within steps we were there. We opened the doors and ran out, towards the three countries who had stayed out.

"What the hell was that thing?" Iceland yelled out.

"I dont know!" Suddenly a big shadow overtook us as we made it to America, Russia and Greece.

"What's that..?" Iceland spoke out looking up to see a dark figure flying towards us.

"Germany-." Iceland suddenly tensed up, Ice freezing along his back, forming into some kind of wings. *I wonder if he can fly with those...* His fingers became ice claws and his hair frosted at the tip. I looked at him studying his face. Right eye was gray just like the cat back there while his left eye was a frosty blue, from a distance you wouldn't be able to tell the difference but up close you could see the pale difference between the two.

"Iceland, he is of no threat to us anymore" I said, Looking away from the crystalized country. America caught my eye, he had stopped coughing and was leaning against a tree with Russia still standing, but Russia was looking at us, then at the shadow emerging from the clouds. Iceland grunted still on guard, but he straightened his stance.

"Germany took my sight. Just because he made peace with you doesn't mean he made peace with the rest of us." I heard Russia exhale, like a miniaturized laugh of agreeance. Everyone went silent as Germany landed, along with his phoenix and his wolf thing. Germany snapped and the Phoenix disappeared, but Jade stayed.

"What happened to the school?" Germany asked looking at the collapsed part of it and they way it stood, no lights on, no students and no sense of life.

"Fire, someone started a fire." Iceland growled, staring at him, if he was a cat, his eyes would have been slits.

"How about the American over there, what happened to him?" Germany pointed his finger over to America who was leaning against the tree.

"He used his magic too much." I pointed to the blood pooled on the blades of grass and Germany nodded. Suddenly Jade came running towards me, I bent down and started rubbing her head, and behind her ears,

"Hey girl, missed ya, for now, we kinda gotta sort out some problems, so we can't go on a fly right now." Germany stared at me, disappointment filling his gaze while Iceland stared at him, hostility all over. I got up and stood looking at the two, Germany's eyes turned to the hostile Iceland. They stared each other down, unblinking when Egypt, Switzerland, Mexico, Finland and Sweden emerged from the bushes. Finland saw Germany and quickly became hostile too, while Switzerland and Mexico looked at the school Sweden saw America and went running over, pulling Finland with him.

"I see Germany has shown up. Now we first must figure this out.

Who set the school aflame?" Germany looked over at Egypt who held his cane out hands on it, but he leaned to the side.

"Before we discuss, tell this frosted freak to back down." He nodded towards Iceland who just became even more maddened.

"Both of you, stop. We have to figure out what that cat thing was!" I yelled, rushing between them and spreading my wings, as soon as I said 'cat thing' Germany snapped his eyes towards me.

"Cat thing?" He said and I looked at him concernedly

"Yes... Cat thing..." I quickly lowered my wings. Tightening them against my back.

"Tell me about this cat thing. All of you." He sat down, in the grass and everyone else did the same except for America, Russia and Iceland who stood on the outside, America leaned against the Russian for support. Iceland and I then told the story of what happened when we entered the building.

"No..." Germany spoke. And everyone looked at him

"What?" Iceland snapped, ready to attack the German.

"That cat thing, that's my lost shadow." I looked at him confused.

"Germany, what do you mean by 'Lost shadow'?" Germany got up. And started walking towards the forest when he stopped and said.

"He is uncontrollable. A creature of the dead. I mustn't interfere with him, or I will be killed. Kill him or get killed." Germany turned around with a different expression on his face, his voice changed too

"I will follow, but I will not help." He looked at us,

"Kill the beast."

Spell Check(s): 1

3405 words

EHHHHHHH, i hope this made sense HAPPY HALLOWEEN!!!

4/3/23 Rewrite:

I added another thousand ish words.

-Ace

Chapter 25: Ready, Set, Go!

America

The plan was to go in and freeze the beast and kill it.

"Alright, let's put this plan into action!" I said putting my hand out into the middle of the group of us. Russia, Egypt, Mexico, Kazakhstan, Finland, Sweden, Switzerland, Iceland and I all circled up, I waited for someone else to join me with my hand in the middle.

"Come on, guys, join me!" I said while leaning on Russia. Greece had left saying she didn't want to deal with the chaos anymore, so she is acting like she never knew of the 'other ones'. Soon enough, I looked down to see almost everybody's hand in the middle,

"Okay, that works. Even though Russia and Finland don't want to join and Iceland is still staring down Germany, looking for his weaness,... 3... 2... 1... GOOOOO TEAM BEAST!" I yelled and everyone who had a hand in the middle threw it up into the sky. We began walking to the school and soon enough, I fell behind with Russia, but then Egypt fell back to us.

"I hear someone in those trees." He said pointing to the right of us.

"Send Kazakhstan to go fly around and get them." Russia spoke not looking at the Egyptian. Egypt nodded as he walked over to Kaz, using his cane. Soon I saw Kaz lift his wings and take off to our left. *He is going to go to the left so he doesn't seem threatening then go to the right.* I looked at Russia, and he walked.

"Thank you Rus..." *Gah why am I nervous!*

"Yeah, no problem," He said coldly to me. *Ouch...* I looked down. *You said you wouldn't love him, don't love him.* I scolded myself. Suddenly I saw Kaz emerge from the trees, carrying someone in his

talons.

"Is... Is that Vietnamese?" Germany spoke, stuned. Everyone stopped in front of the school looking at Kaz who dropped Vietnam before landing.

"H-Hi, Germany?" He spoke nervously.

"Vietnam!" Germany ran over to Vietnam and hugged him tightly, finally showing some kind of emotion.

"Hey, um... What happened?" Vietnam asked Germany confused, but hugging back. Germany pulled away, looking at his friend

"What do you mean..?" He asked the Vietnamese.

"I just found myself in a town far away, and didn't know where you were." A look of shock crossed the Germans face while everyone watched.

"You said you were going to leave, then you left the school..." Germany choked out.

"That's China's power. He takes over your mind..." Switzerland spoke and Mexico agreed.

"Sí, China nos hizo eso, pero ¿cómo podría controlarte hasta que estuvieras tan lejos(Yes, China did that to us, but how could he control you until you were that far away?)?" Mexico spoke in Spanish

"Yeah, but anyways, uh, I thought China couldn't control you that far?" Japan said, confused.

"That's what I was saying!" Mexico groaned. "Then you should have said it in English or Japanese. I don't do Spanish, fuckrod." Japan snapped at Mexico who rolled his eyes

"Well, perhaps his weakness is knowing, if he doesn't know you much, he cant control you as much." Russia's cold voice cut through the air.

"But that doesn't make sense, I've known him since like the third grade and same with argie, Yet he cant control us...." Kazakhstan stared at the Vietnamese in true confusion.

"I don't know." Russia stared at the Kazakhstanian annoyance filled his eyes.

"Guys! Okay, I understand China's power is interesting, fully honest, I would love to cut him open and study him, but we have a whole school to fix so we might want to at least get that done before we start testing China!" I yelled as the group got quiet. Everyone had turned to look at me as soon as I started to speak, and even after I was done, they didn't speak.

"Come on." I said, lifting myself off of Russia onto my own feet.

You don't need him, America, you really don't. I sternly thought to myself as I screamed in pain inside. My body ached from the magic I had used, I could feel my stomach twist and churn giving me the feeling of throwing up. My head spun in a daze as I started walking slowly towards the school.

"America? Are you okay?" I turned around to see Kazakhstan reaching out his arm which was resting on my shoulder. *How can I not feel that?* I quickly swiped his arm away. *I am strong, I don't need anyone to help me.*

"I'm fine." Kazakhstan held his hand with a hurt look on his face.

"Okay..." He softly spoke, not making eye contact with me.

"Let's go." My legs started to go numb as I walked towards the school. *What is wrong with me..?*

"America, you are swaying." This time it was Mexico.

"I'm Fine." I said again my patience growing shorter and shorter. *Gah...* Finally once I had made it to the school, no one had said anything since I had told them I was fine.

"Alright, remember the plan, Iceland, freeze the creature, Russia break it, I will bring it to you and everyone else is here to make

sure it doesn't run down another hallway. Okay, One, Two, Three, BREAK!" At the last word, everyone rushed into the school leaving me and Russia last.

"Go help them, what are you doing?!" I looked at him confused, yet he was already looking at me.

"You are quite interesting, America." He said tilting his head to the side before walking into the school. *God, What am I so... ugh...* My heart skipped a beat as I watched the Russian walk away. *Don't do this again...* My head fuzzed up as I took steps towards the door. *Come on...* My hand pressed against the door, pushing it open but I couldn't feel a thing.

"AMERICA MOVE!" Someone yelled out as I stepped in.

"Why-." Suddenly a big raggedy cat came running towards me. *Oh shi-* The beast quickly pounced on me, beginning to try and scratch at my face, my numb hands found their way to the cat, pushing it off of me.

"Amerika." Russia said peeling the cat off of me, paw by paw. I watched as Kaz, Iceland and Mexico helped as well. I quickly sat up, looking at my hands then my legs, no scratches on my hands, but my legs were torn up in the mere seconds the cat was on me, blood oozed from the wounds, pooling on the floor.

"America!" Sweden yelped running towards me, Finland following. *I wish he could love me like Finland loves Sweden...* My eyes drifted over to the tall Russian. He was standing next to me, arms crossed. He looked at me, A slight flash of what looked to be concern crossed his face before resting back at his uncaring face. The cat had been frozen next to him in a scared, but fierce position.

"America! Are you okay?!" Sweden worried, but I just looked at him blankly. *Hmn, maybe I should just...*

"America!" *The blood pooling, onto the ground, Yet there is no pain...*

"Amerika." Everyone had piled around me. *Mexico, Russia, Sweden, Finland, Kazakhstan, Germany... Iceland, Egypt... Switzerland... Why*

must you all be so close? Russia, you look so worried, but I of all know you don't care.

"Stand back, I need room to heal!" *Aw poor lovely innocent Sweden, Always doing the right thing... Not this time, Just let me die.* Everyone backed up as Sweden laid his hand upon my scratched up leg. *What am I thinking? I have to get up and live!* I watched as my wounds began to heal, and the feeling came back to me.

"GAH! OUCH! OW! OW! OW!" My legs began to burn as if they had been thrown into a fire. My arms felt like they had stakes stabbing through them, going deeper and deeper. I quickly got onto my feet, accidentally pushing Sweden off of me, he fell to the ground, Finland just barely saving him.

"America, Are you okay?" I couldn't answer Egypt through all the pain.

"GAH! I-ENCHANT-THIS-GODFORSAKEN-SHIRT-TO-STOP-THE-PAIN!" And with those fast words, the pain was gone as quickly as it had arrived.

"Ah..." I looked up to see everyone looking at me.

"I'm fine." Was the only thing I could say even though it wasn't true. *Hold your 'strong country' look, America*. The little voice in the back of my head whispered, so I quickly straightened up, sliding my hand through my hair which was slicked down to my scalp. I could feel the sweat dripping down from my forehead as I brushed my hand over my face.

"I'm alright!" I laughed it off. Everyone calmed down and relaxed, everyone besides for Russia and Iceland. Iceland was still suspicious of Germany while Russia was never 'Relaxed'. I looked to see that the cat beast laid on the ground, not dead but unconscious.

"Let's get out of here, Once I'm outside I'll fix the school." Egypt glanced at me then the beast then back at me.

"Bu-"

"No buts, Egypt, we killed the beast, let's go, I'll dispose of its body

later" Egypt jammed his mouth shut, Biting down on any words he was going to say. Sweden jumped back at my sudden snap while everyone else just stood there. Egypt quickly moved for the door with Sweden, Finland, Mexico, Kaz, Switzerland and Germany behind him.

"Alright, let's go. When I say Let's go, I mean all of you. That doesn't make the exception of you, Russia or you, Iceland." Neither Iceland nor Russia moved from their spots until the door closed firmly behind Germany. Russia stayed still, but Iceland moved towards the beast.

"It's not dead, America." Iceland spoke, His Iced wings had melted, but he still had claws and horns.

"But it is-!" I tried as Iceland bent down and put his hand on the creature's neck.

"Thump, Thump, Thump, Thump." Iceland sounded out each syllabus slowly.

"Okay. It's not dead, Why is that a big problem?!" *Something is not right...*

"Why is Russia here?" trying to fight the fear dripping into my voice. *Big, strong country...* Iceland hovered over the creature for a moment longer before moving towards me. The light gleaned off of his crystal blue eye making it glow.

"Why are you trying to keep the creature alive?" He asked, pointing a long claw towards me. Russia had already started making his way towards the door.

"Because I want to tame it!" I stared Iceland in the eye, and he stared back.

"Back off, Iceland." I warned *This is just like what happened with Russia when I met him...* My breath quickened as Iceland took another step closer, his horns glimmered in the light as his eyes grew darker

"Why are you keeping the creature alive?" His voice wavered as he

spoke. My back soon hit a wall leaving me cornered. Subconsciously my hands drifted to the wall, searching for any usable object to block us.

"Answer the question-" Suddenly Iceland cut off, he stumbled back and held his head. *But I didn't use my magic...* Iceland roared, pain and confusion filling his voice. Ice shot up behind him, catching his fall before freezing the ground around him.

"GET OUT OF MY HEAD" He roared again although in a different voice, he shook his head savagely. Ice spikes started shooting out of the ground. I heard the thump and Iceland hit his head on the wall, the ice horns shattering into millions of pieces.

Russia turned back to see what was happening and stepped back in, He grabbed the distraught country and held him in a bear hug, to keep him from attacking. Iceland swung his head back and forth, sending shattered ice flying everywhere. If Seconds later, Iceland had gone quiet.

"Iceland?" My voice echoed across the empty school. *I wonder if the group notices us missing?* Iceland lifted his head, his eyelids barely open.

"I'm here, I'm okay!" He said strongly but in a daze.

"Iceland what happened?" I said trying to sooth him, but I could see the sweat running down his face. His hair was raggedy, strands of it soaked in sweat and others frozen in ice. *It makes no sense, Ice and sweat, he is hot and cold at the same time?*

"I don't know, Something took over, I had to sit and watch as it moved my body. I couldn't control anything... Then it got distracted so I fought it out of me..." Iceland's voice quivered in and out.

"Did it say anything?" I asked as Russia let go of Iceland who turned around and stared at Russia with his Half Open eyes.

"He just said 'Stop it, I have to figure out what they are doing' later he said 'I have a plan, meet me at the Dead tree at half moon.' Then I fought him out" My gasp sliced through the quiet of the room.

Who is this someone... wait... China... This is China.

"Do you know who it was?" I asked Iceland who looked at me

"It was China."

_____

Spell Check(s): 1

2194 words

4/3/23 Rewrite:

Okay, um, creepy, this chapter had no authors note at the end

I dont know if I somehow forgot or what, but uh.. yeah

Stay safe!

-Ace

Chapter 26: A Cold Revenge

Iceland

[A couple days later]

It had been a long 3 days since China had said that stuff. Everything was mainly back to normal, America had fixed the school with ASEAN, and Life had gone back to the way it was before all of the drama had happened.

"Hey Merica, How's being roommates with Russia going?" I asked the American while we walked through the bustling halls of high school.

"Eh, You know it's been fine." He had been touchy on that subject since China had taken me over.

"Ah, okay, I guess. Well anyways, I heard that there is a student meeting during 3rd period, something important I guess." America looked at me, confused then realization hit his face

"OOOOHHHHH YEEAAAHHHHH!" He yelled aloud, his mischievous self had reemerged. I looked around to see the students staring at us like we were crazy.

"Keep it down, Meri!" I laughed and he nodded.

"Ay, sorry, I gotta take this turn, I'll see ya during the Announcement?" America nodded and with that I turned the corner. *Next period is Athletics, Kazakhstan and Argentina are there. Hope we are playing kickball again!* As soon as I got to my locker, I put in my code. *21... 2... 30...* (Click) *Got it again!* I celebrated in my head even though I knew how to open my locker and had done it many times before.

"Hey buddy bud!" Kaz said behind me.

"Ugh can you stop with the stupid nickname!" I turned around to

see Kazakhstan shirtless

"GAH! I DID NOT WANT TO SEE THAT!" I yelped, slapping my hand over my eyes as Kazakhstan burst out laughing. *I know this is a locker room, there are a lot of boys changing but it's not like I look Kaz!*

"I get you everytime!" I heard the rustle of his shirt on his skin, so I opened my eyes. Kaz was taller than me, yet shorter than Russia.

"Hey, you think everything is over?" I asked him, turning back to my locker and pulling out my school clothes.

"Yeah, well, I hope so." He slammed his locker shut, sitting down on the bench behind us.

"Yeah I hope so too..." I quickly slid my clothes on, while Kazakhstan put on his shoes. Once I was done, I grabbed my Water bottle and walked out, Kaz on my heels.

"Hey, guess what?!" He said, excitedly.

"What? You know whenever you say 'guess what' it is never good right?" I groaned, bored out of my mind.

"Well this time it is! Okay, so, you know how Argentina is in our class?" I nodded, blinking slowly at him as I did so.

"Germany just switched over!" My stomach dropped.

"Ger...man...y?" I could feel the anger spread across my body like ice. My back crystallized with ice, and I could feel horns growing on my head. Claws covered my fingertips like paint on a canvas.

"Ye...ah..." Kaz said, trying to keep up as my pace fastened.

"Iceland! Don't be mad at Germ, he is on our side now!" He tried to soothe me to no avail.

"I'm going to kill that bastard." I whispered under my breath, slamming the door open to the gym.

"What did you say, Ice?!" Kaz's face was covered in worry. *I'm going*

to kill him... Germany's tri colored flag came into view almost instantly, he and everyone else were looking at me and Kazakhstan as we walked in. The German's face immediately twisted into a nervous, frightened expression which made me smile inside

"ICELAND!" Kaz yelled, reaching out and grabbing my shoulder. My ice quickly spread onto his hand, freezing it even after he pulled away.

"Germany! Get out of here!" Kaz tried warning, but the German just stared at me, now looking anxious yet defensive. I looked down for a moment as the ice spread across the basketball court floor, then my pace quickened towards Germany.

"Iceland." Germany spoke as I came within arms reach. My ice quickly froze him to the ground, keeping him from backing up.

"You are the start of this!" I yelled at him, pushing him backwards from the chest. He fell back, the ice on his feet shattering as he fell. Suddenly many shadows appeared, but I paid no attention to them as they would freeze as soon as they stepped foot on my ice.

"YOU ARE THE REASON I CAN'T LIVE A NORMAL LIFE!" My anger grew and so did the ice. I heard students screaming in fear as they started to leave the room, fear engulfed the room as Ice traveled along the floor. My eyes blurred everything out besides for Germany as he hit the ground, catching himself with his hands. Ice immediately shot up his hands and his legs that had been touching the ground.

"Iceland. Let me go, I am on your side and will cause no more problems." His monotone voice pissed me off even more.

"YOU FUCKING LIAR!" I looked up as I heard the cracking of walls. *Ice.* Ice had frozen the whole room, bleachers, roof, hoops, everything.

"*You* will break the room." Germany said following my eyes. *AAAGGGHHH of course he is right!*. I looked down at him, his glasses had a crack in them and his face was aggravating me. *I want to cut your face off so badly.* I reached down and ripped his glasses off of

his face, crushing them in my hand. *So petty, but that's all I can do for now...* I quickly dropped my hand to the ground, releasing the crushed and frozen glasses to drop to the floor.

"My glasses." Germany said, causing me to look up at him. Suddenly something sent me sideways, sprawling on the floor. *Ouch.* I quickly got up, shaking the hair out of my face. My goggles had slid off of my head, so I picked them up and placed them back on my forehead. I looked up to see a dark shadow of a bird flying around the room. *Ah, so you have flying shadows as well. Well, let's see how your shadows fight if you can't see.* I stomped my foot onto the floor melting the ice holding Germany down. Before he got up, I shot a shard of sharpened ice at his face, instead of stabbing him, it covered his eyes giving him the hopeful disadvantage. Suddenly the whole roof of the gym turned black, shadows filled it. With one swift movement, Germany snapped and every shadow shading the sky fell upon me.

Their claws began slicing through my skin. *Fuck, he can still fight!* I quickly froze a dome around me, freezing all of the shadows who would touch it. I could still hear the scrapes of shadows trying to attack the ice. Then it all suddenly stopped. I brought my arms down unfreezing the dome, the first thing I noticed was that Germany had scraped off the ice on his eyes.

His dark black eyes stared at me as if he was in a trance, but his face foretold a different emotion; Anger.

"You want to fight? Then we can fight." He huffed, arms spread out and a deepend smile on his face.

"Hah, now you are in the mood." I mocked him. He quickly summoned many shadows, birds and land creatures. They all immediately aimed to attack me, causing me to send sharp shards of ice out in a circle, killing every shadow on the ground and few in the air. I heard Germany cry out in pain as a shard stabbed deep into his shin.

"That's it... Feel the pain that I felt after losing my brother to your stupid gang!" I watched as Germany's eyes started to glow, black. *Hmn, never seen a glow of black.* His shadows swooped down, almost

cutting my arms as spikes of glassy ice erupted out of the floor, stabbing through the hearts of the beasts. *Now I know... Your strength is the outdoors. But your weakness... That is what I want to know.* I slid my tongue over my teeth as I tasted the metallic taste of blood. *How am I bleeding? Fucking blood.* The taste of blood just made my anger grow. *Just like the blood I found in that forest.*

"YOU KILLED MY FUCKING BROTHER!" Ice began to freeze my hair fully, I could feel the weight grow on my head as horns appeared in my vision and a tail of ice grew.

"I didn't kill your brother, Iceland." Germany's shadows dove down towards me, this time I allowed them to touch me which immediately froze their wings sending them spiraling towards the floor. I walked towards Germany who was staring hatefully at me, He sent another attempt at hitting me and he succeeded.

A big gaping wound was slashed across my leg making me stumble for a moment before picking myself up. The pain sprung tears in my eyes as my uncontrollable Ice froze over the large wound, stopping it from bleeding. I worked through the pain although I lost a bit of blood.

I stood inches in front of Germany who looked slightly up at me, A look of fear crossed his face before settling back into a determined look.

I reached out and grabbed him by the neck, ice slowly spread along his skin, emerging from where I held him at. He stared me in the eyes, His black eyes staring deep into my soul.

"Hah. you fell for it..." He choked out before an excruciating burning pain formed in my side. I looked down to see Germany had plunged a long white tooth like knife deep into my side. I dropped him instantly, before falling to the floor.

"You have no clue." he said, turning his back towards me. Ice froze over knife and my wound in an instant causing even more pain and attaching the knife to my side

"RAAGHHH" I yelled out, pushing an arm towards him, A big icicle

formed, I sent it flying towards Germany, It impaled him in the leg, as he was stepping down causing him to crumble.

"AGH!" He cried out in pain. *If I die, you'll die too.*. My vision began to blur slightly, I looked down to see the growing pool of blood over the iced gym floor, the blood seeped from cracks in my Iced over wound.

Suddenly a bang against the frozen door caught my gaze. Germany had been crumpled over in pain, so I took this time to look around. The knife was still in my side, the incinerating pain made me want to cry, but I held it together.

I plunged my hand to the floor, palm down and suddenly a wave of ice was sent towards Germany. A thick dome was made over him leaving one little hole so he could breathe. I could feel his blood cooling as hypothermia set in. *I hope you die a long and painful death.*

Another bang at the door sent shivers down my spine.

Suddenly A loud crack was heard before Russia, America, Kazakhstan, Mexico, ASEAN and NASA emerged from the door.

Sweden and Finland came through a moment later. Kazakhstan, Mexico and Sweden all stopped at the sight of me on the ground.

"What? Is blood too much for you?" I growled at the three, my vision blurred up more. I tried getting up, but failed. I fell, pushing the knife deeper.

"AGH!" America quickly walked over to me, looking at the stab wound.

"Meh, this is going to hurt. So." I opened my mouth to speak but before I could say anything, America reached out and touched my forehead almost immediately my vision went black, the pain drifted away with my vision, leaving me in eternal darkness.

Spell Check(s): 1

1963 words

Sooooo i forgot to add a note on the last one I think, but HIIIIII! Anyways, how are you? Did you have a good Halloween? Okay, last thing, im going back to posting once or twice a week, maybe three times if you are lucky and if i have time! BYYYYYEEEEEE

4/3/23 Rewrite:

Ah, now I know what happened

just in case any of you are confused,
I leave my old author notes above these just because,
anything below the rewrite date is written that day!

Alright, Stay safe!

-Ace

Chapter 27: Britain?

Russia

I watched as America put the pained Iceland to sleep then he turned and looked at Sweden who was looking at Iceland in fear.

"You can heal him now." Sweden carefully took a step towards Iceland, while holding Finland's hand. My gaze turned to the groans coming from the little ice dome. I looked at it for a moment before making my way towards the door.

Whoever is in there really did something to Iceland. Not my problem. I opened the frozen door taking a step out of the cold gym room before hearing America call out.

"Hey Russia, come back!" I stopped at the sound of the pathetic country's voice.

"Yes." I turned around to see America running over to me,

"You should stay here! Anyways, Someone in that dome needs help." *Of course they need help.* I returned his talk with silence while walking over to the dome and putting my hand on it.

"Just open it." America looked at me annoyed.

"No shit." *This country pisses me off.*

"Okay." I coldly said to the annoying country as I slammed my fist into the Ice, shattering a hole in it. I began walking towards the door again before I heard the announcements go off.

"**I need every student to report to the café at this time.**" Someone new was on the Announcements, someone I had heard before.

I quickly walked out, the yells of America's protest faded as I

walked away. Soon I was at the Café with many other students. Most were already there, and the others were filling in. Belarus came running over to me.

"What do you think this announcement is about, Brother?" I grunted as an acknowledgement to her question.

"Why are you always so cold? You didn't used to be this way..." She walked off towards Ukraine, mumbling the whole way. I turned around at the sound of America grunting. America along with Kaz, Mexico, ASEAN, NASA, unconscious Iceland and pained Germany.

"Not like we needed you." America growled at me.

"Looks to me you are doing fine." I looked at him with pure genuine hatred. I leaned on the wall as all of them crowded around me fighting for a spot to stand in the crowded room.

A loud thump took my gaze off of the annoying little American to the stage just as a new but recognizable face stepped upon the big stage. The red curtains contrasted with his red, white and blue flag. In unison with my thoughts America spoke.

"Britain" His voice was filled with dread and shock. Just as the American closed his month, Britain started to speak.

"Hello, Students!" Britain's voice boomed across the Café, his British accent added a sort of royalty sound to his words.

"So, the reason you all are here is because we have a big announcement!" As soon as Britain stopped speaking to take a breath, A student yelled out,

"WHO ARE YOU?!" My mind started to buzz. *How could someone not know who Britain is?* My dad had forced me to learn every country's name, place and standings with each other when I was younger so I could name every one and know every weakness to them.

"Straight to the point! Okay, well I am your new principal, Mr.Britain!" America gasp caused me to look over at him, his face was filled with horror and shock, maybe a hint of hatred as well. After studying his face, I returned my focus to the stage where

Britain was staring at us with a big ear to ear smile plastered on his face.

Fuck, he knows we are here.

"The main thing I want you to know is that I've changed your third period, from now on everybody's 3rd period will be Challenges. Challenges can and may only happen during 3rd period and will be fought out. So in that case since it is the third period, All students will report to the Battle Arena outside. See you there. Remember you must ask a teacher to issue a challenge! Alright, go!" Britain never took his eyes off of us throughout the entire speech, but as soon as he was done he disappeared behind the curtains and all of the students began to make their way out of the Café towards the outside.

The students left in the building included Me, America, Egypt, Kazakhstan, Germany, Finland, Switzerland, Sweden and now awakening Iceland.

"America, what's so wrong with Britain being our principal?" Innocent little Sweden asked, genuinely confused. *He is America's father.* I thought as America studied his feet.

"He's my father..." The country suddenly retreated into an invisible shell, full of nervousness and worry yet anger and hatred was there.

"And the person who kidnapped me." I looked at him, intrigued by this.

"We should go outside though, we can talk about this later..." America said while making his way to the door leading outside. Everyone else followed as well but I stood leaning against the wall. *Britain as Principal. What could go wrong.* I could hear the sarcasm in my inner voice as I thought

"Hey, Numbskull, come on. Don't make me use my powers." I looked down at the American.

"I can't make you do anything, Princess." A hint of annoyance (Or was that hatred?) Leaked into my voice. He looked taken aback by

my comment

"Okay, Okay, Big boy." He returned the sarcasm back to me. The American tried running over and pulling me along by the arm but to no avail. He pulled with all of his strength but I didn't move.

"Let go." I warned the small country and he obeyed, looking me in the eye.

"Okay, welp!" He pointed his red ringed finger towards me and seconds later I began to float off the ground.

"I'm going to kill you for this." I growled while he started walking towards the doors bringing me along. He skipped through the hallway over to the door, his hair bouncing with every skip.

"Let me down, Amerika." My accent leaked into my voice. He continued on as if I had never said anything until we were outside. I was immediately dropped, just barely catching myself. I stood up, And stared at the country *I'm going to kill you.* I grabbed him by the shoulder, pinning him against the brick wall.

"I told you to let go of me." Anger overtook me.

"Calm down, Russia" America said and his face twisted into a mischievous smile before he squirmed out of my grip.

"HEY! You have to ask before you challenge!" ASEAN yelled towards us as I took a step towards the smiling American. He gave me a "I-knew-this-would-happen-and-you're-welcome" Look.

"Fuck you." I whispered to him before straightening my crooked ushanka and smoothing my wrinkled jacket.

"Where did everyone else go?" America looked around trying to find his group of friends but he failed. I quickly spotted Kazakhstan fighting Greece who was #6 Kazakhstan quickly won by sending a barrage of sharp feathers shooting down at Greece who surrendered at the feel of blood dripping down her arm.

I decided to go take a seat at a wooden table next to some of the battling courts. About thirty minutes later, Britain came back. He

placed a piece of paper onto a brick wall, hammering it in. Everyone immediately crowded around it, so I waited.

After another ten minutes, I looked back at the paper where less people were crowded, so I got up and walked over to see the list of rankings in the top 40.

[There are about 170 student countries in the school]

1

Russia

21

Mexico

2

America

22

Switzerland

3

China

23

Philippians

4

Japan

24

Vietnam

5

Egypt

25

Sweden

6

Kazakhstan

26

Chile

7

Iceland

27

Denmark

8

Finland

28

Estonia

9

Germany

29

Columbia

10

North Korea

30

Turkey

11

Belarus

31

Spain

12

Greece

32

Netherlands

13

Ireland

33

Romania

14

Afghanistan

34

Madagascar

15

Canada

35

Italy

16

Australia

36

Hungary

17

South korea

37

India

18

Argentina

38

Bahamas

19

Ukraine

39

Cambodia

20

Brazil

40

Nigeria

I overlooked the names of countries that I didn't talk to, to see some of the other names of countries were further down the list.

"Interesting board" I said to the surrounding countries as some of them groaned sadly and others chirped happily. They soon

dispersed and I decided to go back, I turned around to see the group was huddled together talking about something, they urged me to go over to them. silently, I started to walk over.

"Remember, every third period!" Britain yelled out at the countries as they walked away. I didn't take my eyes off of the group still walking to them when Britain stepped in front of my path. I stopped immediately and stared at him.

"Number one, Russia, Correct?" He pushed up his spectacle and straightened his tophat waiting for a response in which he got nothing besides a death glare.

"Okay.., well I want you and America to be at my office after school." He pointed his blue finger towards the group of countries who were now staring at me. He smiled at me, fixed his bowtie, stood up as tall as he could yet he was still shorter than me, He turned away and started walking towards the school, but before he walked in he gave me a "You-better-meet-me-there-or-something-bad-will-happen" look.

I scoffed as I continued walking towards the group.

"Russia! What did he say to you?!" America's immediate curiosity annoyed me before he even said anything.

"He wants me and America in his office after school." I said uncaringly in which the whole group exchanged glances

"That doesn't sound good..." Sweden said nervously.

"After school you have to be careful, we have no idea what Britain is capable of, not to mention he must have many countries on his side to be able to be the principal of this school. So you should be very car-" Germany got cut off by Iceland

"Why should I listen to you?! Why should ANYONE listen to you?!" Iceland's outburst made everyone turn towards him.

"What do you have against Germany?" I asked him, turning my head slightly to the side.

"HE KILLED MY FUCKING BROTHER!" Iceland yelled, his face started turning red from anger, or maybe it was sadness. *Hhmmm, sounds fun.*

"Germany..? You... Killed.. You killed. His. Brother?" Kazakhstan paused after every word and his face contorted into a confused look.

"Yes... Yes I did.."

_____

Spell Check(s): 1

1724 words

Not bad, I got a long chapter coming up! (Also im trying to space out the chapter so it doesnt look so intimidating!)

4/3/23 Rewrite:

I spaced it out EVEN MORE >:)

Honestly, this chapter was a quick and short rewrite soooo!

Stay safe!

-Ace

Chapter 28: Principal's Office

Germany

"Um... well... It uh... It wasn't the best day of my life... No..." I stumbled over words, my mind drifting off into sadness.

"Tell them." Iceland's hostile voice sounded across the air.

"Okay... Okay.. Well... Once upon a time..."

~Flash Back!~

(3 months earlier)

"So, You want to join us, eh?" The Russians voice boomed over the otherwise quiet forest. It was around sunhigh, and the heat of the sun made me sweat.

"Um... Yes?" My voice quivered as the nervousness set in. I had found them here in this forest and I thought it was a good idea to have some friends who could protect me if I needed them, that's how I got here. The Russian was giant and creepy, just like Russia. In fact they had many insanely similar features, from the accent to the freakish height.

"Okay then... You have one simple test. Very simple, Once you have done it, you will be accepted into our group." Uncertainty started to settle into me. ***What is this task...? Maybe I should back out...***

"Okay..." ***WHY DID I SAY THAT?!*** *I shivered*

"Okay Then you will have to ***kill*** *that Greenland freak." The taller country said bluntly, not daring to sugar coat it. I gasped then shook my head.*

"I cant... I couldnt-" I stuttered before being cut off.

"Either you kill him or ***I. Kill. You.*** *" I took a sharp breath.* ***Maybe it***

would be better if I died... no... I'm sorry Greenland, I can't... I don't want to die...

"O-Okay..." The Russian began to laugh like a maniac.

"Good choice, Germany. Now, take this. He will be here in five minutes, kill him." The red country handed me a knife that had a dragon carved out on the handle. Its intricate detail of every scale made me want to store it in an ancient historic museum.

"What do I do?" I asked him as he started walking into the forest.

"Slit his throat." He slid his index finger across his throat mimicking the knife, then he pointed towards the clearing.

"Hide." He moved his finger over to the bushes then continued walking. I followed his instructions and jumped into the bush. I patiently waited for noise but nothing came until suddenly a red and white country emerged from the bushes. He was tall, around 6'2, and his clothes were made for summer. ***I'm so sorry for this...*** *I thought, waiting a moment debating.*

The Red and white country began walking towards the bush I was in before stopping. I shed a tear, scared of what might happen before quickly jumping out of the bushes making the bicolored country jump back in shock. His Yell out was cut short by the slicing of his throat. He quickly crumbled to the ground putting pressure on his own throat to try and stop the bleeding. It didn't work.

"W-what? Ge-Germany..?" He choked out, his own blood began to drown him. I sat down next to him, Moving his head into my lap. I silently stroked his hair, Fluffing it up

"I'm so sorry, Greenland..." A tear fell from my face onto the dying country's forehead.

"Why..?" He exhaled, failing to breath back in. His green eyes dulled and his muscles relaxed, His hair flopped back by the force of gravity.

"I'm so, so sorry..." I said, staring into his lifeless eyes. I heard a whine then another rustle, this one faded away getting further and further.

"Good job, Germany." I looked angrily at the Red country then down at

my blood covered hands.

"WHAT THE FUCK WAS THE REASON FOR KILLING HIM, SOVIET?!" I yelled at the monotoned man. ***Another thing they have in common. Monotoned.*** *He smiled an unordinary smile, His eyes widened making me shiver.*

"He caused some... ***Complications*** *In our plans..." Greenlands body started turning into ash as all dead countries did.*

"Goodbye, buddy... I'm sorry..." Another tear fell upon the dead country's face before he disappeared completely.

"Goodbye..."

~End Flashback!~

"Yeah! And I was the one in the bushes you bastard!" Iceland's eyes began to tear up as he sniffled.

"He was a peaceful country! All he was there to do was calm down! He went there everyday..." Iceland's voice broke off as the tears ran down his face. He wiped them away trying to stay strong even though all of us knew how he felt.

"I'm sorry..." I said immediately realizing I shouldn't have.

"A SORRY WON'T FUCKING FIX IT!" He cried out.

"MY FUCKING BROTHER IS DEAD FOREVER BECAUSE OF YOU!" I bit back another apology as he cried.

I've never seen him so emotional... I don't think any of us have...
Suddenly a dome of Ice covered him, blocking our view of him.

"I'm sorry..." Suddenly aware of everyone else's feelings on this subject, I summoned Jade who quickly looked around confused. She saw Kaz and ran over licked him then ran back over to me and curled around my feet. Everyone immediately looked over at America at the sound of his whimper. He held his head painfully, cowered over.

"AGH!" He cried out causing Kazakhstan to quickly bend down to check on his friend.

"Brother, has he done anything like this before?" I saw Russia look over at the sound of Kazakhstan saying 'brother'.

"Да" Russia's answer was cold and uncaring.

As quickly as America's outburst came, it left.

"¿Estás bien?" Mexico asked the American who stood there comprehending something.

"Another vision." Russia said not asking but telling.

"Yeah..." America nodded, still crouched over.

"What was it about, Amigo?" Mexico questioned while America leaned back on the wall.

"It was so weird... I was in a dark space, I couldn't see anymore than 5 feet around me, and something held me there... It spoke to me..." America was still in a daze of trying to figure out what it was.

"What did it say, America?" I was Interested in this new subject.

"It said 'we see your fears'..." No one said anything after that until the dismissal bell rang. *No! We skipped the fourth period!* My innervoice worried

"Come on, To the principal's office..." I said walking towards the entrance to the school. Everyone Including Iceland Grabbed their stuff(If they had stuff) and started making their way towards the principal's office.

Let's hope this doesn't go wrong...

Egypt

Something is not adding up, the building was set aflame and we still don't know who or what set it aflame, America is having weird visions, A new principal... what are we missing... Where is the missing piece... It

must have something to do with the school, maybe?

No, Britain wouldn't show up and be the principal just because of the school. It has to be with a plan of something, Britain can have almost anything he wants, why would he want an old rotting school? Maybe he has something to do with that fire and 'the other ones'... I just don't get it... wait maybe I-

"EGYPT!" Japan yelled in my face pulling me out of my thoughts.

"Earth to Egypt?!" He yelled in my ear causing me to flinch, hitting him in the face.

"Oh! I'm sorry!" I yelped, turning and catching Japan by the shoulders.

"Gah, nice reflex?" He laughed.

"Thanks.. Well um so what do we do? Wait?" Japan nodded sadly.

"Yeah it's all we can do..." I nodded before trying to hear what was going on behind the metal door. *Why can't I hear anything?* For once my ears failed me. I looked at the Metal door saddened.

What is going on in there..?

America

I walked into the room with Russia next to me.

"Welcome, Son." Britain turned around in his chair, looking down upon us.

"What the hell do you want from us, Britain?!" I yelled at the empowered country, Storming towards him anger controlling me.

"Hah, you really think you are in control here, just like always." Suddenly metal chains wrapped around my wrist then fused to the ground holding me back

"You aren't. And go ahead, try your magic." He paused, giving me a moment.

"It doesn't work."

I let out a breath I didn't know I was holding.

"He's... right..." Russia walked peacefully over next to me.

"THE HELL DO YOU WANT FROM ME?!" I yelled out again demanding an answer before a metal sheet covered my mouth like a mask.

"Mnph! Mshph shomf!" I tried yelling out, but the mask stopped my voice from being understandable.

"Ah, finally. Some peace." Britain spoke. I looked over to see Russia had chains around his arms and legs

"Now. Children." Britain rose from his chair, before walking around his desk and over to us. He stood in front of me, reaching out his hand, placing it under my chin, then lifting my head to look at him. I stared him in the eye, hatred flooding my gaze. A look of sorrow crossed his face before settling back into an uncaring look.

"What a beautiful treasure I lost." he said, aimed at me, I thrusted forward being stopped only by the chains. *I'm going to fucking kill you!*

The image of my father dying made me smile behind the mask

"And you... such a lovely face... Just like your fathers. You know the look on his face when I told him I had killed you was priceless." Russia's face morphed into an actual emotion... *Anger*... Russia was actually mad. Britain reached out his hand to Russia's Ushanka, Russia immediately stood to his full height, Taller than Britain.

"Dont touch my ushanka." Russia's voice was no longer monotone, It was just anger. He jerked towards the British, he was also stopped only by the chains, Britain tried pulling back his hand but wasn't quick enough, Russia's teeth chopped down on the British man's fingers causing him to let out an ear piercing scream.

Metal quickly slapped the Russian across the face, ripping his teeth from the britains fingers. I watched as Britain's fingers bled, blood

dripped onto the floor. My smile grew wider when suddenly the metal around my face was ripped off. Russia had broken free of his chains in the outburst,

"Nice thinking, Russia." I said to him after stretching my jaw. I quickly broke free of my chains as well before storming over to Britain.

"Hah... You really thought you had me." I spoke, my voice dripping with loath.

Britain looked at me smiling. *Why is he smiling..?* Suddenly the air was sucked from me. *But he hasn't touched me!* My mind went crazy as I struggled to breathe. I crumbled to my knees, clutching my chest.

"And you really thought my power was metalworking?" Britain's voice swirled around, echoing in my head. *That doesn't make sense! How is it not metal bending if he can literally control metal?!* I looked past Britain to see Russia who was also struggling to breath, but he at least was still on his feet.

Slowly the Russian crept up behind Britain, something in his hand. With a loud crack, Russia hit Britain on the head with a metal cuff which sent Britain crumbling to the floor unconscious. Air was immediately returned to my lungs as soon as Britain was hit. I gasp for the air breathing in short breaths,

"Nice team work.." I said between breaths. All I got back was a grunt from Russia who was also catching his breath.

"Alright, big boy.... A 'Yeah we are.... A great team' would... do some justice!" I said sarcasm, laced my voice.

"Shut up." He said coldly. I stood up and started walking over to him.

"You know what I feel like being number one, I'm challenging you tomorrow!" my breath was returned to me thankfully.

"Do what you want, Princess." That nickname always pissed me off. *I have an Ideaaaaa!*

"Alright, Numbskull." I quickly whispered under my breath,

"No wonder your siblings don't like you." loud enough for him to hear as I walked away from him, a smile spread across my face. He immediately straightened his back, standing to his full height. Something snapped in him.

I got ya. He, of course, threw the first punch while my back was turned, I barely dodged, spinning around to look at him.

So emotional. I quickly snatched his Ushanka, making him furious before spinning around and bolting for the door, Russia on my back.

I Pushed the door open to see Kazakhstan, Iceland, Germany, Japan and Egypt all sitting there, I quickly sped past them Running into the empty hallways. It was after school so everyone was either in their dorm or out in the town. I quickly ran down the hallway and slid around the corner, Russia's Ushanka in my right hand. I could hear his ragged breath every so often making me try to run faster.

When I got to the end of the hallway, I slammed open the exit door, Running through students who cried out at the sudden burst through the door

"MOVE MOVE MOVE!" I laughed out, running towards the forest. I looked over my shoulder to see the tall country pushing through the kids, his face was in an amazing frown, eyes narrowed and eyebrows furrowed.

He was LIVID.

I choked out a laugh as I ran into the forest. Branches slapped at my arms and legs and one at my face every few steps. I held the Ushanka to my chest keeping it from the sharp branches because I am Nice! My grin grew as I heard Russia grunt at the branches.

He was right on my tail. I took a sharp turn, sliding a bit before gaining my balance again. I grabbed onto a branch pulling it forward with me, only letting go when it was at its furthest point. It snapped back hitting Russia in the neck

"Argh, you Сука" He cursed. I ran as fast as I could before sliding through a muddy puddle. I was sent flying uncontrollably into a tree. With a loud crack then a thump, I laid painfully on the ground, Russia's Ushanka held tightly against my chest.

"Owww..." I groaned, my ribcage ached with pain. I stared at the bright blue sky as clouds danced along the sun stealing its spotlight. I turned my head towards the sound of rustling bushes being shaken vigorously.

Russia emerged from them, staring at me menacingly. He stood huddled over like a cat ready to pounce.

"Found you." he said as a thin line of blood trickled down his left cheek. His voice sent shivers down my spine, I immediately turned over, resting on my elbow. This was like a game of deadly hide and seek.

I tightened my grip on the ushanka making sure it didn't fall into the mud

"hhheeeeeeeyyyyyyy" I said casually, acting like nothing was wrong. I pushed my hand into the mud, lifting myself out of it, I rested my back against the tree trunk I had hit.

"I'm going to kill you." he declared, his Russian accent made his words harder to understand.

"I know." I started laughing nervously trying to calm him down some.

"You know you look cute without the snow hat, not to mention it's not even snowing!" My voice rang around the blissful clearing. Russia's white hair glistened in the ray of sun that shimmered between the clouds.

"Give me my ushanka and maybe I won't kill you." He growled

hmmm, lets see, maybe I can activate your power..? I nodded

"Kill me." I started, smiling at the Russia who still stood watching me.

"You won't." I prodded trying to ignite the flame. It worked some, his eyes darkened

"Either way you are just a powerless freak." I smiled as Russia balled his fist, I imagined smoke erupting from his ears like a cartoon causing me to chuckle.

"Amerika, you really have a death wish." His voice was as cold as Ice but as sharp as blades.

"I'm not wrong am I?" I asked him, urging him to attack me. *I'm so dead hah.*

"Your siblings hate you too, ever wondered why they never talked to you about anything?" I laughed hoping my anxiety did not show in the laugh. He balled his fist and bit his lip in anger.

If this doesn't work, I hope at least I'll get a good casket!

"That's why they never ask you for anything. That's why you are an outcast... Unemotional and weird." My heart raced as my thoughts circled.

Attack me, I know you have a power, I've seen it. My lips moved into a smile as the thought of Russia fitting in came to mind. *Okay, I've hit the sibling buttons... now onto his father...*

"And your dad... He never loved you, I watched him smile at the thought of you dead. You and your siblings, He regretted having you." I tried what Britain has already said as I started picking at the ushanka seems, undoing them in front of the already furious Russian.

Come on, I've pressed all of your buttons, attack me. Suddenly Russia snapped, He walked menacingly towards me, I tried turning around to run, failing to remember the tree behind me. Russia yanked me by the shoulder, turning me around before slamming my back against the tree.

Ouch! I'm scrrreeeewwwwweeeedddd. As soon as he touched me, I felt weak, my legs crumbled beneath me, it felt as if my soul was being ripped from my body, my energy was gone, smothered into

nothingness.

"What... The.... Hell..?" I tiredly gasped out as I looked up at Russia's face. *His eyes... The- They are glowing...*

"Russia.. It worked..." I spoke fatigue hitting me like a truck. Russia still stood there holding me by the shoulder.

I still held his hat.

I felt his gaze stare deep into my soul, hatred all over me. *I enchant that stick to pry Russia's hands off of me.* To my horror, Nothing happened,

"Wh-Wha..?" I stuttered out staring at the stick. Russia dropped me to the ground, my legs failed to work causing me to crumble down into the mud. Russia's ushanka still in my hand, barely avoiding the mud.

I enchant this mud to get off of me! I tried desperately to get my power to work.

"MY POWER!" I cried out, causing Russia to flinch.

"I enchant this leaf to sing my national anthem!" My voice was filled with desperation and again to my absolute astonishment, nothing happened.

"YOU STOLE MY POWER!" I accused the Russian man who stood silently, his red eyes still glowing.

"Try to enchant something..." I quietly said, still laying in the mud.

God... why can't I get up. I pressed my arms against the muddy ground barely managing to leverage myself up. I sat on my butt, slowly wiping mud off of my arms, Russia's ushanka sat untouched in my lap.

"I enchant this stick to hit America until it draws blood." The Russian stared down at a branch as if daring it to mess with him.

"RUSSIA NO! What if it woRK-" instantaneously, the stick shot up

and flew towards me at unearthly speeds.

With an ear splitting crack it hit me across the face. A burning sensation immediately filled the spot where the branch hit. I whimpered at the great pain that came while Russia smiled at the sight. I tried getting up, but my legs were too tired. The stick turned around and flew back hitting my other cheek.

"RUSSIA!"

I pushed his ushanka accidentally off of my lap causing it to fall into the mud. Russia instantly picked it up and grunted angrily at the muddied hat.

His eyes dimmed back to normal and the stick fell to the ground lifeless before energy seeped back into my body so suddenly that it made me squeak. . Russia looked up at my squeak, making me cover my mouth in embarrassment.

"Looks like my power is back.." I mentioned it after a moment of silence. Russia mumbled something then nodded.

"I'm guessing your power is that when you touch someone, you steal their power for a while... I just hope you can pick when...." I whispered the last part under my breath putting pieces together as I spoke. He nodded and I watched as an actual smile formed on his face for a moment before he pressed his lips back into a line.

"Hey... sorry about the Ushanka, I guess it was at the cost of finding out your power?" I questioned and Russia looked at me with uncaringness.

"Magic it." He commanded.

"Wha-?" He stepped towards me.

"Enchant it to clean it, Тупица(Stupid)" I nodded even though I didn't understand his Russian word.

Probably something nice. Nah, hah- he isn't like that. I looked at the hat and the russian.

"When we get back to the school, I will. *сука*" I repeated his curse word back to him although I had yet to figure out what it ment. He stared at me for a moment, probably deciding whether or not to kill me.

"Fine." He spoke, turning towards the forest and walking. I quickly got up, and jogged to catch up with him.

"Hey! Do you even know if this is the right way?!" Then it hit me.

How would he know the forest well enough to find me..?

"I lived here. I know this place like the back of my hand" *That makes so much more sense!*

"Ah, okay, Tarzan." He looked at me, to my surprise, he actually had another emotion besides death in his eyes.

Is- Is that joy?

Spell Check(s): 1

3604 words

I said it was long! did it help that I spaced it out? Alright I gotta get back to class, see you next chapter!!!!

4/3/23 Rewrite

I dont even know if I rewrote this one, although it is longer!

So maybe I did?

I dont know, but

Stay safe, I'll see you later!

-Ace

Chapter 29: Love & Hate

Japan

America and Russia finally emerged from the forest about an hour after they had entered, it was already 6 pm so the sun was sinking down the sky.

"Hey, welcome back... Muddy.. Boy?" Kazakhstan walked towards them, slowing down at the sight of America's muddyness.

"Um, what happened?" He asked, looking skeptically at the clean Russian then the dirtied American.

"Long story short, Russia got his power!" America's spunky voice made Russia's eyes roll.

"Ah, and what is with the mud?" Egypt motioned towards the American.

"Uhhhhh yyeeeeaaaahhhhhhh..." America elongated the word.

"Sooo, it took a bit to unearth his poweerrrrr..???" America laughed nervously, wiping the mud off of his clothes, he failed miserably to get it all off, instead it just spread.

"Ah, sure. Okay." Iceland stepped in, annoyance tinged his words.

"Now, magic my hat." Russia said, simply not thinking about adding any politeness.

"Have you ever heard of the word please?" America prodded the Russian who retorted by staring down the other country.

"Use your magic or sleep on the forest floor tonight." America was shocked by the Russians threat, but he didn't wait any longer.

"Okay, Okay! I enchant this hat to become clean." The mud quickly fell from the hat leaving it looking almost untouched with the slight

exception of torn stitches.

"Here, sassypants." America joked tossing the hat over towards Russia who snatched it out of the air. He held it for a moment looking it over.

"Like I said though, you look better without the hat!" America sang and Russia shot him another look of hatred mixed with annoyance.

"So, What is your power, bro?" Kazakhstan pushed up on Russia with his wing. Russia immediately grabbed his wing, causing Kazakhstan to yelp from the sudden movement. Russia's feet turned into talons, A tail grew from his backside, and wings grew from his back, his feathers shimmered red and bluish white in the sun dimming light.

Kaz stepped back in awe although it was less of a step, he more-like stumbled back, clearly losing his own energy, His wings were still there, but they lay dragging on the floor lifeless.

Russia's eyes were glowing red as this all went down, signaling the fact that he was using his power.

"Wow..." Egypt muttered while Iceland stared in shock.

"I can't move my wings." Kazakhstan glared at Russia as the Russian stretched out his new wings and swiftly moved his feathered tail.

"Yeaahhh, so that's his power, I call it Power stealing!" America's bubbly personality brought up the mood some. Russia reached out and touched Kazakhstan's wings again, his eyes dimmed and with that his wings disappeared, in mere seconds Kaz stretched his wings all the way out and flew up into the air, shaking with energy.

"Gah! So. Much. ENERGY!" He began flying in circles above us. America laughed as Kaz flew quickly.

"So, what happened to Britain?" I broke the mood, everything quickly got darker and America's smile faded.

"He doesn't like us very much." Russia said, looking at the American.

"Explain." I said, also staring at America who looked away nervously, he seemed like he was hiding something.

"Let's just say, he took a nice nap and will wake up with a headache and most likely a newfound burning hatred for us." America said quietly, staring at the forest, not making any attempt to look at us. I glanced down at my phone to check the time again.

"We should head in and get to bed, it's 7:28." Egypt looked at me with a smile spreading across his face.

"Alright, I know it's past your bedtime." I stared at Egypt with an innocent smile although my thoughts told a different story. *Hah. good one.*

"I hope you do know that you live in the same dorm as me." I whispered not loud enough for anyone to hear besides for Egypt who had special hearing. His smile quickly disappeared, he opened his mouth then closed it, eyes widened.

Iceland and America looked at us confused while Kazakhstan kept flying silent circles and Russia stared at us with a stone cold face.

"Okay, yeah... Talk to yall in the morning?" Iceland broke the silence making his way into the school.

"Yeah, Um we will be going in as well, Bye!" Egypt said after Iceland had left, He quickly ran in, not looking back. I stared for a moment, looking at the dark nightly sky.

"Bye." I walked towards the school door and opened it before looking back at the countries behind me.

"And hey, Goodluck with Britain. And getting that energetic bird into his dorm." I pointed up towards Kazakhstan. Russia and America faded into the distance as I walked into the school.

"Egypt, Wait up!" I yelled out as the Egyptian speed walked towards the dorms. He stopped right before turning a corner and looked at me letting me catch up to him.

"Hey, is that a little suspicious to you..?" He said as soon as I had

come within arm distance of him.

"What do you mean?" I asked confused about Egypt's question.

"Why would Britain call them into his office just to get beat up... Not to mention I couldn't hear anything past the door." He paused, taking a breath, giving me time to speak.

"That's true... How could he be able to make a room where you can't hear?" Egypt looked at me while we walked.

"I know- Well I don't know, but not just that, The school caught on fire and we have yet to figure out who caused that, then Britain who could have almost anything he wants becomes the principal of an old rotting school. Something is just not adding up, We are missing something dire." All the statements made sense, it made me wonder. *What are we missing...* I pointed towards our dorm

"Here we are, but yeah you make valid points, we need to talk to the group about this." I opened the door and stepped in, closing the door behind Egypt. Egypt nodded walking towards his room.

"Where are you going?" I asked, looking confusedly at him.

"Umm... To bed?" He said pointing towards his room.

"Nah, You're sleeping on the couch tonight, for what you said." I smiled at Egypt who's jaw dropped in shock and annoyance. The couch was old and crusty, it had been there when we had gotten the dorm, nobody wanted to touch the thing.

"That's- no- That's not fair!" He shouted, his eyes filled with fear towards the couch.

"Mhhmn, Well you can try laying in your bed, but I don't think that'll go well." He peeked around the door to look at his bed.

"JAPPAANN!!!" He yelled seeing his bed, I walked over and peaked the corner aswell looking at the broken and twisted bed, I had broken it when he wasn't looking at me.

"Have fuuuuuunnnn!" I said walking over to my room. I heard him

groan, annoyed with me before I stepped in and locked my door

"Don't you dare have an outburst." I said to the Egyptian who I knew was listening to me I quickly slid on my noise canceling headphones barely making it before the door shattered into splinters, the glass window cracked and another shattered.

"EGYPT!" I yelled at the screaming country. His voice amplified making it impossible for him to hear me. He screamed and screamed taking a breath only when he needed one.

"EGYPT STOP!" He knew I would be able to fix the room when he was done so he continued. *Egypt, you are going to sleep on the forest floor tonight.* I quickly formed a metal covering and shoved it on Egypts mouth, shutting him up instantly

"Goddamn!" I cursed

"You are so loud!" He looked at me with a smile across his face, I could tell even through the metal. I slowly lowered it, waiting for him to scream again, but nothing came.

"Either you shut up, or YOU sleep on the FOREST floor tonight." I used Russia's threat. He nodded towards me with the amused smile planted on his annoying face

"Fix my bed, Japan " He said, looking at me with his cane in his hand. It always intrigued me, his cane.

"Okay. Stop screaming." I quickly walked over to his room and molded his bed back into its original shape.

"Thank you." He said, tucking himself comfortably into his bed without another word.

"You are very annoying." I said to him, but he didnt care, he was too proud of himself for what he had just done.

"I'm not fixing the windows or door until the morning." I walked quietly to my room not caring about Egypt's response. My eyelids were heavier than I would have liked them to be, so the energy was not there to fix anything else.

The neighbors are going to be so pissed with us because of you, Egypt.

"Goodnight, Egypt." I said laying down in my bed. *Ugghh, I hate you so much, Egypt.* My eyes shut, and reality seeped from my mind as I laid still.

Goodnight, world.

Spell Check(s): 1

1522 words,

Not as long of a chapter, but I do wish to tell you that Greece is no longer a main character, She will still appeare in the story, she will just not have any pov's. SK might get some, but not Greece.

Sorryyyyyy!!!

Okay, hold on, 6 more words. There, 1400 words!

4/11/23 Rewrite:

Yeah, no, I am done

I have no message to leave here, so

Stay safe

-Ace

Chapter 30: Challenge

America

I woke up to being suffocated by a pillow

"mhph shufmff murph!" I yelled, trying and failing to push the pillow off my face.

"Wake up, Sleepyhead." Russia's voice woke me up instantly. The pillow was lifted from my face to reveal a ready Russia standing over me.

"I'm Up! Im Up!" I said, rubbing the sleep out of my eyes as I sat up.

"God, Why did you wake me so early???" I groaned looking at the time which read something like 4 am. The Russian had already walked off, leaving the light on.

So pissy... I turned over, laying back down, I squeezed my eyes shut, turned away from the bright light, and allowed my consciousness to slip from my grasp once again.

I awoke in my army gear, a gun rested in my hand and a small trench hid me from oncoming fire.

"Ah, so I found you?" A voice spoke drifting around me.

"Hello?" I asked, spinning rapidly around

"Such a fragile little country under all that tough gear and skin." The voice sounded right in my ear, I whipped around hitting nothing but air.

"Who are you!" The sky began to turn red along with the grass. I looked down to see blood trickling down on every blade of grass.

"What the?" I picked up my rifle holding it on my shoulder.

"Look at all the blood you have spilled." The voice said, sending chills down my spine.

I turned around to see the school come into vision through the light fog that covered the ground. Students stood wearily at the entrance staring at me with confusion and sadness and pain. Some countries stood out from the rest.

I saw unearthly tall Russia staring at me, nothing but pain on his face, Egypt stood confused, but hatred filled his eyes. Finland held poor Sweden who had gunshot wounds through his stomach Kazakhstan's wings had been ripped from his back while he stood hunched over.

Iceland had bloody Ice frozen over his cuts that ripped deep into his arms, Anger covered his face.

Japan had a spear in his hand with another stabbed through his legs, he looked like he was in the midst of attacking.

Mexico and Switzerland were huddled together, Mexico's hat had holes torn into it and his skin had cuts scattered everywhere on him, Switzerland looked much worse with pieces of flesh hanging from some spots, bones showing in others, he had obviously been trying to protect the Mexican country.

Aussie, Canada, and New Zealand all had been hurt, Aussie's arm was broken while Canada stood in front of him, shielding any blows from the invisible attacker, New Zealand was standing almost unharmed, just shocked.

I looked over to see Russia's siblings, Belarus and Ukraine, bloodied flowers showering their feet, while venomous snakes twined around them, posing to bite at any second.

Everything was frozen in time, even Germany and Argentina who stood back to back, Shadows around protecting them as golden diamonds warped reality.

They had little to no scratches, but their faces showed something more, Fear and pain. Where is the pain coming from? Inside? I

asked myself looking around to see Greece and SK standing next to each other, looking at each other with fear, Fire, and water had stopped in time as it emerged from their hands.

Ireland lay in a corner, death plastered on his face.

Is he really dead..?

NK and Philippines tried fighting something, but NK had been blinded by what looked like acid and Philip had broken several bones in his legs.

The last faces I noticed were Vietnam and Poland, Poland cried as Vietnam held him, scratches raked at his back.

"What... What happened..?" I stared fearfully at the wretched scene. So many countries... So many dead... Something raked across my shoulders, but no pain came.

"This happened... Because of you" The voice slithered out like a snake.

I was suddenly transported to a black place, I couldn't see more than five feet in front of me. Darkness shadowed everything else out.

"Hello?" I pushed out into the darkness and something pushed back

"Why do I keep ending up in this damned dream!" I yelled out into the nothingness.

I ran into the darkness hoping something would happen, but I was just pushed to the floor... Again.

The same red eyes returned once again, this time I tried dodging the needle.

Successfully I got up and ran towards the Creature. It quickly rounded me and grabbed my arms and legs.

How many legs does this damn thing have?! With a piercing pain, it stabbed its tentacle through my back, I gasped out in pain.

"Augh!" My vision grew blurry as it pulled back its tentacle.

"What the hell... are you?"

I woke again to find Russia sitting peacefully in a chair watching me.

My heart raced and my breath came in my pants, I wiped my forehead, sweat covered my face and the sheet was damp with my own sweat.

"Hmmn, What happened?" Russia finally said after I had caught my breath.

"N-nothing..." I sighed, sliding the blanket off of my body before dangling my legs over the side of the bed.

"Don't bullshit me. What happened?" He stared at me, interest glinted in his eyes.

"I don't have to tell you if I don't want to, Russia." I got up and walked towards the bathroom when Russia stepped in my way, his eyes were glowing. I backed up trying to avoid his touch, but I failed to remember how long his damned arm span was.

He quickly grabbed my arm and brought me closer. My energy was drained instantly as he pulled me into a kind of halted hug.

"Tell me." He said. Crazy how you think I'm just going to tell you especially when I am like this.

"I said no. That means no." I tried weakly pushing his arms off of me. I watched as a thought crossed his mind before he let go of me.

"Fine." My energy was returned to me right before I hit the ground, I quickly stopped myself before standing fully up.

"What are you thinking?" I asked him but he just stared at me.

"Alright, then." I walked towards the bathroom, I was going to dress for school, I layered on a nice fuzzy jacket with my 'Nato' shirt underneath and black jeans. I walked back out to see the time was 6

am.

"Let's head into the school, Russia." I said walking by him. I didn't grab food, I just walked out, even though my stomach begged for food, my head ran circles not once coming to the thought of eating, not to mention the dream... I felt so disgusted.

"Amerika, You are... Different." Russia said to me as we walked towards the actual school section of the school.

"You always eat, but you don't eat" He prodded, causing me to snap back.

"Leave me alone! I am fine!" I snapped, speeding up my pace, he quickly caught up, grabbing my shoulder.

"Amerika, Stop." I turned around to see real worry upon his face. I looked at him for a moment before yanking my shoulder out of his grasp.

"Just leave me alone..." I muttered and began to walk to my first period, he didn't follow me.

I said I'd challenge him. And I will! Russia walked into the class with an annoyed scowl on his face. He walked up the steps and sat down next to me.

Silence rang across the room as everyone noticed Russia's anger.

"Hello, Class." Britain said.

"Today we will be learning something special." Britain stared at Me and Russia as he spoke.

"Today we will be learning the side effects of our powers."

AHAH YOU THOUGHT I'D ACTUALLY TEACH YOU SOMETHING! NOPE!

~Time skip~

"Ugh, class is so long." I groaned as the second-period bell finally

rang, releasing us to the third-period. I was excited to beat Russia up, although his power is going to be hard to defeat.

I walked outside to the battlegrounds. Everyone looked up as I walked out.

To my shock, China stood laughing, back with his group.

"Ah, so China decided to show his face again." I said to awaiting Philippines.

"I don't know, He is different."

I nodded at the Philippians statement.

"How so?" I was interested in an answer

"Just, He's way more... how do you say it? 'I want to start a fight'. Ish. Not to mention his hair has new black strands to it." I studied the slim Chinese man, soon noticing black streaks in his long luscious red hair.

"Hm." Phillip started walking towards a bench that sat near the rankings list.

"Not gonna fight today?" I asked him before he could get too far from me.

"Nah, Maybe tomorrow, you?" I shook my head before remembering what I told Russia.

"Actually, yeah, I'm going to challenge Russia for first place!" Phillip looked at me for a moment, probably debating whether I was joking or not, his eyes widened when he realized I wasn't.

"Oh- Um, well good luck is all I can say. Even without powers, that Russia is fearless and strong." I nodded.

"Ay, at least you'll be cheering for me right?" My lips curved into a smile as Phillip gave me a thumbs up, He laughed at my unwillingness to give up.

"Yeah, Yeah, just don't die!" With that, he walked over to the bench to sit, leaving me to my thoughts. Hmm... Maybe I should watch him fight first, I know China will be trying to challenge soon trying to skip the rankings. I stood in the grass for a moment, looking between the arena's fights.

Alright, let's just go challenge, what could go so wrong? I walked over to ASEAN who was looking over the non-battling students.

"Hey, Mrs.Asean, I'm here to challenge Russia." She turned towards me half listening before looking over the countries who stood or sat near the school.

"Okay, just go tell Russia to get in that ring over there, I'll be waiting." She pointed to the tri-colored country who was leaning on the wall, then to a little arena the size of a boxing ring, closest to the forest.

"Yes mam!" I chirped, skipping towards Russia

"Russia! Asean wants to see you!" He looked down at me, his lips pressed into a thin line. He walked off with a 'tch', grumpily stomping towards the Arena.

I jogged over, jumping inside the ring which expanded instantly wow! Cool!

"Russia, America has challenged you for your place on top. In accepting this, you risk your place as number one and have a chance to be moved down a single rank. In declining this, you will be forced to accept the next country who challenges you without any choice. Knowing this, do you wish to Accept, or Deny?" Asean's voice rang out as students began to crowd around the ring. Russia stared at me glaring daggers throughout ASEAN's whole spiel. His mouth slid down into even more of a frown.

He carefully glanced over at China, we both knew that if he declined this China would immediately challenge him and he'd be forced into it.

"I accept." The coldness of his voice made me frown as well. So, So

moody, Russia.

"America, Russia has accepted your challenge do you st-" She began before I cut her off

"Yes I do!" She scoffed with annoyance before continuing.

"With that being said, the challenge will be continued. When I say 'fight' you will both be allowed to battle, powers are prohibited unless both parties agree otherwise." She paused looking at the two of us waiting for an answer.

"I wouldn't mind." I said after the silence hung in the air for a while.

"Nor would I." Russia's eyes flashed red as a grin slid up my face. I could hear the commotion of students watching our pre-battle unfold.

"Okay, powers are allowed. Continuing on." ASEAN paused for a moment

"Defense up."

She looked at the both of us as the student's clamoring became louder and louder.

"Powers ready."

Russia's eyes started glowing like fire as I felt energy pulsing through, purple smoke circled around me like rings of fire.

ASEAN took a step back, she was ready to move in case she needed to.

.

.

.

"FIGHT!"

The yell signaled the start of the match, I darted forward while

Russia dropped to the ground. His fiery eyes turned a shade of sky blue as he pressed his hand to the ground. Sharp spikes of ice shot up out of the ground so suddenly that I lost my focus in trying to ambush Russia. I dogged from side to side barely managing to avoid being impaled by the sharp sickles of ice.

I enchant this ground to make a temporary wall around Russia! Just as I cast the spell, a tall wall of rock sprouted from the ground, blocking my view of the Russian for a moment.

I took this moment to figure out a strategy thinking I had time with Russia still stuck in the wall, but a flap of wings told me I was terribly mistaken.

How the- I looked up to see Russia with long glistening white, red, and blue wings, a feathered tail wagged from side to side. He positioned himself right in front of the sun, even though I could barely see him, he looked glorious, the sun shone on his feathers making them sparkle like snow. I watched in awe as he snapped his wing to his side.

"Okay... I enchant my shoes to make platforms in the air as a step!" I whispered under my breath, jumping swiftly into the air, making my way up, Russia stretched out his wings, closing in the space between us. He is coming in close... Too close- Oh shit!

He wrapped his talons around my shoulders, slowly digging them into me. I panicked for a moment before calming down, the pain in my shoulders worsened as Russia's claws dug deeper.

Fuck- what do I do... I grabbed onto his legs and tried digging my own nails into his skin, but it was too thick, he couldn't feel it.

Okay... what spell did I see that will get him to let go..? I searched through my mind for a spell, but nothing came. Russia was slowly flying higher.

Fuck it- I enchant my hands to burn anything they touch! I winced as my hands began to heat up, the spell didn't only burn what I touched, it burned my own skin.

I bit back tears as my hands felt as if they had been set in lava and I couldn't pull them out. I slowly placed my hands back around his talons and held on for dear life.

I heard Russia yelp as my burning hands heated his skin to the second degree. He instinctively dropped me causing me to start falling. Shit shit shit! Too far too far! I threw my hands out, trying to steady myself. My hands cooled down as I continued to fall. This is suicide- Stop stop stop!

I didn't have a spell to slow my falling so I was stuck in the air, falling faster and faster towards the ground.

Suddenly I felt Russia's talons wrap around my arms once again, he stopped me from falling before dropping me again, I could hear him let out a grunt of pain as he did so.

I can make this one- I took in a breath and braced myself for the impact that was soon to come.

Just don't watch as it happens... I can make-

I hit the rock ground with a thump, aches spread along my body as I slowly stood up. Russia landed with his wings, tail, and talons disappearing as soon as he placed his feet onto the ground. The burns transferred onto the skin around his ankles with a wince of pain from him.

I noticed his eyes changing a different glow... Black... What the hell does black mean? I looked around. Just as I took a step back, shadows emerged from cracks that were torn into the ground, they were like demons from hell. Okay, How the HELL do you have so many powers?!

The crowd gasped in awe as I backed away from the demons.

I need to attack him... but how? A thought came to mind as I watched the demons stalk closer. I have to do it... I have to do the spell... My mind retraced back to the moment in the library. I have to enchant my body... but the Consequences... I don't know them... I knew I couldn't enchant someone else's body without having

drawbacks, so that left me with one option.

"I Enchant-" A claw raked across my cheek, blood drops splatter down on the Arena ground. Pain shredded through my face as I backed away again, staring in anger at the demons.

Fuck- He knows.. I have to just speak fast...

"IEnchantMyBodyToReleaseMyFullPotential!" I yelled out, rushing through my words. Dear lord, please don't hurt... I backed up again, this time the demons came to a stop. Blood dripped from the gash on my cheek, and that's when everything went in slow motion.

I heard a crack emit from my body before a searing pain engulfed me.

I let out a cry and crumbled to the ground. My vision grew blurry as I saw ASEAN step forward but I could tell that this fight wasn't over.

In fact, it was just beginning.

No one's pov

The crowd went silent as the American crumbled to the floor he let out ghastly cries of pain. Many countries winced at the sounds of his bones cracking and fear-filled screaming.

America's skin grew darker with every passing second causing spurs of whispers to start up in the crowd. It looked like fiery black ink was consuming him whole.

Another outburst from America made Russia back up in confusion. America's fingers turned into inky claws as sharp as needles.

He lifted his head to reveal a small snout of ink full of glistening white, razor-like teeth filling his mouth. His ears flattened against his fiery black head.

He looked like a creature of shadows, no... he looked like a creature of nightmares

Black fire emitted from his back and arms and head. A single stripe of red, white, and blue ringed around his snout, the red was as dark as blood, and the blue a navy color. When he stood up, he was still partially hunched over. He spread his claws huffing at the Russian and his Demons, the tri-colored country smiled.

"Finally, A challenge." His voice spurred up the crowd of whispering countries. They whispered about the inky country who stood dripping with blood on the opposite side of the arena. Russia's demons quickly ran at the American country, jumping at him from all sides.

America's nonexistent eyes darted from demon to demon [yes, I know he has no eyes. Just go with it!] before simultaneously moving.

He grabbed one out of mid-air, throwing it to the ground with a thump as another bit at his ankle. It let out a whine like a pained dog causing the crowd to gasp as ink spread across the creature, then it disappeared, shattering into a million pieces. The American continued fighting as if no demon had attacked him.

America continuously slashed at each attacker, killing them before they could touch him, but no matter how hard he tried and how many demons he killed another one would spawn every time the other would die.

Blood droplets began littering the ground as hounds sliced cuts across the American's inky body.

A loud unholy screech split through the air as a demon sliced a deep wound through the American's back. America put an ink-filled claw to his eyes and scratched at them.

The crowd jumped back in fear as yellow stars appeared on the ink creature's face making it one thousand times creepier.

He quickly slammed the demon to the ground before grabbing another one and ripping its jaw apart. Soon enough, the only things left standing were Russia and inky America.

America began stalking his way slowly toward Russia, his glistening white teeth tinted in red from his own blood.

Russia cursed under his breath, switching back to his stolen ice power.

The Russian froze a circle around the creature stretching it high into the sky so that the thing America had become couldn't escape.

He switched to another power that caused his eyes to glow a bright green, He then created a sword that was sharp and crafted out of metal.

America clawed a way through the ice, his yellow starred eyes darted around the arena before settling on Russia who aimed his sword at the creature.

America crouched down, he placed his forearms on the ground leaving him on all fours. A small growl hung in the air right before America acted.

He started running towards Russia as soon as he was elevated on each of his limbs. America's front feet hit the floor with his back feet following soon after, after a couple of leaps, he jumped up, his claws aimed to kill and his teeth posed to crack.

Russia was ready for this, a quick slice at the American's inky claws sent blood splattering across the arena floor and pain shooting through America's hand.

Even through the pain, America pounced, landing upon Russia with a sickening groan from the Russian.

America clawed at his body landing marks on his chest, arms, and neck. A pool of blood had formed underneath the two, it included both American and Russian blood.

With a whine of pain, Russia stabbed the sword through America's side hoping it missed his vital organs, but he wasn't extremely sure.

America let out a groan of pain as he removed the knife out of his side and stabbed it deep into Russia's leg who let out a sharp yelp of

pain.

Russia pulled back his leg as America closed his jaw, his yellow starred eyes disappeared and his teeth seemed less threatening.

The blood pool expanded to an alarming size and the group of countries grew silent again. America stumbled back. Blood dripping from his ink-covered wounds, he coughed up blood as he fell to his knees.

Russia still lay on the ground, he held his head up, but his eyes were layered with pain. Russia let out another cry of pain causing ASEAN to lean over towards the Russian and see if he was okay.

Seconds later America collapsed onto the ground, The fiery ink began lightening back into his original white color. Soon his muzzle returned back into his normal face with another uncomfortable crack.

"Gah-" He let out a groan clutching his side in pain.

"That's it!" ASEAN yelled out, stepping onto the arena. Russia looked up, while America rose to his feet again, crying out in pain, he wanted to show he was strong.

"This battle is over."

Sweden ran forward through the crowd, climbing onto the bloodpsoaked arena. ASEAN looked over at the two countries. Russia had risen as well, the sword still implanted in his leg.

"What happened..?" America asked, losing blood quickly. He looked over at the wounded Russian.

Sweden moved for America who was bleeding out, yet stopped at the sight of ink covering his wounds.

Sweden then held out his hand cautiously over America's wounds and with a hiss from America, they closed up some, although ink still covered the open parts of the wound. Sweden then rushed over to Russia healing him up as well after removing the sword with a wince.

"So... um..." America trailed off looking at his hands confused with the situation.

"So... Who won..?"

_____

Spell Check(s): 2

3985 words

Another long chapter that I hand wrote before writing it here, MY HANNDDDDDDD!

So anyways, who do you want to win, I mean yeah I already know who I picked to win already, But who do YOU want do win?

3300 words now, BOOOM!

5/12/23 Rewrite:

I rewrote it to have over 600 extra words.

This is what I am going to do most likely instead of writing new chapters.

I mean, for now!

-Ace

Chapter 31: Healed

Sweden

"So, who won?" America's voice rang around the quiet crowd. I hesitated, standing next to Russia both he and I stared at ASEAN, waiting for a response of any kind.

I snapped out of the trance after a minute of silence passed by. I carefully looked at the partially healed wounds that littered his body. *God, Russia, how are you so perfectly fine with all the blood you've lost?*

I had always had a hard time healing countries fully, but I did the best I could, My energy was always drained rather quickly through healing, I needed to figure out how to make it last longer, but I hadn't had the time.

I took one final glance at Russia's wounds, wondering if I should heal him more but I decided against it, I needed to focus on healing America. I returned back to America, his wounds called to me, they were interesting but disgusting to me at the same time.

"ASEAN?" He asked again, awaiting an answer that didn't come. I slightly lifted America's already raggedy shirt to see his bloodied scratch before hovering my fingers over his ink-covered scratch.

I pressed my fingers down against the ink, trying to understand what it was. America looked down at me, lifting an eyebrow, pain glazed his eyes and I pulled back my hand, black ink stretched along my fingers, it connected my fingers to his body like slime.

"YUCK!" I snorted, flinging my hand in an attempt to sling off the ink, but it stuck.. America looked down at me again then at my hand, his eyes widened and he traced the ink to his own body.

A mix of fear and interest filled his gaze as he opened his mouth.

"What the hell is that?" His own hands slid to the wound, gently prodding at the slimy blackness which also stuck to his fingers, He stretched his fingers, stretching the slime and messing with it.

"Interesting." He whispered down to me in awe before returning his attention to ASEAN who stood nervously looking at a small notepad in her hands. I knew this notepad had nothing on it as ASEAN had always carried it around, she never wrote in it, but there was writing already in it. This writing wasn't in her own handwriting, it seemed like something important, written to calm her nerves when she was stressed, what exactly was written? I don't know.

"I declare - with my utmost authority... The winner is..." Everyone went silent their attention all on ASEAN, my own breath caught in anticipation as ASEAN took in a sharp breath

"America..."

Silence hovered for a moment before being replaced with screams of cheers, I turned over towards Russia who was staring daggers at ASEAN.

America burst out with an uproar of laughter while the crowd screamed their cheers for their new leader, America's laughter almost instantly went out being replaced with new groans of laughing agony.

"Ты чертова сука.(You fucking bitch)" Russia snarled towards ASEAN in his own language, he then turned over towards America

"Не волнуйся, маленький американец, скоро я заберу его у тебя. Просто дай мне время.(Don't worry little American, I will be taking it from you soon. Just give me time.)"

ASEAN quickly escaped the scene, probably feeling Russia's glare on her back. I stood up myself, nervously making my way off of the arena as Russia's eyes started glowing a bright red. He also turned away from the crowd and walked off, but he went towards the forest instead. *I wouldn't want to be the one living with Russia after that!*

Finland rushed over to my side, looking me up and down making sure I was alright after using my power.

"Babe, I'm okay!" He smiled as I spoke before settling in a confused look.

"Then why are you frowning?" I hadn't realized my face was frozen in a frown, I quickly lifted my head towards him, a smile appearing on my face.

"I'm not!" His eyes began glowing white and I groaned, pushing my head back.

"I see." He said looking at me, his eyes returned to his normal color of blue.

"What are you thinking?" He said knowing my feelings, but he had promised not to read my thoughts.

"FINE! I'm just worried about that pair. We need them to work together to defeat the evil in the forest..." Finny looked down at me, his mouth flattened into a line.

"I know, but for now, we need to focus on each other's well-being... Then we can plan for the battle soon to come." He leaned down and kissed my forehead.

"Alright, I love you..." I quivered thinking about the two of them killing each other. Finland caught onto my nervousness and pulled me into an embrace.

"Come on, let's go get some boba from the town." I nodded, leaning into the country's warmth.

"I worry something is terribly wrong, something is not adding up. I worry that this upcoming battle will either make us flourish, or kill us all..." Finland looked at me, trying to hide his discomfort.

"Well then, my love, I guess maybe we should work on our power then..." I looked at him and nodded, standing on my tippy-toes and pecking him on the lips.

"Oh, so now you want to get lovey?" Finland said bending down to me. "Maybe I do" I winked at him, causing his face to tint pink.

"Come on, lover boy." I grabbed him by the collar of his shirt, pulling him along the trail to the town

Keep cautious... Something is terribly wrong.

Russia

I walked silently through the forest, the sound of students cheering and America's laughing faded out as I got farther from the school.

My mind circled, repeating the battle through my head time and time again.

Ice, Magic, wings, Creation, and shadows... I had figured out through the night that I could hold five powers at a time, switching from one to another at any given moment.

Although I didn't know if I could replace them, yet, I knew that this would be useful.

"Ice..." My hands balled into fists, as I studied every move in my mind. I could feel my fingers become as cold as Ice while I chose the power to use.

Ice began to freeze over the bark as my hands slid across it, Ice also frosted over the blades of grass making it crunch with every footstep. *How did I lose?*

The faulty decision of ASEAN crossed my mind, but I quickly shooed it away. *I can't blame others. Only myself.* I looked at my surroundings before continuing my walk. *I should study America. China is poised to strike at any point...*

I stopped walking at the sight of dead purple trees, my eyes trailed carefully over them, inspecting every branch until a snap of a stick being stepped on took my sight.

I turned around to see a nervously smiling American standing on a broken stick.

"I see why you aren't a spy." I paused as America straightened his back.

"Why are you here? Shouldn't you be celebrating with your lovely family?" America looked down at his hands, wiping them on his jeans, the smile ripped from his face leaving a withdrawn look.

"I just wanted to see where you were going..." Disappointment laced his voice along with sadness. I looked over the American, slowly studying his outfit.

His clothes had been somewhat repaired only leaving small traces from the fight we had, his wound on the other hand showed through. Bandages wrapped his torso, along with his hand and back, all the other wounds were small and had band-ades taped on them.

"You are a strong country, filled with courage, Amerika." I nodded a compliment hoping to get him back to his normal happy self But his face tinted with red instead.

"Thank you, and you are a strong opponent as well!" His smile reappeared to my relief along with his happiness.

"You do know that I will be taking back my title soon though." A smile tugged at my lips as the American retorted

"Hah! And I'll beat you once more! I've already done it once, haven't I?!' His courage amused me.

"It was a faulty win." America had found a rock to sit on, which he happily took without offering.

"Hey, who are you? Where is the coldhearted Russia that I know?!" He laughed as I realized I had been slipping up on my emotions lately, but I wasn't going to go coldhearted now.

"Hah, you know, you can be very annoying sometimes." He looked taken aback by my words. "And you are such an asshole sometimes!" He 'humphed' before patting the rock next to him, inviting me to sit.

I quietly accepted walking over and sitting without a word. A weird emotion flooded over me before I shoved it out.

"A 'Thanks America, You are so kind, America' from you would do some justice!" He prodded elbowing me in the side playfully.

"I will freeze you in ice and gouge out your eyeballs if you touch me again." A little flutter of snow lifted from my palm as a warning.

He laughed nervously, pulling back his arm.

"How?" He asked, pointing to my hand, totally changing the subject. The nervousness in his voice stayed as I looked at him, confusion flickering over my face.

"How do you have so many powers?" He clarified by touching my frozen cold hands. I stared at him debating whether to go through with my threat or not.

"I can switch between five powers, Those of the last five people I've stolen from." His jaw dropped in awe.

"Coooooolllllll!' He exclaimed, elongating his words. I chuckled at the American, pulling my hand away from his.

He quickly jabbed his elbow into my side again testing the waters. I instantly snapped my hand over his knee, slowly freezing his skin. His eyes widened and his mouth dropped.

"AY! AY! OKAY! I'M SORRY!" My smile widened as the American yelped, pushing my hand off of his leg. I looked up towards the sky noticing that the sun had started sliding down the sky.

"It's getting late, we've skipped the fourth period again." America pulled his phone from his pocket, turned it on, and looked at the time.

"True, but it's only 6:52, I think we can stay out a bit longer!"

America looked around before returning his gaze on me. A light blush brushed his face.

"Plus, you love hearing my bragging! Also, the other students are going to be going crazy about it, so I'm not going back to like past 8 when the students are mostly sleeping." America smiled softly, pleading with me to stay with him.

"Alright." I agreed after watching him plead for a bit. I looked at him as his face tinted an even darker shade of red.

"Um... you wouldn't know a good spot to watch the sunset would you?" He asked nervously, smiling at me.

"Are you asking me to watch the sunset with you?" Amusement filled my unwavering voice.

"Maybe..?" He got flustered, his high-pitched voice, obviously saying yes.

"Hm. Yes, I know a good spot, on one condition, you tell me about the dream." America's smile immediately disappeared from his face.

"Um... Okay..."

Egypt

I could hear the sound of Russia and America talking in the forest, but they were too far to be understandable.

The thing that had really caught my attention was the other set of new voices whispering from one to another further into the forest.

"Hey Japan, I think someone is in the forest... That someone doesn't go to this school..." Japan looked up from his homework, staring at me with a confused expression.

"Um.. Send a message to the group?" He said, shaking his head in utter annoyance.

He had been really nervous around me lately, whispering to himself about how I always told him the most mysterious stuff that would make him shiver.

I quickly pulled out my phone and sent out a message to America

that read;

"America, tell Russia that there are people in the forest (that I don't know) with you." America instantly responded in all caps with

"WHAT?!?!"

I sighed, causing Japan to look at me confusedly before returning back to his work with a shake of his head.

I quickly waved him off in my head before responding to the rambunctious American.

"I hear them whispering, you are getting closer to them! BE CAUTIOUS!" I then put my phone down after about ten minutes of no response.

America and Russia continued talking normally so I decided they would be fine. *Let's just hope they will be fine.*

I will keep an eye out for you two.

America

I shoved my phone deep into my pocket after silencing it.

"What was that about?" Russia looked back over his shoulder as he walked, questioning my movements. *I'm not going to ruin this moment.*

"Nothing, just you know, spam!" I glanced all around the forest surveying the land for potential threats. *I don't want to ruin this with Russia...* I thought looking back at the now-stopped Russian, accidentally running into his back with an 'oomph!', I mean, he didn't budge, his body was stuck in place like stone.

"Here." He said, pointing to a stone on the ground that overlooked a clearing, It was placed on the edge of a hill that stooped down so far that you could see the top of the trees and a perfect view of the sunset.

"It's beautiful, Russia!" I said looking at the gorgeous view. I sat

down upon the stone, patting the spot next to me for Russia. To my relief, he accepted the offer, sitting down to the right of me.

"Now spill." He said. The sun was decently high off of the horizon giving me time to tell him about the dream before the sun would even start to set. I gladly took advantage of this, explaining every part to him in as much detail as possible.

"It stabbed me through the chest and I actually felt the pain... That's where the dream cut and I woke up to see you..." I shivered as I remembered the pain I felt.

Russia carefully pulled me in for a hug, noticing my shivering body. I could feel my face being coated in a red hue as I leaned against the Russian's chest. My breathing slowed, matching his within a matter of seconds.

I looked at the sunset, the rainbow of colors that painted the sky.

This moment... This moment is perfect. Perfect in every way... We stayed in that position until the last rays of light were stripped from the sky.

"Russia..?" I asked the silent country who hummed an acknowledgment. I quietly pulled away.

"Why are you so cold sometimes.. So emotionless..?" His face turned into a sort of frown from what little light I saw.

"I... I don't know." I looked at his saddened expression. It was my turn to embrace him, and so I did.

I scooted closer to him, wrapping my arms around him like a blanket of protection. This moment was only cut short by a whisper that didn't come from us.

"Russia... Someone is here with us..." I whispered in his ear, careful of my volume. I silently pulled out my phone which was dimmed, I pulled up my messages tapping on Egypt's name. Slowly I started typing to him, but before I could send the first message a gunshot sounded and a vigorous pain filled my shoulder causing me to cry out in pain.

Blood was sent splattering over the leaves and flower petals that glistened red in the moonlight.

My arm fell limp and tears laced my eyes, the pain was a lot, but I had been through more, I wouldn't let this attacker kill me.

I let out another cry as Russia pushed me to the ground, not knowing what was going on, I dropped my phone. I grabbed a hold of my blood-soaked shoulder, trying to apply pressure on the veins to stop the bleeding, but it didnt wor in the slightest.

Russia rose up, his eyes glowing a bright aqua as a wall of Ice formed between us and the attackers that sent the bullet.

"Fuck!" He cursed, ripping away my hand from my shoulder and applying a burning pressure to it himself. Ice began to freeze the blood, helping to stop the blood but hurting like hell at the same time. I winced, a tear rolling down my face. *I cant, I am fine! This hurts but I have been through worse...*

"Argh!" I mumbled, trying to stay quiet. Russia's face flashed with worry before settling into hatred. With my working arm, I reached out and grabbed my phone, my screen was splattered with my own blood, The entire screen was coated in a red tint due to my fingers spreading the blood. Even with this, I continued typing the message and sent it.

It said;

"Help us, Egypt. They are here-." Cryptic, but it was the only thing I could say to get his sights on us.

I dropped my phone as the sound of another gunshot sent ice splintering at us.

"Russia... I know what I have to do..." I knew this might end up killing me due to all of the energy and blood I had lost earlier in the day not to mention it had taken a hell of a lot of energy out of me last time I had done it, but it was all I could think to do to give us a fighting chance, or at least some time to get Russia out of it.

Russia nodded, not completely understanding the consequences. His

face showed no other emotions besides anger

"I enchant my body to release its full potential..." Pain began aching everywhere in my body before a crack in my nose sent my vision black.

Please don't die...

_____

Spell Check(s): 1

3014 words

I know FOUR POVS CRAZZZYYYYYYY!!!!

Yes. And this chapter was a lot of work. I HAVE A PLAN THOUGH!

5/15/23 Rewrite:

I added over 500 words to this chapter,

Enjoy if you havent read it already

-Ace

Chapter 32

Kazakhstan

"KAZAKHSTAN! GO! FLY!" Egypt's scream sent me into a full on frenzy. I flapped my wings as hard as I could instantly lifting off of the ground.
My eyes began glowing a bright orange-yellow as my tail and talons began forming. "KAZ GO STOP STANDING AROUND!" Egypt had the entire group and more huddled together in the moonlight.

I slowly moved myself forward, towards the forest before looking back to see the group all whispering to each other. Switzerland looked up at me and spoke through his mind.

"I'll tell you the plan when either you get back or we get to you." His eyes returned to the group as I nodded. Swiftly, I turned around and flew off towards the forest as fast as I could.

(10 minutes earlier)

I awoke to the sound of banging on my dorm room door. "Ugh! It's like 7 in the afternoon, let me sleep!" Argentina complained, leaving me to be the one to answer it.
I slowly walked over to the wooden door, rubbing the sleep out of my eyes. As soon as the click of the doorknob sounded, Egypt burst in, slamming the door to the walk causing a loud 'BOOM!' and probably a hole in my wall as well

"Egypt, It's 7 in the afternoon, what could you possibly need that is so important that you had to wake me up?" Egypt looked at me utterly confused.
"You are telling me that you and Argentina go to bed at 7... in the afternoon..? OkAy!?" He laughed a bit before returning to the actual issue.
His face formed into a frown, he leaned slightly on his cane, looking me straight in the eye. "Russia and America are in trouble. They are in the forest and someone else is with them." My eyes widened as shock set in. "WHY DIDN'T YOU SAY IT SOONER?!"
I slammed my hand onto the light switch, turning it on with a hateful groan from Argie who covered his eyes Shielding them from the light.
"ARGIE! RUSSIA AND MERI ARE IN TROUBLE! WE HAVE TO HELP!" He peaked out of his room, looking at me with pure confusion for a moment then the words clicked and his eyes widened.
"Shit! Come on! Let's go!" He ran towards me pushing out into the hall in his Pjs.
"You don't even know where we are going, Argie." He stopped and turned around to look at me and Egypt. "True, Come on let's go! Lead the way Egypt!"
Egypt immediately took the lead, leading us to the outside where many countries stood awaiting Egypt's commands.

(Boom now you know what happened that or you are very very confused)

My wing beat faded away as My tail fully formed. I studied the ground, looking for any signs of movement, Although I was having

a hard time due to the moonlight being the only light emitting besides my eyes. After a few minutes of flying around and finding nothing, I heard something yell out in pain. I stopped and hovered for a moment, locating and pinpointing the sound.
"Egypt, I think I've found something." My voice was clear, but I didn't know if I was too far for the Egyptian country to hear me.

Slowly, I dove towards the noise, Landing on an open clearing that overlooked the trees. My wings tightened against my back and my tail fluttered over the air as I looked around. I stepped towards the clearing, stepping into a warm liquid causing me to jump back. Blood littered the ground, Grass was dyed red and petals were bloodied. I looked around the clearing, studying every inch of it. Ice frozen over blades of grass gave me a hint that Russia had been here, many more hints of Russia's pass through followed.
But was America here? I continued looking around until my eyes stopped on a puddle of black. Is that blood? I squinted my eyes trying to see it but failing.

Slowly I crept forward and bent down looking at the substance. No... That's not blood... That's... That's ink... Finally a sign that America was here. But this wasn't a good sign, In fact it was one of the worst signs I could have found.
A gunshot sounded followed by a nasty outburst from what I hoped wasn't America, but the voice in the back of my head told me it was.
I started running towards the sound as more outcries came. Men shouting became more and more clearer as I got closer.
I burst through some trees to find an Inky American standing on the ground, blood pooled around his feet.

His golden star eyes glew in the dark as he crept closer to wounded men, Russia stood in the background, he held his arm as blood seeped through his fingers.
America turned his attention towards me, his blood dipped teeth shimmered in the light.
The men took this chance to pull out their guns, aiming at America's head. "MOVE!" I yelled, running in between the men and America.
Russia moved towards us, stumbling, but trying. His eyes widened

as a gunshot sounded. A fiery pain burst into my back as America opened his mouth, closing it on my leg. My mind raced as thoughts of death came through.

I let out a gasp as I fell to the ground, America released my leg moving towards my neck. "A- America, No!" I pushed at his jaw as he viciously tried at my neck. I can't die now...
I looked into America's golden eyes, pleading for him to let up.
My arms began failing as the razor sharp teeth inched closer to my throat. Soon I could feel the warmth of his breath breathing down my neck, his teeth snapping right above.
I closed my eyes, pushing as hard as I could against the creature's head. Suddenly it was ripped off of me with a whine.

I opened my eyes to see Russia in a standoff with it. The men had run off from what I could tell and that left me, Russia and the inky creature in the clearing.
Blood littered the ground, pooling in many different spots. At this point I was shocked that America was still standing, how much blood he had lost.
I slowly got up, the pain steadily getting worse in my back. America lunged at Russia, while Russia backed up. What are you doing? This new attack style of Russia's wasn't normal. He never backed down so what was he doing? Slowly Russia walked over to the American's face, slowly moving his hand out, as you would a dog. America's eyes darkened as he bared his teeth.
Russia took this as a sign to keep going for god knows what reason, so he pushed his hand closer to America's face, whispering something as his eyes began to glow purple. I held my breath, pleading for this to go well.

I tried to expand my wings just in case something went wrong but a sharp pain pierced my wings, jolting through my back.
I immediately dropped my wings, groaning in pain. America looked over at me before returning his gaze to Russia.
He had stopped growling, but still he stood on end. His black flames had simmered down to just a light flicker every so often. His eyes lightened to a white along with the ink on his chest and underbelly. It turned to a milky white that contrasted with the black of his other 'fur' Russia then placed his hand on the creature's snout, It

crumbled to the floor, unconscious. Russia looked at me, his eyes settling back into their original color.
"Are you okay?" He asked before another crash through the bushes took our attention. Egypt emerged with Japan, Switzerland and Sweden on his back. Finland walked through a moment after.

Two hooded figures squirmed in Switzerland and Finland's grasp.
"Um, Hey? We found the terrorists." Egypt said looking down at America who had returned to his normal form.
"Oh Shit-" Finland saw America as well, letting the words slip out.
"He doesn't look very good..."
America had lost a lot of blood, and he was still bleeding through both gunshot wounds and the cuts that had reopened in battle.
Sweden immediately ran towards him, his eyes clouded in worry. "I uh... I don't think I can fix him..." Russia's eyes snapped towards Sweden and America, his face flooded with worry.
"Why not?" He snapped, causing Sweden to flinch back and Finland to step forward, stopped only by Egypt's staff.

"Because he- He is too harmed... It'll kill me to heal him- A-and the i-ink covering th-his wounds..." Sweden took a step away from the dying American as Russia stepped closer, kneeling down. "Then we take him to a hospital."
Russia picked up America, struggling a bit before he got him up.
America shivered in his unconscious state as Russia slowly walked towards the direction of the town.
"Kazakhstan, go with them, Your back is shredded." Egypt said pointing towards Russia who stopped for a moment "We will take care of the terrorists here"
I nodded, stumbling towards the two. My back cramped in pain, a sharp pain spread through my back and wings every step I took.
"Are we almost there..?"

I asked while Russia walked without saying anything. "No."

I rolled my eyes, slowly catching up to Russia as he walked at a consistent pace. I heard America cry out in pain as we walked through the dark of night, The wisp of trees made me shiver.
The further we walked, the more outplaced I felt. Something felt wrong... Something I couldn't place my finger on. Soon I saw the light of the town through the trees, I fastened my pace, pulling

ahead of Russia.

The red cross of the hospital flicked into view as I made it further into the town. I burst through the doors, tripping over myself, I fell onto the cold hard tiled floor, giving up.
"Ughhhh" Russia walked through the doors behind me, looking down at me before stepping over me with America in his arms. Silently, I pushed myself up, an embarrassed hue covered my face as I heard doctors call out for help.

A trail of blood followed us through the door, coming from America and Russia.
My shirt was dyed Red with my own blood Gah This is my favorite shirt! I whined in my head. I walked over to the front desk where Russia stood still carrying Ame.
"Hello." I said to unfocused Russia. A doctor pulled up with a stretcher before seeing me.
"Get another doctor" She said to a nurse in the background. "Put him on here and you two come with me." I nodded as America was placed on the stretcher.

We were led to a room with white walls, two beds, a bathroom, a TV and a couple of other accessories. "You sit here, sir and you over there"
She pointed me towards a bed further into the room, and I gladly complied, walking over and sitting on the edge of the bed.
My dyed red wings rested against the bed, curling around me as a pain worse than any aftermath I've ever experienced before, struck through me.

My wings jolted upright causing more pain. *Holyshit, no position is comfortable.*
I moved around, sitting in different positions to try and find a more comfortable position. My awareness slowly seeped from me as my eyelids grew heavier, but I didn't dare lay down as it would cause me unbearable pain.
A doctor appeared at my side seemingly out of nowhere. "Woah, Where did you come from?" I laughed, barely keeping my eyes open.

My focus darted around the room from the doctors removing bullets

from America to the doctor bandaging Russia's arm then to the black tv that I swear yellow stared eyes appeared on, all the way back to the doctor putting something on my arm.
"Just relax, this is going to get a little tight, but it's just to get your heart rate." Slowly, the object on my arm began puffing up, tightening around my upper arm like a snake constricting its victim. For a moment, my heart skipped a beat.
It's been awhile since I've been here... "Hmm 102 over 72." I looked at him nervously, confused on what the heck that ment.

"Ummm... Is that a good thing..?" I asked him and he looked at me, slight sympathy on his face. "It means you are just stressed, probably just from being here, nothing too serious."
I breathed a sigh of relief, before my attention was diverted by a cry out from America "No! You can't take them!"
America violently jerked, dangerously hitting a scalpel out of a doctor's hand sending it flying towards Russia who swiftly moved his usable arm catching it by the blade between his two fingers.
"Even in his sleep he still tries to kill you!" I laughed nervously, winning a death glare from Russia. "So, sir, what happened? It seems you were shot by a shotgun, at almost point blank range."

I looked at the doctor, trying to study his face. He looked at me with worry before looking back at my wings. "Long story short, someone shot me while I was trying to help my friends."
I pointed towards unconscious America and Russia who sat with his phone out.
"Hmm, Should we get the police involved in this? Martial Law would love to hear about this." I picked up some sarcasm in the doctor's voice as he spoke.

"Um... I think.. We are good, but you might want to ask them... It's up to them to choose..." The doctor nodded looking back at Russia "This might hurt a bit, but I'm going to try and get the shells out of your skin and wings, so, I'm going to numb this area before I start, okay?" Breathe, being scared of doctors is so childish- "Okay... Yeah.."

The human walked around to my back, an unannounced pinch sent my wings shooting out, the human flying backwards and an excruciating pain through my back.

The sound of glass shattering caught Russia's attention along with the other doctor who rushed over to help up the fallen man.
"I'm so sorry!" I stood up, my wings hitting the lamp on the side table causing it to fall and shatter.

"Kaz-" Russia had gotten up and stared at me with an amused face, he was hiding a laugh.
"Don't laugh at me!" I stomped on the ground like a child.
"Just sit, Kazakhstan." He said as the doctors tried placing me back on the bed.
"I'm so sorry, are you okay?" I looked down at the small human and he nodded. "Yeah, thank you, anyways, I should have warned you before I used the needle."

He walked back around to my back. "Can you feel this?" I turned to see what he was doing then realized that I actually couldn't feel his hand against my back. "No."
"Great, Now I need you to stay really still while I extract these shells." I exhaled anxiously, trying to stay completely still as Russia watched me, laughter in his eyes.

America let out another yelp, swinging his arms about. "Alright, I'll be back with some restraints for him." The female doctor said walking out the door with bloodied tweezers in her hand.
A few minutes later, the doctor behind me spoke, "Alright, I got the last of it, I'm just going to put some ointment on you and a bandage then you can go home, but you'll probably wait for your friend to wake up. Okay?"

He held out a tube of something before walking behind me again. The feeling of my back began to return to me as he applied the ointment. It burned like hell, but I stayed quiet.
Within minutes he was done and walking out. "Um- Sir?" I called out before he had gotten all the way out of the room. "Yes?" He turned to look at me, holding his hands away from his body as if they were infected by a spreadable virus. "Is America okay?"

America was still squirming around really badly, the restraints hadn't been brought back yet. Every so often, he would seize.
"Um... you will have to ask the other doctor... I'm sorry-" He spun on his heels and walked out before I could ask anything else.

What is going on- It's as if the doctors don't like us... America gasped for air as if he was choking- Wait- Is he choking..- I quickly stood up, rushing over to the gasping American.
Russia looked over, took a headphone out and stood as well.

"He's choking-" I said as America's body convulsed, his face started growing really red and his lips lightened a shade.
"What the hell?" Russia stared at America then looked around for a doctor, when he saw that there were none in sight he looked at me, desperateness crawling up his face.
"What do we do..?" I asked Russia and he shook his head. Another violent shake from America caused me to back up.

"CPR?" I asked "I don't know, but I've heard of it off of some doctor show that Argentina was watching." Russia nodded thinking. He moved his hands over to America's chest, but right before he began, America gasped in air. He breathed in, panting like a dog.
"Thank god..." I noticed sweat beads rolling down America's face, His color slowly returned to him except for his neck which was a bright angry red.

"How... odd..." I whispered to myself as Russia hesitantly returned to his seat, replacing only one earbud this time.
I looked up at the door to see the doctor had returned with some restraints in her arm. She silently cuffed America to the bed, his legs strapped down along with his head and hands. I pulled up my phone to see it was 12:08 am.
"It's late." my eyelids immediately became heavy as I laid, stomach down on the bed, letting my wings spread down to the floor. The nurse came by to give me some painkillers, tapping on my wing to get me to look up.

"Uuughhhh yeeesssss?" "Here are some meds to ease the pain." She placed the pills in my hands along with a water bottle next to it.
"Thank you..." I quickly gulped down the pill, resting my head back down against the bed and letting my mind run free.

Something is off about this place, I'm getting bad vibes. The people are afraid of us, why?
My eyes slowly fell shut as my tense muscles relaxed.
What would have happened here? I wonder what America is thinking-

Why is America violently shaking?

The sound of rattling chains and America's cries out for help stirred up some uncomfortable questions that I couldn't answer.

Why do they have random chains lying around to chain up countries? Why was America's neck so irritated? I shifted around, trying to get into a comfortable position but failing miserably.
"UGH" I groaned, slamming my face into the pillow before sitting back up.

The wrap around my back rubbed against my wings making my skin raw. Russia glanced over his shoulder at me quickly returning to his phone.

The doctor that was working with America was nowhere to be found, but America was there, still strapped to the bed, although his body was wrapped in bandages, when I say his body, I mean his torso, right arm, his left calf and his lower left arm.

He stirred slightly, before going into a full fledged seizure.
"'MERICA!" I yelped, jumping up off of the bed and rushing over to him.

Russia stood there as well looking at him in utter confusion. A split second and America's body went into rest. I looked at Russia who glanced up at me, concern was now plastered on both our faces.

Silently, I moved up to his head, placing my hand over his forehead
"Gah-" I flinched away feeling how hot he was.
"He's on fire-" I looked at Russia slowly inching my hand towards America's face again. This time I was going to check the dilation of his pupils. Slowly I opened his eyes to see a red star glowing on top of a black eyeball.

"What the hel-" Russia noticed my concern and opened his other eye seeing the same thing.
"I don't think he is sleeping. Call Finland. Get him here. Now." I quickly drew out my phone shaken to the core. I tapped on my messages and then on Finland's number.

Finland! We need you to come to the hospital now!

Um, we are kind of dealing with our own problems right now

What's wrong?

America needs help- we need you to get into his mind!

Okay. I'll be there as soon as possible

I slid my phone into my pocket pacing back and forth as I waited for Finland to arrive.
America was so hot and sweaty that we had gotten bags upon bags of Ice to cover him trying to keep down his fiery fever.

I pulled out my phone once more, writing one last message to finland..

Hey, please make sure to bring Iceland with you

~Time skip!~

"I'm here!" Finland burst through the door, with Iceland right behind him Sweden waited outside.
"Hey, Finland, Iceland..." Finland walked in immediately seeing America through all the bags of ice and opening his mouth to question before closing it.

Iceland followed in but his expression stayed the same. "So- what happened..?" Finland asked, pointing towards America. "Long story short, I have no clue nor does Russia... We uh.. We hoped that you could use your powers to get into his mind and walk whatever is going on in there."
I turned towards Iceland "And you, We-" Russia interrupted

"You." His voice was Ice cold.

"Uh- okay- I hoped you would be able to cool him, he is literally as

hot as fire hence the bags of ice upon him."

I pointed towards the burning American before looking back at Finland and Iceland. "I will try to cool his bloodstream, but I am not positive that I can." Iceland walked towards America before stopping

"Russia, would you mind helping?" Russia looked up, realizing hitting him like a bat. He forgot he could use his powers. "Um, I'll try, but I don't think I have as much control as you can."
he hovered over America looking down at his peaceful face before America let out another cry of pain.

"Okay, Finland will you..?" I asked, looking hopefully at Finland who glanced between us four.
"Okay. Fine." Finland walked over and sat on my bed. "Sweden" Sweden peaked around the corner looking at Finland "You can come in."

He smiled big and skipped over towards the sitting Finland. He next to Finland leaning his head against Finland's shoulder

"Alright. I'm ready." I nodded as Finland and Iceland looked expectantly at me "Okay." Icelands eyes started glowing, Russia's eye turned to a sky blue before starting to glow.

I watched as little snowflakes appeared on Russia's hands as he tried cooling America. "Steady" I slowly said watching Russia's eyes flicker before dulling.

"I can't. I can feel his skin freezing." Russia looked down at his hands, disappointed with himself.
"Just cool the room if you can. Iceland, hold steady and Finland begin your power." Russia looked around, closing his eyes before

the room started cooling then it warmed.

He was focusing his cooling on the air around America. Finland nodded, his eyes grew a clouded gray as he went limp.

Within moments, Finland let out a yelp causing Sweden to jump back, Iceland lost his focus for a moment while Russia didn't even look up.

"Agh!" Finland cried out. What the hell is going on- Finland's eyes started tinting red- as red as blood. I could see fear grow on his face as he fell backwards.

"Sweden! Try comforting him, maybe that would help?!" I tried anxiety crawling into my face. Sweden immediately started whispering in Finland's ear, trying his best not to cry himself. Iceland looked fearfully at me,

"I'm cooling him, but what the hell is going on, Kazakhstan?" Iceland stared at me trying not to break his cooling.

"I-I don't know?!" Russia's eyes flickered again as the bubble of coolness burst. He pressed his hand to America's face feeling the heat.

"He is still rather hot." My head began to ache as all this worry filled my brain. *What are you seeing, Finland...? What is going on in there..?*

4066 words, crazy

This was a bunch to write, pretty sure its the biggest chapter so far!

yay- Im so tired-

Alright, see ya later.

-Ace

Extra: Thanksgiving eve

No ones POV

(Day before ThanksGiving)

America opened his eyes to see his mother France beating down the door.

"I WOKE YOU UP TWO HOURS AGO IF YOU ARE STILL ASLEEP, I'M GOING TO KILL YOU" America immediately jumped up and threw all of his clothes on "I'M AWAKE!" He unlocked the door to see that France's face was red from anger. "Good, now put on some nice clothes, we have some guests coming over for thanksgiving eve with us!"

She spun around and marched down the stairs without another word. America silently rolled his eyes, turning around to go back to his closet.

Stupid guest, stupid clothes, stupid parents, stupid holiday. He grumbled, rummaging carelessly through his closet full of clothes, picking out a casual black suit with a red tie. For his pants he picked out a pair of baggy pants that did not match his fancy wear in any way, shape or form.

He quickly undressed himself, putting on the fancyish wear. Once he was done with the re-dressing, he fixed his hair, taking the small brush he had and hacking it through the matted mess on his head. Small bags under America's eyes revealed that he hadn't been sleeping well lately. In fact he had gone about 7 days with only the sum of 3 hours of sleep.

His movements became slow and sloppy as he styled his hair. "Mrph" America grumbled, opening the blinds in the bathroom, he looked down at the forest beneath him before returning to the mirror.

A drawer was slid open to show some white concealer, in which he grabbed. His focus stayed on his reflection as he painted his darkened eye bags in the white makeup. America closed the drawer after replacing the makeup, grumbling more curses as he walked out of his room and down to the kitchen.

"You look cute." France said, placing her hand on America's shoulder as he rummaged through the fridge. "Thanks." America grunted, annoyed with his mom.

He grabbed milk from the fridge, cereal from the pantry and a bowl from the cabinet.

"America, It's Thanksgiving eve, have an actually healthy breakfast for once, Look, I made all of these things you have to eat some of it." France urged America, pointing at the massive breakfast that was laid out on the table.

"I'm good." America continued to pour milk into his cereal, not daring to steal a glance at his annoyed father who sat at the end of the table, eating his eggs and bacon with milk.

"Young man, It is not a question, it's a. You will eat some of this wonderous food your mom made, she spent her whole morning preparing for it, you can be thankful for once in your life." Britain's atrocious mood really upset America yet he continued to stay quiet.

"I'm here" Canada sat down in one of the chairs after announcing his presence. New Zealand and Australia were soon to follow.

"Australia, what have I told you about bringing deadly reptiles to the dinner table?" France said in a soothing yet stern voice. Australia looked at her with puppy eyes, his snake was coiled around his neck.

"But he felt left out" France rolled her eyes looking at Britain who was reading the newspaper now. "Fine, Just this once." Australia let out a squeal of delight, sitting in the chair next to Canada who was waiting for the signal to start eating.

"You do realize snakes lack the brain part to feel love?" America

said and Australia let out a whine.

NZ walked to the other side of the table and sat down. "If that snake bites me, Im be-heading it." Canada said this while looking at Aussie and his snake.

"Alright, come sit, America." France sat down at the other head of the table close enough to be able to see Britain. This table was only about 38 inches long, but the party table was a whole nother story.

America begrudgingly sat down at the table with the cereal in one hand and the box in the other. "Alright, Lets pray." Britain put down his newspaper, put his hands together and closed his eyes, one after another everyone did the same except for America who just sat there looking at his painted black nails.

"Amen. You may now eat." At this, America practically shoved his cereal down his throat pouring a second bowl and doing the same.

"America, slow down" France worried about the boy and his eating habits. After downing his third bowl and the milk, He got up.

"America, sit down and ask to be excused." Britain glared at America and America glared back.

"MaY i PlEaSe Be ExCuSeD?" America's sarcasm angered Britain who slammed his fists on the table. "You Don't EVER Show your father SARCASM."

France, Canada, Australia and New Zealand jumped back from the table, getting out of the way of Britain who had gotten up and stormed over to America.

America stood there with a blank 'I-dont-give-a-fuck' face which upset Britain even more.

"GO TO YOUR ROOM AND DON'T COME OUT UNTIL THE PARTY'S OVER." America turned around without another word and skipped to his room muttering,

"Oh nooo, but I wanted to go to the party." Another eye roll and he was in his room which had a whole setup, even a VR room.

His mom occasionally brought him food and checked on him only to find America playing video games.

"America, The party is starting in 20 minutes, I would like you downstairs in under half an hour." France peaked into his room, looking at America with hopeful eyes.

"Dad said not to, so, I'm good." America didn't take his eyes off of the screen. "At least welcome them, after that you'll return to your room, and since when have you ever listened to Britain?"

France tried unsuccessfully to push him to come along and stay. "Fine, I'll Greet them but after that I'm done." France smiled "Okay!"

She walked away proud of herself. Now all she had to do was wait and see if America would really come.

America

I looked at the clock to see it had been about 15 minutes since my mother had come and asked me to greet the guests. "Fine."

I quietly slid my FaNcY stuff on and made my way to the front door where countries began to line up.

I slid my hand over my mouth, forcing a smile through my awful mood. *Alright, you got this.* Faking smiles became easier and easier due to the fact of always having to smile in public.

I opened the door to see the Chinese speaking countries first in line.

"You look fabulous, Hong Kong, I love the hair, Singapore. That suit does you justice, Taiwan, Ooo, I love those chains, Macao." All of them thanked me as They made their way into the ballroom.

China walked by "Cool dress, China." I smiled at him. He grunted in annoyance, quickly disappearing into the ballroom with his family.

Next up were some of the Spanish speaking countries, at this point I gave up on trying to find out who was family and who wasn't, they all acted like they were family so in my mind they are.

"Hey, Costa Rica, you are looking handsome! Cuba. Look at you!" I pointed at her gorgeous dress. They both thanked me and continued on.

About and hour after greeting the countries I decided to leave, No one else was at the door so I thought I was good until the Russian family walked up.

I stopped, forced a smile back on my face and greeted them.

"Hello, Ukraine, love the flowers, Belrius, beautiful as always. Kazakhstan, buddy! I love the white with the gold!"

Again they all thanked me but instead of continuing into the ballroom, they waited for a bit. "Hey what are y'all waiting for? You can head to the ballroom."

Ukraine looked at me then past me. "Him!" Belarus dragged a whole ass giant into my house, a country I had never seen before.

Who the fuck-. My man is like 10 '12!

"Oh-Um... Enjoy the party? Happy thanksgiving?" The tri-colored country gave me the coldest stare as he walked by me.

"Thank you, you handsome devil. You are also welcome, you gorgeous grace." I mumbled a thanks to myself and rolled my eyes before finally being able to rush off to my room by myself.

Who is that boy?

I quickly turned on my Xbox series x, sitting down on my red and black gaming chair totally forgetting about what just happened. The desk next to me held my beautiful headset in which I plugged in and put on my head.

"Alright, boys, here I come!" I pressed on Destiny 2 then pulled up the Xbox chat, typing to my friends as I loaded in.

I only sent a couple million invites to Iceland before he joined and a couple more and Antarctica joined.

"Hey, boys! Want to help me with some Trials?" I said, tuning out all of the sounds that were coming from downstairs. "Sure, why not?" Antarctica spoke, joining my fireteam, Iceland joined soon after without a word.

I quickly fire up trials, switching to the Le-Monarque bow with a shot-gun as my primary. My heavy stayed the same old boring swingy sword due to the lack of me using heavy.

"America, come on man, I know you love that bow, but try something different for once!" Arctica groaned and Iceland laughed.

"Ay, I'm the support, you guys are the rushers!" We continued arguing throughout the several matches of trials until it came down to the last game we needed to win.

"Fuck, Dont let them take that spot, push them to the outside!" I moved around the corner, bowing the enemy fireteam in the head. "I hit one. One more bow shot and he's dead, He's also poisoned." Antarctica moved around and sniped one of their heads

"Nice shot, Quickly, cover the orb!" Iceland and Antarctica rushed the two hunter's who tried reviving their fallen teammate, Iceland managed to Shotgun one before he was killed, I put a shot into the other's head poisoning the both of them getting severely damaged in the process. Arctica shot them with the lord of wolves before also dying.

I peaked once more, only one shot from death, amazingly I put one more head shot into them, Killing the two with one shot.

"YEAHHHHHH LETSSSS GOOOOOO!!!" I screamed, jumping up. "FLAWLESSS!!!!" Iceland yelled into his mic and so did Antarctica.

"FIRST TIME FLAWLESS! LETS GOOO!" I cried out, my voice breaking some. "Hah! Lets GoOoOoO" Iceland mimicked me

"Shut up!" I laughed when my door peaked open. "Alright, I gotta go, I'll talk to yall later." I exchanged goodbyes before putting my headset down.

"Who is it?" The ten foot twelve boy peaked his head around the

door, looking at me. Shock filled me as soon as I registered his face. "What the hell are you doing up here?" I rushed to the door, blocking his view of my room. A strong smell of vodka flooded my senses as soon as I had gotten within arms reach of him.

"Whoa, You have been drinking-" I waved my nose in disgust yet he just stared at me. *Must be drunk or something.*

"I'm not drunk." was the first thing he said, making me shiver. *Probably just a coincidence* "I didn't say you were drunk now did I?" Sarcasm itched into my voice as Russia just stared at me.

"You were thinking it, I could tell." *What- how?* I put on my poker face, staring at the Russian with interest. "Why are you here?" He walked in without answering. His eyes caught on my porch which he pushed past me, slowly walked over to. "Uh- okay-"

Silently he opened the door and stepped outside, leaning against the railing and watching the starry sky. I slowly crept outside with him.

"Um, What is your name?" He looked at me with dulled eyes. "I am Russia, and you are Amerika." He spoke my name as if I didn't know who I was. "Yes, Well uh hello, Russia it's nice to meet you?" Russia looked back at the sky. "Mmhm." Silence hung in the air for a little while until I spoke.

"Come on, Lets go get you some food?" Russia nodded following behind me, I pushed through many people who looked at me with admiration, Girls around my age fawned over me, okay maybe not fawning over me-, but they looked like it!

"Here, Eat." Russia watched me grab some ham off of the table and put it on the plate that I had found. "Just take it?" I rolled my eyes at the question. "Yes of course, just take it. Simple."

Slowly, Russia began to scour the table, grabbing many different types of food and placing them on his plate. Once Russia was done, his plate looked like a mountain of foods, he stood in front of me, waiting for further instructions.

"Come back to my room, It's way quieter there." I spun on my heels

and made my way towards my room. Once I had made it into the quiet room, I looked behind me to see no one.

Seconds later, Russia appeared, his face still cold yet he had some kind of drink spilled on his suit

"How about we eat out on the porch?" I chuckled. Without a response, I opened the door and shoved Russia out, following behind him.

We sat in silence for a while, just eating the food on our plates. My mind continued to spiral, questions about this country just kept emerging until finally I broke.

"Um, Who are you and what family tree is yours?" Russia didn't turn to look at me, he just stared into the stars.

"As I said, I am called Russia otherwise known as the Russian federation. My siblings were the ones who dragged me here and I do not wish to talk about my parents."

I stared at him, His Ushanka reminded me of another country that I just couldn't put a name on. *Think, Think, Think!* "What are you thankful for?" I asked, still thinking about his hat. He grunted before answering. "I am only thankful for my siblings." I nodded nervously, turning away from Russia.

USSR, That's who you remind me of...

I stood up, reaching down my hand to the Russian who stared at my hand, studying it then my face.

"You are numb, I can see it." Russia looked down, away from me. "You do not know me, and you will never know me. Don't tell me what I am and what I am not." His voice was defensive yet hostile which interested me even more.

Come on, man. I stood there waiting for him to take my hand, my hopes slowly draining the longer I waited.

"Come on Russia, I may not know you very well, But at least let me show you some things that you should be grateful for." A real smile

formed on my face as Russia cocked his head to the side.

"What will you show me?" He asked although nothing changed about his face yet his voice had soothed into interest.

"I will show you how to feel again."

2552 words

If this book continues, I will make a second part to this chapter, but if not welp, we will see if I get any people who want a second part!

Happy early Thanksgiving

-Ace

Chapter 33

Finland

My eyes opened to a darkened forest. The sky was blood red while the grass was smothered in what looked like actual blood. *Eyck-*.

I lifted myself up, shaking my hands like you would after you've just washed your hands.

I used my shirt to wipe my face, although nothing was on me.

Where am I? I looked around but nothing there gave me any clue to where I actually was.

"Hello? America?" I looked back at my hands again seeing this time that they were shimmery yet see through.

I was obviously in someone's head, at this point I was just hoping it was America's, although if it was, I am very concerned.

I rose to my feet, feeling very woozy as soon as I stood all the way up. The metallic scent of blood stung my nose, making me feel sick the more I breathed.

Let's get this over with as fast as I can... This place looks like hell but worse-.

I took a step forward before stopping. *Something is wrong*, everywhere I turned looked the exact same, Every step I took felt like I was going nowhere yet somewhere.

I looked around confused, *How long have I been here..?* The sky didn't change so it was impossible to tell the time.

Only a loud band told me that I needed to keep going in which I did.

As I walked, I could notice a slight change in the forest every couple steps I took, the way the trees bent, the way the grass looked, the way the shadows reached out for me.

The hair on the back of my neck stood on end the more I walked, the more I stayed in this wretched place.

Slowly I made my way into a clearing, nothing out of the ordinary was there or at least that I could see besides for the shadows and the creatures that hid in them, the way the place made me feel on edge and way the trees reached for me, needle sharp thorns begged for the blood of anyone who was dumb enough to walk into them.

Another noise sounded to the left of me, followed by a yell from someone. "I WON'T LET YOU TAKE THEM!" The scream sounded like America, but I made sure not to get my hopes up too much in case it wasn't him.

I crept silently towards the noise, inching closer and closer until the person who was making the noises stopped.

The school was visible through the thick fog that had accumulated over my walk,

Oh,

add that to the list of things that were already off about this place.

As I got closer to the school I saw many- no, all of the students standing in front of the entrance doors, frozen in time.

They were frozen with fear painted on their faces, everyone was there except for me and America.

"America?" I called out once I was standing right in front of the school. I looked around seeing nothing but trees that surrounded the school building.

"Where on earth is this kid?" I muttered to myself when I noticed an explosion in the near distance through some trees.

It wasn't too far away, although it was through some thorny trees.

There! Without thinking, I began to run towards the spawn of the explosion finally getting my hopes up for America to be there.

I burst through some thorny trees which scratched cuts in my skin. The trees led to an open clearing where America stood face to face with another country I had never seen before.

"Lookssss like one of your buddiessss is here.." The country slithered, sounding like a snake. America turned around to see me.

"H-how are you here-" He asked, his eyes widened in astonishment.

"Uh... Long story short, my power, but what- who-?" I pointed at the unknown country who stood across from america.

His face was covered by a black mask and shadows.

His eyes glowed a blood red that matched the atmosphere. He let out a hideous laugh,

"Ah, So, you've never told them of my existence have you, America..?" I could hear the smile in his voice.

America's face morphed into pure horror. Within seconds of him turning around, the foreign country was sent flying back into a tree.

I watched as a glowing orb was sent flying back at America.

A loud and dangerous explosion emitted from the orb sending me flying backwards.

I barely caught myself before falling into a thorny bush that begged for my blood.

Creeping back towards the clearing I saw America fallen against a tree. He hoisted himself up, letting out gasps of air as he tried to catch his lost breath.

The unknown country stepped towards America. I forced myself to run, stepping in between the new country and America.

"Leave him alone.. Sir." I paused before I said 'sir' trying to figure

out what to call them.

"Ah, how unprofessional of me. How could I forget to introduce myself?" He stepped towards me, placing a hand on my shoulder.

I shivered at the touch, clearly on the edge. I stared him in the eye, standing my ground.

"I am Confederate states of America-. You can call me Confederate." He lowered his mask to reveal his red face.

A blue x crossed it, outlined with white along with white stars in the middle of his x.

"Another American?" He looked at me and laughed again.

I have never heard Confederate states of America before America stood up although he looked rather weak.

His eyes began glowing a magenta as magic surrounded him.

"Now if you don't mind, would you step aside, I have some... unfinished business with that little... America over there." Confederate too was looking at the standing American.

"I can't let you do that." Confederate scoffed at me,

"You can let me? No, You can't stop me." His eyes turned a lighter shade of red as he placed something in my hand.

"Merry Christmas~" He purred. I opened my hand to see a glowing ball of flames sitting peacefully in my palm, but before I could throw the bomb, it exploded burning the fuck out of my hand as well as sending me flying back into a tree.

The thorns grabbed and tore at my body and clothes leaving me cut up and bruised. I slowly untangled the sharp thorns, limping out of the thorny plant.

My hand aches in pain along with the newly cut scratches but I fought through the pain making my way back.

By the time I was back in the clearing, America and Confederate had broken out into a full fledged battle... Again.

Confederate threw bomb after bomb even implanting some in America's clothes although America withstood them like they were nothing or atleast tried.

America kept enchanting things to attack the Confederate although his willpower was much more useful than his magic.

My eyes caught on a scar that was on both Confederate and America.

The scar was placed on their hand, it reached from their right hand all the way up to their elbows.

Wait- If I never knew of a Confederate, then he can't go to our school- How does he have powers? How do the teachers already have powers-?

Things began to piece together as I thought more about the situation. I refocused on the fight joining in without a second thought.

Adrenaline drowned out all the aches in my body replacing it with energy, giving me a fighting chance.

My power would be useless due to the fact that I was already in someone's head so I was left with my fist and my knowledge of how to fight.

America looked at me with determination shimmering in his eyes. I stared at him and in that moment, I knew what we had to do. We spoke without speaking.

America went rushing forwards, drawing Confederates attention to him as I rounded the back.

America attacked, his fingertips grew black, slowly making its way up to his arms. Punched and kicked at the Confederate who blocked his blows, dropping bombs every so often.

Soon the ink had crawled its way up America's body, swallowing

the last bit of white.

A crack marked the end of his transformation and the beginning of our success.

I think I'll name you freedom. Freedom's yellow stared eyes formed, Confederate seemed to have already known about this new form of America so he wasn't confused or shocked at all.

Freedom stalked towards Confederate, threatening with his white teeth.

Confederate held his ground, I realized that I had crept so far around that I was behind him.

Freedom took off, pouncing on Confederate who actually didnt fall, he held up against Freedom's weight keeping Freedom off of him.

I took this chance to attack, quickly I ran up behind the unsuspecting Confederate, swiping his feet from under him. He fell back hitting the ground back first, Freedom weighed him down, pinning him to the floor while biting at his neck. I watched as Freedom's jaws clamped down on Confederate's throat with a satisfying crunch.

Although I winced. Confederate went limp and Freedom backed up, looking at me, his eyes turned to a blue as the black faded into a white. America re-emerged looking at me with triumph.

"Good job-" He said, stumbling over to me. He grabbed onto me, holding himself up.

"Hah, you too." We slowly turned around, walking towards where the school was when another voice sounded.

"You thought you killed me." I turned around, my eyes widened as I watched Confederate's distorted body snap into place. America stared horrified at the Confederacy.

"I'll be back. And next time, It'll be when you are alone~" Confederate stood, staring at America and I before everything went black.

America was the only thing left. "Thank you, Finland..." With that he too disappeared.

I opened my eyes to see Sweden holding my head in his hands, tears ran down his face. He opened his eyes and a look of relief flooded onto his face.

"Oh my god-" His eyes widened as more tears ran down his face.

I lifted my head to see Russia and Iceland next to America who was awake.

Sweden hugged me, pressing his face into my chest. I wrapped my arms around him, kissing him on the head.

"Hey, Hey, It's okay, it's okay. Don't worry, I'm okay." I whispered to Sweden trying to comfort him as best as I could.

America looked at me, a smile appeared on his face.

"W-What happened..?" Sweden stuttered, looking up at me, he pulled away from me, wiping his nose with my hoodie that he was wearing.

"Nothing really, I just had to find America and I did." I placed my hand on his shoulders, trying to tell him a story so he wouldn't have to worry.

"W-why did you-u kee-p crying out in p-pain..?" shock filled me.

I was crying out in pain-? "Oh, nothing, I just stepped on some rocks unexpectedly."

Sweden let out a shaky breath nodding. "O-Okay..."

I looked back at America, Iceland and Russia. "How is he?"

Russia stared dully at me. "He is fine, still a little warm, but Iceland is working on that."

I looked around, not seeing Kazakhstan anywhere. "Where is Kaz?"

Iceland nodded at me this time, his eyes glowing a dull blue.

"He went to get me some water..." I nodded looking back at Sweden.

"Hey... Let's get you home okay..?" Sweden let out a tired grunt of approval.

I stood up, lifting sweden in my arms. "Hey, I'm going to head out, I'll see y'all tomorrow..?" America nodded looking thankfully at me.

"Tomorrow is Tuesday, I'll see y'all at school." America looked back at the other two as I walked out with sleeping Sweden in my arms.

"Oh, hey Finland!" Kazakhstan walked towards me with a cup of water in his hand, his wings were tucked against his back making sure that he didn't knock anything over.

"Hey!" I said stopping as Kaz got closer.

"So, where are you going, love birds?" He laughed nervously, me and Kaz were never good friends so in situations where we had to talk, it was very awkward like now.

"Hah, yeah, well we are just going to go home, Sweden is really tired as you can tell and so am I." A little hint of annoyance slipped into my words.

It wasn't the fact that he was talking to me, it was the annoying nicknames like 'Love Birds' He knew I hated that- or wait, let me guess- he forgot again.

"Okay, okay-" He walked by me muttering under his breath. The only part I caught was something about me being annoying or something.

Breathe... Breathe... I calmed myself down, starting towards the front door of the hospital.

Where is everybody..? I looked at the front desk, nobody was there.

No one was in the waiting room. Nobody in the café.

"Alright?" I made my way towards the door, pressing my back against it to open it since my hands were filled with Sweden.

The cool air outside hit me in the face, luckily I was practically immune to the cold due to always being in the snowy areas as a child, so I just walked through it.

"Hello." A grown country stepped in front of me so suddenly that I jumped back startled by him.

The darkness of night shadowed over his face making him look like a darkened shadow.

"Um, hello..?" I stepped to the side thinking he was trying to get into the building, but he also stepped to the side.

I tried again thinking it was just a fluke until he did it again.

"Uh, what do you need, sir..?" I was over it, yes maybe I did have Sweden in my arms, but that didn't mean I couldn't protect myself with my other limbs, just let him try something.

"Now I was called here because of a crime scene, I was told that three people were the main suspects but that they were countries.

So, I am shutting down this hospital, no one is to enter or exit until I have gotten the whole story, kapeach?"

The man looked down at me, I tried unsuccessfully to read his face, but the darkness covered him up too much.

"Alright." I spun around, marching my way back to the room where I burst in.

America looked shocked while Russia and Iceland were focused on cooling America.

Kaz looked up with a smile but when he saw my face, he scowled.

"Why are you back?" America murmured causing Iceland to look over at me.

"I mean, I don't mean to be rude-" I nodded and America just stopped.

"Someone is here to investigate us about a 'crime scene'." This caused Russia to look up.

"Who was it?" His voice sounded like nails on a chalkboard, I flinched back before I started to explain.

"I don't know, they were covered by the shadows of night." Kazakhstan scoffed at me, winning him a death stare.

"If you were there you wouldn't have been able to know either." Kaz stared hatefully at me.

You're the one who called me into this mess.
Girls, Girls, Lets not start fighting now, I mean yes there are a few people that I'd love to rip the faces off of now, but NOW is not the time. We have an unknown country -I assume- that is trying to interrogate us, do any of you have any Idea who or why?"

I stared at Kaz a moment longer before focusing my gaze on America who was rolling his eyes. "I'm not a- hmph, nevermind."

I stopped after seeing America's unwavering disappointment.

"Actually, I think I know something." Everyone's vision turned to Kaz.

Of course you would know something. I silently laid Sweden down on the bed closest to the door, tucking him in with the white blanket.

"The doctor that was healing my wound said he'd get ML involved." America stared at him with confusion.

"Uh- Philippines brother-" Iceland let out a sigh and so did America. "Martial Law is not a bad guy, yes he can come across as scary but he is not really." Iceland explained this time stopping only when a knock on the door came.

We all went quiet looking at the door with anticipation- by all, I mean everyone except for Russia who couldn't give less of a fuck

although he was quiet.

The door opened to a taller man with basically Philippine flag. He had on cowboy boots and a hat, his officer badge shined in the light. His belt included many fabulous accessories like a gun, a taser, a knife, pepper spray, cuffs, bullets, another knife and other stuff. The only thing different with Philippians and Martial law was that their red and blue color was flip-flopped.

"Hello, boys." He walked in, a note pad rested in his hand. "Hey Martie!" America jumped up, pushing over Iceland in the process.

He ran over to Martial law and High fived him. Martial Law smiled at the American, placing his hands on America's shoulder.

"Hah! Hey! You've grown so big since the last time I've seen ya!" He shook America, smiling, his face softened. He lowered his hand to about his waist

"You were like this tall when I saw you before!" America coughed, still laughing. "Ay! I've grown! I'm almost as tall as you now!" He wasn't wrong, Martial law was only a couple inches taller than America, or the same height as me.

Martial law and America continued laughing on for a bit before America fell back in a fit of nasty coughs. He bent over his knees as he began to hack up blood.

ML took a step towards him along with everyone else including me when Iceland stepped forward.

"Wait!" Iceland ran over to America, placing his hand on Meri's forehead. "He's hot again... come on, let's get you back into bed you've had enough excitement for one day." Martial Law looked at us confused at what just happened as Iceland took America's arm around his neck and assisted America to the bed.

"What?" Martial law pointed towards America and Iceland yet he stared at me. Iceland began to cool America with his power.

"We don't know why he is like this, I believe it is from blood loss or infection from his wound..." *Or Freedom, I believe his body is reacting*

to Freedom's awakening.
"Alright, well It's time for me to interrogate you. Since you are helping America I will interview you last for now. Kazakhstan I would like to see you first." Kaz jolted up at his name

"How do you know my name..?" I rolled my eyes at the stupid question, he is the head of police, of course he would know every country by name.

"He is the head of police, *Dumbass.*" I muttered the last part loud enough to where Kazakhstan could hear.

America rolled his eyes again while Martial law stared at us in absolute disappointment. "Okay, I don't have all day, either you come with me now and free, or you come with me with your hands behind your back and a few taser marks on you." Kaz's eyes widened, he lowered his head and stormed out, not before giving me a 'Im-going-to-kill-you-later' Stare.

Don't worry mate, if you want to challenge me, I'm available any day.

ML walked out right after Kazakhstan left. America burst out into another coughing fit stealing all of the attention over to him. "Is he alright..?" I asked. Shifting my weight to my left leg.

"Yeah, I'm good!" I nodded as the room went quiet, only broken by America's question.

"Finland?" I sat on the bed that Sweden was on, gently moving his head into my lap. He also moved although he was in his sleep, he cuddled closer to me.

"Yes America?" Russia also shifted uncomfortably in his chair, he looked up from his phone, watching our conversation back and forth.

"What happened with you and Kaz...? Normally you both are peaceful countries but when it comes to you two being with each other, yall are super hostile... So, what happened..?" Iceland looked up at this question, looking expectantly at me, one of his eyebrows raised.

Russia watched, his cool blue glowing eyes filled with absolutely nothing. I mean literally he had no trace of any emotion on his face.

America moved his hair out of his face, rubbing his arm nervously, he traced the scar on his palm, gently scratching at it.

"Well..." My mind went blank as I tried to trace back to what originated our hatred towards each other "Hmmm..." I drew blanks.

America's face did not waver, although a nervous smile did slide onto his face, Russia was still looking at me although he wasn't looking at me, Iceland stared but his face grew bored and disappointed.

Seconds later, a memory came to mind and my mood dimmed. "Actually, It was around 4 years ago when I was 14." At this point America was smiling ear to ear, Iceland's face filled with interest again and Russia snapped back into reality.

"Continueeeee!" America pushed. "Well... I just want to say that my memory is a little askew, so my story is a little off, plus, I can't remember some parts..." I paused, taking a deep breath.

I gently brushed through Sweden's blue and yellow hair before continuing. "It was around the middle of the school year, Kaz had already turned 16 allowing him to drive, all of his friends were also 16 already leaving me as the youngest person in the group."

I studied Sweden's face, he was so peaceful. His cheeks had a small dust of red on them. I gently placed my hand on his face, lightly rubbing my thumb on his cheek.

"Hah, when I think about it, it makes me smile, although... eh, Never mind, let me just tell you the story."

Sweden smiled. *I hope you are having a good sleep, my love.* I didn't take my eyes off of the peaceful country that rested in my lap.

"It was a warmer winter day in january. January 5th I believe was the day... I was leaving the eighth period, back in the day when we actually had 8 periods.

So I was making my way towards the bus when I saw Kazakhstan and his friends, and you know I had hung out with him and his friends so many times before, so I thought it would be a normal day and we would ride the bus home together again, oh how wrong I was...

No Ones pov

~Flash back~

A finnish boy walked out of the highschool, noticing a group of boys next to the bus he was walking towards, he took a sharp turn and veered towards them.

The boys looked up snickering at Finland as he got closer. "Hey Kaz!" Finland chirped out, he was in a really good mood.

The golden winged country named Kazakhstan looked at him with a smile on his face. "Why are you still friends with this chump anyways, Kaz?" One of the other countries spoke, laughing at the finnish boy.

Kaz looked at him, his smile disappearing and after a moment of silence he spoke "Nah, man, we are not friends." Kaz simply said not looking at Finland although his voice wavered.

"Um... Hi, North korea..." Finland nodded a salutation, still staring at Kazakhstan trying to determine whether he was joking or not.

"You know what, we don't want you here, bud, shoo." Another country took an aggressive step forward as they spoke, Finland jumped back, alarmed. "Aw look at him, He's going to cry~" Kazakhstan watched as North Korea, Indonesia and Turkey bullied his old friend.

Finland took a step back, his bottom lip began to quiver as he held back tears.

"K-kaz..?" Finland's eyes pleaded for Kaz to help him, tears on the brink of being shed. The Kazakhstanian looked up, looking away almost immediately after he saw Finland's face. Kazakhstan knew what was going to happen and he knew he should stop them but he

just couldn't.

"Are you going to call out for your mommy~ *Baby*." Turkey spoke now, his wretched smile getting bigger and bigger.

Finland took one last look at them before he turned around and ran to his bus, he rushed into a seat, throwing down his backpack. His knuckles turned white as he balled his fist tighter and tighter.

Finland bit his lip, holding in the tears of anger and sadness.

He yanked his phone out of his backpack, headphones following right after. With his shaking hands, he inserted the headphones into the phone before fixing them in his ears.

Songs of sadness began to play at the touch of a button. For a moment longer, he stared at his phone thinking of anything he had done to make the older country mad, only to see he hadn't done anything.

Quietly he shoved his phone in his pocket, letting a silent tear roll down his cheek. His brows furrowed and a small smile appeared on his face.

"They were never your friends." He muttered to himself as another tear slid down his face, but the smile didn't waver.

He turned towards the window, watching the other kids get onto their buses.

A loud honk signaled the last 5 minutes to get onto the bus before it left, so Kazakhstan and North Korea climbed aboard after waving their friends goodbye.

When passing the depressed Finland, North Korea stopped "Hah, Look at you. I called it, didn't I?"

He picked on Finland who still had the same small smile on his face although his eyes were puffy after having just cried.

North took one more glance before continuing to the back of the bus, Kazakhstan stared at his old friend who had turned back

towards the window. Kazakhstan's face dimmed as he realized what he had just done.

"I'm sorry..." He whispered before walking to the back of the bus as well.

One single thought went through Finland's head, repeating itself over and over and over.

"*I will never forget.*"

~End Flashback~

A small smile planted on Finland's face as he looked back at the small group of countries that were next to him.

America coughed, a bit as Iceland's eyes dulled out again, Russia just stared at Finland with a 'I-couldn't-care-less' look.

"I'm sorry for that " America broke the uncomfortable silence. "It's alright..." A knock on the door stole all of their attention.

A Kazakhstan man walked through the door, his eyelids barely open. Martial law walked in after him, writing something down on his notepad when he looked up to see everyone else looking at him.

Kazakhstan face planted on the furthest bed almost instantly falling asleep.

"Hmmm, Finland I'll take you next." Martial law walked out right after saying this expecting Finland to be behind him.

Finland looked down at Sweden, gently moving his head out of his lap. "I'll be right back." Finland whispered to Sweden, softly rubbing his head. Sweden let out an unconscious grunt of denial making Finland chuckle as he walked out.

"What time is it?" America asked, looking at Russia who had his phone out. "Check it yourself." Russia's cold eyes landed on America who stared at Russia with a 'Are-you-serious?' face.

"I cant, Stupid, I left it in that forest." Russia rolled his eyes before

looking at the time.

"3:21 am." America's eyes widened.

"I'M GOING TO BED!" he declared, laying back with a pop of the stretcher he was on.

Iceland jerked back in anticipation but Russia just looked at America.

Russia then reached out his arm and tapped the bed, as soon as he tapped it, the bed crashed to the floor with a yelp from America.

Iceland let out a laugh quickly covering his mouth. A smile spread across Russia's face as America let out a groan just laying in the fallen bed.

His eyes were covered by his sunglasses although pain was sprinkled on his face.

"Im okay-" America coughed out, weakly brushing his hair out of his face. "Im good-"

Iceland reached out a hand to America to help him up, but America didn't budge. "I'm just going to sleep down here if that's alright."

Iceland covered another laugh, retracting his hand. "Alright, I'm going to head to bed as well." Russia watched Iceland before he spoke.

"Where?" Iceland realized that Sweden was sleeping in one bed and Kazakhstan was in the other.

"The rug over there." Iceland groaned, pointing to a soft white furred rug. Russia nodded as Iceland curled up in the rug like a burrito.

His mind went elsewhere as the long night to come continued until the door opened again.

Finland walked in exhausted, he immediately walked over to Sweden and hopped in bed with him.

Martial law walked in, again writing on his notepad.

"For the rest of you, I'll interview you tomorrow. Goodnight."

And with that he disappeared through the door.

_____

4870 words

Okay, I was thinking about it, I left y'all thinking that Canada's power was making syrup, don't worry I changed it and soon enough you'll see what it really is!

Also, I keep speaking to soon on the word count- at least the chapters are getting longer!

See y'all soon, friends!

-Ace

Chapter 34

South Korea

I ruffled the sheets, restlessly moving back and forth in my bed.

Small slivers of silver light dripped through my curtains. The trills of birds took hold of the night along with the wisps of wind.

"Ugh-" I sat up, looking around my darkened room. *Something is off, Why am I still awake?* Normally I was a really heavy sleeper, and I would go to bed early.

The eerie caw of crows echoed through the night as I lifted myself out of bed.

I dragged myself over to the door, placing my hand on the doorknob, slowly turning it as quietly as I could.

Quietly, I slid the door open, squeezing out of the small crack into an even darker living space.

I noticed small flickers of light under North Korea's door but decided against inspecting due to the fact that me and my brother dont have the best relationship.

I opened the palm of my hand, igniting a small controllable flame.

Instantly I was able to see the room around me, Shards of glass littered the floor in front of me.

The normally white rug now had spots of red where I'm guessing whoever broke the glass got cut. *North, if this is you, I'm going to be pissed off.*

I steadily increased the size of the flame brightening the room more and more. I crept over to the wall, avoiding the sharp glass pieces

that begged for blood.

The light switch called my attention and so I tried reaching for it.

The tip of my fingers pressed on the switch flipping it up. It did nothing. I flipped it down. Nothing. Up again? Nothing again.

"The heck?" Another couple of flips and I gave up.

"I guess the powers out..?" I looked over to North's room where the light was obviously on. "That or..."

My hair caught fire, as I let the fire in my hand extinguish. I looked at the ceiling seeing the shattered chandelier hanging from the ceiling.

That explains the glass and the not working light switch- I let out a sigh, looking back at North's door.

A weird warping sound filtered through the air causing me to look over at the windows to see North Korea looking down at me.

"Uh-" I stood to my normal height, around the same height as him.

"Why are you awake?" I tried asking. The fire on my head dimmed before returning to my normal hair.

The room went eerily dark as North stared at me, not speaking.

I backed away from him, confusion washed over me.

The hair on the back of my neck stood on end.

Fire engulfed my hand as the nerves worsened. That was the problem I had, emotions affected my ability to control the fire.

"South, Where are you going?" North Korea's voice was cold and hard, nothing to it.

"I'm just going to go take a walk." I studied his face.

He seemed intrigued but didn't say anything after that, instead he just nodded before the same warping noise sounded and a bright

light blinded me.

I blinked rapidly, rubbing my eyes until I could see.

North Korea had disappeared.

Teleportation That's his power...

I stared for a few more seconds before walking out of our dorm in my pajamas.

I brought my fiery hand to my chest, trying to snuff out the flames that crawled slowly down my arm.

"Fudge" I cursed under my breath, anger trailed into my voice as the flames continued to spread.

I let out a cry of annoyance stomping on the now stone ground. I had made it outside, worrying about catching the school on fire again.

Desperateness clawed at me as the flames had engulfed my entire arm, they began spreading across my chest.

"Get them off!" I waved my hands around before rubbing the flames in any desperate attempt to stop them, only causing the fire to become bigger and spread faster.

Soon enough, the whole left side of my body was completely covered in flames.

I whipped my phone out of my pocket, fumbling around with it as I tried messaging anyone to help me.

I ended up messaging Argentina and Philippines before my hand caught fire forcing me to drop my phone.

I looked around desperately for anything that was water related.

If I go into the forest it will burn- The only thing I could do was wait.

"UGH" I balled my fiery hands into fist, anger taking hold of me as I

sent balls of flames out into the night sky.

Fire formed at my feet burning the stone I stood on as well as spreading around it.

Fear taunted me as I stood there.

I looked at my hands as tears threatened to spill, but were burned almost instantly.

I fell to my knees, the heat nauseated me. *Breath, the only way to stop this is to breathe...*

Blood roared in my ears, my hands shook in fear.

It felt as if the world suddenly stopped spinning as I took a shaky breath.

The birds had been silenced with fear, the wind halted as if holding its breath.

Another steadier breath calmed the flames that covered me.

I squeezed my eyes shut, pressing my hands against the stones under me. Another breath. I could feel the heat simmering down as the cracks of flames became less and less frequent.

The birds resumed their rapid calls for attention and the wind rustled the trees again.

Only the slamming of a door was out of place. I opened my eyes, looking at blue-gray stones under me.

"South!" I looked up to see Philippines standing in front of me, he pushed his glasses up his face a bit.

Philippines hair was crazy as if he had just gotten out of bed and he too was in his pj's. "Hey..." I smiled gently at him knowing I had woken him for no reason

"sooo..." I pushed myself up, spots along my body burned due to the extended time I had been ignited for.

"I see you are okay, What is the problem? You seem... Burned?"

I let out a small laugh, not thinking about anything

"hah, Nothing, Nothing's wrong." Philippines stared at me, disbelief rested on his face.

"Last chance, What happened?" *Huh, when did Philippines get into threatening people..?*

"Uh- I... Um... Nothing..." I stared at Philip, confusion mixed with disbelief as he took a step closer, he reached out towards me, slowly the background turned into a galaxy black as Poland smiled.

"Whhaahhh!" I jolted up in my bed.

Beads of sweat hung on my forehead and my breath came in pants. "What the..." I looked around my room, darkness still hung in the air basking in its last moments of fame before the sun would come up.

My room looked normal, everything was in the same place I had left it.

Ah... just a... nightmare...

I took a deep breath, closing my eyes and calming down. A few moments passed before I opened my eyes.

"South." North Korea's voice sounded down the hall causing me to turn and look at my cracked door.

When I say cracked door, I mean yes, there is a crack in my door, long story short, an experiment didn't go as planned...

"YES?" I rolled my eyes, Instead of just walking over like a normal human being, North always would rather yell through the house.

Silently, I checked my alarm clock to see it was basically 4 am.

Why the heck is North awake at this hour..?

I slid my legs over the side of the bed, touching the ground with my feet. The rough yet comfy carpet warmed my feet while I sat there looking into space.

Could that dream mean something..? No... It couldn't possibly... I lifted my head, gently rubbing the mattress I sat on. *J*

ust stay calm... Slowly, I got up, walking over to my dresser to grab some house shoes, I heard North calling out again.

"Oh my god. If you need me that badly, just walk up here and get me." I mumbled under my breath.

Once I had my warm, fluffy house shoes on, I made my way out of my room into a darkened small corridor.

Without thinking, I sparked up a flame in my left hand, lighting my surroundings with its ember glow.

After a few steps, I made it into the living room, the light reflected off of the glass cups that sat untouched on the table.

A few more steps and I could see North, chilling at the bar, he returned my look of tiredness.

"Yes, what did you need so urgently that you couldnt get up to just tell me?" I stared at him with disappointment as he grabbed a shot glass filled with some liquid (that I'm guessing was alcohol) and chugged it, wincing as it went down.

"Eh-hem, You were screaming then it suddenly stopped. Hoped that you had been murdered, but, to my disappointment." He gestured to me, showing his absolute disappointment.

"What a lovely brotherly move." I rolled my eyes, holding the flame closer to me.

North let out a scoff before pouring himself another shot.

"Why are you doing this in the dark?" I asked brightening the flame some.

NK took the shot again, wincing before speaking. "Because I didn't feel like turning on the light."

he sounded short, reminding me that he was drinking. Things never went well between me and North when he was drunk.

"Alright well..." I turned towards the door.

I know I'm not going back to bed, I have 3 hours to do what I want. I unlocked the door with my right hand, keeping the flame alive in the left hand.

Once I was out of our room, I let the flame grow bigger, lighting the hallway.

Silently, I walked towards the entrance of the school, pulling my phone out of my pocket.

I checked through the notifications on my phone starting with the wattpad app. No new followers, I mean I already had about 51M but I always enjoy checking.

I checked on some of my favorite books to see if they had updated and to my disappointment, they hadn't.

The next app I checked was Instagram. Nothing new, so I looked up to see the door and pushed out, getting slapped in the face by cold air.

It was cold enough to snow. "Bur.." I shook my head, getting my messy hair out of my face before using my hand.

I slid my hand through my hair, succeeding in getting it out of my face.

I walked towards the direction of the town although it was a few miles away. I snuffed out the flame in my hand because the light of the moon was enough to be able to see, at least until I got to the forest.

The quickest way to the town was through the forest, it saves you a couple miles and that's the way I planned to take.

The sound of footsteps that weren't mine caused me to spin around to see Poland standing a few feet in front of me, smiling nervously.

"Hey, South!" I let out a sigh of relief, glad it was just him.

"Hey, Poland, I'm glad it's just you... but, why are you following me..?" He looked at me then away then back at me. "Just me-.. And no, I'm not following you, I'm just.... Uh..."

I stared at him, amused by his attempt to lie.

"Mhhmn." He stuttered on and on.

"Okay, fine I was following you, I just wanted to make sure you were okay..."

He took a few steps closer to me and I reached towards him and placed a hand on his shoulder. He was about the same height as me, and I was 5'6.

"Thank you for worrying about me, but I still do have fire, I can always protect myself!"

In demonstration, I ignited a flame in my open hand, keeping it far enough to not set flame to our clothes but to still give us warmth.

"I mean, since you are here anyways, let's go get some boba"

Poland smiled, nodding as he spoke. "Sure, yeah, let's go!" I smiled at him, turning back towards the faraway forest.

After a minute, Poland appeared next to me, sighing before we started towards the upcoming forest.

"You know I love the night times, They are just so peaceful." Poland sparked up some small talk after a couple moments of uncomfortable silence.

"Yeah, I think night is a very calm place to be in. I mean at least on the days- or nights where I'm actually awake!" A small chuckle escaped my mouth as I looked up at the starry sky above.

"Look at how clear the sky is tonight, You can see the stars so clearly... look there's the milky way!" Poland pointed out the star cluster with his red pointer finger.

"Huh, I wonder what is going on.. The sky has never been so clear before... so... seeable..." I stared at the stars, stopping in my tracks after hearing Poland's laugh.

"What?" I looked at him accusingly.

"It's just, you know every night the sky is this clear for me, It's just because you are around me!"

I stared at him in awe. "Really, so the sky just changes its clearness because I'm around you? That sounds like a whole bunch of bullshit."

Poland laughed again, "You're right, I'm bullshitting you" He hit his legs as he laughed hard.

I gave him the "I-told-you-so" Look before continuing into the forest.

"Where are we going? I thought we were going to the town?.."

I stared at him dumbfounded by his question.

"We are taking the shortcut through the forest, but wait- your telling me- that you've been taking the like 10 mile walk to town path, every. Single. Time?"

His face became a few shades darker. Most likely embarrassed by his own question.

"Um... I don't go to town often..?"

I rolled my eyes stepping further into the forest, Poland following suit after letting out a grunt of discomfort.

"This forest gives me the creeps, Didn't you hear about the students?"

I was alarmed by his statement. *What?* "Hear what about what

students?"

I stared at him as we came to a stop.

He scratched the back of his neck uncomfortably.

"You know, some students came into this forest and haven't come out yet... I was told America and Russia were a part of it- I mean Egypt, Japan and Switzerland came out, but the others didn't... The ones who came back though, came back with some weird hooded people though."

I shivered looking around the dark forest.

"Uh-"

I ignited a flame in my palm to brighten the eerie forest surrounding us.

Poland let out a sigh of relief before continuing

"Although I heard America is in the hospital due to the incident and the rankings fight at school though, so, uh, maybe the students are with him? want to go visit while we are in town?"

I debated for a moment deciding whether or not to accept or decline.

"Yeah, why not. I mean what could go wrong?"

Switzerland

After the meet up with America, Russia and Kazakhstan we decided to take the two masked people back to Egypt's dorm room.

"We should remove their masks now." Japan's short tempered whisper sounded towards Egypt who was finishing the tie on one of the hostages' wrists.

"If you must, go ahead." Egypt stood up holding his cane out and partially leaning against it.

His large Egyptian hat- (A Nemes I was told the name was)- strung down the side of his face, gently resting against his shoulders.

Japan reached forward towards the bigger man's hood, grabbing it and yanking it off.

"Who-?" Japan stared at the country, his face twisted into a confused expression.

I walked around the two countries to stand by Japan and Egypt looking back at the unknown countries' face.

"I dont know." Seeing the face of the country did not help to put a name on him.

"Nor do I." Japan scowled at the unknown country.

"Is he even alive?" I asked, looking at Egypt who nodded.

Before anyone could say anything, Japan ripped the other country's hood off.

"Now, *that's a* face I know." Japan smiled menacingly at the country.

Egypts eyes widened in shock. I looked at the new country, my jaw dropping in utter disbelief.

"B-belarus?!"

I stared at her concerned

"What the fuck?"

Japan's smile had disappeared, replaced with an unhappy frown.

Belarus's eyes bolted around the room stopping on me. "What happened? Where am I? Where is Russia?!"

She stared at us, anticipating although her face was just as confused as we were.

When she saw the country tied up next to her, her face changed into full confusion. "Who the hell is he?"

I looked at her then the unconscious country next to her.

"He's your accomplice." Japan snarled.

"Wait, so you don't know who he is?" She rapidly shook her head at my question

"And you don't know what happened." Another head shake. "Then..." I stared at the red and white country trying to understand all of this new information.

"At least is he okay? Can you wake him?" At this I finally gave in to my power, activating it and reading his mind.

"His mind is blank...?" *He must be out cold.*

"Try talking to him, maybe that'll wake him." Egypt spoke

"But I've never tried that on someone sleeping..." Egypt sighed and Japan grunted.

"Just do it." Japan snapped. I sighed, focusing back on the country's mind.

"*Wake up, buddy"* The country moved before a thought came to his mind

"*Who are you?*" I decided against telling him who I was instead I said,

"*Open your eyes, then you'd know.*" His mind scrambled before a clear thought appeared. "*I can't see*" I rolled my eyes. "*Open your eyes, dummy*"

The country's annoyance appeared in his thoughts. "*Watch.*" The country finally opened his eyes to reveal light green sightless eyes.

"Oh-" Egypt looked at me confused.

"He can't see."

Egypt nodded politely. "Way to point out the obvious." Japan

snapped.

"Just- cause. I an't see. Doesn't- mean. I an't, hear." This country spoke brokenly. As if he hadn't said a word in centuries.

"Who are you?" Egypt spoke calmly yet firmly.

"I- sked. First. Tell me. And I, tell- yu." Japan growled at his response

"You're not in the position to be making deals right now." Japan spoke, taking a step closer to the blind country who sightlessly watched the Japanese man.

Egypt placed a hand on Japan's shoulder to calm him. "He is not wrong, but either way, you never asked?"

Egypt sounded confused. "did." The foreign country pushed, angering Japan.

"He did, Through mind..." I agreed, trying to defuse the situation some. Egypt looked thankfully at me, nodding silently.

"It's not like he can tell anybody." Belarus reasoned with us. Without another word I spoke.

"I'm Switzerland, The angry sounding one is Japan, The calm one is Egypt and the female is Belarus." I spoke quickly yet clearly so that nobody would cut me off.

"So who's. telepath?" He looked blindly around the room stopping on me.

"I am." I smiled nervously. "Thought so." *What? How?*
"So, who are you?" The country's sightless eyes moved over to Japan. As if he could see perfectly he said,

"You, should take. step back, I do- not wish for you. be this close to, me."

Japan who was less than two feet away from the country took a begrudgingly step back.

"Thank you." Belarus watched, still tied to the floor.

"So, Who are you?" I asked gently prodding him to speak his name. His eyes landed on Egypt instead of me.

"If- you must know, My name, Greenland."

I took a step back, Japan's anger vanished, replaced with shock, even Egypt was shocked.

"But, How?" Greenland watched us all, with a straight face.

"How, what?" His English was still broken, but slowly got better.

"Iceland said you were killed and Germany admitted he killed you. He even admitted watching you die!" Japan muttered in disbelief. I was shocked by this information, my mind ran circles.

"Wait what-?" Egypt looked at me with a "I'll-tell-you-later" Look before returning to Greenland.

"I don't, know how- I alive. Again. I remember killed. By someone. But do not remember any-else."

My heart dropped, although I didn't know much about the relationship between Greenland and Iceland, I knew they were brothers.

"So... Do you remember your brother...? Iceland?"

Greenland watched me, his eyebrows furrowing at the name, his mouth curved into a frown.

"Who is this Iceland you talk of?" I immediately activated my power trying to search for any clue to him lying but he wasn't.

There was no trace of Iceland anywhere in his memory.

"You have to be lying..." I stared at Egypt for reassurance.

"He's... not..." I opened my mouth to speak but nothing came out.

"Who is Iceland?"

Poland

"Hmmmm" SK rolled his eyes at me.

"Poland, It's been fifteen minutes, have you decided what you want yet..?"

He placed his pointer finger and thumb on the bridge of his nose, pinching it gently.

I stared at the menu feeling the pressure of ordering.

The human cashier leaned on the counter laying his head in his hand.

"Uh, yeah, I'll have the black raspberry iced tea with strawberry and passion fruit pops and mango jellies!." My eyes trailed from the menu to South Korea's wide eyes.

Confused, I stared at him. "What?" He let out a trail of laughs.

"Nothing, you just order like a professional!" I smiled. "What's that supposed to mean?!" He kept laughing before I spoke again

"Let's just get these and head to the hospital, I really want to see 'Merica and them." I sounded a bit sorrowful and desperate

"allright, that works." The cashier handed us our boba after SK had paid.

"I'll pay you back when we get back to the dorms." South shook his head "Nah, It's on me!" I thanked him as we walked out the door stabbing the straw into my boba cup.

"The hospital is this way, dummy!" I spun on my heels following behind South while sucking down my boba.

After a bit of walking through the people crowded on the streets, I noticed the red cross of the hospital a little farther in front of us.

"Let's go in!" I skipped forward through the door, meeting a receptionist at the desk.

"Hello, I'm here to see America!" The receptionist gave us a room and directions before rudely sending us off.

"Jeez. Anyways. Come on! She said it's just down that hall!" I grabbed South's hand, pulling him along as I speed walked to the door.

My mood had lightened since entering the hospital due to my want to see America.

I skipped the rest of the way to the prescribed room, SK stumbled along behind me.

"Should I knock?" I looked at south who rolled his eyes as he reached for the door, knocking on it himself.

"Alright!" He knocked three times before pulling back. We waited for a few moments before the door opened to a sleep deprived Iceland who yawned before looking at us.

"Heeeeyyyyyy South korea... Poland... What are y'all doing' here..?" Iceland leaned on the door half asleep as he slurred his words.

His eyes closed slowly, though it was hard to see through his goggles.

"Hey, Iceland, we just wanted to check up on America and the rest of yall if that's fine!"

I spoke, smiling at the exhausted Icelander.

"Sure, come in... but be quiet..." He opened the door all the way to reveal multiple sleeping countries.

"Im goinggggggg back to bed, thoughhhhhh" Iceland stumbled over to a white rug that laid on the floor, wrapping himself up in it.

"Seems they are all sleeping." Russia looked up from his phone staring wistfully at us.

Obviously he hadn't fallen asleep.

"Hey Russia, uh, What happened?" SK asked the Russian who just stared at us with interest.

"Here? In the forest? Where do you want to know what happened?"

SK nodded "What happened that led you to be in the hospital, what happened from the time you fought America to now?"

Russia grunted.

"Long story short we met some people in the forest and they had guns. America, over there, took most of them out but got shot a ton, although Kazakhstan was hurt in the crossfire being shot in the back. That's how he got here then America had some seizures and that's why we called Iceland and Finland, Sweden came along with Finland for some reason. Iceland cooled America and Finland walked his dreams."

I nodded looking at Finland and Sweden who were snuggled in the hospital bed together. Kazakhstan was half off of the bed as if he flopped onto the bed instantly falling asleep.

"So uh..." America shifted in his fallen bed, his eyes fluttering open.

"Oh... Hey, Poland, Hey SK... Good morning" I lowered my head in acknowledgement, locking my eyes with him.

"You're up early for how late you went to bed." Russia stared at him, some kind of emotion shown on his face.

"What time is it?" America looked at us expectantly. "5:28 am." America rolled his eyes.

"Best be heading to school." He got up, grunting in pain as he made his way towards the door.

"You coming?" I watched for a moment, my mind somewhere else.

"Here, I'll get Kaz and the rest of them up, then we can all head out." South offered, gesturing towards the sleeping countries.

America's head lolled to the side. "Sure. I'll be here..." He sounded

very disappointed in the suggestion, yet he allowed it.

"Poland, you can help me!" I got volunteered without my consent but I felt it would be rude to say no, what else was I going to do?

"Alright" I walked over to the sleeping couple letting South wake up Kazakhstan.

"Hey." I nudged Finland a bit, placing my hand on his cold arm.

"Finland!" I shook him harder, whisper-yelling into his ear. He let out a groan, hitting me in the face.

"Ouch-" SK let out a laugh, watching me struggle with Finland.

"Shut up! I don't see Kazakhstan up and running!" I aggressively shook Finland, letting my ability loose.

Hardly seeable wings sprouted from my back, they looked like gold tinted air with weird waves in them.

Finland opened his eyes, staring at me with intense hatred, Sweden also awoke from the shaking of Finland.

"Good morning!" Sweden yawned, sitting up. Finland also sat up though his eyes were locked onto me.

I released my awakening, letting my wings of air disperse into nothing.

"Umm?" I shrunk down trying to make myself look non threatening so that Finland wouldn't attack. He just sighed and looked away.

"OH MY GOD, KAZAKHSTAN GET YOUR LAZY ASS UP" South's yell woke Iceland who grumbled in disagreement.

"Didn't I say to shut up or stay quiet?! I would like to sleep peacefully!" Ice glazed the top of his head, shimmering in the white light of the room.

I walked over to him as he laid his head back onto his arms, falling back to sleep.

I reached my hand out stopping a couple inches from his skin.

The air around him was freezing, that made since the ice on his hair stayed frozen solid.

I shivered a bit before continuing to wake Iceland. His skin felt colder than the temperature of the air. As if he was a big block of ice.

"Iceland!" I whispered down to him. He grabbed my wrist, his blue eye and blind ice blue eye stared at me with intense loathing.

"You all dont listen. I said to stay quiet and I'm trying to sleep." I felt my skin start to burn under Iceland's grip.

Crystal ice began forming on my wrist from Iceland.

I let out a cry of pain mixed with surprise.

"I'M JUST TRYING TO WAKE YOU FOR SCHOOL!"

America peaked his head back in, eyes widened, Finland held Sweden away.

My eyes raced around the room as my skin burned, being frozen slowly by the annoyed Icelandic.

My see through golden wings formed, flapping crazily as I tried removing myself from Iceland's deadly grip.

South Korea abandoned Kazakhstan, sliding over to me.

Iceland's eyes never left me even as South started a fire under the Icelandic hand.

A slight hiss from Iceland and his grip loosened, allowing me to rip my frozen wrist free.

"Gah!" I wrapped my hand around my cold wrist trying to warm it up.

Ice crystals outlined my skin, burning like fire.

South yanked my arm over to himself, sparking small flames in his hands before slapping them around my wrist with a loud hiss. My skin began to burn as the fire melted the ice.

"Please! Stop!" Tears threatened to fall as the pain became more and more unbearable.

"It's for your own good!" South held on as I tried to flap my wings to get away.

Iceland shook his head, looking at me in confusion before realizing what happened.

"I'm so sorry!" At this point my eyes teared up so much that I couldn't see.

I squeezed my eyes shut letting the tears roll down my face as the pain flared up again.

I could hear the blood rushing in my ears, the feel of my heart beating quickly, the smell of burning. I shivered although it wasn't out of coldness but out of the smell of burning.

Suddenly it all stopped. I let out a breath I didn't know I had been holding, opening my eyes to see South staring at me worry in his eyes.

Iceland looked disappointed in himself.

I looked down at my wrist to see it was an angry red, with a small blister forming on the inside of my arm.

"Are you okay?" I didn't respond, letting my golden wings disappear.

I pulled in my arm, gently touching the area around it though it still burned but not as bad when no one touched it.

Sweden escaped Finland's grasp, rushing over to me as I sat looking at my wound.

"Here, let me heal you.."

He gently placed his hands on my wrist making me flinch from the pain. It continued to burn for a few more seconds before the pain started to slowly seep away, replaced by a warm fuzzy feeling.

I wiped my face, biting my bottom lip. I thanked Sweden.

"I'm so sorry, Poland." *Great way to start my day, I knew I should've just stayed at home.*

"It's alright, I'm guessing it was china anyways." Iceland let out a sigh.

"No, It's me, I'm always super hostile when I wake up... It's bad habits... you know from when Danmörku had me..."

I cocked my head to the side looking at Iceland with a confused look.

"Tan-marsh-kou?" Iceland chuckled.

"Danmörku, Or Denmark in english."

I nodded as Sweden got up and walked back over to Finland.

"Um... Well I'm going to head to school if you guys dont mind... I'll see you guys at school alright?" Most of the countries in the room bid me farewell, but Iceland stopped speaking.

Kazakhstan had woken up and gathered his stuff. "Here, I'll go with you!" Kaz ran up behind me as I walked out the door to their room.

"Hah, Alright!" Once we had made it outside of the hospital, Kazakhstan activated his ability, his eyes began to glow a kind of orange as a feathered tail formed and his legs turned bird-like and his feet turned into talons.

"Come on, let's fly." He smiled softly at me, urging me to activate my power as well, in which I did.

Transparent golden wings formed on my back again but this time another addition was made. Golden horns grew from my head like antlers of a deer.

"Ooo that's new!" I placed my hands on them, feeling the diligent curves and crooks of them.

"They're pretty, but come on, I don't have all day!" I nodded, taking off into the air, Kazakhstan followed after me, although his wing beat was nonexistent.

I looked at him smiling as we flew across the sky.

The feel of the wind in my hair made memories of my old wings resurface.

Kazakhstan snapped his wings to his side diving below the fluffy clouds.

I let out a trail of laughs, looking for Kazakhstan who quickly flew at me from underneath.

He knocked me up, causing me to lose my wing pattern.

He laughed as he pulled away from me. I quickly found my wingbeat, darting after Kaz who disappeared through another set of clouds.

I caught a glint of his blue skin through a cloud, shooting after him.

Once I had gotten to him, I grabbed his hands, before flipping him upside down.

"GOT YOU!" He continued flying as if everything was fine, the smile on his face grew larger as we continued to mess around on our flight.

After a bit, we flew down to below cloud level, seeing the school.

"Alright, let's get back into the school, School is about to begin."

Kaz bumped into me before settling out.

"Alright, let's go."

And with that, we both tightened our wings to our sides and dove

towards the school.

_____

5594 words

You know everytime I think I cant write anymore, I write something longer than my longest chapter-

If you cant tell, my writer's block is gone! You know I was going to post this on monday but why not now.

How's y'alls world cup teams doing?

-Ace

Chapter 35

South korea

Once everyone had had their stuff packed and ready to go, we headed out. Doctors pass by us, noting down our departure but not saying a thing.

Kazakhstan and Poland had already left us, so we were down to just six, America, Russia, Finland and Sweden, Iceland and me.

I took the lead, leaving Iceland to cover the back of the line. Russia fought me for the front as we walked towards the door of the hospital only to fall back to second in a pissy mood already.

I noticed America struggling to move, his stiff limbs jerked uncomfortably as he walked causing him to wince painfully.

Sweden tried relaxing America's limbs, but with us walking he couldn't keep up with America, not to mention the snarky country's pride.

America kept declining Sweden's attempts to relax him, expressing his annoyance although the usual smile didn't waver on his white and red face.

"Sweden, I'm fine dammit, just leave me alone, I don't need any laxatives." America pushed up his tinted glasses covering his pained eyes.

Finland stole a hateful glance at America's attitude daring him to do anything to his little Sweden.

"Alright, Alright. Can we stop fighting for like five minutes?" I stopped suddenly spinning on my heels to stare at the group.

Russia's cold aurora hit me like a blizzard, and I struggled to ignore it, focusing on the three countries behind him.

Although America acted fine, his deadly wounds were of the most concern, we couldn't afford America getting into a fight right now.

"We aren't fighting, just arguing, mom." America tilted his head towards the sky

. I also looked up, the sun was now on the horizon, the sky surrounding was a beautiful shading of rainbow colors ranging from a beautiful red all the way to a dark blue.

"Shit, We really have to go, or we're going to be late!" I signaled Russia to take the lead through the forest as I fell back to America.

Finland sped in front of us with Sweden's hand in his, leaving just me and America with a trailing Iceland behind us.

"Are you sure you're okay?" America's glasses slid down his nose and his multicolored aqua blue eyes looked at me in pure glee.

"I'm fine!" He jerked an arm towards me, placing it on my shoulder. "Stop worrying about me, bud!"

I heard him mumble something unintelligible before removing his hand off of his shoulder with quick and sudden movements.

"Alright, just tell me if you need anything." I noticed Iceland following close behind us when the buzz of his phone sounded.

We kept on walking as Iceland dug into his pocket pulling out his blue and red phone.

His face scrunched up in a confused look.

I allowed my curiosity to take over, falling back next to him.

"What is it?" He looked at me, his eyes voided as if millions of thoughts and emotions were fighting for his attention.

"Iceland?" I pointed towards his phone. "Who messaged or called or something?"

An emotion finally took his face as he heard the question, that

emotion was sorrow and then happiness.

"Egypt messaged me." His voice drifted, although his emotions were decided, his mind had not come to terms with whatever news he had just got.

"What did he say?" I dropped my hand, metally prodding Iceland to tell.

"Gr- Greenlands..." America perked up at the name although he did not turn around. "He's alive..."

At this America stopped, staring at Iceland, his glasses covered most of his emotion, but his mouth gave it away. Pure horror.

"How the hell?" America muttered, beginning to trudge forward slowly.

"We have to get to school..." I stared at them both confused. "What's wrong with that?" I asked as Iceland stared forwards in despair.

"Greenland is my brother..." I nodded, still confused, but leaving it alone. Iceland was already on end, if I continued he might have lashed out again.

My pace quickened leading me back to Russia who looked at me interested in my obvious problem.

"What is wrong?" I looked at him.

"Nothing, let's just go faster, school is about to start."

He knew this was a lie, but did not acknowledge it, instead he quickened his own pace leading us through the forest.

By the time we were at the school, the sun was right over the horizon, signifying we were already late, but shockingly this did not matter to me.

What mattered more was this whole Greenland thing. Russia, Finland and Sweden quickly found their way to their classes while America and Iceland took off towards the dorms leaving me to

follow in their footsteps.

By the time I had caught up with them, they were already outside of Egypt's dorm, having already knocked I assumed. I joined next to them waiting only mere seconds before the door opened to a swiss country.

"Hey Switzerland!" I nodded hello and was returned with a stare of nervousness.

"Hey guys!" He smiled a bit as Iceland bounced his leg in anticipation.

"*Greenland doesn't remember Iceland...*" I shook my head as Switzerland's voice sounded in my mind. *What the-?* He looked directly at me, his eyes glowing a light gray.

Switzerland then stepped aside letting Iceland and America in, they only hesitated a moment before rushing in, Iceland first.

Switz watched as they walked in before turning back to me, his eyes no longer glowing.

"You heard me... Come on." He watched me take a step forward, only to walk inside himself no longer waiting for me.

I silently walked in, closing the door behind myself. Egypt stood staring down at the gray hoodie countries before looking up at me.

Japan was also there, but he sat on a couch to the side, staring up at the ceiling in annoyance.

"Great, another person to add to this case of knowing." Japan didn't look at me, but his annoyed tone showed that he knew I was here.

I looked at Iceland who slowly crept around the side of the table, looking at one country in particular, the bigger hooded one.

America stood to the side of Iceland also looking at them but he walked faster around the table to look at the country in shock.

Switzerland stood looking at me. "South, welcome to my dorm."

Egypt said this as Iceland saw the face of the country.

I took this as a sign to look at him myself. I quickly found myself at the side of Iceland looking at the red and white country.

He looked like a pokeball but... not... a pokeball... His eyes were a crystal green that I assumed were blind.

"He...llo." His voice was raspy, obviously he hadn't talked in awhile.

"H-hello?" I stuttered in shock. Iceland fell to his knees and wrapped his arms around Greenland who violently pushed him off.

"Wh...at The. Fuk." Iceland looked taken aback, his eyes filled with tears but he didn't let them fall.

Iceland tried again, inching towards Greenland before hugging him again, Again, Greenland shoved Iceland to the ground, trying to stand away from Iceland.

Iceland gave into his sadness, letting tears drip down his face. I dropped to Iceland's level, gently hugging him.

He silently sobbed into my shoulder as I held him protectively.

"Who?" Greenland stared at me and Iceland "Hann þekkir mig ekki-" Iceland's quiet words took my attention.

"What?" I whispered down to him, softly rubbing his back. I had never seen him this emotional before, it unnerved me. "Hvað gerði ég vitlaust..." Iceland's sobbs became few and far between yet he still laid his head on my shoulder.

"Who is you?" Greenland asked again, his blind eyes trailing around the room.

"I am South Korea, and this is your brother, Iceland." Greenlands face twisted into a sense of urgency.

"Brother..? Ikeland..?" America nodded, staring at the country with a concerned look.

"School has started, Egypt you take Japan and Belarus here and head to school. Me, Iceland, Switzerland and S.K. will stay here to investigate this... reborn country..."

Egypt silently nodded, looking at Japan with expectant eyes.

"Nah, why the hell should he be running the show, it's not his dorm!" Japan had gotten up and was now standing by Egypt.

Egypt hit Japan in the back with his cane rather hard causing a look of shock to run across Japan's face, then a look of pain. Japan clutched the back of his head painfully.

"What the hell, Egypt?!" I smuggled a laugh as infuriated Japan looked at calm Egypt as if he was going to kill him.

"Stop fighting it and come on, either way you're already failing your classes, I'm trying to help you." Throughout all of this, America and Greenland had stayed quiet, Switzerland was looking into the 6th dimension with his eyes glowing gray and Iceland had pulled away from me and was now staring at Greenland while biting his lip,

"Grænland, bróðir minn... ég vil bara að þú vitir að ég elska þig." I struggled to not ask for the translation.

"Greenland." Greenland looked blindly at me "wht?"

"What are you going to do about Iceland, South?" Switzerland's voice barged into my head sending a shiver down my spine and a headache to form. *Get out of my head, Switzerland!*

"What do you know?" I asked Greenland but stared at Switzerland who stared at me, his eyes still glowing gray.

Switzerland, I know you are still here. I want you to call Germany.
"Already done, America told me to do so." My headache worsened the more Switzerland spoke

"I know not much. Though now know Iceland brother I guess... Someone kill me, I reborn... Woke up in forest. Country standing over me. Country send me do something, I coul'nt say no... All know"

America looked down at Greenland then away from him. Iceland still stared at Greenland through a small forced smile formed on his face.

He slid his snow goggles on his eyes right after putting on his mask. I could barely see the crystal blue glow of his eyes through the coloring of his ski goggles.

"Iceland?" He didn't respond to me. "Iceland?" Again, nothing, but in the corner of my eye I could see America and Switzerland averting their attention towards me.

"Umm..." I looked down when I felt the sudden cooling of temperature.

Ice started freezing the wooden ground of Egypts dorm. In shock, I quickly stood, backing away from the ice that was deathly cold.

Greenland began to squirm violently trying to get out of the ropes that held him locked to the ground

"GET I OUT!" Greenlands blind eyes were filled with horror as the ice crawled closer and closer to his feet.

I stumbled back even more. I tripped over my own feet causing me to fall flat on my ass. Greenland let out some more squeals of fear before he suddenly went silent.

I looked over at him exceptionally fast, some sense of urgency filled me. Without a second thought, I charged over the Ice towards Greenland who was shaking uncontrollably, his eyes were rolled into the back of his head and his mouth was opened in a pained yell but no sound was being emitted.

I slid across the ice, I used my power to heat up my body, protecting me from the ice that tried crawling up my legs.

By this point, America was using his magic to try and contain this sudden frost in this room and Switzerland had taken steps towards the door, debating on escaping.

I grabbed onto Greenland with warm hands, I could feel butterflies

in my stomach as my thoughts ran wild.

What happens if you fail? What if you set everything aflame? You'll just cause more destruction! This whole room will go up in flames just like last time. Imagine you mess this up, your friends will be burned to a crisp...

Images of Greenland burned up in my arms crossed my mind along with images of everyone dead. Unknowingly, flames began burning on my shoulders slowly spreading down my arms.

Everyone will die and it will be your fault~.

I retreated my hands from Greenlands body.

You will be a murderer.

My breath quickened as horrible images crossed my mind. Flames continued to spread now consuming my elbows when a different voice entered my head, quiet at first but becoming louder.

"SOUTH! SOUTH! WE NEED YOU, YOU ARE THE ONLY ONE THAT CAN BURN ICELAND'S ICE RIGHT NOW! AMERICA IS STRUGGLING DUE TO HIS WOUNDS, PLEASE COME BACK TO US!"

I snapped back to reality, my flames burning out immediately.

I caught my breath slowly focusing on Greenland who was now looking directly at me, his breath came in horrified pants.

"I got you." In a mere second, I lit a flame on my finger, burning through the rope in no time at all. Greenland struggled to stand, so without his approval, I grabbed his arm, threw it around my neck and dragged him over to America who looked as if he was being torn apart slowly.

Switzerland trudged over to me, taking Greenlands other arm as I let go of him.

"You got this, South." I nodded, turning back to Iceland who was sitting in the same spot, not moving a muscle , I don't think he's even breathing.

I took a deep breath, taking off my shoes so they wouldn't burn. The floor below was so cold that when I touched it, a jolt of shock was sent through me.

I took a couple more steps towards Iceland before kick-starting my power. In just seconds, parts of my body including my hands and my feet burst into controlled flames.

They melted the ice below me only for it to be refrozen right after.

"Iceland!" A couple more steps and I stood above Iceland. "Iceland!" I reached my arm down to Iceland, extinguishing the flames as I placed my hand on his Ice cold shoulder.

A loud sizzling sounded as each particle of skin touched Iceland.

My fiery hot skin versus Iceland's Ice cold skin caused this interesting sound.

Iceland looked up at me somewhat snapping out of his trance.

"Iceland, please" I bent down in a squat position, my hand still sizzling slightly against Iceland.

I gently removed his goggles, looking straight into his fearful blue-gray eyes.

Seeing his blind eye reminded me of the war against Germany that had happened months ago.

"Suður, hann... Hann man ekki eftir mér" His voice wavered as he spoke softly.

"I don't know what you are saying, Iceland." I retracted my hand, placing it in my lap as I sat down.

"Just breathe, Take a moment and breathe." Iceland did as I instructed, he looked me in the eye then looked down at his knees as he sat in the fetal position.

He took a long, slow breath, closing his eyes as he did so.

I could see the ice that froze the ground melting as he took more meaningful breaths.

Thank god... "Alright... Well... I think that is my call, I'm heading to school- Never thought I'd say that!"

I stood up, spinning on my heels to see America staring at me with approval, Switzerland held annoyed but confused Greenland who also looked like he just solved world hunger. "Hah, Yeah, we can take care of these two not to mention Germany should be here any second, you head to school."

I nodded, walking over to where I had taken my shoes off. A knock at the door signaled Germany's long awaited arrival.

America walked over and opened the door greeting Germany before letting him in.

As soon as Germany saw Greenland, he walked over, grabbing Greenland aggressively.

"How the hell are you still alive?!" Iceland stormed over to Germany grabbing him by the back of his shirt and yanking him back, causing Germany to fall backward.

"What the hell, Iceland!?" I took this as a change to escape the upcoming drama, running out the front door and closing it.

"Oh my god-" I skipped down the dorm room hallway, making my way towards my second period classroom. *I think I'm going to challenge Canada today, there is no way he can beat me! What's his power, Maple syrup?! Hah!*

I talked myself up in my head as I made it to my science class. I normally had this class with America and Russia, but today only Russia would be there.

Why am I even going to class? We have like twenty minutes left till the third period. Fine, I'll go. Don't feel like roaming the halls for another twenty minutes.

I opened the door to see a sub in place of our normal teacher which

was fine with me until I had made it to the steps of our seats.

"Where have you been, young man?" I turned around at the snobby voice, this new sub, she was very... annoying already. "That's confidential." I smile at her, hoping sarcasm didn't drift into my voice.

"No, You will tell me where you've been or I will send you to my principal's office." I sputtered a laugh, looking at her gleefully.

"Hahahah, I was in my dorm, is that a problem?" genuinely asked wondering if she had an actual problem. She rolled her eyes, waving her hand dismissively.

"Go sit." I nodded pridefully making my way to my lovely seat where Greece watched me, smiling once I noticed her.

"Why are you so late?" Czechoslovakia budded in, also smiling at me.

"Nothin, Anyways, what did I miss?" Greece held back a laugh. "You missed A LOT!" She looked at Czechoslovakia.

"Can I tell him!?" Czechoslovakia nodded as Greece's excitement became unbearable for her.

"So basically Mrs.WHO is out of here for now because she got deathly sick, so this is our new sub for this week. I think her name is like the Central African Republic, we call her CAR! The first thing Ms.Car did when she got here was basically send Russia to the principal's office! Then she screamed at North Korea! Oh my god, it was so funny! She literally broke down crying cause Bahamas wouldn't shut up!"

Greece burst out into a fit of laughter being rewarded with yelling from our sub.

I shushed Greece until she held her laughter. Czechoslovakia rolled his eyes at the sub packing his stuff back into his bag while he did so.

"What time is it?" I looked at Czechoslovakia who looked back at

the time.

"10:28"

I nodded, standing up and making my way towards the door.

"Alright, finally... it's time!" I whispered to myself as I waited for the bell to ring.

Oh my god, why is it taking so loooonnnnngggggggg????!!!

How has the bell not rung yet?

FINALLLY! I rushed out of the classroom at the ring of the bell, rushing towards the fighting rings.

I was one of the first few to make it in immediately searching for Canada who slowly walked through the door.

Alright, here goes nothing. I walked up to Canada who looked up at me.

"Hey Canada!" I smiled as Australia looked over at me. "Hey south, what d'ya need?"

He smiled. "I'm challenging you for your spot." Aussie looked at me with a look of shock before retreating over to New Zealand.

"Hah, I accept." A slick smile appeared on Canada's face as I nodded walking towards ASEAN to tell her the news. "Alright, over in that one."

Seconds later, I was in the ring with Canada on the other side. America appeared at the side of the ring as ASEAN went over the rules and pre-battle stuff.

I kept wondering how America was here after the drama with Germany, but I never came up with an answer.

Russia also stood outside, watching our ring.

"With the acceptance from both of you, I shall begin this battle."

"Defense up..."

"Powers ready..."

"FIGHT!"

I lit a small flame in my hand ready to protect against any of Canada's attacks.

Although he just watched me, a small paint brush resting in his hands.

Why would you have a paint brush.... In...a...fight..?

In seconds, his eyes flared up a bright orange and so did the paintbrush.

With quick swift movements, lines of paint defied gravity. In a matter of seconds, a hard-to-see shape formed out of all the lines. A dragon I believe it was.

"What the?" I could feel the air tense up as the lines started to move, the messy drawing formed into a real dragon.

I stared in awe as the dragon flew towards me.

Wait- coming towards me?

The flames in my hands spread to my shoulders as the dragon crashed down on me.

I fell to my knees as the pressure pushed me down.

Fuck- I lost control of my fire, causing my entire body to explode up into flames.

I fought against the pressure of the dragon, gaining my balance as I moved towards Canada who was drawing something else.

Thick lines of gray floated in the air before forming into two wolves.

The two growled and snarled as they ran towards me, their essence

trailed after them, connecting them to Canada like a puppet with strings.

"FIGHT BACK SOUTH!" I heard Greece's yell from among the crowd of countries.

"WE BELIEVE IN YOU!!" Czechoslovakia screamed this.

A wolf bit down on my arm causing a shocking amount of pain to me, although the paint creature let out whine as fire burned its snout to a crisp.

I took this painful chance to try out a tactic that I hoped would work. With the wolf attached to my arm, it left open its puppet strings letting me be able to hopefully break it.

With a huff of pain, I grabbed the wolf pulling it closer as I used my other arm to cut the string with a sharp whine from the wolf before it disappeared.

"Hah, I found your weakness." Canada let out a grunt of annoyance as the other wolf came for my neck. The dragon circled above before diving back down onto me.

I could feel my skin beginning to burn as I held out my awakening. Even knowing this, I forced my fire to burn brighter, Burning everything around me as I trudged over to Canada who looked panicked now.

The other wolf had been incinerated while the dragon was still trying for me. A long green line was the last thing that Canada decided to draw, forming into a gigantic emerald green snake that towered over me. *Aw, shit...* The snake began to swirl around me as I came within arms reach of Canada.

I clawed at its scales, the pressure against my already third degree burnt skin hurt like hell but worse. My vision blurred, at this point I was dehydrated and burned, I just needed to hold out a little longer. *Just a little longer...* I tensed myself, pushing against the heated scales of the devined beast.

Just a little more... Canada placed his prize paintbrush in his pocket,

placing his hands on his hips.

I could see the pain behind his eyes.

One more blast of heat and the snake dissolved.

All that was left was the already burnt dragon.

Canada let out a squeal of pain as I grabbed his arm with my burning hand. He tried and failed to pry my hand off. He then summoned his dragon which flung me from ending up killing the dragon leaving me and Canada.

seconds after, my fire fully extinguished revealing my burned skin and finally allowing my third degree burns to burn to their full potential.

"Fuck-" I was still standing, but knowing I was without power, I knew I wouldnt win this until I saw Canada.

Canada had fallen to the ground, burns lined his arms and scratches pierced his legs.

"That's it, That's it. Canada has fallen leaving South Korea to be the last one standing. That means South Korea has won and will from now until Another battle has occurred, he will be known as #15 while Canada has fallen to #17 This concludes our battle. Head to the nurses office to get your burns healed as best as they can."

I watched as ASEAN walked away.

The big battlefield shrank back into its smaller boxing-ring-like stadium.

I took one last deep breath before falling to my knees.

My body was in so much pain that every muscle was giving out.

Finally I fell laying face down on the padded floor.

My skin is burning against the scratchy carpeted ground.

I closed my eyes, drifting into a much needed peaceful sleep.

4116 words

I know, I know, This chapter sucks, I've had a lot to do this week, Im excited for these next chapters though, so whenever I finish them, I show ya, but dont expect another to come out this week, Im moving waaaayyyyy slower than usual.

See ya next week!

-Ace

Chapter 36

Germany

I took a deep breath as South Korea exited the room. "Germany, what's your problem?!" America took a step forward, as Switzerland hauled Greenland away from me.

Iceland trailed silently after him though he stared at me in hatred. "I'm sorry I just got a little emotional..." I pushed my glasses up my nose as America reached out a hand towards me.

"Here, I'll help you up." I gratefully accepted his polite regards, grabbing his hand and pulling myself up.

"It's alright, it is a confusing time right now, just try and keep your temper while we get the situation figured out!" I looked at America, my head tilted to the side a smidge.

America had his famous smile plastered on his face like an ornament on a tree. I looked over where Greenland sat on the couch with Iceland and Switzerland next to him.

Slowly me and America walked over to them. Their conversation faded out as I got closer.

"Hey, I'm sorry for that, Greenland, you too, Iceland." Iceland looked at me, his goggles resting on his head keeping his fluffy blue and white hair out of his face.

His eyes were crystal blue, but one was slightly duller than the other reminding everyone of the war between us.

"It's alright... I guess..." Iceland's voice was soft and soundly, quite peaceful like wind wisping across an open field. Although I could hear the cold that sprinkled his voice.

Greenland looked at me skeptical. "You sound like one in the forest, yet like one who killed me."

Embarrassment and regret clawed at my face begging to show through. "I am not the one who was in the forest with you when you awoke. But..."

Iceland stared at me, his emotion was barely readable. Pain, hatred, love, regret, failure. All of the emotions that I could read on his face.

"I... I am the uh... The one that uh... K-killed you..." Greenland let out a hum of interest, much less of a reaction than I had expected.

"Why?" I looked at him, my eyes wide. "W-why what?" Iceland smiled at his brother although sadness still showed through his glee filled eyes.

"Why you kill me?" I nodded, worried about my answer. "I killed you because I didn't want to die..." Greenland nodded thoughtfully.

"You know, next time just tell me before you actually kill me." Greenland's sentence came out so perfectly that it shocked me. Had some part of his memory been restored or something? "Greenland... I have a question for you." I looked at the two of them, then at Switzerland who was watching me with an intense stare.

"Yes?" His broken English returned. "Do you remember your brother... at all?"

Greenland looked over towards Iceland when I had finished my question. "Actually.... I do."

He coughed a bit before continuing.

"I remember when we used to play in the ocean together. Hah, in fact the funniest thing is that I love the cold because I grew up in it while Iceland grew up in mainly warmer environments. Although,

he never grew up in really warm places, just warmer than mine!"

My jaw dropped at Greenland's memory, not to mention his new ability to speak proper english. It was like his English came in waves of understandment.

"I still have many memory blanks, but I can remember so much more now." Iceland smiled a smile of actual happiness before grabbing onto Greenland in a tight embrace.

Greenland hugged back, also smiling. "Greenland... Since you remember so much, the last important question we have is... Who was that country you noticed in the forest?"

Greenland shivered at this.

He pulled back from Iceland before speaking.

"That country was oddly cold. His tone was always deadly. Everything about him was daring, but the one backing him up was worse. The one backing him up could be defined as the devil..."

I laughed as I thought of Vatican city praising the lord for his statement although Iceland shot me a 'Shut-up' stare

"What did you mean by you couldn't say no earlier?" America budded in this time.

"The first one I noticed told me to do something, but as if my mind had been taken over, I couldn't do anything, I couldn't control my body or my mouth, nothing besides for my mind..."

I looked at each one of us and we all agreed without speaking. "China." Greenland nodded at the name.

"Green, who stole your vision? Did you just wake up like this?.. I miss your beautiful eyes- not saying they aren't pretty now!" Greenland smiled at Iceland who stuttered on and on.

"Actually, in fact I didn't wake up like this... I was able to see the flag of the first country, but by the time the second country was here... I couldn't see anything."

I shook my head in confusion. "Who?" Iceland pushed.

"I'm actually not sure how nobody touched me, and nobody blinded me... I don't know if I was just able to see accidentally for a second or what"

This had us all in our heads trying to think of anybody who could just steal someone's sight, but no one came to mind.

A buzz of America's apple watch cut through the silence of the room.

"What is it?" Switzerland asked, looking at America.

"Um, well I'm going to go, my brother Canada is about to fight South Korea."

Everyone nodded their heads in approval besides for Greenland who didn't know what was going on.

"Wait, before you go, why is Canada fighting someone of lower ranking?"

America smiled at Iceland's question. "Oh no, no, no, South challenged him, anyways, I'll see y'all later dont kill each other please, I don't think Egypt will appreciate dead countries spread around his room."

Iceland nodded. "Alright, America, Have fun!"

With that, America disappeared through the door, leaving just the four of us in this room. "Alright, how about we just head to my dorm or y'alls dorm. I don't feel comfortable in Egypts dorm without him here."

Switzerland let out a strained laugh before quieting down.

"Yeah, we can go to my dorm room, Come on." Iceland lifted Greenland off of the couch, making their way towards the entrance.

"Come on slow pokes!" At that, we all got up and began heading slowly towards Iceland's dorm.

Egypt

I could hear the falling rain on the horizon, the way the wind whipped past, the calming sound of leaves dancing to the floor. The soundly boom of thunder in the midst of the storm. Although I knew this was a nasty storm heading straight towards us, I just wanted to take a moment to really appreciate the value of nature.

The only problem with this field was the fact that Japan was groaning and moaning complaints right next to me. "Why couldn't we have stayeddddd???? It's not like they own your dorm!" I averted my eyes from the sky onto Japan who was twirling the grass blades together.

"You're lucky I didn't drag you to class instead, I mean don't get me wrong, I'm still thinking about it with all the complaining you're doing"

Japan's eyes widened as his mouth dropped, immediately closing his mouth afterwards.

"That's more like it."

I returned my sights on the sky, tuning back into the restful sounds of nature.

"You know, a nasty storm is heading towards us, through those trees."

I pointed north in the direction of the storm. The wind of course was moving south, snatching my voice as a sudden gust of wind was sent towards us.

"How would you know-? Ohhhhh" Japan realized my hearing, his cheeks blushed red from embarrassment.

"Yeah, you're good!" I gave him a soft pat on the back reassuring him.

"Either way, we should probably let the school know, we don't need the school being destroyed again."

Japan nodded an embarrassed nod before getting up. I pushed myself up as well, listening to the swirling of the wind far away from us.

"Wait..." *Swirling of the wind... hard Rain and loud Thunder*

"That's no normal storm..." Japan looked at me, his head cocked to the side in a state of confusion.

"What is it then?" I listed a few more seconds before coming to a conclusion.

"That's a tornado- " I extended my power listening to the storm as it connected with the ground.

"Shoot- GET TO THE SCHOOL! IT'S HEADING FOR US, ABOUT TWO KLICKS AWAY!"

It took Japan a second to process, but soon we were both running towards the school.

We hadn't gone too far so in moments we were busting through the door into the school.

Some kids stared at us like we were crazy as we sped through the halls of the school all the way to Mr.Britains office. It was a lot of dodging and weaving as it was a passing period for us, but once we had finally made it to his office we remembered that Britain wasn't all too kind.

"So... Uh what do we do?." I looked at Japan as he wheezed.

"Just go in, I guess..." We both took a moment to catch our breath before going through the sound encapsulating doors.

"Yes, what do you need?" Britain did not look at us though he kept scribbling on a paper that laid on his desk.

"Yes, um a tornado is heading towards this school, it's less than two klicks away right now..." Britain looked up at us, his smile fading as he heard the news.

"How do you know this information?" His voice sounded kind which unnerved me, Britain was different, it was as if he was a new person.

"I have the power of hearing, and I could hear the tornado touch down and get closer to us." I didn't know if I should tell him this information, but I felt it was the only way to save the school. Britain nodded.

"I will notify all of the teachers... I was wondering why the sky was so dark this morning."

He waved us off as he looked back down at his papers.

Japan looked at me dumbfounded but before talking about this unusual event, we just walked out.

"Alright, what the hell just happened?" Japan cursed, making me wince.

"Calm down, anyways, I believe something happened to Britain after that hit in the head, maybe he found some common sense?"

Japan let out a snort of laughter, a small smile tugged on his lips.

"Good one." We both shut up as the intercom went off. Two beeps.

"This is not a drill seek shelter, Country County School has been notified of severe weather in the area. This is not a drill seek shelter, Country County School has been notified of severe weather in the area. Repeat, this is not a drill seek shelter"

Another two beeps.

"We should probably get going, we don't want to be caught in the weather!"

Japan nodded as we started rushing towards the locker room.

We could hear the screams of students who fearfully ran to hiding spots as If we had never done a drill like this before.

I activated my power trying to hear the tornado.

Although the screams of the countries became louder and louder before they became unbearable.

I struggled to bypass that but once I had, I could hear the storm. It was now less than a klick or under half a mile away.

"GO GO GO!" I pushed Japan forward, forcing him into the gym.

We soon found our way to the locker room where many students were already placed.

I looked around to see at least 50 kids including Poland, Philippines, Sweden and Finland. They were all seated against the lockers with their backs raised in the air. The teachers stood, watching as the kids whispered to each other, fear filled their words.

Me and Japan took a seat, looking at each other as many thoughts of death filled my head.

"Lets just hope it avoids us, they usually do don't they..?"

"I believe so, most in fact dissolve before ever hitting humanization... But this... This doesn't sound like one that will Disappear"

Japan shivered a bit, his eyebrows furrowed as thoughts passed through his head. "What are you thinking about?"

I watched as he twirled his thumbs around each other. I could see his anxiety emerging from under his tough skin.

"I'm fine."

His loud words turned to a mutter as he continued.

"全然元気です..."

I gently placed my hand on his arm.

"It's alright, It's okay to be afraid, Japan, It's okay to be nervous."

We locked eyes for a split second before Japan looked away.

"We should probably listen out for anything..."

I should try to stop this...

"Actually, I got a message that America and a couple other countries are going to try and stop this storm, I'm going to go join them... You stay here..."

I couldn't tell if Japan believed the lie I just laid down, but instead of waiting for a response, I got up, waved Japan a goodbye as well as telling him to stay in the locker room again and left.

America had in fact not massaged me anything, actually nobody had, I was rushing into this, a one man army.

"Come on, Egypt. You got this, just go out there and figure it out after that."

I walked towards the front door before activating my power. A strange noise caught my attention through the crazy storm that began taking out the lights.

"KAZAKHSTAN, GET AROUND THE STORM AND TRY BLOWING IT AWAY, SWITZERLAND I KNOW YOU CAN HEAR ME, CALL FOR ICELAND! RUSSIA, USE YOUR POWER TO OBTAIN KAZ'S POWER!"

America's voice was quiet, but very noticeable.

Obviously I wasn't actually going into this alone.

It was insanely hard to push out the door due to the wind, and then even harder to walk in a straight line.

Although once I had gotten to a space where I could see America, it became easier to walk.

"Egypt? Why are you here?" I whipped around to see Mexico watching America and them but talking to me.

"I was on my way to help them out, what about you?" Mexico looked at me and smiled.

"Same, anywho, I gotta go!"

With that, he sped off at the speed of light.

"EGYPT, USE YOUR VOICE TO TRY AND PUSH AWAY THE STORM!"

I jolted up at my name, looking to see America who was staring intently at me, his eyes glowing a majestic purple.

He is protecting the school...

"Okay." I pushed towards the storm, readying my voice for use.

"Alright..."

Just Scream, scream like your life depends on it because not only your life, but the life of everyone around you depends on our fight against this storm...

"Here we go..."

I took a deep breath, slowing down my mind as I focused on amplifying my voice. Instinctively, I squeezed my eyes shut, hoping and praying with all my heart. With all of the effort I could muster, I began a high pitch screech that amplified into an unbearable sound.

My eyes gently eased open as my screech continued.

The storm was stopped in place, between my scream shooting air towards the Tornado, Kazakhstan and Russia's wing's forcing it down and Iceland slowly growing Ice up around its base.

America stood back, watching as he continued to protect the school from the rapid winds that licked at the school's walls.

I could quietly hear the sound of the school doors opening to a taller country. In that same minute, The storm began to shimmer

gold as if it was encased in a golden moving glass container.

Triangles bulged out of the glass as it moved.

I stopped my screaming to catch my breath also to look at the country who used this new power.

"Argentina..., Welcome!..."

Argentina stood, in the darkness, his eye glowing a bright golden as his hands moved and twisted the glass casing.

"Hello, Egypt. Seems you are in a bit of distress right now."

I let out a hiss of breath.

"No, Not really, but thanks."

Kazakhstan and Russia landed next to me, with America and Iceland running up behind them. Russia's eyes dulled out as his wings and talon's disappeared, while Iceland held his power and same with America and Kazakhstan.

"It seems you have got this." Argentina looked at America as he spoke.

"Hmmn." He looked down at his arm just in time for it to start glitching out, for a moment replaced with gold shifting glass.

Must be his weakness...

"You can't hold it for that long." *not long at all.* I made an assertion in which Argentina nodded. Iceland then turned around and fell into a squatting position, He forced his fingers into the ground and his eyes flared up a bright blue.

Ice began freezing the ground as it made its way towards the spinning tornado that was captured in the glass.

In mere seconds it had begun to freeze an ice block up the tornado, slowly reducing it to nothing.

Argentina was now glitching like crazy, some of his skin was now crystalized in gold. As soon as Iceland had completed his job, Argentina abruptly stopped his power although his crystalized parts remained the same.

The clouds were slowly disappearing, though at this moment it was still dark.

"Lets just... Head back inside? School should be over, and I would like to get some restful sleep."

America smiled, before speeding towards the door without a response.
"I'm going with him!"

Argentina whipped around faster, following the American.

"I'm going to go see if Japan is alright, I will see you guys later."
I'm worried about Japan... What if he is not alright...

I walked into the school, pushing the doors open with my arms.

The gym was only a few steps away from the front door, so in seconds I was at the locker room hallway.

"Japan?" I peaked my head in the locker room to see Japan looking at his hands, His eyes were filled with horror.

Glass lay scattered all around him as the light above him was broken, pieces of it hung while other bigger pieces lay on the ground.

The last thing I noticed was that his hands were lined with blood. He looked up to see me, His pupils constricted.

"J-Japan..? What happened?"

3066 words

So I felt like making a tornado chapter and ment to post this last

week, but failed to.

Anyways, The reason I made this chapter is because last week my school had a tornado seek shelter thing, and no, it was not a drill!

Alright, last thing, have yall seen the new Avatar, that movie is SO GOOODDDD

-Ace

Chapter 37

Greenland

I could only listen as my brother walked out of the room, going to fight a major storm that was soon to hit. That just left Switzerland, Germany and me in this room.

"I think we should hide, don't you hear those sirens?" I tried listening to the sirens, only hearing them when they were at their loudest.

"I can hear them." I looked in the direction of where I thought Germany stood, but I couldn't tell due to how quiet he was.

"We can hide under the staircase, come on, we don't have much time." Someone aggressively grabbed my shoulder, yanking me up onto my feet before I could say anything.

"Ay, cool it, no need to grab and yank!" The country grabbing my arm loosened their grip some. "Oh, I'm sorry! I didn't realize I was yanking that hard..." By the voice, I could tell it was Germany. I could also tell that he still regretted his past with me although I didn't care much.

"You're okay Germany, dont worry about it!" I paused as the light dimmed. "Let's just get in, I don't feel like dying a second time" I strained a laugh even though we all knew this situation was no laughing matter.

"Alright, Only two can fit under these stairs, so I'll go hide in my closet, just- Dont kill each other, please." This was Switzerland speaking, he seemed sure of himself yet caught in a third world dimension.

"*I see you have forgiven Germany for the accidents of the past, although I do not know much of this, I thank you for it. He still regrets everything... I think it is best to leave you two to talk."* My headache returned to me as soon as Switzerland's voice spoke through my head. *Thank you for telling me, but you are giving me a headache, leave my head in peace please.* I could feel the crushing weight lifting off of my head as Switzerland left my mind.

The creaking of the stair door shutting signaled Switzerland leaving me and Germany officially alone.

"Germany..?"

"Yes?"

"Why did you do it?"

"Why did I... Do what..?"

"Why were you so angry?"

"..."

"Why did you kill me?"

"..."

"You were angry, Why?"

"I..."

"Dont lie to me, Germany."

"It's a long story."

"Well, it seems we will be stuck in here for a while. Speak."

"Okay... Just... Don't try anything..."

I nodded waiting for him to continue.

"It all started around ten years ago...

No ones pov

(Because I can -_-)

A small snake slithered through the grass, its tongue flicking in and out of its mouth as it cautiously slithered towards a young boy who sat on some porch stairs.

The little boy smooched, calling out for the snake as it continued sliding towards him. Once the snake had finally finished its 'long' journey to the young boy, it got rewarded with a small cricket that it did not attempt to eat.

"You did such a good job! You are learning so fast, spots!" The boy allowed the small 1 ft snake to coil around his arm, even going as far to let it coil around his neck although he was young, unaware of the dangers.

The boy let out a giggle as the snake's tongue tickled his neck. Only a loud yell arising from the house behind him ruined this moment.

"You should go, I'll see you tomorrow, spotty!" He calmly peeled the snake off of his neck, releasing it into the grass for it to slither off into the forest that surrounded his small cozy home.

Another yell signaled the last warning for the small boy who rose to his feet like a soldier on duty.

He snapped his hand to his forehead saluting the door which was still closed for just a moment more before a black white and red flagged country slammed the door open.

"Hello, father..." This new country was fuming, his hateful eyes stared down upon the small German child below him.

As if it was instinct, the child hunched over making himself seem smaller and less threatening to the older, sturdier country.

"Germany, Where the hell were you when I called the first time?" This country's voice was strong, overpowering even.

Germany peaked up for a moment, thinking of an excuse to use in

his icky situation.

"I was fixing the plants... I didn't hear your call, I am sorry father..." Germany pleaded for mercy from his father but was not given any.

The taller country raised his hand before slamming his palm into the younger Germany's face with a loud 'CLAP'

Germany crumbled to the ground, clasping his face in his hand as tears filled his eyes in shock.

"Next time you will know to answer to my first call." With that, he walked off, leaving Germany on the ground, tears now streaming down his face but his face still shown in shock.

"But you didn't even need anything..."

He leveraged himself up, slowly making it onto his feet. His eyes darted around the open area, looking for anybody who would watch him, but no one was there.

Germany took this chance to dart into the woods, his right hand still tracing the red marking from his father's hand.

A small whisper sounded as Germany slowed his pace in the forest. The sun was sliding down the sky, causing the forest to be a cold whisper of trees.

Shadows surrounded him, more forming as the light from the sun dimmed. "Nazi... Are you there..?"

A smaller but way older country stepped out of the bushes that lined the trees. "Yes, I am here... What happened today, brother?"

Nazi was of course Germany's brother although he got more attention from their father he was also allowed to travel further and mess up more. Nazi followed their father in every footstep, in fact he wanted to be just like the 2nd reich.

"Nothing really, I just wanted to come out here..."

Although most favorite children abuse their power, Nazi and

Germany had yet to reach that age of hating each other, in fact Nazi was the closest person to Germany at this point.

"Have you ever thought of running away, Nazi..?"

Nazi had sat down next to Germany, his hand grabbing onto Germany's shoulder in a polite, loving way.

"No-no-no, Why would we ever do that, father loves us and you know that!"

Germany mumbled a sigh, keeping his opinion to himself like usual. He forced fake belief into his words as he continued.

"Yeah, You're right, father does love us!"

Nazi shook Germany a bit in excitement.

"I'm glad you agree, well I'm going to head to bed, I'll see you in the morning!"

"Alright!"

Nazi had gotten up already making his way towards the dim glow of the wooden house they lived in.

"Just come home soon, you know what lurks out here, praying on small countries like you!"

Germany shivered, before humming an approval even though he knew he wouldn't be back soon.

A loud caw of a hawk caused Germany to jump.

He knew that he should go home, but who would want to be home with people who hate you?

"SKY?" Germany yelled out towards the sky, his eyes traced every inch of the sky and he listened for any signs of this creature he yelled out for.

"SSSSKKKKYYYYYYYYYY???" The German country began fiddling

with the dead leaves that laid on the ground, anxiety crawled up the more his pet did not respond...

Finally a call of a bird relieved all of his built up anxiousness. A big eagle flew down from the sky, landing swiftly on Germany's arm.

Germany squeaked in pain as the eagle's claws stabbed into Germany's shoulder

"What did I tell you about the shoulder, Sky!" Sky the bird purred. Rubbing his head on Germany's face.

"Hah! I missed you too, buddy-boy!"

The two played together for a while longer before Germany began to yawn. Sky took a spot next to Germany as he laid down on the crunchy leaves.

The small German's eyes slowly slid closed as exhaustion took over his body though his mind continued to run.

He knew of the consequences that would come in the morning, but he couldn't gather enough energy to get himself up.

"Good night, Sky."

Back at the cabin sat Nazi and the Second Reich talking on the patio, only in quiet whispers, but loud enough for the country in the bushes to hear.

"You are better than your brother in every way, shape and form. You do not need to talk to him. He is useless."

The young Nazi looked at his father, nodding.

"Treat him like a slave. That's all he's good for."

5 years later

The now older germany woke up in the same spot that he had slept in before.

"Good morning, Sky, You look better today than yesterday..."

A small squawk from the bird signaled that he was still alive although the small bite-marks lining its wing were inflamed, worrying Germany.

"Let's get you fixed up, you can't go around flying on that wing."

The thirteen year old boy gently picked up the eagle, bringing it protectively to his chest like a wolf defending its pup.

"SSSQQQQUUUAAAAWWWWWWKKKKKK!!!"

Germany snorted a laugh.

"Shshshshshshsh! You have to be quiet, Nazi can't know about you or he will kill you!"

Germany gently pressed his fingers against the bird's beak, closing it slowly.

The bird severally disagreed with his choice, shaking its head to get its beak free.

"Okay, Okay!"

Germany let go of the bird's beak allowing it to squawk freely, although it didn't make a sound.

"Alright come on!"

Germany began his short walk towards the small cabin that was slowly degenerating overtime.

He was only about fifty feet away when he noticed his brother talking on the back patio.

"Sh, I have to sneak around him, don't get me in trouble!"

It seemed as if the bird could understand because it ducked its head and stayed quiet.

The teen boy smiled at the bird's understanding before tip-toeing

towards the front door. He quietly creaked the door open, smelling the air as it blew out.

"Looks like there is some beef stew for dinner today... yuck... not like they left any for me anyways."

Germany continued through the house until he made it to his small but cozy room. He pulled out a med kit from under his bed.

Softly, the German disinfected the bird's wounds before wrapping it in a bandage.

"That should do it! You'll hopefully be up and flying in no time!

The bird stood up, waddling around this new area, it snuck under the bed and into the closet, over the clothes and through the trash. All without a sound.

"I'm sorry, birdy, but you'll be here for a while, at least until your wing is fully healed... I promise I'll try and hunt for you, but I don't have a gun... Here, let me make you a leash so I can still take you out"

"Come on, now that you have this leash, we can go out and get you some food!" Germany lightly tugged on the leash and the bird perked up before following him.

They quietly made their way towards the forest as the sun began setting, dyeing the sky a bright marble of colors.

"Alright, you go up there, and stay, I'm going to try and hunt for you!"

Germany placed the eagle on a high branch away from any predators that could attack.

"Wish me luck!" the boy stifled a laugh, trudging deeper into the forest, watching his footing every step he took.

Even the smallest crack of a branch or crunch of a leaf would alert any creatures in a mile radius, and Germany couldn't risk it.

He carefully separated the branches of a bush as he crawled through it, he knew where to go to find prey, and he knew just how to get it, but not every time would he come home with something.

He carefully rummaged through the bushes surrounding him until he found what he was looking for.

The German boy pulled out a jaggedy bow and three blood tipped arrows from the bush, turning the arrows in his fingers as he looked over.

His fingers traced the sharp edges of one of the arrowheads, wiping away the crusted blood that was layered on.

"Come on, please give me another kill..."

Germany noticed the shredded part of his bowstring, knowing that it wouldn't last much longer, he twined it together, hopefully giving him another chance to use it before it would break.

A crack of a branch around him signaled an animal, he silently slid his bow onto his shoulder and began to stalk his prey.

A male deer stood in a small clearing, chewing on the few living leaves that lined the bushes. This buck was rather skinny, and its horns were broken, obviously it had fought for a mate and lost.

This would be an easy kill for Germany, and obviously he knew this.

The dear moved slowly, and jerked with every move. Germany believed that this buck wouldn't have enough energy to run away, so he decided his way of attack.

Germany slowly moved out of the bush not making any sound, then he pulled out his bow and laid an arrow in his bow.

With a deep breath, he pulled back the string.

Slow....

Steady...

Pull...

Breathe...

Germany aimed his arrow at the buck's heart area and released.

A high pitched whistle sounded as the Arrow was sent flying through the air, followed by an outcry of pain from the poor buck.

Another thing Germany noted was that his bow string was now snapped, he would have to get another sooner or later.

Moments later, Germany realized that the deer was down, so he crawled out of the bush and grabbed onto the buck's leg, slowly hauling it back to his bird.

"SSSSSQQQQQQQQQQQUUUUUUUUUAAAAAAAAAAAAWWWWWWWWW

Germany muffled his laugh again.

"I'M COMING, SKY!"

The bird flew out of the trees- well dropped out of the trees and onto Germany.

"Hey, boy, I know, I know you're hungry, but you have to wait till we get home so then I can cut you off a slice."

His tone switched as he muttered on.

"And I have to fix my bow." His voice lightened again. "But anyways, I gotta cook my food on the stove so I can eat it too!"

Sky climbed up Germany's arm, ending on his shoulder. Sky pressed his feathery head against the face of the German as they trekked towards his home.

The journey didn't last long but it felt like heaven to Germany, or- at least for the time being.

Why?

Because Germany loved the outdoors, He loved to look up at the

sky and bathe in his freedom, He loved the way the animal's were trusting, and never judging unlike the majority of his family. When he was out in the wilderness, hidden in the trees, he could be free.

"Sh, we are getting close, my friend. You'll have food any minute now..."

Germany hid the bird under his shirt, as he dragged the deer carcass through the dirt to his home which was only a few steps away.

"GERMANY!"

Germany's whole body stiffened as he heard his name being yelled out.

"GERMANY! Where the hell have you been?!"

Nazi appeared around the corner of the house, his face depicted his anger to the T.

"Heeeeyyyyy, Nazi... I was just hunting for some food, It took a minute... and my bow broke...but I got some!"

Nazi looked down at the skinny deer disappointedly.

"What food? That thing is about as big enough to feed one of us fully... If that."

Of course that was a lie, but since the talk Nazi had with their father around five years ago, he had never been the same, in fact, he had been an ass since then

"No need to be rude, cool it. At least I'm *Trying* to feed us!"

Nazi looked up from the carcass, his eyes widened in shock as if he thought that Germany would never talk back to him.

"You know, since dad isn't around anymore, *I* have to deal with ALL OF THIS! *I* have to make sure everything goes as planned"

Germany knew this was bullshit, the land had already been paid off,

and they didn't get electricity or heaters, there was no taxes to be paid, nothing to be fixed. In fact even with the stuff that needed to be fixed, Germany had done. The only thing Nazi did was *cause* more problems.

"You know that is bullshit! *I'VE* done it *ALL*!"

Nazi sharpened his glare at Germany, threatening his brother with his stare.

"No, You've been useless, just like father said you'd be. The only thing you are merely good at is getting us food, nothing else."

Germany took a step back.

"Well if you think you're all that! Go try living by yourself! See how well you get along! In fact, I'll go!"

Nazi smiled at Germany as the German spoke.

"Fine, go ahead, get your damned stuff out of my house. See you never."

Germany nodded, then shouldered past his brother and walked into the house.

Nazi stood outside still fuming about his brother's words.

Of course the Nazi boy didn't think his brother would truly leave forever, but at the moment, he didn't care if he would, in fact at the moment he wished Germany would leave

Just a few minutes later and Nazi's dream came true, Germany had packed his stuff, and with Sky on his shoulder and Spot twirled around his bare leg, he was ready to go.

Nazi allowed Germany to take as much of the dead deer as he wanted and Germany did so, taking about half of it into his bag

"Goodbye, Nazi."

The two brothers made harsh eye contact, each equally outraged

with the other.

"Goodbye, Germany."

~End Flashback~

"I thought that would be the last time I would see him..."

Germany looked down at his feet, even in the darkness, Greenland could see his despair

"I didn't even recognize him in the forest until a few days ago."

Greenland waved his arm in the air until he found Germany's shoulder.

"Germany, I see there are many reasons you made that choice, but that one decision doesn't defy you for the rest of your life. It's your next actions that will define you. Not the actions of the past. You can't truly opinionize somebody who you don't know based off of one's telling of the story."

Greenland's words were wise and soothing although Greenlands emotions were not. He could also tell that his calming tone was doing Germany some justice by calming his nerves. Which of course made Greenland happy.

The sound of pattering rain broke the silence between them.

"Do you think we will make it?"

Germany spoke through the loud storm.

"I am not sure. Switzerland, how are you?"

"*I am a little cramped, but I'll do. How are you two?"*

Greenland could tell that Switzerland already knew how they were by the way of his voice.

"I think we are okay, besides for the fact that we are in a possibly deadly storm.... But you know, that's fiiiiiinnnneeeee."

This was Germany, his sarcasm peaked at the end of his sentence.

"Yes, we are truly okay, nothing bad has happened."

Switzerland hummed in their minds.

"*That sounds good, but... Never mind."*

Greenland retracted his arm off of Germany and Germany sat back up.

"I'm going out."

Greenland jumped up, grabbing the door handle and twisting it.

"Greenland no!"

"Don't do that Greenland, you don't know what is out there, and the lights are out, you cant see anyways!"

The Greenlandic man continued through the door, closing it behind him.

"Switzerland! Please keep an eye on him, I don't need him dying again."

"*Alright.*"

Greenland stood in the dimly lit room, his eyes were open, but not his usual color, they were a darker emerald green.

His breath caught as he stood there. Greenlands skin grew pale as if he was dying a second time, but his face told otherwise.

Switzerland shivered in his hiding spot as he kept connected with Greenland's mind.

Germany worried in the dark though he stayed strong.

"Switzerland what's going on?"

Germany sounded anxious and that anxiety only grew as Switzerland did not respond

Greenland stared straight through everything, as if he was looking into the multiverse in all instead of the four walled room he was in.

"Switzerland?"

This time he got a response, but would have rather not have gotten one.

Switzerland responded with nothing but his gasping breaths.

"Oh, shit!"

Germany cried out, gathering his courage and escaping the sheltering spot.

He quietly moved past stationary Greenland, though he knew something was off, he would have to come back to Greenland later. Germany's main concern was Switzerland.

The only problem; Germany had no clue as to where Switzerland was.

The air around Greenland thinned before he finally awoke from his trance. Switzerland was also freed of his mind.

"*Germany, I'm alright!"*

A loud thump sounded as Switzerland tumbled out of his spot. Another thump was made when Greenland fell to his knees.

"I'm here! What happened to Greenland?"

Switzerland walked out of the room to Germany's right, looking down at Greenland.

"I'm not sure... What happened to you?"

Switzerland sighed, staring down at his feet before returning his eyes to Germany.
"I do not know."

3467 words

Honestly, not bad, only had to fix half of it to make it make sense.

Anywho, Merry Christmas and happy new years, Ill see you next yeaaaaaarrrrrr

Maybe-

-Ace

Chapter 38

Turkey

I watched China from afar, studying his every move. Something was terribly wrong with him.

The way his hair fell, the newest black streak in it, all the way to his attitude.

~Recap~

Our old group had slowly begun to fall apart with Kazakhstan having left around five years ago. I have been the last original member of our 'group' for well over two years. Kazakhstan had left after we bullied the Finnish boy, five or so years back, Indonesia left around when he decided to form his own group of 'bad boys', and Romania had gone maybe three years ago after having done nothing in our group. China kind of kicked Romania after he refused to do anything with us. This all ended up with me being the last. And to be honest, I knew I should have left already, but everytime I mentioned disbanding the dying group to China, he would beg me to stay, saying that it would all come together in mere time. . .

That was two years ago.

I waited for two years with him as he would invite countries in the mass. One day I looked up and realized he had actually managed to accumulate many countries. So many that I had been left out. That was one of the last things that pissed me off. He pulled the final

straw when he decided to show up at school after having left for two weeks with everything about him changed. At this point,I knew something was wrong, I knew that he was up to something and that I of all countries wouldnt want to be a part of it. Now here we are.

~End of Recap~

"HEY TURKEY, GET YOUR ASS OVER HERE, COME HELP UP WITH THESE IMBECILES!"

I stared as China called out to me, a dark smile plastered on his face.

"Actually, nah, I'm done with you and your little slaves. I don't want anything to do with these sad kids that you dare call a group."

China's eyes widened in shock, his smile dissolved leaving an angry scowl in its place. Moments later, a smile reappeared, but this smile wasn't any normal smile, his face was soaked in hatred and loathing.

I watched as his eyes began to glow red and I smiled, knowing his power wouldn't work.

"You fail to remember that your power doesn't work on countries whose own power causes them pain." China's awakening faltered to a stop.

"Fuck! Fine, Leave!" He cursed under his breath. "We don't want you here anyways." I smiled kindly and nodded, sort of mocking him. Then I turned around, snickering as I left the Café.

I should find Kazakhstan, Indo and Romania. They of all people would know how to stop China.

I continued towards the dorm hall, lost in my thoughts.

What could be going on anyways?'

"Ack-!" I fell on my butt after running into someone.

"Oh, I'm so sorry, I didn't mean... to..." I looked up. "Chad, is that

you?" I recognized Chad's blue, yellow and red flag from where I sat."Turkey?" I nodded, smiling as he recalled my name.

"Hey, bud how've you been?" Chad took a moment to respond, choosing his words quite carefully.

"Why are you so interested in me?" He watched me quizzically. "Huh?" *What does he mean?* "Just last week... You and China...? Yall were all over my ass, 'who the fuck would name a country chad!' Oh, and 'Ewww, look at you, you're just a rip off of romania!'. Sound familiar?" I slightly wavered my head from side to side, pressing my lips into a line while nodding.

"Yeah, I remember, Thank you for reminding me." Sarcasm buried in my words. I rolled my eyes. "Mmhm." Chad stared at me, the most neutral emotionless expression on his face.

"Okay, I'm sorry for that, I guess I didn't mean it..." A small, forced smile appeared on Chad's face as I finished the sentence.

"You... Didn't mean to bully me..?" I let out a sigh, *How can I make that make sense?* He gave me the exact face, mimicking my thoughts.

"Well, I guess all I can say is I am sorry." Chad nodded, although everything about him showed he did not believe a word I said. His eyes soon trailed past me, staring behind me.

I turned around to see what he was looking at.

I looked back to see that I was eye level with two feet. Slowly I looked up, seeing a familiar face looking back down at me.

"Ah, Hello... Jordan?" I nervously smiled at the bigger country as he relaxed his arms. I quickly pushed myself up off of the ground onto my feet.

"So how are you!?" Jordan continued to stare at me intently, his gaze felt like a large weight had been placed on my shoulders. "What happened to your little group of protection, Turkey?" Jordans words were less in question form but more threatening and assertive.

"Um, so you know I actually have to be somewhere at this exact moment in time, NICE SEEING YALL!!" I sped away from the two confronting countries.

Of course I regret the things I've done, but I can't do anything about the past. The only thing I CAN do something about is the future.

So that means I need to stop China, otherwise the possibility of a future for me and the rest of the original group is drastically smaller, and I was planning to live for at least another thousand years.

I continued down the hallway, autopiloting to Indonesia's dorm room.

School had ended around an hour ago so I expected Indo to either be in his dorm or out doing some gross shit with his girlfriend. One or the other, it was a 50/50 chance.

"Turkey!" I snapped out of my thoughts to see Ukraine in a beautiful white and lilac dress.

Blue and yellow flowers laced her hair in a flower crown. Her luscious hair fell on her shoulders like the sun on a lake.

"Oh- Um. Hi, uhm, Ukraine! H-How are you on this-uh- fine afternoon?" I stumbled over my words, my mouth moving faster than my brain. Of course I was nervous on top of that. Ukraine looked Amazing, how could I not be?

"Hah, well, I am actually doing really well, Thank you for asking! How are you?" She smiled at me, rubbing her hand against her dress nervously.

"I am alright, uh, where are you going dressed up so beautifully?" I prayed that I did not sound desperate while I spoke, but I wasn't sure.

"Oh! I didn't say that, did I? Well I'm going on a small date with Canada, but please don't go telling everybody, I don't need my brother killing kind ol' Canada!" My heart dropped at this new news.

Ukraine... with America's brother, Canada? I awkwardly coughed before speaking.

"Ah, well I wish you luck, have fun! I also have to be somewhere, so I'll see you later!" She nodded as I quickly rushed past her at this point, I was only a hallway away from Indo's dorm, in which I hoped he was in.

As I got closer, possible situations entered my mind. *We were left on good terms, so I dont think many things could go too wrong but we never know. Kazakhstan on the other hand...*

With a calming deep breath, I knocked gently on the door.

One, one, one two three,, one one.

I took a step back making sure there was some room between the door and I. A loud shuffling noise told me that he was home.

Indo opened the door seconds later with only some shorts on, his girl yelled out his name from the bedroom behind him. *Don't even ask.* Disgust flashed over my face faster than I could suppress it.

"Hello, Turkey, what do you need?" A strong smell of alcohol wafted out of his room.

He's definitely drunk or something. I swallowed trying to hide my discomfort.

"Yeah... so uh, You know... I could just come back later, at a better time if you need?" I winced as his girl called out, more annoyed this time.

"Yeah, that would be great, Thanks, old friend. I'll try and remember to message you when I can." I nodded looking at my feet.

"Alright, see you later..." He slightly lifted his head in acknowledgement right before slamming the door in my face. Hopefully by accident.

Okay... Let's try Kazakhstans... I covered my mouth with my hand, trying to calm my urge to throw up.

Yuck.

I fastened my pace to Kazakhstan's dorm. *Anything Kaz could say would be better than what I just walked into...*

I took a deep breath, trying to erase the memory of what I had just seen.

"Okay, So many things could go wrong with Kaz, but we won't know until we try!" I talked to myself acting as if there was a 'we' in this situation.

I steadily made my way over to Kazakhstan's dorm thinking of all the possible outcomes. My feet silently stopped at Kazakhstan's entrance.

I looked at his dorm number.

092

Memories began to flood my brain as I stared at the golden number

"You're like a brother to me, Turkey! I could never be mad at you for long!" I smiled, hugging my elegant golden winged friend.

"You're the same in my eyes, Kaz! I wish you were my real brother!" Little Kazakhstan's eyes widened as an Idea formed in his head. "I have the BEST idea!" I watched silently in a corner as my younger self questioned small Kazakhstan's idea

"We should act like we are real brothers!" I looked at my shoes listening to the past unfold itself for the millionth time.

"Okay!" With a few steps towards my childish self who sat with Kaz, I could see their faces better.

"You're the best brother EVER!" At this, Kaz and I hugged each other. We would then be called down by my mother and told that Kazakhstan's father had come to pick him up. I knew this memory by heart now due to the fact that It would resurface everytime I would pass Kazakhstan's door.

My eyes teared up as I returned to the present world. I realized yet again that I was not ready to go and talk to Kaz again. I couldn't.

My memories traumatized me, Taunting me everytime I would come close to my beloved friend.

I Swallowed my emotions, warding them off for the moment although my vision still grew blurry as tears continued to form.

I rushed past Kazakhstan's dorm towards my own, I just hoped Georgia wasn't home to taunt me.

I could hear the sound of my blood rushing in my ears as I started walking faster towards my dorm.

As soon as I could, I rushed into my room, slamming the door behind me as I silently began to sob, sliding down the door into the fetal position.

My arms covered my face as tears streamed down my cheeks.

A small click sounded as they hit the wooden floor.

He hates you, Turkey. You fucking idiot... You should have just apologized, it's as simple as that! I tightened my arms for comfort. I lifted my head, watching my fingers.

Crystals began to form on my fingertips as I let my power loose. The pain that was caused by the crystals forming on my fingers was torture. It felt like little needles stabbing through my fingers.

The pain jolted up my arm as the crystals continued spreading.

I let out sharp cries as the pain became more and more unbearable and consistent. I clawed at my arms, trying to claw off the bloody crystals that consumed my arms.

"FUCK!" I pushed myself up, leaving crystal reminisce on the floor where my fingers touched. The Crystals continued expanding up my arms reaching my mid-forearm as I rushed to my room. Throwing myself onto my bed.

This is the third time this week! I winced again, grabbing my knife whichs handle was instantly covered in crystals.

I took the Knife, scraping it against my skin, trying to get the blood red crystals off.

"GET OFF!"

I kicked out my legs in pain, although it looked like I was having a temper tantrum, it did help subside some of the agonizing pain.

Some of the crystals carved off as my knife scraped against my arm, but for as many crystals that came off, the skin under them was cut off as well.

The pain from this technique hurt so badly that I legit could not feel my arm anymore but I knew that this was the only way to quickly remove the painstaking crystals from my skin.

"Holy shit..." I looked down at my arm to see blood pouring down from my cuts.

Damn it, cut too deep... I whipped my arm over the bedside, letting the blood drip off onto the ground instead of my bed.

The crystals had stopped spreading, but that meant nothing to me. The fact that I still didnt know how to control my powers pissed me off. Knowing that the crystals could spread enough to kill me was a problem.

I cupped my hand under my arm, catching some of the blood droplets as I got up to make my way towards the bathroom.

A burning sensation began to fill the spot where I had cut, it was a relief that I could feel it, but still annoying that I had fucked up again.

I hovered my arm over the sink, turning on the faucet with the wrist of my other hand. The water flowed out gently, its cold temperature heating as I let it run.

This is going to hurt more... I had done this several times before, so I

knew that as soon as I would touch the cut to water, it would hurt like hell.

Knowing this, I braced myself inhaling sharply as I slowly moved my crystalized arm into the water. When the water touched my wound, a sharp pain shot up my arm.

I stood frozen as the water turned red as it hit my arm and fell into the sink.

"Turkey?" I jolted back, sending bloody water flying around the room as someone called out my name (Scaring the shit out of me)

"Uh, Yeah?" Georgia appeared in the doorway, his eyes widening as he noticed my bloody, crusty, crystalized arms.

"Woah, what the hell happened? Should I call Sweden?" He lifted his arms partially reaching

towards me, but stopping. He obviously didn't know what to do in this situation.

"I'm fine, It happens all the time!" Sarcasm tinted my voice. He sighed, throwing his arms out, whining.

"Well I don't know what to do! I've never been in this situation before!! Ill go call Sweden and the nurse!" Although I was in pain, he still managed to put a smile on my face although I didn't think he was trying to, I think he was just simply confused and in his confusion, he had a temper tantrum.

"Thank you, Georges!" He smiled kindly before walking out of the doorway, getting his phone out of his pocket.

I looked at my continuously bleeding arm then at my other Crystalized arm. *Will he be able to get these off? Hmmmm...* Although my hand had light Crystaling on it, I could still move it, and feel most everything.

I probably should have cut it here... I traced my fingertips, in doing so, some of the smaller crystals rubbed off, crumbling onto the floor.

Only around an hour later did Sweden decide to show up with his boyfriend... Finland.

"He's here in the bathroom, but be careful he's not in the best mood right now."

Georgia was outside the now closed door, he spoke as if he was in a movie, making every word a big deal.

"Wait, so who am I healing?" Sweden asked and I rolled my eyes. Georgia burst into the room dramatically.

"Him." Sweden smiled at me, before looking down at the blood pools and the blood soaked towel around my arm

"Hello, Turkey!" Finland suddenly appeared at the door as soon as Sweden spoke my name. His eyes were wide filled with both fear and anger.

"Hey Sweden, Finland." I looked at him, trying to figure out what emotion I should be feeling towards him. He stood to his full height before walking over to Sweden, placing his hand on Sweden's shoulder stopping the smaller country from walking.

"Leave him. If he dies he dies." Sweden's eyes widened at Finland's harsh words.

"Wh-What?!" Finland tightened his grip on Sweden, gently pulling him backwards.

"No! I won't let him die! I don't care about what happened between you two five years ago! I won't just let someone die when I can do something about it!" Sweden jerked out of Finland's grasp, rushing over to me.

I backed my face away from the incoming Swedish boy. *This could not go any worse...*

Sweden suddenly pressed his hands onto my wound so unexpectedly that I almost put a few crystalized fists into him.

With a sharp pain, my wounds began to close over. Finland eyed me

the entire time Sweden was healing me. Only when Sweden was done and out of the room did he do something.

"Finland, I've been meaning to talk to you, bud." I looked at my feet awaiting a response, but all I got was silence and an overwhelming sense of danger.

I listened to my gut, pushing myself up onto my feet and backing to the corner of the bigger bathroom. Finland stood there, huffing as his eyes grew a glowing gray.

"Fuck-." Although nothing touched me, my vision went black and all of the pain from my arms disappeared.

I opened my eyes to see a forest of red surrounding me.

"Hello?" I looked down at my painless hands to see that my red hands had no crystals on them but the biggest thing was the fact that they were sparkly and see through.

What the hell? Where am I?

"HEEELLLLLOOOOOOOO???" No response.

"ANYYYBOOOODDDYYYYY????" A rustle of branches caught my attention and I turned around.

A tall, white and blue country stood just outside the branches. I jumped back, staring at the figure.

"Finland is that you?" The country looked up confirming my theory.

"Now that we are somewhere more private..." He took a few steps towards me, and I backed up.

"Why are you so scared? You weren't five years ago?" I tried urgently to activate my power, but it failed.

"One thing, don't mess with me or Sweden again, or your power won't be the only thing to be messed up." WIth that, I was returned to the real world, Finland and Sweden had left along with Georgia.

Okay... but... if he's who Kaz is mad at us for bullying...

A five year old memory began to resurface, its presence strong and unmistakable.

~5 years ago~

I knocked on Kazakhstan's door, taking a step back to give some room for the door to open. A taller, much older country appeared opening the door. "Hello, sir, I'm a friend of Kazakhstan's! May I come in?" The man nodded, moving out of the doorway for me to enter. "Kazakhstan's door is the first door on the left." I nodded even though I already knew that. "Thank you, sir!" I rushed past him, knocking on Kaz's door as soon as I had gotten within arms reach of it. Kazakhstan yelled out for me to come in, and so I did. I pushed open the door, revealing Kazakhstan laying in his bed, staring at the ceiling intently.

"Hey, Brother!" Kazakhstan's gaze did not waver, so I waved at him. *Is he okay?* We stood in pure silence for a good minute before I spoke again.

"Hey, are you alright?" He finally looked at me although the emotion on his face caught me by surprise

"We are not brothers. Actually, we are not even friends. Get out of my room and don't talk to me again." I took a step back at the anger in his voice, trying to understand what he was saying and what was going on.

"Wh-What?! What happened?! W-what did I do wrong?" My breaths came in short pants and my face began to burn.

"Yesterday happened! What the HELL is wrong with you?! Bullying my younger friend like that! Finland never did anything wrong to you, and this is how you treat him!" I was taken aback by his words.

"I only joined because you joined..." Shivers caused my voice to waver.

"Get out of my house and NEVER come back!" I jumped back, quickly rushing out. As I left, I noticed Ukraine staring at me, only

losing sight of her when I rushed through the door. I held back my tears as best as I could on the way home.

~Present~

I gently wiped my sodden eyes. Calming myself back down, I don't need another crystal outbreak to happen.

"Turkey, why do you keep holding that against yourself? You did nothing wrong..." I muttered to nobody, only trying to reassure myself.

"No, you should have never joined in, this is your fault, Kaz may not be right in his reasoning, but he was upset and it was your fault." I rose to my feet, trudging out of the bathroom and back to my room.

"You could have fixed this but you're too self centered and stubborn." I flopped onto my bed, staring up at the ceiling.

"There is so much evidence as to you not being self absorbed, don't believe him, he's lying!" Someone burst through my door, and in nervous panic, I activated my power, summoning clear crystals to trap whoever was entering my room.

"TUURRRRKKKEEEEEEYYYYYYYY....." I looked over to see Georgia standing; his feet encapsulated in crystals.

"OOp! I'm sorry!" I quickly retracted the crystals leaving only crystal dust in its place.

"Ay, Are you alright? I've never seen you so jumpy before." I laid back looking at the ceiling, thinking of what words to say.

"Yeah, I'm alright. Just thinking." Georgia nodded, still watching me.

"Hmmm. Alright, if you say so." He walked out of the room. *You have to stop China. Whatever you do, you have to stop him, it is do or die now...*

I wouldn't be able to wait any longer for my emotions to simmer

down, so I took the chance to try and build my confidence.

"You did nothing wrong, Turkey, just go out there and talk through it. No matter what happens, at least you tried." With a quick boost, I shot up onto my feet, almost instantly stumbling to the door where I caught myself.

TO FAST! My head began to pound due to the quickness of my uprise.

Okay, you got this! As I started towards the door, my headache disbursed. *Alright!* I took a deep breath, chaining up my emotions as I walked through the door.

I marched my way towards Kazakhstan and Argentina's barren door. I was determined to do this, nothing could stop me.

I lightly tapped on the door three times, taking my usual step back between me and the mysterious wooden slab.

The doorknob jiggled as someone struggled to open the door. *So many things can go wrong.* I thought, but quickly changed my point of view.

So many things can go right, just focus on those and watch your words carefully. Finally the door opened to an already annoyed Argentina.

"Ah, hello, Argentina! Does Kazakhstan happen to be home?" Argentina stood there silently thinking about the question.

"Hrmph, yeah, why?" I opened my mouth to reply, but a meow from the background took my attention away.

"Uhhh... I just need to talk to him about the past.." Argentina stepped in the way of my view of the small cat.

"Mm-hmn? Just wait here for a moment." He then turned back into the dorm room, slamming the door in my face. The only thing I heard from outside was Argentina screaming Kazakhstan's name.

Soon, a taller, sturdy country opened the door.

"Oh hell no." As soon as he saw my face, he began to shut the door, but as the opening closed, I activated my power, spawning small crystals that blocked the door from shutting.

"Kaz, wait!" I noticed the tip of his golden wing twitching in the doorway. *He's still so mad...*

"I'm not joining back in with the group! Go away, Turkey!" Kazakhstan yelled angrily.

"That's not what I'm here for! I left the group as well!" A soft mutter cut me off.

"Took you long enough." He softly said before I continued.

"It's China, I think something is wrong with him, and I feel like we need to stop him from whatever he is doing!" At this, Kazakhstan opened the food, his face revealed all of his emotions.

The main one; Regret.

"Turkey." He paused, letting go of the door, his wings twitched again which scared me. I waited for Kazakhstan to continue explaining, but he didn't.

"Yes?" I watched him expectantly. He rubbed his neck before speaking.

"Turkey, Tell me what you know." My heart dropped knowing this wasn't what he was originally going to say.

"Okay."

Before I walked into the dorm, Kazakhstan stopped me, he looked me dead in the eye, taking one breath before speaking.

"I am sorry, Turkey."

I smiled, grateful for his apology,

"I am sorry for everything as well, Kaz."

_____

4192 words

Okay, I know im like two days late, IT TOOK WAY LONGER THAN I THOUGHT TO TRANSFER THIS CHAPTER-

Yeah, and then I got to lazy to revise and edit it, so if you find something weird, just comment it, Ill fix it later. Alright, Im going to go draw. -_-

like 2 hrs later;

[image]

This is the drawing I was talking about, I have yet to color and shade it, but here it is so far.;

-Ace

Chapter 39: Back Again?

Russia

"I know you're there, come out. I won't say it again." I looked over my shoulder at the bushes behind me. Several cracking branches before had told me that someone was watching me.

"Tch, tch, tch." A red halo was the first thing I noticed out of the bushes. Then some long, needle sharp fingers pried apart the bushes, showing who really stood watching me from the bushes.

"EU, Interesting how you'd show your face after what you've done." A long slimy red tail trailed on the ground after EU, it left blood like marks in its place.

"You sssssaid we had a deal Russssssia." I sat up on the metal bench I was on.

"You see, we did have a deal." I emphasized my words, signaling to the other countries in the trees.

"What the hell?" Eu looked down at his feet, frozen in mid step. I

looked down to see Ice freezing his feet to the ground. He scratched at the Ice, but all it did was spread to his fingers.

"Shit! Get me out of here, Russia!" EU called out for my help, but I didn't care.

"Come out, guys." Iceland and Egypt walked out of the trees, both were using their awakening at the moment. EU jerked, trying to break out of the Ice, but he failed miserably. The Ice had been fortified with a lot of energy from Iceland. It was stronger and much more durable than usual ice, but Iceland couldn't hold it as long.

"What do you want from me?!" EU sounded scared and nervous. I took a step closer to EU, looking him up and down. His hands had been frozen to the Ice block leaving him defenseless.

"Look how weak you are. So vulnerable." My finger traced along his back as I circled him causing him to shiver.

"I could slit your throat right now, without a problem. Or maybe I should gouge out your eyes and shove them down your throat for what you have done to us?" I could hear Iceland and Egypt take a step back as I spoke. EU's eyes widened and he tried becoming smaller.

"Speak before I freeze your fucking throat so badly that you wont be able to make a sound." EU let out a squeak before speaking.

"I don't know what you want me to say!" *Although you were one of our teachers, you are young.* EU was around 22 while the other teachers were way older.

"Tell me your fucking plan. Explain to me what the hell you and the others are up to." I activated my power, using Iceland's own awakening to slowly raise the Ice to his knees.

"Okay! Okay! I don't know the plan! They just told me to try and make a deal with you!" EU started to panic, words tumbled out of his mouth.

"Hmm." I placed my hand on EU's neck, forcing him to look me in

the eye. His eyes were filled with fear, and nervousness. I smiled.

"Tell me where to find them." I watched as he locked his lips, not saying anything.

"Okay, if that's how you want to play it." Ice began to freeze over his neck. The longer he didn't speak, the longer I let the ice spread. Soon the Ice had made it to his bottom lip, freezing over.

He let out a cold cough signaling it had frozen some part of his throat on the inside.

"O-ay!" I removed my hand from his neck letting him speak. Before he could even say another word, he began hacking up some blood and Ice. When he finally stopped, he took a breath and looked at me.

"You can find them at the largest blackened tree on the night of the full moon!" I took a step back, studying his movements. His breath came in painful ragged gasps, most likely caused by his idiotic decision to test me.

"Pleasure doing business with you, comrade." I looked over at horrified Egypt and interested Iceland.

"Take him to a safe place and get Sweden." They both nodded as I walked away from the pained EU. *Tonight is not the full moon, that Is Sunday night...*

I took another step towards the forest but decided it would be best if I just waited. If they'd have spotted me while I'm out there tonight, they would probably move meeting spots and I didn't need that.

The best place to be at the moment would be in my dorm room, figuring out the plan. It was already getting late and I needed some kind of sleep.

I centered and fluffed my Ushanka, walking towards the entrance to the school.

My mind went rampant as I tried figuring out how to handle this

new information.

One thought stood out from the rest which then brought another on.

My father is out there starting a war with kids and for what?

What is he trying to get out of Nazi?

Why did he abandon us?

Why should I even care about him?

I don't care about him.

He is killing innocents and torturing other students.

Father... I will find you...

No one

"America, I would like to talk to you."

"..."

"America... I am sorry."

". . ."

"I'm sorry for everything, I may not have been a good person in your growing years... but I swear I have changed."

"..."

"Please, say something..."

"I don't need you anymore, dad."

"Wha..."

"I grew up without you.... I didn't need you when I was younger and I sure as hell don't need you now."

Britain looked to his feet, disappointment being the only emotion on his face.

"You fucked up my childhood, made me the way that I am, you scared off mom, and forced CANADA, our eldest brother to take care of us."

Silence rang for just a moment before America continued.

"And he was only twelve years old."

"TWELVE, DAD! HE WAS TWELVE! Cooking food on the stove and even in the oven at fucking twelve... buying groceries and trying his best to pay the taxes at twelve... He even learned how to illegally forge your signature to be able to do things..."

"All. At. The. Age. Of. Twelve."

Britain took a breath, looking everywhere but at America who starred hatefully at his father.

"I'm sorry..."

"A sorry doesnt fix a ripped out heart. It doesn't fix a parentless family! It doesn't fix a god damned broken boy!"

Britain's face hardened as his eyes finally found America's. Something within him stirred at America's disrespectfulness.

"You have no Idea what I was going through. None. So don't do all the 'you did nothing my entire life' shit. Who made the money for your brother to use?! Who found you on the streets, cold and lonely and saved you from your imminent death!?"

America scoffed.

"THEN I HAD TO FIGHT A FUCKING WAR WITH YOU!"

Britain nodded at his argument although he knew he wasn't done.

"Fuck off dad. I'm leaving."

America abruptly stood up, twisting on his heels and stomping out of the room. All of Britain's hopes of repairing his relationship with his son were thrown out of the window as soon as the door slammed shut without another word of apology from the older country.

"Stupid freaking tea drinker." America cursed under his breath as he stormed out of the office, heading to the outside. *I just need a quick breath of fresh air, then I'll head to bed.* America thoughts, making it outside.

Loud cicadas played their songs while the song of wind wisped through the path. America kept walking towards the forest, determined to take out his anger by testing out his powers.

He wanted to learn how to control his demonic form. But to do that, he'd have to be far, far away from anyone who Freedom could possibly turn on.

That is why he would go deep into the middle of the forest, far enough that no one would be able to hear his cries. But no, he didn't think of that.

America did not think of what would happen if he was so far out that no one would hear his scream if something happened.

He was too prideful and stuck up.

"Okay, come on, Freedom."

He stopped in the middle of the forest, trees on every side of him.

"I enchant my body to release its full potential."

His nose cracked and his vision went black. Each time this transformation had become less and less painful, the more he did it.. Freedom had awoken, but its form was different this time.

Freedom's flames were a calm white, the only black upon freedom was his eyes which were still soulless but seeable. One single banner of red, white and blue circled his snout, giving the majestic creature some color. The demon's teeth still stayed the same, but his

tongue was different, it was a beautiful fade from navy blue to the whitest white. Freedom's tail was a fix of fur and scales, but it was as long as his body if not longer. The white fire on his back flickered in small flames, small spikes showed through the fire.

The gorgeous white creature looked around, its nose twitched in curiosity. It slowly took a few steps, circling its location calmly yet cautiously. America tried entering the mind of Freedom several times, when he finally made it through.

America could see the world through the eyes of the demonic canine, but he could not control it. The only thing America could do was persuade and suggest Freedom to do simple things like breaking a stick or scratching a tree.

What America did not know was that Freedom would only truly listen to him if he gained Freedom's trust, but this was the first time America had ever been able to talk to Freedom even though it was only in his mind.

The white dog listened to the wind, sensing that something was wrong, it began to back up. Freedom's nose picked up the scent of another country, one that he knew very well in fact. It was the country of the red forest, the owner of death and America's only true fear.

Confederate.

America was only able to see through the eyes of Freedom for a moment longer before he was shunned out into darkness again.

Freedom's blissful white fur transformed into a black raging fire beginning at his nose and ending at his tail.

Confederate walked out of the bushes, his head cocked to the side and his face was emotionless but his eyes told a different story.

The farther confederate got out of the forest, the more aggressive Freedom got. One of the last things Freedom noticed was that the forest behind Confederate was blood red just like how it was in the dream world.

"Well well well, look what we have here... Is that you America?" A smile formed upon Confederates ' face. His hands formed into fists as he got closer.

"How about I make this a fair fight, let's just hope you know how to control your wolf, America. As Yang, you should have figured it out already." As Confederate kept walking his body started filling in with red liquid. His final form was signified when another crack was made.

Confederate was a blood red sabertooth tiger, its head fur was blue with streaks of white in it. The tiger opened its mouth before Confederate's voice sounded out of it.

"America, meet the Yin of the east, Doom. Doom... Kill him." As soon as He spoke a command, the tiger listened, running towards Freedom with death on its mind.

Freedom dodged, attacking the side of Doom as he ran by.

"Nice one, Meri..." Confederate sounded mad that Freedom had landed a hit, but if he had known Freedom was acting without a commander, he would be livid.

Freedom assessed the situation, deciding if he should fight, but before he could even pick, Doom attacked, landing a deep bite mark on Freedom's left hind leg.

"Come on, Meri, my time is running out" America snapped out of the void from within and tried getting into Freedom's nervous mind. He succeeded, forcing Freedom to listen to him.

FREEDOM! GET OUT OF THIS FIGHT, You are not ready... I am not ready! Freedom hesitated, watching Doom begin to prowl towards him.

With a soft bark, Freedom agreed, turning tail and running without a fight. Confederacy stepped out of his tiger self, looking at the spot where Freedom was last seen.

Looks like we will have to settle this later.

He stood there for a moment more before devilish black hands reached out of the ground below, pulling the dead Confederacy back under.

Freedom kept running, its fur/scales had already changed back to white. America was soon thrown out of the white cover. He slammed into a tree, landing onto his stomach.

"Ouucchhh... Hey Freedom..."

He paused.

"Let's go home..."

Canada

(No way, Canada gets a pov 0o0)

(Even better; It succkkkkssss!!)

I twirled my paintbrush in my hand, trying to think of anything to draw, but nothing came to mind. Australia kept begging me to make another snake even though he already had hundreds of them.

Maybe a human? No, it's too complicated... A dragon? Nah, I've already made one of those. DEFINITELY NOT A SNAKE! Maybe a dinosaur? Aussie would love that. Actually how about something simple like an expensive looking pair of sunglasses? Yeah, that's actually super smart, Canada! Good job!

I positioned my paint brush, focused on a color and the image of what I wanted to draw. My paint brush changed to the color black and the image I wanted to draw became clear.

I began my drawing, starting with the simple nose piece then the glasses themselves. I didn't have to worry about making it even, when it would form into a real object, it would become even (Or at least I hoped)

I then moved onto the ear pieces, although I couldn't think of the name of them. When I was done, I looked it over, fixing any slight imperfections on it.

"Alright, looks like I'm done." I could feel Australia's eyes on my creation as I finished with the last small curve.

"Really? That's so stupid, it's just a dumb pair of sunglasses, what are we going to go with that?" Aussie's disappointment was the first thing I could think about due to the fact that he was right in my ear.

"Aus, it was just supposed to be a simple easy to create drawing, and that's what it is. Nothing more, nothing less." At this, Australia let out a grunt of disapproval.

" A snake is easier to draw! Or a spider!" I watched as Aussie crossed his arms, huffing as he snapped his head away from me.

"Oh come on, don't pout, don't you think these sunglasses are cool?" Aussie let out a long sigh before speaking.
"I mean I guess... I just- dont you think a snake would be much cooler? Hmph!" I laced my hand upon Australia's shoulder, waiting a few seconds before he looked at me.

"Would it make you feel better if I created a small snake for you?" Aussie's face brightened up immediately, his excitement flew through the roof.

"WOULD YOU REALLY?! PLEASE DO! I WANT A TINY KING COBRA!!!!
PLEASEPLEASEPLEASEPLEASEPLEASEPLEASEPLEEEAAASSSEEE!" I laughed at Australia's begging, he was super cute, he seemed like a five month old dog, giving me the puppy dog eyes. It was super hard to deny his little begs, so I nodded.

"Okay, okay... I'll make you ONE more snake!" I picked up my paint brush again, focusing on the color green and the image of a VENOMLESS king cobra snake slithering around in the air.

I pictured the way its tongue flicked in and out of its mouth as fast as a lightning strike. I imagined the small spots and stripes that lined the scales of my new snake creation.

Although I knew this snake wouldn't last for long, due to its not

realness. Any creation based off of a non-living thing like a dragon or phoenix would not last very long at all, it takes more energy and paint to create them.

A small mottled snake formed out of my brush strokes, it slowly slither towards Australia, watching every movement that happened around itself.

"AAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHHH SOOOOO CUTE! I LOVE YOU ALREADY!!!!" *That's what I forgot to add, the ability for this snake to feel love towards Aussie.* The snake stopped instantly at Aussies loud obnoxious screams of delight.

"Okay, you have around an hour with that thing, I'm heading out so I'll see you later." I got up from the couch, putting my newly made sunglasses on my head. Aussie(with his snake -_-) got up and walked in between me and the door.

"Where are you going, Canada?" He sounded kind hearted, but something seemed a little off as if he didn't want me to leave. *I have to go though... I want to get my rank back which means I need to practice and train.*
"I have to go train with my power, if I want my rank back I will need to train and focus. You can come if you'd like." Aussie nodded his head slightly, a shiver ran down his back.

"I'm going to go out onto the battle grounds, Chile said he'd be out there round this time, he's supposed to help me with controlling and maxing out my power." Australia smiled as we walked towards the exit doors.

"So you're leveling up your power?! That's so cool!" Aussie optimism could always put a small smile on my face no matter the mood I was in.

"Yeah, well I'm trying to, but I don't know if I am strong enough yet... But we will find out... Let's go, Aussie." I pushed through the exit doors, ending up outside in the colder, windier. *It's a little cold...*

"CHILE?"The wind whistles, snatching my voice before it could be understood. I noticed a red white and blue country standing in one

of the arenas, he was extraordinarily tall and his hands moved with the wind.

I put my hand in front of my eyes, shielding them from the flying dust particles being thrown around in the wind.

As I got closer to the mysterious country, their bodies became more and more recognizable.

"CHILE!" The country turned around to see me struggling to walk in a straight line due to the wind. With a sudden flick of his wrist, the wind and storm disappeared leaving me to be able to walk.

"Oh thank god!" Chile looked down at me from his spot on the battle arena,

"Let's begin."

_____

-3057 words

Let conclude what we learned with this chapter;

Ah yes, nothing makes sense anymore

Yep sounds about right, I got no sleep so If this doesnt go together, It will be fixed once I have sleep!

Bye

-Ace

Chapter 40: So Cold... :o

America

Moments after I had made it out of the treeline I got a text from Iceland. The text was to our group chat which worried me, Iceland never messages in the group chat.

Although I had a couple of splinters, multiple cuts and hundreds bruises on my aching body, I knew this was important so I fastened my pace.

Meet in his dorm room? But there is no way everyone will fit? Even knowing that Iceland's dorm was bigger, it still couldn't fit all of us, but we had to try.

I pushed in the school doors, muffling a whimper as the scrapes on my arms flared up in pain. *You're alright, America, you've dealt with worse.* I reassured myself although it wasn't too reassuring. Another thought stirred up in my head as I continued to walk.

How on earth did Confederate show up? Isn't he dead? I thought I killed him... Maybe it's someone's power to revive the dead? There's no way...

My head swarmed with thoughts. *I don't understand... ugh...* I shook my head, clearing my mind. *We have some more important things to worry about right now... Focus, America.*

I looked around, gaining an Idea of where I was. *Uh, Damn it, took a turn too early.* I spun on my heels, marching back the way I came. *Get out of your head, America! There are more important things than your damaged past right now.* I noticed that my head had been in the clouds a lot lately, this caused me to miss several important details in multiple situations.

"Hey, Ame, Have you seen Canada?" I looked up to see Ukraine, she was in a flowered dress with a yellow ribbon tied around her waist.

"Oh, uh yeah, he said he was training with Chile today, anyways, how did that little date with you two go?" I forced a smile on my face, although I was actually happy for my brother, I wasn't in a good mood to be talking to her..

"Uh! Who- Who told you that!" Her face blushed red with embarrassment. I noticed she was shifting around a lot, signaling her nervousness.

"No one. I saw you two walk towards the city." I kept my smile but my mind told another story. *Why is she nervous around me?*

"Heh, um, well I oughta be going, I'll see you around." She half smiled at me, rubbing her hands on her dress.

"Alright, see ya." She took one more moment before calmly walking off. *Okay... Back on task.* I started towards Iceland's dorm again, taking two right turns then a left.

"Iceland, I don't have all day, open this damned door!" Annoyance tinged my voice as I pounded on the door. Only a few moments later did someone respond.

"I'm coming, America, no need to yell." His voice was muffled through the door, but I could still hear sarcasm.

A blue and white flag opened the door to Iceland's room. Iceland then peaked his head around the corner, ushering me over into the living room where I could see several more countries including Egypt, Japan, Switzerland, Russia, Kazakhstan, South Korea, and Iceland. Finland and Sweden were the ones who had let me in.

I was told that Switzerland had left Greenland and Germany in a dorm to talk things out, I guess. It didn't sound like a good Idea to me, but 's not my problem although Switzerland seemed a little nervous.

I nodded Finland a thanks before speaking

"Uh, What's up?" Iceland stared at me, waiting for me to walk in, so I did. One step after another, I found myself in the living room standing next to Iceland. Everyone was looking at the same thing I

was.

A smile slid across my face as I recognised the face that sat weakly on the carpet. I let out a laugh. The way this organization looked so valuable was funny.

"EU, What must you be doing here? And Turkey, who the hell invited you?" I whipped my eyes towards Turkey who stood next to Kazakhstan, he was just out of my eyesight from the door.

"Kazakhstan invited me." I shot a glare at Kazakhstan who instantly averted his eyes.

"Okay, EU, What in hell are you doing here?" EU looked at me, then looked away. I noticed his neck shimmered, reflecting the dull light that came through the windows.

"Speak, EU before I let someone kill you." He looked me in the eyes, but didnt say anything. I noted the fear that was buried deep in his emotions. My eyes trailed back down to his glossy neck. Realization hit me like a car.

"Who the hell froze his throat?!" I stared at Iceland who looked at me taken aback.

"I didn't do it! Asshole..." Iceland crossed his arms, staring hatefully at me before looking at Russia. *The only other person who could freeze something...*

"Russia." Russia looked at me, his eyes glimmered in joy. *Why are you happy?* I studied his face, looking for a reason for his random happiness. *That's not normal joy is it, Russia?* I rubbed my temples, looking back towards EU.

"Okay, South, since you're here, come unfreeze his neck. Oh, and Russia, you can help hold him down. Finland would you mind?" South jumped up, making his way towards EU, Finland strained a nod, begrudgingly walking over to EU. His eyes stuck on Turkey who huddled over, avoiding Finland's eyes entirely. Russia did not budge.

"Russia, stop being a baby, get up and help." Russia stared at me,

his eyes narrowed at my words.

I rolled my eyes, turning my back to him. I planted my weight on EU's arm, Finland held down his legs and Sweden decided to volunteer to hold down his other arm in place of Russia.

"Vitun turkkilainen mies." I heard Finland talk under his breath, annoyed with this situation.

"Lugn, Finland. Allt är okej" Sweden tried calming Finland obviously hearing the Finnish mans annoyance.

South crouched down by EU's head. Everyone went quiet as a fire started in South's hand.

When EU saw the fire, he started going crazy, he struggled, fighting against our grips on his limbs. He tried screaming out, but his voice worked against him. EU swung his head up, hitting South in the face which knocked the Korean backwards. Sweden let out a yelp, releasing EU's hand in his panic.

"똥!" The Korean clutched his head, backing off of EU. In the corner of my eye, I saw Russia bolt up from his seat, he grabbed EU's head, forcing it back on the ground. Iceland took the position of Sweden, He slammed EU's arm to the ground, using his power to freeze it to the ground with his strengthened ice. EU let out a cold screech, his eyes were widened in fear.

"THIS IS TO HELP YOU OUT, EU!" Sweden yelled out through EU's scream. Finland struggled with holding EU's feet and I really struggled to hold his Arm. Egypt took a step towards me, but backed off when I shot him a look. Kazakhstan widened his wings ready for anything while Turkey just stood and watched. Japan simply readied his sword.

South tried again, but before he could even light the fire, EU squirmed violently trying to escape.

"Блядь" Russia lost EU's head for a moment before regaining control but without another word, Iceland handled it all by shooting strengthened Ice out of the ground.

EU was halted into the air before being pulled back down and covered in ice. I looked over at Iceland, to see that outbursts of Ice had formed all over his body. I could see his Icy breath in the air as he breathed.

I looked back down at EU, his whole body was encased in ice besides for his head and throat although his head had a banner of ice holding it to the ground.

EU shivered from the coldness, Iceland also shivered. *Something is wrong.* Icelands eyes were glowing so bright that it was like they were pieces of blue sun.

I noticed Switzerland's eyes glowing gray from the small crowd of countries, he then pushed forward out of the crowds so suddenly that Egypt and Sweden barely caught their footing.

I stood up, watching as Switzerland dove towards Iceland, barely catching the Icelandic man before he hit the floor. "

"Woah, what happened?" I rushed over to Switzerland who now held Iceland's cold, shivering body. Sweden rushed over, putting his hand on Iceland's forehead, almost immediately retreating.

"He's so cold..." Sweden looked at me for help.

"South, hurry up and melt that Ice on the EU's throat, then get over here..." I never took my eyes off of Iceland's unconscious body.

What happened? My mind ran on but my body stood still. *He overused his power, and didn't think of the after effect. And now we know.*

"Sweden, why can't you heal him?" I looked at Sweden who had backed towards Finland.

"I can't fix temperature, only wounds..." I nodded, indulging back into my thoughts.

I should have seen him using his powers before he used them... This has to be my fault, the ice on his throat would have just thawed out anyways, there was no reason for me to try and melt it.

But... it's been at least thirty minutes since I arrived and the ice didn't melt... maybe I made the right decision?

"America, why are you smiling at this?" I looked at Egypt who was the only one staring at me, but in seconds, everyone was looking at me.

I realized that a smile had been forged on my face for a good minute. Excuses flooded my mind as we stood in silence.

"I was just thinking about stuff."

Egypt nodded skeptically, looking away. South Korea appeared at Switzerland's side, everyone held their breath as South stared at Iceland accessing the situation.

"We need to take him outside, I can't risk setting the school on fire again." Everyone agreed, following as Switzerland started towards the door, Everyone except for Russia who began to pry off the Ice from EU.

I grabbed South Korea's arm, stopping him before he could start.

"Hey, Meri, what's up?" I stared at him, I could feel my smile deplenishing leaving a straight face. South looked at me, jerking back when he saw my face.

"Uh... Wh-What did I do?" I took a moment to speak, thinking of how to say it.

"What did you mean by 'setting the school on fire *Again*'?" I watched as his color left his face.

"Oh, uh, you misheard me, I never said 'again'!" I gripped his shoulder harder, digging my nails into his skin.

"I hate liars." I paused, leaving a second for him to speak.

"Okay, Let's try this again, What did you mean by 'setting. the. school. on. fire... *Again*'?" The Korean stayed silent, his eyes scrounged over the room showing all of his panic.

"I... Uh... I accidentally set the school on fire! That's why it caught fire a few months back!..." I watched as South made himself smaller, he huddled over, looking only at his feet.

Just as I had thought. I rolled my eyes.

"See, it wasn't that hard now was it?" I smiled at him, releasing my grasps on his poor shoulder.

"Now, We must go talk to the others. We have to figure out what happened to Iceland. It seems we have all forgotten about our encounter with the tornado. We all act as if it never happened..." I spoke my thoughts aloud while I began to walk towards the door.

"O-okay... B-but you wont say anything right?" I looked over my shoulder at him, my smile spread ear to ear.

"We'll see." I looked over to Russia who was now watching us.

"Now go unfreeze the Ice on EU, and we'll head out towards the group." South bolted towards EU, getting to work only after Russia had added his power to his storage.

So random...

~Outside~

(Because I'm not writing another walking scene)

South Korea, Russia, EU and I ended up outside only minutes after the other countries had made it, although the group had dispersed some. I was told that Egypt and Japan had said that they had places to be and things to do while Sweden had decided he needed a break and to everyone's shock, Finland didn't go with him.

"Where have you three been?" Kazakhstan stepped forwards, looking at the four of us. Russia was dragging EU along by the wrist.

"We were... Freeing EU." I looked back at EU, then at Iceland.

"Go help him out, South..." I lowered my voice, diving into my

thoughts again. *He could die... I should have stopped him... If he does die, it's my fault...*

I couldn't stand watching as the South Korean's body burst into flames. I looked back towards EU taking this chance to look him over.

EU was definitely malnourished, he was so skinny that you could see his ribs, he also had multiple gashes and wounds along his body, but the worse one was where the ice had been frozen on.

You have to watch... I slowly turned towards the commotion, South was still up in flames, although they were very small flickers, only his hands held the same bright burn. South hovered his hands really close to Iceland's body, trying his hardest not to burn him, but it was inevitable, the fire was so close that his skin began to show some signs of burning.

I stepped back towards Russia and EU.

"EU, what did you do during the tornado?" I looked at his fragile body, debating whether or not to give him food.

"What tornado?" *What?!* I stared at him in shock.

"The tornado that happened yesterday?!" EU still looked confused, shaking his head as if there hadn't been a tornado.

"What?.. But?" I turned my attention back towards South and Iceland. *What in the name? Could it be some kind of thing that only happens to people in the area?*

Or...

Someone's power?

"Oh my god!" I snapped back to reality, nervousness clawing at my face. Kazakhstan stood in between me and the countries, perfectly to where I couldn't see anything.

I pushed forward, throwing his golden wing out of my way. When I was able to see what everybody was gasping at, I stopped.

Iceland looked dead, his uncovered eye was open and unblinking, his chest had stopped moving and his Icy breath could no longer be seen.

I rushed over to him, my heart beating faster than it had ever beat before. My face began to burn as tears formed in my eyes.

"No... nonononono... No! H-he CAN'T!" I placed my hands on Iceland's freezing skin, not caring about the possibility of frostbite.

I looked him up and down, panic burrowing deep into my skin. *I- I know CPR... I...*

"Do something, America! Don't just let him die!" South's gaze flickered between me and Iceland. *I... I cant...But... I- I have to...*

I swallowed my feelings, rising to my knees. My heart ached, my face burned and my skin froze, but I knew I could do this.

I took a deep breath, putting my hands on Iceland's still chest. *What was it... one hundred beats per minute, three- no, two inches deep...* My hands shook nervously as I began to press down on Iceland.

I quickly got into a pace where I was getting at least 80-90 beats a minute. I looked at Iceland's face, Ice had crystalized over one of his eyes, and the other had closed again, well... South had closed it.

"Kazakhstan call an ambulance, I t-think I can keep his heart beating until then." Everyone was frozen in horror, but Kazakhstan still managed to get his phone out.

I continued beating while also holding back tears, but I knew that just beating his chest wouldn't do it, he wasn't getting any oxygen... that ment...

I shook my head, trying to prepare myself for the next step to come. I stopped my chest compressions, moving up towards Iceland's cold, lifeless face.

Okay... You got this...

Switzerland

I stared, barely holding back my tears as America started beating Iceland's unmoving chest. The only thing I could do was watch in horror.

"Kazakhstan call an ambulance, I t-think I can keep his heart beating until then." America sounded scared as he spoke to Kazakhstan who ripped his phone out of his pocket.

I watched for a moment more before realizing I should tell Greenland.

I hope Germany was able to fix him...

I started my power, searching everyone's mind until I could find Greenlands.

"*I wonder is those girls think I'm cute"*

"What should we do?"

"This school is so boring."

"Oh my god you're so annoying."

"What just happened?"

I recognized Germany's voice, stopping as I heard it.

Germany, is Greenland awake?

"Oh shit- yeah, yeah he is, why?"

I can't find his mind... weird...

"Switzerland, what do you need? You seem worried"

I need you to get to the front of the school as fast as you can, bring Greenland... I'll tell you what happened when you get here, for now just tell me what happened with Greenland.

"That doesn't sound good... well we're heading now...

I looked at America, he was now moving towards Iceland's face. I

quickly spun on my feet, turning away from them

So, What's with Greenland?

"Well, I guess it's the side effect of his power and his resurrection, come to find out, his power is he can regenerate..."

Regeneration, like everything or just like cuts?

"Nah, He can regenerate limbs"

Wait- how the hell did you figure that out?

"Yeah, so uh, yeahhhhh... Just know he did it, and now Iceland's dorm is a little bloody, and also that uh, it does hurt him-"

Oh my god...

"You seem disappointed! But it wasn't me!"

I know... Im disappointed in him trying it, what would have happened if he couldn't reconstruct his arms?

"..."

That's what I thought, well, I'll see you in a minute... Just, don't let anybody cut off any more limbs, alright?

"Yeah, Okay, I got it."

My breath caught as I turned back towards America and Iceland, it seemed as if Iceland was breathing on his own again, but America continued beating his chest.

I rushed forward, past Finland, ending up next to Iceland. I activated my power, this time looking for a consciousness in Iceland

Only whisps and whispers

Iceland, come on, come back to us...

I watched Iceland's face, noting every part of it down when his eyes twitched. I couldn't tell if it was the light breeze that had done it or

if he was finally awakening.

I searched for his consciousness again, but yet again there was nothing.

A loud commotion of screams took my teary attention. Greenland and Germany had made it. Germany had seen Iceland and he looked petrified, Greenland on the other hand looked around blindly, confused with what was going on.

"Germany, what is going on? What happened?" Greenland looked directly at the face of Germany and Germany looked at him.

"Just... Come with me." Although Germany and Iceland never liked each other, it was still just as hard to see him die as any other country.

I watched as Germany led Greenland over to the body of Iceland, America was still pumping, but at this point most everyone had lost hope.

Once Greenland had gotten to Iceland, he bent down to his knees at the command of Germany, he felt around, placing his hands on Iceland's cold arm.

All I could do was watch as Greenland realized who it was and what was happening, small droplets of water fell from America's hidden face as he continued CPR.

Greenland's mouth opened, but no sound came out for just a moment, then he began yelling.

Horror, sadness and anger filled his ear piercing voice. There were no words, only shouts and whines.

America had sat back on his legs, a smile strewn across his face, but tears rolling down his cheeks.

Greenland was out of it, he pushed his head into Iceland's chest, muffling his cries of pain.

I bit back my own tears watching everything unfold. The ambulance

sounded far out, but continuously got louder as time went by.

Many countries had emerged from the school, interested by the commotion. Sweden ran out, stopped only by Finland's long arms.

"NO! NO! I CAN SAVE HIM! I CAN!... Nej, nej, nej... snälla..." Sweden struggled against Finland's grasp, when Sweden stopped struggling Finland pulled him into a long hug, trying his best to calm the Swedish man.

Everything began to move in slow motion as the ICRC ran over with a stretcher, two other people grabbed onto Greenland and America, pulling them back from Iceland.

Greenland elbowed the guy in the face, running back over to Iceland, this time it was two men who grabbed him, cuffs were slid onto his wrists, keeping his arms behind him.

Greenland yelled out, blinded by rage and sadness. He shook his body trying to free himself, but nothing could help him.

America complied with the men, his smile never deplenishing as he was dragged away, the usually strong country seemed unnaturally weak at the moment.

South korea walked with the stretcher, but as a man walked towards him to take him away, his whole body burst into flames causing the man to jump back, South stared at him, daring him to come closer. The man only bowed a bit and backed up.

The heat from South would warm Iceland, so ICRC allowed him in.

I turned around to see all of the countries crowded near the door, they all looked shocked and in disbelief.

I continued turning, looking at all the faces around me.

Sweden was Petrified

Finland looked worried

Kazakhstan stared in disbelief

Turkey, desolate

America... he was depressed

Greenland was frozen in anger and somber

But Russia... Russia was still emotionless, although he was stuck in thought, his eyes trailed into the forest but they weren't watching the trees, they were in a whole nother world.

I closed my eyes, wishing it was all a terrible nightmare that I could just wake up from, but each time I'd open them, I would be in the exact same spot, frozen to the ground.

I activated my power once more, hoping that Iceland would finally respond although my hopes did not rise, I still just wished he would be alive.

Iceland...

Iceland, come back to us....

We need you, friend...

How do you say it?..

ég Þörf þín, I think it is...

I, no. We, we need you.

Please... I beg you...

"ég þarfnast þín"

I-... Iceland?

"I- m- ere-"

He was getting too far from me, I could no longer hear his voice. I opened my eyes and looked at Greenland who had been released.

Greenland sat on the ground, looking down at his feet.

"Greenland." His head tilted towards me a bit, but he didn't respond, so I got closer to him, binding down and resting my hand on his shoulder.

"Greenland... Iceland is alive..." *I think...*

_____

-3758 words

So it was a one day issue, sooooooooo.... I got it fixed!

So, uh, See ya next week!

-Ace

Chapter 41: I'll Help You

South Korea

I looked back at the group of despaired countries as the doors to the ambulance closed, Iceland was still unmoving although he had gotten a heart rate and started breathing.

I kept my heated hands on his head, the cool of his body contradicted the heat from mine settling out with a warm center.

"Your help is really appreciated, Korea." I looked up at ICRC, her voice was soothing, the more she spoke, the more relaxed my body became even though my mind still ran circles and fearful thoughts kept surfacing.

"Yeah, it's no problem, he's my friend too..." A spark of fire lit on the back of my hand, I quickly pulled back my hand, blowing out the flame.

I replaced my hand on Iceland's head, his skin had warmed up a bit which was a major relief to me.

"Do you have any Idea what's going on with him?" I watched ICRC as she laid some heating pads on Iceland's body.

"Hypothermia." She paused for a moment. "Severe Hypothermia..." I looked back at the unconscious Icelandic, confused.

"What's the difference?" I heard a small laugh from her as she laid more heating pads on.

"Notice how he is out cold, normal hypothermia usually just ends up with the victim being unhealthily cold, but he is out and almost died...well he did die." I nodded now understanding his situation.

"So, what is your power?" I tried getting my mind off of the topic of Iceland.

She looked up, finally making eye contact with me for the first time in our trip.

"I see you have caughten on." I nodded waiting for a response to my actual question.

"I have the power to calm emotions, pain, sadness, anger, you get the jist." I smiled, putting the pieces together.

"That's why I felt calm... How... How do you have powers?" ICRC stopped in her tracks, her face was towards the Ambulance wall.

"ICRC?" She barely moved, her head tucked down out of my view. Something felt off about her reaction to my question. I took a step closer to Iceland's body, ready to defend him if needed.

"That is confidential information. But what I can say to you is that drinking that drink did nothing besides for urging your power to awaken." As she finished her sentence, the Ambulance came to a halting stop.

I was thrown forward, not aware of the sudden stop the car would have made. I put out my hands, bracing for the impact with the floor which came faster than I could brace.

My hands hit the floor before my head, but that didn't mean I had stopped the impact.

I tensed my neck before slamming my head into the ground, my head began to pound.

"Korea!" As ICRC's voice sounded, some of my pain flowed away like a current underwater, sucking the pain out into the sea.

I opened my eyes, everything was really blurry, but that was to be expected after hitting my head.

"I'm alright, I didn't hit my head too hard..." ICRC let out a sigh of relief as she moved towards me. She grabbed my arm pulling me up

onto my feet.

"I am so sorry, I forgot to tell you!" I shrugged my shoulders, letting my eyes close for a moment.

"I swear, I'm okay!" I gently pushed her hand off of my shoulder, looking past her towards Iceland who was shifting around.

"Okay, if you say so, korea." She stood for a moment longer before making her way towards Iceland.

"Um... Hey uh... I'm not uh... I'm not korea... That's uh... That's my father... And he's..." ICRC looked at me, her red tipped hair rested on her shoulder. She let out a loud gasp as her eyes widened in shock.

"Oh my god! I'm so sorry!" She hovered her hand over her mouth, shocked.

"Yeah, um.. I'm South Korea, you can just call me south if that's fine..." She aggressively nodded, apologizing for her mistake before refocusing on Iceland's agitated body.

Dad... I really miss you... I lowered my head in respect to my deceased father.

"South, okay, that's fine! In any case, south, let's head in, also could you heat him again? I think his movement is his body trying to reheat itself." I smiled. *Her understandingness is incredible... Thank you, Cross...*

"I got ya!" The pain in my head was gone, so I was able to focus on Iceland's situation. I walked over to him, little flames engulfed my body. I could feel the heat of my body balancing out with the cool of Iceland's as I touched his pained face.

His movements came less and less before he stopped moving entirely, only his chest would move.

I silently walked with Iceland's bed as we made our way towards the hospital. I was mesmerized by the calm rise and fall of his chest.

Before I knew it, my own breath matched that of his, my heart slowed and my thoughts faded.

The flicker of my flames as they blew in the wind,

The crunch of gravel as it was stepped on by many worried souls,

The cool and calm that was emanating from Iceland's unconscious body

I was only snapped out of my thoughts when someone yanked me back, they immediately retracted their hand when they felt the hotness of my skin.

I pushed forwards back towards Iceland's bed, but more people took hold of me, holding me back from him.

Earliers calmness was now gone.

"LET GO OF ME!" I shot back my elbow, landing a hit on someone's jaw, then I yanked it forward, freeing my arm on that one's grasp. I could feel the fire flaring up in my fingers as my need to get back to Iceland caused anger.

"GET OFF! 꺼져 새끼야!" The fire spread to my shoulders, forcing the ones holding on to let go.

I thought I was free when someone grabbed me by the throat, stopping me mid step. I let out a cough. My mind was running circles as I realized the actual situation I was in.

I let my body go limp as I didnt know if this person had a weapon. They had me in a headlock, threatening to choke the life out of me.

"Why don't we calm down a bit, ey? I'd hate to have to use brutal force on ya."

Canada

I laid face down on the arena, gasping for air. Exhaustion laid over my body like a cat on a couch. The sun shone down on me, the heat didn't help my already exhausted self.

"Sloppy, you have to control your power, work with your power, bond with it, understand it. Let's go, again." I turned my head to the side, looking dully at Chile, he stood tall, watching me, waiting for me to get up.

Australia let out a whine, worried for my well being.

"I'm alright, Aussie..." I took in another breath before pressing against the stone floor, pushing myself up. My arms cried out for a break and my legs begged to be rested, but I knew if I'd give up now, I'd never get my rank back.

I staggered to my feet, my arms laid out limp in front of me as I hunched over. I tiredly watched Chile draw back his hands, the wind began to pick up as dark clouds began to roll in.

His hair waved in the wind, keeping it out of his face. Mine on the other hand continued to blow into my face, blinding me with a barrage of red.

I drew out my paintbrush, holding it dangerously close, I quickly went through my thoughts, figuring out what to draw. After a second, I decided on a dragon to draw, brushing my paintbrush against the air as quickly as I could. Within seconds a dragon emerged from the strokes.

Chile smirked as the dragon flew towards him. He brought his hands out in front of him, a strong burst of wind blew out towards me. I struggled to stay on my feet as I brought my hand up to my face.

My paintbrush changed to yellow as I threw paint against the air. I tried my best to draw wings in the air, and it ended up looking rather good for a rushed painting.

I spun around, putting my back to the painted wings. I could feel them as they became real and stuck to my back. Although they felt real, they wouldn't last long in this weather.

I flared out the made up wings, catching the wind in them, this pushed my back and threw me into the air. I shot hight up into the

sky, barely able to see Chile

"Change of tactic huh?" I watched as Chile spoke, he brought his hands up, but before I could create a shield, he threw them down, and with his hands... came lightning.

A bright light flashed in my eyes and a strong pain filled my chest, the wings I had made disintegrated instantly.

I was free falling.

In a daze, I turned over, looking down towards the ground as it rapidly came closer. *Fuck...* My vision blurred up and cleared multiple times as I continued to fall. *Come on, Canada! Focus!*

I snapped back into reality, reaching for my paintbrush only to find out that it wasn't there.

I looked around, panic beginning to set in. I noticed that my brush was falling next to me, so in a last ditch effort, I reached out, grabbed it and brought it in. I was only moments from meeting my demise when I created a parachute. I was barely caught in time. When I was able to touch the floor, I let the parachute disappear.

I'm not losing this to you! My dragon appeared from behind him, constricting around Chile's body, forcing his arms to his side. The storm instantly disappeared. My dragon's mouth hovered just over Chile's head ready to bite at any moment.

"Hmmn, good job, I forgot about him." I watched him smile again. Before another burst of lightning caused my dragon to die. *What the-* He landed on his feet, looking smugly at me.

"You just forgot one thing." Another lightning strike landed on me, my consciousness taunted me for moments more. I fought to stay on my feet as pain consumed my torso. I held my paintbrush tightly in my palm trying my hardest to keep it.

"I'm not... losing... to you..." I heard Aussie's cry from the sidelines as I fell to my knees. I held out my paintbrush, steadying my arm. Tears of pain blurred my vision and as soon as I blinked the warm touch of liquid drifted down my cheek.

I stiffly slashed my paintbrush across the air, took a staggered breath then did another line. It ended up being a red 'X' floating in the air. With a final attempt to fight his power, I slammed my brush into the X, sending it flying towards Chile.

I stopped my fall with my left arm, my eyes stayed on Chile the whole time. Chile looked at the bright X before letting out a small laugh that was whipped towards me in the wind.

He pointed towards the 'X' and a strike of lightning came down from sky, I could feel strike of it, but I knew that his attack wouldn't reveal successful because I had put all of my remaining strength into it- which wasn't much -As expected, it flew through the smoke, unaffected.

Chile took a step back, surprised that his first attack hadn't worked. The X finally reached him, growing bigger before wrapping around him and constricting so tight that he could barely breathe let alone use his power.

"Tap, Chile..." I watched him, but he didn't tap.

"Tap so I don't have to hurt you..." He took a breath, his arms rubbing against his side.

"I tap." With those two words, my X disappeared leaving Chile to fall to the floor.

"You did so much better, Canada. Im proud of you" I wavered from where I belt.

"Yeah.... Thank you.." I could barely get my words out before I let my eyes close in exhaustion.

Four hours... It was worth it...

America

Darkness clouded my vision again, I could only see around ten feet in front of me

This vision was all too familiar.

I pushed my hand into the dark

Something- no -A demon pushed back

"I am not afraid of you any longer."

The creature emerged, its head tilted to the side, its bright red eyes burned into me.

"What are you?"

It took a step closer, well more like a hundred with its hundreds of legs.

It looked like a centipede had babies with a shark.

"Wh-a-at are -e-e you?"

It repeated my words although the voice glitched in and out.

"I am America."

I took a step closer to it, placing my hand on one of its million tentacles.

"What are you?"

The creature pushed itself up, shooting into the sky like a rocked, yet many legs still stood on the ground

*" **We see your fears** "*

I nodded, backing away from the demonish creature.

"I know, but what are those fears"

"Stri -i -i -ipes of pri -ie -ed."

The creature bent its head down towards me, its head was the size of my body, hovering over me.

"Stripes of pride?"

It twisted its head 360 degrees before speaking again.

"Fear"

I heard a growl from behind me and so it seemed the creature did too.

I spun around, looking into the desolate darkness when another creature of black burst out from it.

This new creature went for the demon- Fear -trailing up its body before biting down on Fear's neck.

"What the?"

I took a step back from the creatures, avoiding the chaos and bloodshed that was happening.

'All of its legs... that's what was keeping me in the light...'

I heard the whimper of a dog as the newest shadow was slammed into the ground.

I only needed a quick, upclose glance at this creature to see who and what it was.

"FREEDOM!"

I grabbed onto the dogs inky fur

"How do I help you?!"

I stared into the star eyes of Freedom who opened his mouth.

"Join me"

Were the only two words to come out of his broken mouth.

'What does that mean?!'

I pressed my hands on Freedom's head, trying to get him up, but instead I was sucked in.

Darkness filled my vision before the light returned, but this time it wasnt through my eyes.

"Where am I?"

I looked through something else's eyes before the realization hit me.

"Freedom, is this you, my friend?"

It took a moment for me to receive a response but when I did, I wasn't mad.

"Yes, your strength will help me."

I nodded, letting my mind drift away, if Freedom needed my strength, I would give it to him.

I watched silently as Freedom controlled the body, he attacked Fear. trying his hardest to fight the stronger opponent off.

"Fuck."

I cursed, trying to find a way to help him.

Slashes covered Freedoms body and more were made as he continued fighting

Not to mention that he and I were losing strength to fight.

"You can't keep going like this for much longer."

Freedom retreated from his attacker, still staring daggers at Fear

*" **Where is he?** "*

"Wake up, America"

I heard Freedoms voice from all around me, fear tinged the calm sincerity in Freedom's tone

"Wake up"

I shook my head in disdain

"I can't leave you like this!"

Freedom took a breath

"I'm sorry for this"

"For what?"

Moments of silent stood between us only to be broken by a horrid scream

*" **WAKE UP!** "*

I jolted from my bed only to be welcomed by a shadowed man, watching me sleep .

"Holy shit!" I instinctively grabbed my pillow and shot it at him, it landed on his stomach before dropping to the floor lifelessly. It was Russia.

"Okay- uh, that's not okay-... to be watching someone sleep like that-" The Russian shrugged his shoulders at my words as if he had done it several times. *Wait- have you done this several times?!*
"So uh, how long have you been watching me?" I averted my eyes, letting them rest on sleeping EU.

"Long enough to know that you had that same dream, yet something was different." He continued to stare at me, his eyes demanding an answer to his unspoken question.

"Yeah, something was different about it." He continued watching, his lips were sealed yet his voice was loud.

He wants to know what the dream was about...

"Nothing, everything is fine. There is no need to worry about anything." I jolted back when the feeling of something warm dripped down my leg.

What was that? I lifted my blanket to see what had happened, but in the nightly light, I couldn't see what it was.

"Hey, uh.. Can you turn the light on?" Russia stood silently watching me again.

"Please?" Russia finally decided to help, turning on the lights for me.

When the lights came on, it took me a moment to adjust to the light before I could see, but when my sight came back to me, I regretted what I saw.

"Oh my god..." My heart dropped as I threw the blanked off of me. Russia's voice halted as we both watched my legs.

"How did that happen..?" I whispered to myself, nervous of what was going on.

"Why are you so bloody, America?" I watched my legs, not taking my eyes off of them.

Deep cuts lined my legs, sticky blood poured from the several wounds.

"Uh, I don't know why... can you just get me some towels..?" Russia nodded silently, making his way towards the bathroom before he turned back towards me.

"I will, then you tell me what happened."

3002 words

I have not made any spelling heks on this one, but I will soon! I was barely able to make this, so enjoy the confusingness of this chapter! also my 'c' key is going out :(

See ya!

-Ace

Chapter 42: Love

No One

"GOD DAMN IT!" Turkey slammed his fist into the wall, breaking through the thin lining of it. Georgia flinched back, raising his hands slightly.

"Hey-hey-hey! It's alright, calm down, Turkey!" Georgia reached for Turkey's shoulder, but before he could even get close enough Turkey snapped.

"NO! ICELANDS FUCKING DEAD, MY POWERS DONT FUCKING WORK! NOTHING IS ALRIGHT!" Georgia cowered over, his head tucked down in fear. Turkey on the other hand was fuming with emotions, bloody crystals covered his arms, all the way up to his shoulders. Georgia watched as the Crystals began to crawl up his neck.

"Please... Turkey!" Georgia begged, staring at the deadly crystals on

Turkey's neck. Turkey balled his fists, he stared at Georgia with a mixture of emotions. They both stood there for moments when Turkey plunged his fist into the wall again.

"GOD- FUCK! HOW THE HELL AM I SUPPOSED TO CALM THE FUCK DOWN? " Turkey put his hand on the back of his neck, feeling the crystals as they continued to crawl up his neck.

It took him a moment to realize what was actually happening to him. His anger was immediately replaced with fear

"Oh god..." Turkey's jaw dropped in shock. He brought his hands out in front of him, looking at them like they were aliens from another world. He started to hyperventilate, clawing at his neck.

"No-... NO!" Turkey got more and more desperate as the time went on, he clawed at his neck trying to get the nasty crystals off. Georgia grabbed Turkey's shoulder, trying to calm him as best as he could.

Turkey and Georgia were caught in another moment as Turkey watched Georgia and Georgia watched Turkey.

"Calm down, Turkey, Take a deep breath..." Turkey followed Georgia's command, taking one singular breath, and as he did, Georgia's eyes began glowing for the first time ever, Turkey was still angry, but he opened his mouth in shock as the vibrant mint glow of his eyes changed the atmosphere.

"Georgia.. Your eyes!" As Turkey spoke, his body began to waver, fatigue slapped him in the face.

Georgia blinked his glowing eyes and just as he did, Turkey crumbled over, unconscious.

"TURKEY!" Georgia's glow was gone in an instant. He dropped to his knees, grabbing Turkey's shoulder and shaking him.

Turkey did not respond to any attempt to wake him. Turkeys face was frozen in a blissful, relaxed sleep like none of the crystals bothered him.

Speaking of the crystals, they had stopped growing, in fact, slowly, VERY SLOWLY they went away. The only problem was that they left behind ruffed up skin.

"Shit, shit, shitshitshit!" Georgia frantically shook Turkey, tears began gracing his eyes.

"Wake up!" Georgia pressed his face into Turkey's chest, praying for him to be okay. Georgia began to sob quietly, he held Turkey's shirt tightly, begging him to wake up.

"Please...please...?" Georgia begged as if it would do something to help the dire situation. The multiple wounds that Turkey had began adding up, he convulsed in pain as the bloodied crystals disappeared leaving even more gruesome wounds.

"GOD-" Turkey jolted up, accidentally throwing Georgia back.

"I'm so sorry!" He grabbed Georgia's shoulders before he could fall back. Turkey winced as he moved, rubbing the multiple wounds on his clothes.

"Oh my god! You're alive!" Georgia jumped at Turkey, wrapping him up in a big, tight bear hug.

"Ouuuuccccchhhhh" Turkey groaned in pain, but he still put his head into Georgia's shoulder, hugging him without hugging him.

"I thought you were dead!" Georgia wiped his nose, pulling away from Turkey. They both watched each other, their eyes locked.

"Well, I'm not! But it's not like I know what happened either. And with this pain I wish I had-" Turkey whispered the last part, quiet so Georgia wouldn't be able to hear. Georgia nodded as Turkey leaned his head against the wall, sighing.

"All I know is that I'm in pain" A small smug smile spread across Turkey's face, he realized that he had been bailed out of a deadly situation by his best friend.

"Thank you Georgia, I don't know what you did but you saved me..." Georgia smiled at his friend, becoming emotional again.

"YOU'RE WELCOME!" Tears began to pour down the Georgians face. Turkey pulled him in for another hug, temporarily forgetting about his wounds.

"Why are you crying?" Turkey asked, resting his head on Georgia's

"I DONT KNOWWWW!" Turkey let out a laugh as Georgia held onto him like a baby. If it had been anyone else, Turkey would have thrown them off, but since it was Georgia and Georgia had been with him through such hard times, Turkey would let him have this moment.

"I love ya, Turk."

...

"I love myself too," Georgia pulled back, staring Turkey dead in the face with his watery eyes.

A large smile spread across Turkey's face from ear to ear.

"Really?" Georgia softly punched Turkey's arm. Turkey hissed in pain before He burst out into a fit of laughter, pulling Georgia back into a hug.

"I love you, brother." This moment lasted for a while, Turkey had his arm over Georgia's shoulder as Georgia rested his head on Turkey's arm.

"No homo?" Turkey whispered into Georgia's ear and laughed a bit. Georgia stayed where he was not moving.

"Mmhmm..." The drowsy Georgian murmured, falling asleep on Turkey's shoulder. The Turkish man looked down at Georgia, rubbing his shoulder, somewhat inducing Georgia's sleep.

"Goodnight." Moments after Georgia had fallen asleep, Turkey began to feel sleepy. His head found its way to Georgias, resting right on it.

Turkey let his eyes slide close as his consciousness left him. His arm went limp and his mind went to rest.

The two 'brothers' were comfortably asleep next to one another, as if nothing had happened beforehand.

While the countries slept, a phone went off, once, then twice then thrice. Little did the 'brothers' know, the southern korean country was in big trouble, with little time left.

America

I switched my phone on silent as Russia got my towels. Why? Because I didn't need any more drama right now. Especially when I'm at the risk of bleeding out.

I can't get anybody else involved with this either, I don't need everybody knowing and especially don't need them asking what happened. Russia emerged for the bathroom with about a dozen towels stacked up in his arms

"Thank you, Russia." I thought about all of the tension between us, and the sudden spurts of hatred Russia kept having towards me.

"Yeah." His voice was cool, but something told me he had some kind of drink in him. Not enough to get him fully drunk, I don't think, but enough to just get him open minded? He plopped the towels down next to the pulled back sheet nearly hitting my legs.

I took a breath, readying myself for the burning feeling that would come from cleaning my legs but nothing I could do would prepare me.

I grabbed a towel and started to wipe up the blood, but before I had even gotten much, Russia grabbed a towel and began helping me clean up the blood. Even though he was being gentle, the wounds still ended up burning and hurting as we rubbed over them.

I noticed a few minor (Smaller) cuts were made further up my arm during my restless sleep, they bled only a bit so I didn't think too much of them.

Russia picked up a bottle of peroxide that he had set on the nightstand next to the bed and a small cup which had been next to it.

He poured some of the peroxide into the cup, careful not to spill any on the ground.

I brace for a horrid burning sensation, but one never came, only the cool of liquid being poured on me.

Russia carefully poured the liquid onto my wounds leaving it to sit for only a moment before he swiped it up with a clean white hand towel. He did this with every cut on my leg then on the other.

Once he had finished, he pulled out a ton of band-aids and two bandages.

"Hey! I can help you with that, you know." I said as he began laying down band-aids on my legs.

"Here." He tossed me a few of the bandages, not even bothering to look up. I immediately got to work, patching myself up.

A few minutes later, we finished, Russia had bandaged my legs with two white Ace wraps.

I took a breath looking at my legs. Russia admired his work for just a second before reaching across me and grabbing my right arm.

His face was so close to mine that I could feel his warm breath on my skin. Instead of pushing him off, I took a moment. This was my only chance to get an up close look at him.

I studied his face, the Icey blue eyes he had were like crystals shining in the moonlight, and his ivory white hair just barely showing through under his ushanka. He had a small scar across the bridge of his nose and another under his right eye, this one was bigger though.

He was gorgeous.

My heart picked up pace, pounding faster and faster with every passing second. I felt Russia's soft hand gently rubbing a cut on my wrist, although it burned, I couldn't take my mind off of him.

I took in a deep breath causing Russia to look down at me. I could

feel my face turn red as His blue eyes locked with mine.

A small mischievous smile appeared on his face as we stared at each other. At this point, butterflies began to fly in my stomach.

Russia swooped down, getting his face closer to mine. I slightly opened my mouth trying to say something, but my voice never came. I was stuck in a bedazzled trance. My breath halted as Russia pressed his hand into my palm, intertwining his fingers with mine.

Without another word, Russia pressed his lips into mine, his eyes watched me as I froze.

Even though every instinct in my body told me to push him off and get out of there, I listened to my heart, melting into his cold yet soft touch instead.

I closed my eyes hoping that this moment would last forever, but just as it arrived, it left.

I opened my eyes as Russia pulled back, the smile on his face had been replaced with a look of uncomfort. *What am I doing?* He released my hand and got up. I lifted myself up, leaning against the wall behind my bed.

Russia looked at me as the silence took hold of the room. My heart continued to pound even after Russia had rushed out of the room. I slid my feet over the side of my bed, resting them on the floor. *Should I have stopped him?* I looked back at the bloody sheets.

I should probably put those into the wash or something. My head dropped, rubbing my fingers on the bridge of my nose.

Have I just ruined all possible relationships with Russia? I remembered the day when Russia told UN to go ahead and kill me.

Maybe he knew UN wouldnt do it? But what if Russia was wrong? What if UN really did kill me? I'd be dead because of him... Just like Iceland's dead because of me... I moved my hand to cover my eyes.

"Fuck..." I mumbled under my breath, cussing out my own actions. When I finally looked up, Russia was in the room again, watching

me with interest. I jumped back, scared by his quiet entrance.

"Russia..." He stayed quiet for a moment.

"America." I locked eyes with him again before looking away.

"Did you mean it?" My voice wavered some as I looked down waiting for an answer.

"Or...or are you drunk..?" *Is this nothing but a drunken love?* He didn't speak, he just got up and walked over to me. I was scared to look up at him, nervous of a reaction, so I didnt.

Instead of speaking, Russia reached down, under my chin and brought my face up, forcing our eyes to meet again.

"I am not drunk, America." He bent down to my level, bringing his face close again. Although the smell of alcohol was even stronger on him, I believed when he said he wasn't drunk.

"Do you believe me, American?" His voice sounded cool yet manipulative. I didn't speak, I only sat there in shock.

Russia watched me, waiting for an answer which hadn't been spoken.

"I believe you..." A small smile appeared on my face and I looked into Russia's eyes. He smiled, placing his palm on my cheek. I leaned into his touch, calmed by the coolness of his frosty red skin.

"Hmmn..." he was debating on saying something, I could tell.

"What?" Russia cocked his head to the side, watching my face.

"You're such a strong country, yet now you seem so... powerless..." His voice was cold and emotionless yet something was different. He removed his hand from the side of my face and stood back up.

He only looked at me for a few more seconds before he walked out of the room, leaving me in the quiet of the dorm.

Do I like him? I looked down at my hands, pressing my painted

black nails into the white skin of my wrist. *What is just so suddenly different about you now, Russia?* Russia was always so cold to me, but now... now he likes me?...

As I drowned in my thoughts, I moved my nails, digging them into a different spot, leaving indents in the space before.

"What is wrong with me?..." I spoke aloud, emotions filling every word.

The question isn't what is wrong with me its...

"Do I like you, Russia?"

Russia

(My friend wanted Russia's POV of the situation)

(And so did I)

I walked into the bathroom, heading straight for the towel cabinet that America had made. *Why won't he tell me about his dream?*

I opened the cabinet door, grabbing about twelve white towels.

I spun around on my feet, heading back towards the room, I stopped at the door taking a moment to contemplate.

Why am I so worried about him all of a sudden? Why is he always hurt in some way then almost completely healed the next? Something with his power... Or something suspicious going on?

I pushed open the door with my shoulder. America laid in almost the same position I had left him in, his legs were uncovered showing the bloodied mess left on the bed.

"Thank you, Russia." I stared at him, making my way over to the bedside. *Should I say something, if so what do I say..? Maybe just nod? What the hell am I thinking?*

"Yeah." My mind went totally blank as I accidentally responded harshly to America's gratitude.

Again without thinking, I dropped the towels next to him, almost hitting his legs with them.

Should I use the peroxide? Or maybe just stick to the basics? But if I dont clean it, it could get infected and kill him... I don't need his blood on my hands.

I silently watched as he grabbed a towel and started carefully and slowly cleaning off the blood. *Oh my god, could you move any faster?* I grabbed a towel myself and started carefully cleaning the blood. I could hear a slight hiss from America as I cleaned him, I looked up making eye contact before looking down at his leg. I CAREFULLY swiped at his dyed red skin, removing the blood.

After I had finished swiping up the blood, I picked up the bottle of peroxide that I had placed on the nightstand and the small paper cup that was next to it.

Does this burn? I can't remember... wasn't it alcohol that burns? Shit, well, we'll find out...

I carefully poured the peroxide into the paper cup, not spilling any onto the floor. I noticed out of the corner of my eye that America was watching me.

I pressed some towels under his legs so if any liquid were to drip off, it would land on the towels not the bed.

Before I even started lacing it onto America, I noted that he was already tense. *Yeah, I wonder why?*

Okay, remember... Yeah, I believe peroxide doesn't burn very badly.

Once I had about a half a cup of peroxide in the paper cup I started to pour it onto America's wounds, trying not to spill too much.

America immediately relaxed telling me that it didn't burn him to my relief, but it still bubbled up signaling the cleaning process.

After I had left it for a moment I swiped it up, moving on to the next wound. America had about twelve deep cuts along his legs from an unknown source.

What could have caused this kind of cutting? Did he do this to himself? He couldn't have, he seemed so shocked when he realized it, but what else could it be? He may be a dumbass but is he really dumb enough to fight a bear or some shit?

I pulled back my hands realizing that I had cleaned all of his cuts. *Oh.* I place the cup and pink-red towel back onto the nightstand before digging in my pocket and pulling out a bundle of band-aids then two bandages.

I began unwrapping the band-aids and placing them onto the American's wounds when he spoke.

"Hey! I can help you with that, you know." I kept my focus on the bandage that I was putting on him while he spoke.

"Here." When I had gotten it on, I threw some over to him although I didn't care to look and see where they went.

He quickly got to work, putting on the band-aid effortlessly. It only took about two minutes for us to finish putting on the band-aids, so I decided to put on the wraps to hold everything in place.

Okay, problem child, work with me.

"I'm putting on the bandages, lift your legs into the air and if it hurts, don't scream." America listened to me, hovering his legs right above the bed. I quickly got to work, wrapping each leg individually. A whimper escaped America every so often, but I didn't have the time to care.

"Done" He placed his legs back on the bed, looking over them. I stepped back proud of my handy work.

Don't think I haven't seen the cuts on your arms. I looked over towards America's right arm which was on the opposite side of the bed, without thinking, I reached across him pinning his arm to the bed as I overlooked it.

Smaller paper-cut-like cuts lined his wrists, but on the button of his palm was a deeper cut that had a bit of blood seeping from it, not too severe.

Why would an ever so powerful country be cutting himself? My eyes found the light scaring on his wrists.

Some of the cuts were still healing on his wrist which told me that he had done it recently. I looked back at the bigger slash on his palm. It had started to puff up, I rubbed my thumb over the cut, wiping some of the blood away.

Maybe some... what is it called? Antibiotic cream then a band-aid? Maybe...

While looking at his cuts I heard America take a breath. I looked towards him, seeing that his face was red, He looked shocked yet interested.

In seconds I realized that my face was super close to his. I locked eyes with him, his blue and green eyes shimmered in the yellow light of the room.

A small smile tugged at my lips, as his face became more red. I moved my face closer to his, baiting a reaction- to which I got none. He opened his mouth partially, but closed it soon after.

What if I...

I moved my hand onto his, closing my hand once I was in the right spot. His breaths came faster as the nervousness set in before it stopped.

Cute.

Agh, fuck it.

I brought my unoccupied hand to his face, placing it on his cheek before I took a silent breath and pressed my lips against his.

I watched as he widened his eyes then closed them, grasping at my wrist with his left hand. Instinctively, I let my eyes drift close before pulling back.

I looked away from America, thinking about what I had just done. I quickly let go of his hand, getting off of the bed and away from

America.

I took one more look at the American who was now sitting up.

Fuck...

Before anything could be said, I rushed out, heading towards the kitchen. I opened the fridge, before closing it again.

I looked above the fridge to see another bottle of vodka sitting untouched. It was black cherry flavored, although I didn't like cherries, a friend had gotten it for me before school had started and I haven't touched it at all.

I let out a sigh, grabbing the bottle and a plastic cup which sat in a stack on the counter next to our fridge.

I popped open the bottle, -careful not to let it fly- before pouring some into the cup. I chugged it, A burning sensation filled my throat as it went down, but that wasn't the worst of it.

The strong taste of cherry came through after the drink was down, I gagged at the taste, scrambling for some kvas that was left in the fridge.

I opened the small bottle of kvas and smelled it, although I had gotten it like a week ago, it was still good so I drank it.

The taste of cherry stayed, but was less noticeable. I shook my head, clearing my head before putting the kvas back into the fridge.

Maybe I should check up on America... I looked over towards the bedroom when I heard a small murmur.

Silently, I made my way towards the room, America sat on the bed, his feet were over the side of the bed and his hands were placed over his eyes, I moved further into the room where I was directly in front of America.

He lifted his head to see me leaning against the wall. I smiled as he flinched back, scared by me.

A moment of silence stood only for only a second before he spoke.

"Russia..." *What is he thinking right now?*

"America." Our eyes met for just a moment before he looked away.

"Did you mean it?" His voice faltered as he spoke. *I... I don't know, did I..?*

"Or...or are you drunk..?" I looked to the floor, I wasn't drunk, I had only had the last of my good vodka before. I didn't respond to his question, I only walked over to him. His eyes were on his feet.

Maybe I should leave him... No, That wouldnt solve anything, I have reasons to my actions... I just want to know if he feels the same.

I reached down under America's chin, lifting his face to where our eyes could meet.

"I am not drunk, America." I bent down to his level, ending up in a squat. I got closer to him, debating if another kiss would suffice. His face was full of nervousness even after I spoke the truth.

"Do you believe me, American?" *Why would he believe me..?* We held eye contact as I waited for a response which hadn't come yet.

"I believe you..." America's eyes shimmered as he smiled, I returned the smile, placing my hand on his cheek, he leaned into my touch, the warmness of his skin against mine.

"Hmmn..." *Should I ask him if he does?... Maybe not...*

"What?" I tilted my head to the side as America spoke. *Um... say something, Russia.*

"You're such a strong country, yet now you seem so... powerless..." I hoped that I didn't sound rude when I spoke, I just said what came to mind.

I looked back at him, noticing his uncomfort with my statement. *I can't... Not yet.*

I pulled back my hand, standing back up. I shook my head,balling my fists before rushing out of the room a second time.

FUCK. I walked out of the dorm, heading towards the front of the school, I was going to go steal some more vodka.

I held back my anger, rushing out into the street.

If I can't express my feelings, how strong am I then? God damn it.

I silently activated Kazakhstan's power, flying up into the sky with my new red wings.

Instead of heading towards the town, I just flew up and up and up, higher than the clouds, I kept going up to the point where the air was so thin that I could barely breathe.

I then released Kazakhstan's power, letting myself fall like a meteor.

Should I love America..?

_____

-4189 words

First of all, no Georgia and Turkey are nither dating nor brothers!

And Second, this is the second chapter this week! get excited!

If I dont post one next week, this is why-

Also, I may be taking a break for just a little bit due to me failing like every test ive taken this year...

My mental health is not doing to well right now...

Alright, see you next post!

-Ace

Chapter 43: Clinging to Life

Chile

"I'm proud of you, son"

"..."

"Chile?"

"Yes"

"When your father says they are proud of you, you say thank you."

"..."

"Chile."

"You are not my dad."

"According to the papers, yes I am."

"You're not my father."

"I'm not arguing with you about this again."

"Then don't."

"One day you're going to have a hard time and I won't be here to help you."

"I'll figure it out when that happens."

"Tch"

I lifted my bruised body, resting on my elbows as I looked down the field to Canada who was knocked out cold. Australia hovered over his body, his eyes glowing brown.

Many animals began to emerge from the forests behind us as Australia put his hand to the ground

Maybe went a little too hard on him..? Canada's body was covered in multiple bruises and a couple of cuts, his shirt had two burn holes and the skin underneath had been burnt from the lightning strikes.

I watched silently as The creatures from the forest began to clamber onto him, covering him in a furry animal blanket, the last seeable part of Canada was his face which was covered in sweat and bruises

He's a good combaton with a kind yet fierce heart. He should be higher up in the ranks and more respected, he is not just a maple boy.

"Aussie boy, come help me up, please." The Australian looked up at me, his face filled with hatred. I sighed as I saw his face.

Guess I oughta help myself up. I pushed myself onto my feet, stumbling a couple of steps as a sharp pain struck my left rib.

Fuck- I pressed my hands against my ribs, trying to get it to stop, it didnt help at all. I stumbled over towards Australia and Canada, hoping to be able to help.

I dropped down, hitting my knees on the floor rather hard. I carefully placed my hand onto Canada's face.

"Back off, Chile!" Australia grabbed my hand and threw it off, he hovered over Canada's body, his eyes filled with tears as he tried to act fierce to protect his beloved brother.

"Australia, I am here to help..." I tried again, reaching out towards Canada, slowly as not to scare him.

"NO!" Australia hit my hand off of him, his eyes began to glow again as anger covered his face.

"DON'T TOUCH HIM!" Just like a dog, Australia bared his teeth as some fierce creatures began to stalk out of the forest. I drewback my hands, watching him silently.

"I will go fetch help, if he wakes up, just tell him that I am proud of him." Australia did not speak as I stumbled up and headed towards the school, hoping to get to the nurse and possibly get Canada and I healed.

Australia's so protective, but it makes sense, if I had a brother, I would protect him too... Maybe I've made myself seem like the bad guy to Australia? Although I was only trying to help.

I fell into the school wall, barely keeping myself up as I dragged my body across the wall. I slowly made my way around the corner, running into a few students who looked at me.

"Chile! Are you alright?" Belarus stepped out of the group towards me as my legs turned into jello causing me to fall down.

"Yeah, I'm alright, can you just get the nurse? Canada needs help, we were training a little too hard..." Belarus nodded, moving towards me as I spoke. She looked back at her friend group who were watching nervously.

"Can one of you get the nurse as I take this one to the nurses office?" One of the girls stepped forward, she had on a beautiful dress with a flowered scarf wrapped around her arms to match.

"Yeah, I will!" Her voice was so kind and smooth. Her flag was orange, white and green with a blue wheel-like figure in the middle of her face.

"Thank you for your help, India." She turned over towards me.

"And you, come on." She smiled at me as she reached for my arm, pulling me up with all her strength, but it barely did anything to help me. I pushed myself up, putting some of my weight on Belarus as we began walking towards the school door.

"Thank you, Belarus." I looked down at her, smiling a bit as another burst of sharp pain struck my stomach when I tried to breathe.

"Mmmhn! No problem, just, no more fighting to the death anymore? Or training to the death." I led out a laugh which then I immediately regretted.

Jodida parada... I clutched my body, trying to get the sharp aching pain to stop, I could barely breathe without hurting at this point.

Unconsciously, I put more and more weight on Belarus as the pain became unbearable, I wanted to rip out my guts just to get the pain to stop.

"Chile!?" I slowly looked over towards Belarus as pain filled my head.

"Mmnn...hmn?" Belarus was horrified, it was unmistakable, the pure horror and nervousness in her eyes.

"On the wall." She pushed me onto the wall, before signaling me to sit down, I did so, although it wasn't me trying to, my legs gave out a second time.

"Shit- uh, I'll get... someone.." She looked away from me, nervously looking around as people walked by us.

So is this what happens when I overuse my power? I felt as if I was dying, being tortured with several stakes stabbed through me.

I began to cough, I brought my hand to my mouth. The sudden jerks would hurt me even more, but that wasn't even the worst part of it.

When I brought my hand away from my mouth, dark red mucus mixed blood layed in my palm. It took me a moment to process what I was seeing but soon I understood.

"Belarus..." She looked down at me then at my hand, I watched silently as her breath halted, her eyes widened and the rest of her body froze.

My head cocked to the side as she ran off. Why is she so scared? I'm alright? I'm just a little tired...

My eyelids became uncomfortably heavy as I sat still, leaning against the brick wall.

"Chile! Stay awake my friend!" Someone shook me, scaring me out

of my sleep before I could even go.

"I'm not, I'm not!" I grabbed onto her shoulder, gently patting the person's shoulder as I opened my eyes

All of the colors of the world blurred together. The person in front of me looked like a red and black country from what I could tell.

"Angola? When did you get such a high pitched voice?" A strong headache began to pound in my head as the bright lights continued to blur.

"Chile... It's still me, Belarus..." This country Belarus started to press on my neck, I twitched as her cold fingers caressed my neck.

"What else are you feeling? Dizziness? Blurred vision?" I dropped my head, unable to hold it up anymore.

"I told you, I am fine... Like I said!" My body started to warm up. I brought my hand up, holding my pointer finger up telling her that I was okay.

"Chile!" She slammed her hands into my shoulders, fully waking me up although I still felt drowsy.

"I'M FINE!" I clenched my teeth as I tried pushing her off, yet nothing happened, my arms didn't move the slightest inch.

Why can't I feel my arms? I looked away from Belarus and towards my arms, trying again.

"Umn..?" Belarus reached for my arm, picking it up and carefully moving it in front of me.

"Internal bleeding.." She murmured, pressing around on my hand. I can't feel that...

"Shit, We need Sweden..." Belarus jolted up and took a step towards the school before stopping and looking back at me.

"Stay here." I nodded, rolling my eyes as she sped away. Where do you think I'm going to go? Downtown?

I laughed at my joke, regretting almost as soon as I started, The sharp pain in my stomach returned to me.

"UGH I FEEL LIKE I'M DYING" I threw back my head throwing it into the wall that I forgot was behind me.

"AGH!" In my mind, I slammed my hand against the floor as another wave of headaches and pain hit me. I relaxed all of my limbs and my gut as I accepted my fate, the pain grew, overwhelming all of my senses.

What could have even caused such a bad fate? The battle wasn't that rough... It had to be the X...

I thought back to the battle.

Literally like twenty minutes ago

I watched as a giant red X flew through the smoke of my lightning blast. What?! How did that not work?...

Ah,

I looked past the X, staring directly at Canada.

The weakened country still knelt, but his eyes glowed a ferocious orange as he watched the X. He is putting everything into this... This is his final attempt.

I diverted my attention back to the X which was coming at a faster pace. Lightning struck behind me as I thought about my next attack. It's stronger... I need to be stronger.

I knew what had to be done to stop this mysterious attack. I pushed my hands down to my sides, tensing them as I compressed electricity up in the clouds. This outta work.

This new blast would be stronger, faster and more powerful than any one I had done before. The only problem, would it work?

Almost ready... The Red X was almost to me by now, and I had just needed a few more seconds before the bolt would be ready.

Three

Two

One

I threw my hands out in front of me, facing towards Canada's final attack, but as The streak of lightning came down, the X wrapped around me, constricting all of my limbs to my body.

The bolt of Lightning was diminished instantly leaving me to fight for my freedom. I could feel every moment as it constricted, squishing all of my body together.

I felt like I was about to explode, but I kept myself together as it continued tightening. I tried to summon another bolt of lightning or a strong wind, but it didn't work, I was consumed in a world of reddened pain.

"Tap, Chile..." I looked over the X at the weak sound of Canada's voice. Even though I heard him, I couldn't understand what he was saying, I was in too much pain.

"Tap so I don't have to hurt you..." I looked at him, not giving in as I took a shaky breath. If I don't, I will die... I considered my options for just a moment before speaking.

"I tap." As soon as I spoke my words, the X was reduced to nothing, leaving me to fall- which I did, landing on my knees before falling to my stomach.

"You did so much better, Canada. I'm proud of you" I looked up at Canada, praising him for his hard work.

"Yeah.... Thank you.." I watched silently as he fell to the ground, suddenly unmoving.

Back to Chile bleeding out

Ah, yes... He must have crushed one of my veins and now I am fucking dying. I closed my eyes, hoping that the darkness would relieve some of my headache.

I felt like I was falling in an abyss of black, thoughts stacking up like problems, unable to solve. My breath slowed as I sat still, unable to move anymore.

Consciousness slipped out of my grasp as my mind went completely blank.

India

Here it is, D.S., I know you've been waiting for it!

I rushed towards the battle arena's with nurse WHO on my tail, I had told Mrs.WHO exactly what I had been told. A look of worry had crossed her face as I spoke and then she said, and I quote,

"Oh shit, Take me to him immediatly"

And then she muttered.

"I knew all of this battling was a bad Idea... I told Britain!"

I had tried to keep a straight face, but it didnt really work. I had the smuggest of smiles painted across my face all the way to the Arenas.

I burst out of the school, quickly coming to a stop as I saw the fields.

Belarus hadnt told me exactly which one held the unconscious country and his brother, but I was quickly able to spot it.

A blue, white and red country leaned over something, crying out as he hugged on something.

WHO walked out of the school behind me as I began to make my way towards the unbeknownst country.

"Hello?" The country looked up with glowing brown eyes, anger covering his face, as he looked up, some fearsome animals including snakes, badgers and spiders perked up and turned towards me.

"We are just here to help, buddy" I tentatively took a step forward with WHO right beside me. WHO tapped me on the shoulder as I

stopped.

"Let me go in alone" I nodded, praying for her safety, but I couldnt promise anything to her. She started towards the scared and angry country, murmuring calm words to him.

I readied my bow, placing a handcrafted arrow on it before resting it against my hips. I could now be ready for anything this country could pull even though he didnt seem like the kind of country to pull something, but I couldnt be more careful.

"What is your name, kiddo?" WHO spoke, slowly taking steps towards the blue country.

"Australia" Australia hissed, WHO nodded kindly, Making her way even closer towards shaking Australian.

"I know you're scared, but I have to heal Canada over there..." WHO took a kneel next to Canada, slowly placing her hands on Canada's head before turning towards me.

She signaled me to come forward and comfort Australia and I did so, slowly making my way towards the two countries and the organization as I removed the arrow off of my bow and dropped it and put my bow on my shoulder.

(The arrow disappeared, Ill go into more detail on that later)

It took me a couple of seconds to get to him, but once I finally had, I knelt down next to him, placing my arm onto his shoulder and pulling him in.

"Hey, hey, hey, It's alright, I doubt he is seriously injured, probably just exausted, alright?" The small country leaned into me, sniffling as he wiped his eyes.

"I'm okay... Have you seen Chile?" I looked down at him, confused by his sudden question about Chile. What does Chile have to do with this?

"Oh... uhm, What do you need from Chile?" Australia pulled back, looking up at me. I looked away from him, still shocked.

"He did this to my brother." I instinctively pulled back my arms. He looked away angrily, he wasnt crying anymore.

"Uh- Yeah, I- I have... But why do you need him?" Australia's eyes began to glow as he watched the creatures.

"Nothing." I nodded, carefully watching him as the animals returned to their home, the forest. I kindly tilted my head to the side. Maybe I can cheer him up a bit?

"Hey, buddy? Do you want to see a magic trick?" He looked over to me, a small interested smile on his face as he nodded.

"Okay, watch carefully!" I dug deep into my power, activating it without the glowing of my eyes. It took more energy meaning I didnt have as much power to use.

I showed my empty hand to Australia, he watch clearly seeing it was empty, I then reached out into the air and grabbed onto something when I pulled my hand back, an arrow sat in it with a poison tipped end and green and black feathers.

"Woah!" He reached out for the arrow and I let him touch it. As long as my hand was on the arrow, unless I put some more energy into it, It would still be there.

"One more thing!" I pulled it back, careful not to cut Australia with the poisoned arrow.

I put it back out into the air and let go of it, it slowly diminished into this air.

"Thats cool! How are you doing that? Does it have something to do with that bow?" He pointed at the bow that lay across my chest.

"No, it doesnt, Let me show you!" He looked up into my eyes. I quickly flashed the silver glow of my eyes at him, softly smiling as I did so.

I watched as his eyes grew big before his eyes began to glow and flickered before dimming.

"How? I cant do that.." I grabbed his shoulder, shaking him a bit.

"Hey, it took me a while to figure it out, and it takes a lot of energy! I can teach you though!" He aggressively nodded his head, smiling from ear to ear before he looked back at Canada.

I looked over a WHO who was reaching in her medicine bag, she pulled out some kind of stick and brought it to Canada's nose.

Oh god- a second after the stick was cracked, Canada shot up, coughing as he came up.

"AGH! THAT- ECK!" He shouted, wiping his nose and snorting, trying to get the aweful awakening out of his nose.

"He's awake" I gently elbowed Australia who jumped up and attacked his brother with hugs and kisses.

I smiled a bit before getting up. I looked at WHO who was looking at me, I nodded slightly before turning around and making my way back towards the school.

Done.

"INDIA!" I whipped around to see Belarus standing, hyperventilating.

"What..?" I looked at her as fear crawled up my back. Belarus had never been like this before and it scared me.

"Chile... CHILE IS DYING!" WHO shot up at this, having finished her conversation with Canada. I took a step back comprehinding this new information.

"Take me to him!" Belarus looked over at WHO, standing still.

"TAKE ME TO HIM!"

3033 Words

Okay, I barely got this out, I dont have the time to read over it for spelling errors,

so it you want too, please do so!

Alright... See you later and happy Valentines day!

-Ace

Chapter 44: Help Me

[image]

This is not my song, but it's a song that I found and its pretty good!

Alright, onto the story!!

No one

As Russia was falling, his phone buzzed in his pocket, and while America sat on the bed, his phone shook behind him.

The same thing happened with Turkey and Georgia, and Sweden with Finland, as well as Egypt and Japan.

Germany was with Greenland when this happened to him and Kazakhstan was with Argentina when his phone rang out,

Switzerland with EU, Mexico with Poland, and Philippines by himself.

Simultaneously, each and every one of them looked at their phones, reading the exact same message.

"Help me."

From South Korea. Without another second, Russia took Kazakhstan's power, landing at the front of the school,

America jolted up and bolted towards the main hall,

Turkey and Georgia stared at each other for just a moment before panicking and rushing to meet with Russia and America,

Finland snatched Sweden's hand and dragged him along as he ran, Sweden yelped in fear,

Japan activated his power, opening a hole in the wall and creating a bridge of items as he and Egypt pushed through the stuff in the way.

Kazakhstan activated his power and spread his wings, grabbing Argentina with his talons and flying towards the school.

Greenland questioned the noise and was quickly told what happened by Germany, they looked at eachother, Germany nervous and Greenland pissed. Germany summoned his wolf jade and picked up Greenland as he stumbled out of his dorm.

Switzerland grabbed EU, and told the group, Poland and Mexico, to follow him without any context and bolted out of the meeting.

Philippines stayed calm and began jogging towards the main entrance.

As if it was all planned, every country arrived at almost the exact same time, looking at each other as if they were in a murder mystery.

"Did you all get the same text?" America spoke as the countries continued to look around. Everycountry looked at each other before Switzerland stepped forward with EU in his hands.

"Yes, I believe we all did." America nodded as Germany stepped up and spoke his part.

"I think we should head towards the hospital, that is where he is most likely to be." America looked around at the group, jotting down everyone's powers in his mind.

"Thank you, Germany..." America paused, finalizing his list.

"Russia, Kazakhstan, Poland and Mexico, You four should go ahead

and we will meet you there. Russia use Mexico's power and Mexico be careful where you step." Mexico, Kaz and Poland nodded in agreement and America looked at them, but America had yet to grow enough courage to look at Russia again.

"The rest of us will walk unless you have suddenly gotten a new power to make you faster." America told everyone their part.

"Um, Can I go? My shadows can get me there." Germany asked America who looked at the German and nodded.

"Yes, you may go." Everyone came to an agreement and the five faster countries were set off towards the hospital.

Before the walking countries could even start towards the hospital, another country stepped in the way, his arms were spread in an attempt to block their way.

"Vietnam, what do you need?" America took the lead of the group as every country fell in line behind him, forming a V like pattern.

"Can I join you? I feel like I have caused you a lot of trouble and I wish to help..." America raised an eyebrow at Vietnam's statement.

"Yeah, sure, you can tag along." A thought ran across America's head.

He hasn't caused many problems, why does he think that? Another thing was that nobody besides Vietnam himself knew is of what his power was.

And with that, everyone set off again, quickly making their way towards the town. Egypt kept his power activated, listening for any suspicious sounds coming from the forest.

A headache formed in Switzerland's mind as everyone around him thoughts about all of the worst things that could possibly go wrong.

He searched for a calming mind which he soon found when reading into America's, but it wasnt only calm, his mind was blank with only the sound of light fuzzing in it.

Switzerland was able to calm down as he tuned into the fuzz of America's brain.

Japan figited with some wood, carefully twirling it around his fingers as they walked towards the Hospital.

"America?" Sweden tapped the American's shoulder. America looked back at him kindly.

"Why aren't we hurrying towards the Hospital? Wouldnt that make sense?" Sweden grabbed onto his own arm, nervously rubbing his blue skin.

"I told Mexico to come back and tell us if South is there or not, I dont need all of us running into a death trap." America looked away from the Swedish country before murmuring.

"I also dont need us wasting time going to the town if he's not there... He could be anywhere at this point, and he gave us no details. He could be..." America didnt speak the last part of what he was saying, but egypt who still had his power knew exactly what the American was going to say but didnt.

He could even be dead. Egypt looked away from the group, watching the woods carefully as the team treked through them.

An erie buz sounded through the forest as they continued to walk, Egypt let this noise slide as he thought it was just his ears ringing and so did everyone else in the group besides for Vietnam and Switzerland who knew this was some weird noise that shouldnt be there.

"America." America looked back at Switzerland, rolling his eyes as he continued to walk.

"Yes, Switzerland?" The Swiss man took a moment of silence, listening to make sure the noise was still there.

"That noise... do you hear it?" America looked around, listening to the sound of the forest.

"Yes, why?" Switzerland stared at him, shocked by his calmness, he

tried reading America's mind but it was still the calming buzz of static.

"America?! Why are you so calm, this isnt a normal sound of the forest!" America nodded as Switzerland threw out his arms in despair.

"Why?" America looked directly into Switzerland's eyes before continuing his sentence.

"Because if it was something alarming like a person walking up on us, you or Egypt will tell me about it." America shrugged it off, turning back towards the path.

"Am I wrong?" Switzerland had nothing to say to this, he was right. Switzerland couldnt hear anybodies mind thinking about attacking them and Egypt hadnt said anything. Switzerland emitted defeat, staying silent the rest of the walk.

Philippines kept up with Greenland, helping him with everystep throughout the entire forest, making sure not to leave him behind or let him fall.

America squinted his eyes as he walked out into the bright and sunny town. He quickly headed towards the hospital, seeing Russia, Kazakhstan, Mexico and Germany fighting with a couple nurses outside of the hospital.

"RUS-..." America cut himself off, looking away from the Russian before trying something else.

"KAZAKHSTAN!" Kazakhstan turned around, twitching his wing aggravated. When he saw America with the other eleven countries, he rushed America over, hoping that the American would help solve the problem

"What's going on?" America stepped between the two heated parties, looking at each with the same amount of confusion.

"Those dickrods wont get out of out fucking way." Kazakhstan spoke sharply, his words cutting deep enough to make America jump. Kazakhstan had never spoken this language before.

"We're telling you. You can and may not come in! We already have one of your kind here and we dont need any more!" Russia looked down at the short nurse speaking, she immediately backed up after making eye contact with the Russian.

America stared at the nurses in pure dismay. People and countries had begun to crowd around the scene, Egypt watched nervously as the two sides got into more and more of a heated argument.

"You're acting like our kind isnt the only fucking reason your kind is still around! All you ever do is kill us then go back to your usual day. Hell, we should be treating you like slaves. Be grateful we didnt kill you once you found out about us!" America took several aggresive steps towards the humans as they back away.

Kazakhstan tightened his wings against his back, looking at the America with concern. *You shouldnt have gone that far...*

Russia watched, but didnt say anything while Germany and Mexico backed into the crowd.

America took a breath, realizing what he had just said. It was partially true, but he was missing something crucial. The people were also the reason he was still alive and free.

The America stepped back, not looking the people or the surrounding countries in the eye, he noticed the crowd of people and the countries he knew stood in fear and nervousness.

Everyone sat back in shock at what America had spoken, even the countries.

"I..." America looked into the eyes of Russia who looked at him. Russia's face was uncaring, but his eyes were kind and loving yet shocked for America's sudden snap.

"I'm sorry." America looked at the humans in which were still comprehending what had just happened.

What have I done? America looked at all of the faces that stared in horror and disbelief, his mind quickly flashed to South korea- the whole reason they had come- before he ran off, trying to get out of

the crowd.

America was a strong country, but somethings, he just couldnt handle. This... This was one of them.

Russia watched America, keeping tabs on him as he ran off. Russia then looked over at the people.

"Keep this up, and you wont have the luxxury of living here anymore." The lead girl shivered as Russia eyed them down before the Russian followed America's path.

The crowd dispersed quickly leaving the taller countries to reform their group and talk about what had just happened.

Jade the wolf sat next to the group, watching carefully as the countries conspired. Kazakhstan stared at a bird as it flew towards the winged man, Germany quietly stood, watching the Hospital as Philippines carefully took Greenland into the building with the intentions of taking him to his brother.

"Okay. We cant all just stand here like we've lost our leaders, South korea is gone, we can not act like that text didnt seem important!" Turkey looked each and every country, waiting for someone to say something but no one spoke.

"Alright. If you guys are just going to stand here like imbiciles, I'll go and find South by myself" Georgia nodded, joining Turkey.

"There is no way you, of all people, will be leading us." Finland watched Turkey, not letting the past slide.

"I'm not leading you. I am telling you what I am about to do, you can join or you can watch, either way, I am going." Turkey returned the stare back at Finland who scoffed.

"we'll join you." Mexico stepped forward with his best friend Switzerland next to him. Turkey smiled at the two before another joined.

"Me too." Germany softly spoke.

"I guess we can." Egypt jabbed Japan in the side as Japan spoke for them.

"Yeah, we can too." Poland and Argentina joined in the search.

Kazakhstan put out his arm for his bird to land on before turning around.

"I will help you from above." Turkey celebrated in his head.

"Fine, Sweden and I will help with the search." With every country in play, a gameplan was set. Everyone would be separated into pairs and search different parts of the forest and town. Germany would be left in the same spot until he could notify Philippines, Russia and America of what was happening.

"Alright, everybody understand?" A loud cheer of agreement answered Turkeys question.

"Okay, lets go!" As soon as Turkey finished his sentence everyone, with a partner, set off into the forest.

Two in each direction and two that stayed in the town, Germany sent his shadows into the forest only to report back if they saw anything while Germany sat at a bench.

Germany's mind buzzed like crazy, but one specific thought continued to emerge.

"Who could have even taken him?"

"And why?"

Germany

Why did I get assigned the job to stay in town, of course I have multiple eyes but still am I just hated that much?

What happened to Vietnam being my friend? We rarely ever speak to each other anymore... Its like he suddenly hates me...

Maybe he has found out what I've done in the past and hates me for it

now, and if that is the case then that is my fault and not his... but... why?

My sight of the town disappeared as one of my creatures called for my eyes. This shadow was stalking through some long brush, but a little bit in front of it sat a stone building with no windows in sight.

"Search it, come back to me if you find any countries in there." Another Shadow was calling for my attention so I changed views.

This one was in a clearing, but behind a bush. It stared at another thing sat at the other side of the clearing, this thing was bright red with a bit of white on its flag.

"Get closer, but be quiet." I watched as I got closer to the being, it was actually a country , one that I knew in fact.

Hide in that tree above him. My cat silently jumped into the tree, climbing over to the branch that sat right above my 'favorite' country

I switched to the voice of my shadow, now able to speak through it I said;

"Nazí, What are you doing here, brother? What happened to the tiny cabin we lived in?" I rested my head in my hands, smiling as I watched my brother from afar.

"Germany? Where the hell are you? Come down here and face me bas-!" He looked around, snarling as he spoke. I kept control of my cat as I proweled around on the branch, debating on jumping down.

"Awe, not even a introduction, A simple hello?" I cocked my head to the side smiling while Nazí froze, listening for the direction my voice was coming from.

"Its okay.... Cause.." I carefully jumped of the branch, landing silently on the grass.

My brother looked down at me with an amused 'aw, cute' expression on his face. I stared at him, pressing my claws into the dirt.

"Hows the weather down there, cutie?" He squated down, reaching over to me to grab my shadowed scruff.

I backed up, slowly being pulled out of the mind of my shadow. *I can't just let him go, but I cant stay here anylonger...*

I looked away from Nazí, thinking about a solution to my problem, then it came to me. *Make this shadow bigger.*

I blinked my eyes, ending up in my own body again. I continued to keep tabs on my shadow while I worked up enough energy to grow it.

Follow him, cat. Philippines walked out of the hospital, heading towards me without Greenland.

"Hey, Germany!" He smiled, walking over towards me. I waved back at him, returning his greeting.

"Hey, where is Greenland?" Philip looked around as if Greenland was supposed to be following him

"Oh, Greenland! Yeah, he wanted to stay with Iceland and the nurses allowed him since he was blind..." Philip slowed down, realizing.

"Maybe I should have stayed with him?" I nodded, trying not to laugh at Philips face as he winced at the facts.

"It's alright, I'll stay here and wait a bit before checking in on them, you go ahead and try to find South, just be careful, some... people are lurking around in the forest." Philip looked at me, suspicious of my words.

"Okay..." I smiled, gently punching his shoulder. He let out a snicker before moving towards the forest.

So now I just have to wait for America and Russia.... Greaattttt I walked back over to the bench I was originally sitting in and sat back down.

I never grew my shadow! I searched my mind for the small cat, but

couldnt find it. *What in the...* I looked around frantically as more shadows disappeared from my mind.

"Jade!" My emerald eyed wolf emerged from the ground looking like a demon from hell. She tilted her head to the side as she saw my face.

"I need you to grow into a different creature, and when I turn you into this, you must help me find what is happening to my shadows and help me." Jade nodded, partially understanding my words.

I closed my eyes picturing the alfin I wanted her to be, the colors, the feeling and the size as I activated my power.

When I opened my eyes, Jade stood infront of me with darkened green eyes, her fron feet resemble that of a giant eagle, she had a glorious mane of white and green feathers filling her throat while her tail doubled, maybe even tripled the size of her body, looking like a long green and white snake like tail with a white feathered tip.

She had one minor difference to my picture, her snowwhite wings.

"Go, my child... stay safe, and dont let anybody spot you, you know who you're looking for. Find him and show me." I placed my hand on the fur of my beautiful alphyn finishing her transformation.

Jade watched me thankfully, slowly sliding her greenish-blue tongue over her newly enlarged canines. She opened her mouth before snapping them closed, testing her strength.

"Go..." As soon as I told her a second time, she bowed her large head and stalked off into the forest, in the direction of where I had lastly seen Nazí.

I turned around to see America walking out from behind the school with Russia beside him, for a moment they were holding hands, but when they noticed me, the let go.

Interesting...

"Hey, Meri. Russia," America smiled, holding his hands behind his

back nervously. Russia watched me, narrowing his eyes as they walked towards me.

"Hey, Germany! What cha' doing all alone? Where'd the group go?" America put on his picture perfect smile.

"Oh, yeah, the group went out to search for South, they told me to stay behind until I could tell you and Russia, so now I'm going to go join them, do you want to help?"

Something was different about America, he seemed truely joyful, what ever had happened back there really fixed his mood.

"Yeah, we could help, has anyone spotted anything?" I debated on telling them about Nazí, but figured it would be best if I just waited to see if Jade would find anything first.

But what happens if Nazí finds them first...? Maybe I should keep everybody on high alert...

"Sadly no, but you two would be a great addition to our search party." America nodded looking past me.

"So where do we start?" I pointed to a forest to the right of us and America nodded.

"Okay, we'll head out then!" I watched as the duo began to walk towards the forest I pointed to. *Jade, is everything okay?* I heard a small yip signaling that Jade was alright at the moment.

Where should I start? Should I head towards Jade? Or maybe cut around?... I should have told America about him...

A booming headache formed in my mind as a person spoke.

"*Yes, you should have, but dont worry, I have gotten the warning out already."* I shook my head as Switzerland spoke through my head

WHAT?! How- Oh... Thanks guess...

"I know, I should have asked you first, but I needed everyone cautious..."

Okay, but when you were telling everybody, did you feel Souths mind? Or anybody elses mind?

"Sadly not, but at the same time I have to visualize the person to speak to them and I dont know who Nazí is or what anyone else looks like. I will look for South thought!"

Instantly the headache disappeared leaving nothing but my own thoughts.

Alright... It's my turn to start my search.

I walked into the forest, unsure of where I was headed when Jade took over my sight.

I fell to the ground as Jade's vision filled my mind, she was panicked and running. *What is going on?!* I tried asking forgetting that she was an animal.

Shit.. She looked behind her as she continued to run, showing me that Nazi was stalking behind her.

Oh god... RUN! Dont... dont let him hurt you... She fearfully yipped as I returned to my own body. *She is heading towards me...* looked at a tree then at my hands.

I can do this. Without another thought, I jumped up into the tree, pulling myself on to a thicker branch right above where I originally stood.

Jade, I am in the tree, get him under me. A loud rustle of bushes sounded in seconds of me speaking to Jade. *I am ready, I am ready for this.*

Jade darted out of the bushes and spun on her hind legs as soon as she had past me. Nazí crept out of the bushes right behind her, stopping underneath me.

"Hello, Jade." His voice slithered out.

I gathered myself and took one more breath as I jumped out of the tree, falling towards Nazí who looked up, just too late.

I landed on his back, putting my arm around his throat as he tried to struggle out of my grip. Jade vanished giving me more energy to fight, I slapped my right hand against my left wrist giving me an upper advantage and more strength against his neck.

He pressed his hand against my fore-arm trying to push my arm off of his neck, he reached into his pocket and grabbed something.

What could he have grabbed? I watched his hand as he lifted it into the air, the dappled sun hit the metal object he held, it glistened, shining right into my eyes as I realized what it was.

...

A pocket knife.

_____

-3694 words

Hah, I dont think I am on mental break anymore, my grades are doing good again!

haha, go check out the extras book to see what this chapter was originally going to look like!

Hmmm, what should I say...

Happy late presidents day if you do that!

Alright, Imma head out, buh bye!

Two minute later update:

I forgot to say this, but this chapter has the 100,000 word in it, somewhere!

-Ace

InterChapter: Home?

Nazí

I watched silently as Germany walked off into the misty forest that surrounded our home. *It's not like I care, I give it a few days- if that - before you come crawling back to me.*

I spun on my heels, walking back towards the door of our cabin. *So stupid, why the hell would he think he's soooo important? I'm the one who's doing everything. Of course he gets us SOME food, but I am the one who is getting the money.*

I punched open the front door, stomping in. *Germany has no right to tell me- his OLDER BROTHER -what I am or what I do.*

I slammed the door behind me, before storming over towards our elder couch and plopping down on it. A small crack sounded when my weight hit it, but after all, it was old. My family hadn't gotten anything new since before I was born, but we had still made it through even without the rich kid stuff.

I looked at our broken TV that hadn't worked for around five years. *Germany won't truly leave right?* I turned towards the hallway that led to the front door.

"For fucks sake, I wouldnt care if you died, Germany." I knew that no one was in the house with me, but I still wanted to let my anger out.

I punched my fist into the wooden coffee table in front of me, although it hurt badly, it also felt good.

"You know what, I'll just go hang out with Italy and I. J." I jolted up onto my feet and started back towards the front door, since it was only around twelve o' clock I would be able to make it to Japan's house before nightfall, then We'd message Italy although I never really liked him, he had gotten into my graces several times.

I opened the door after putting on my ragged tennis shoes, grabbed my packing bag and stepped out into the muddy walkway that led to the highway, which was around a mile away from MY own house.

This is going to be a long walk, maybe I should end up getting a phone and internet.

I let out a sigh and started my journey towards the roadway, spruce trees lined the pathway that had been made by many travelers throughout the years.

A random thought entered my mind as I picked up the pace. *If I ever needed to go into hiding, here would be the best place, but the only problem would be Germany. He would have to be eradicated first.* I hit my wrist as a mosquito tried to bite me.

Damn it, so many gosh darn bugs out here. I dug into my pockets trying to find my small Citronella candle that I had placed in my pocket for these occasions. *Where is it?* I started pulling out things, anger growing in my stomach.

Matches, pocket knife, random hair tie, small tetris game that I had found on the ground in town one time, a piece of cloth and some headphones. Where the heck? I put everything back into my pockets before trying the pockets on my chest, which ended up having my candle.

You need fire, Nazí, I looked at my candle temporarily forgetting my matches. *How would I make fire? Oh my god, the matches, dumbass.*

I shoved my hand into my pocket and pulled out the small tin of matches, it had a little lighting area on it. I put my candle between my lips and lit the flame, I held the match straight up giving me time to put away the match tin and get the candle out of my mouth.

Carefully, I put the bright orange flame onto the wick of the candle, setting it aflame within seconds, the flame burned down to my fingers before I could put it out, causing me to drop it onto the dirt ground with a loud hiss, my fingertips were left burned.

The fire began to spread to surrounding leaves, but before It could spread too much, I stomped it out.

Okay, no more detours, it's getting later by the minute. I looked up at the sky and estimated the time. *Twelve thirty?* I would be able to confirm it once I'd get to Japan's

I set off a second time in more of a jog than a walk. *With this pace, I should make it in under ten minutes. Then I'd have to follow the road for another fiveish and I'll be there!* I smiled at my own realization.

Just follow the marked path. My breath stayed steady as I continued to jog, the trees around the pathway had a ring of red plastic around them showing where to go.

WIthin minutes a highway came into view, humans drove by. *Oh shit, My coat.* It was against country code to show my identity to the humans. I was told when we were around eighteen years old we would get our human cloaks, but for countries like myself and Germany we would have to hide our identities.

~

(Nazi talking to his father)~ I was seventeen years old and Germany was thirteen when we split ways. I never saw him again, and honestly, that was the worst mistake of my life.

~

I threw on my coat, the molded leather fit perfectly due to years of wear on it. I also slid on my hat, and a mask that I had in my small bag, even though it didn't do much to cover the bright red color of my face, it hid some of it, and my hair helped with the rest.

I looked each way and began making my way towards Japan's house, several cars zoomed past me without stopping, one ended up stopping though, it was a white van with no sticker or license plate.

I stopped and looked at it, a door opened and a man with a mask came around the corner quickly grabbing me. I didn't scream, but I shook, struggling to break free. I pretended to be in a panic as he wrapped his arms around my waist, constricting my limbs to my

side.the man didn't know who he was messing with. *Fuck, wish I didnt have to do this.*

The man placed his hand over my mouth, but it was already too late for him, I reached in my pocket and grabbed my knife.

I unsheathed it, aimed it at his gut and plunged it deep in his body. *Now I am going to have human blood on my hands.* Although it did feel good to let my anger out on the kiddnapper. The man released his grip and coughed violently, but before he could drop, he flung my hat off.

"W- who are you?" He stared at me while the knife laid in his body. I pulled down my mask showing my face to him. He cocked his head to the side.

"I am third reich, the one who killed you." I picked up his body even though he was still alive, he groaned and tried to attack but ultimately failed.

I walked him further into the forest and threw him down before extracting the knife.

"Final words?" I offered him as he choked out blood.

"W.... What are you?" I nodded accepting those as his final words, I dropped to my knees and with a quick and swift movement, sliced his throat and stabbed it into his body multiple times for security. He was now dead.

I smiled at his dead remains, *I just saved multiple people from him... imagine what I could do if I took over the world. I'd be able to rid the world of its deformities.*

I withdrew my pocket knife, cleaning the blood on my shirt before placing it back into my pocket, I then made my way back onto the route. I was within two minutes of Japan's house.

(I'm not doing this)

Time skip!

I arrived at the front porch of Japan's house but before I could even knock, he opened the door. Italy shied away in the background, but he wasn't too important to me.

"Heeeyyy, I. J!" I shook Japan's hand and pulled him in for a hug. He smiled, but the tip of his tail twitched in annoyance.

"Hey Nazie" His voice confirmed my theory of his annoyance. I tilted my head to the side looking past at Italy who was now sitting silently on the couch.

"What happened?" Imperial Japan's ears flipped back and his tail whipped back and forth.

"Italy just being annoying, he thinks mayonnaise doesn't belong on pizza." I scoffed, looking back at Italy then back at japan. *Such stupid arguments.*

"I mean I guess. I don't mind it." Japan nodded before inviting me into the house. I followed, walking over to Italy who wouldn't make eye contact.

"Italy, what is your problem?" Italy looked up at me, shocked by my visiousness. I was annoyed, what could I do?

"N- Nothing... I didnt do anything?" I scoffed at him and turned towards Japan. The actual reason I decided to come needed to be said.

"Japan, Italy. I want to tell you the actual reason I came and something I think we should do." Japan looked over at me while he rummaged through the fridge, Italy didnt budge at all.

"Yes, what is it?" Japan was the one that spoke.

"First my brother, germany left, thank god and second, I believe we should all move, none of us have parents and we no longer have siblings, we should move further west, towards the school." Japan winced and Italy sighed.

"I guess we could" Italy nodded even though his face showed that he didn't understand the reasoning, but Japan had a different Idea.

"I probably cant. I actually do have a brother." I looked over at Japan, utterly shocked by the new news.

"W...what?" Japan nodded saddened by his own life.

"Japan is his name, yes, he is literally me but his first name is my last name. Although I may be able to move... I was only told I have a brother, I have never seen him, so nobody will care if I just move away. They all think I am dead anyways , so lets go!" I smiled in both happiness and sorrow for him, then I picked up Italy and pulled him over to Japan.

"Alright! Lets GO!"

" Country's County Academy, here we come!"

Each of us agreed to go pack our stuff and use our special teleporters made by NASA to go.

We had about a month to pack everything, so I went home and put everything I had into the raggedy storage containers before moving them into the forest where we would teleport.

~A month later~

"Alright, Are we ready?" Japan nodded, smiling as big as he could, Italy stayed quiet, but I could tell the quiet and nervous country was excited and ready to be in a new place.

"Here we go." I brought out the silver bracelet, it had a green, yellow and black gem on it. Japan, Italy and I all looked at eachother and nodded.

I took a breath and threw down the bracelet with the image of where I wanted to go in my head.

The bracelet hit the floor, and at first nothing happened, but in just seconds everything flared up.

The gravity around the bracelet grew super heavy, Japan, Italy and I fell to our knees as the Braclete grew bigger, a black portal formed in the circular braclete, I put my arms out in front of Japan and

Italy trying to keep them from flying into the blackhole.

Light began to show through the darkness before forming into a huge school, I tried my hardest to not get sucked into the portal, but I couldnt resist, I was whipped into the portal with Japan and Italy behind me.

I was consumed by a dark void which whipped me around, Japan and Italy held onto me, keeping us together. I let out a cough as oxygen was stripped from me. In seconds a bright light consumed me and then darkness once again

Fuck.., That hurt...

I tried moving my body in the darkness that I saw, but nothing hapened. I started to lose consciousness as I realized that I couldnt feel my own body.

I allowed myself to fall asleep although I didnt know if It would end up being my last, all I knew is that Japan and Italy were with me and I hoped they were okay.

Fuuuuuuuuccccckkkkkkk...

-2061 words

I may or may not add more to this,

Sorry for the shorter chapter, I've been sick

-Ace

Chapter 45: Find Me

Greenland

Something was off. I could feel it. Iceland was breathing although he still hadnt moved, but that wasnt the problem.

No, it wasnt the fact that a nurse hadn't come to check up on Iceland, it was different. Something outside of the hospital was causing my uncomfort, but I couldnt figure out what it was.

"Ice, I swear I'll be back, but I have to go figure out what is going on, what's wrong." I bowed my head in respects to Iceland before turning towards the door and heading towards it, but before I could even start, I hit my face against the wall.

Ouch, I took a step back and shook my head. *Should probably use my hands.* I winced as my nose throbbed from being smashed against the wall.

Randomly, a person walked into the room, they stopped at around Iceland's hospital bed before messing with the sheets.

I listened to be able to tell where this person was. *What in the world? Did they just not notice me?* I listened for a moment more before taking few steps towards the person.

"What are you doing?" I stared directly at the person and they stopped instantly, all movements ceased.

I could feel the deep stare placed on me as the silence held for longer than wanted. I could hear their clothes rubbing as their hand move up then stop. A couple more movements I suspected then they spoke.

"You are blind?" I frowned at his obvious conclusion. *That's what he*

was doing, probably waving his hands infront of my face to see if I could track his finger.

"And?" My voice stayed monotone, but something urged me to push past them and see what was going on outside.

"You're vulnerable, someone could easily snatch you up and you'd never know who." This anonymous message sent shivers down my spine. *What does that mean?* His voice was even more anonymous with a dull tune and a slight hint of hatred to it. Something was wrong with this interaction too.

A rustle of something sounded and caused even more confusion towards me.

"Who are you?" The person reached out and laid their... limb on my back, pulling me closer, this body part was feathery which gave me the conclusion of what it was.

"You have wings." The country -I assumed- seemed odd, something about him seemed evil, but the way he spoke with no trace of emotion in his voice confused me.

"I have two sets of wings." He pressed another set against my arms confirming his double set theory.

"Who are you, and what do you want from Iceland?" This country pulled his wings away from me but took a step closer.

"I am UN." He placed his actual hands on my shoulders, aggressively rubbing my skin. I coughed awkwardly before pushing him off of me.

"I only came because I heard a student had gotten severely hurt. I just wanted to check on him. Now I'll leave." Another wave of suspision washed over me. *Something is seriously wrong with this guy.* I silently stared at him as the sound of his footsteps became more distant.

Weird. I looked back at Iceland's bed, hoping I was looking in the right direction.

"Seriously, I'll be back, I swear, if you get hurt while I am gone, I will kill you myself" I pushed my arms out, feeling the way as I walked towards the door. A person walked towards me, stopping as soon as they made it to me.

"Sir, do you need help?" I nodded, sighing in relief as they grabbed ahold of my arm and helped me towards what I hoped was the exit.

"I also would like someone in my brothers room for security if you dont mind. His name is Iceland." The doctor hummed an 'Okay' as he helped me into an elevator and pressed a button.

"I can do that for you, sir! Let me just get you out and I'll get Martial law in here! Although he is in a bad mood, he's been like that since those countries came in with horrid wounds like a month or two back" I cocked my head to the side and he paused.

"Oh nothing, it was supposed to be confidicial..." I nodded. We walked in silence all the way to the door when he asked,

"Do you have some one coming to get you?" I shook my head with reason.

"I dont, but I know my way from here. Thank you though." He let go of my arm and patted my back before walking back into the hospital.

I whipped around when I heard someone yelling, the voice seemed like someone I knew. I took a sharp breath and blindly began to run. My heart raced as the sound got closer. I slowed into a walk, knowing that trees lined the area here. Carefully, I walked through the tree infested forest, my hands keeping me from running face first into them.

Suddenly the voice became clear and reconisable. It was Germany. Germany was right in front of me, presumably laying on the ground with another person fighting him on top.

I quietly stood behind a tree trying to get the layout of the land and where they were, I couldn't attack until I knew.

Suddenly a clear picture entered my mind, a voice along with it.

"I've seen that clearing. Here, memorize it, that is where they are, and that is what you need to attack, the person on top."

Okay.

I took a moment before pushing forward.

I rushed in although I was blind, I could clearly see what I was aming for. I dove in at an unsuspecting Nazí who at the time had a hand knife in his left hand.

Nazi held his grip on the hand knife as I took him to the floor, slamming his head against the dirt.

I shut my eyes as I place my arm on Nazí's neck, pressing more of my weight onto his throat which gradually suffocated him.

"The knife-" Switzerland's voice entered my head just moments before something cold, hard and sharp was plunged into my back befored being pulled back and plunged back in again, and again, and again and again.

Shock filled me as a second passed by. *Knife...* I moved my arm off of Nazí's throat, pressing it against the ground to try and keep stable, but nothing would save me from the inevitable.

Pain engulfed my chest as the blade stayed lodged in the middle of my back, my right arm went completely limp and numbness filled it.

While violently coughing, I was pushed off of Nazí. I fell to my side, coughing horrendously before the metallic taste of blood touched my tongue.

I laid numb on the grass ground, blood pouring down my back. *Where is my power..? Why is it not working..?* I could feel someone grab onto my shoulder before pulling my head into their lap

"Greenland!" Germany's crying voice was filled with fear and sadness. He cradled my limp head before carefully pulling my body into his lap.

I wanted to speak but I couldn't, I couldnt do anything except for listen... Listen to Germany as he sobbed, listen as Nazí got away again, scotch free, listen as my body failed me... I was dying, I could feel it.

"You cant die again... you cant..." Germany regretted killing me the first time and I knew it, I had forgiven him because I knew he would change, and he did.

I love you Iceland...

Germany... You've changed for the better...

"GREENLAND!" Switzerland's voice filled my head again.

Switzerland... Find South... and Tell Iceland I loved him...

"GREENLAND YOU NEED TO STAY WITH US!" The Swiss's voice sounded so scared, just like Germany's...

I smiled as a tear fell down my cheek. My vision started to black out and my pain bagan to fade away.

Goodbye...

Everything was dark.

No sound, no light and no feeling.

I felt like I was floating in space.

So peaceful...

I spun around in the darkness or so I thought, staying silent as to preserve the wondrous feeling I was experiencing in this place.

While spinning, a dark red glow caught my eyes leading me to stare at it.

Suddenly a red figure with a blue 'x' crossed on his face appeared infront of me, in reaction, I jumped back, taking a sharp gasp.

His face was fixed with a big uncanny smile with needle sharp teeth

and red cat-like eyes. He held a cross that was covered in blood, a body of something sat on the cross, when I looked closer at it I realized what it was.

Me.

I had a knife cut across my throat with blood pouring from it, my tie dye tee shirt was dyed red with blood and so was my jacket.

I reached for the cross, but before I could even touch it, I was sucked into another world, a headache quickly pounded against my head before my sense of hearing came to me.

"Greenland... please..." Then my smell and taste came back, blood filled the air and took oveR the taste in my mouth, mourning from Germany came with it.

Next came my sense of touch, I could feel the grass below me, the dampness of my shirt as blood stuck it to me. I dizzily lifted my head to the suprise of Germany. I mean, It took a second for my sudden resurrection to click in Germany's head.

I sat on my knees, spitting out some blood that was left from my last life. Without thinking, I opened my eyes and unexpectedly a whole world of color filled my head, I instantly closed my eyes and my headache worsened from the vibrant world.

I can see?... Can I see?

"Greenland!" Germany pulled me back into a hug. My bloodied red shirt became even more sodden with Germany's tears.

"Hey, buddy." I patted the Germans back letting him cry on my shoulder. He let go of me, calming his shaky breaths.

"How are you still alive?" I shook my head just as confused as he was. *How am I alive? Did my power work? Or... was it something else that kept me alive?*

"I dont know..." I carefully opened my eyes, squinting to keep out some of the bright lights that the world emits. I could finally see the world again...

"Germany..." He looked up at me. I could finally see what the countries -that I've been calling friends for a long time- look like. Germany's skin consisted of a darkened red that looked like the blood on my shirt, a bright yellow and a dark black. He had a large healed up cut in the center of his face showing some kind of past. His eyes were a deepened brown with a greenish glint to them. Germany's hair was a silky black with a couple strands of yellow and red in it.

"Wait..." He was in shock, I could tell by his voice although his face was contorted into a kind of frown with a slightly opened mouth, his eyes were wide and his eyebrows were lifted.

"Can you..." He waved a hand infront of my face leading me to raise an eyebrow. He was in, what I believed to be, disbelief.

"I can see." I tilted my head to the side smiling a bit. This new world was so pretty... I looked away from him, noticing the nature... *This is why I loved this clearing...* The trees were so pretty, the way they waved in just the slightest breeze, the beautiful brown of the bark with multiple ombres to them. The flowers too, there were so many kinds of flowers here, red roses, poppies, honeysuckle, dandelions...

"This is the clearing..." Germany's eyes widened again, some sort of reminiscence? Maybe fear?

"The place I... killed you..." His voice dipped as he spoke and saddness engulfed every part of him.

"Germany, look." I pointed to where I had been killed the first time. Germany followed my eyes leading him to see the flowers that lined my grave and the small mountain ash sapling growing from it.

"Oh..." He looked back at me and sadly smiled.

"That's my national tree. I wonder how it got here.." I turned towards Germany as he looked away, something was wrong.

"Germany? Did you have something to do with this?" I asked him. He did say anything. I stepped closer to him before placing my arm around his neck.

"I uh, I planted it there so that you would have an actual grave, although it isnt a grave stone it's the best I could do since... I, uh, didnt want to be convicted of murder of another country..." He looked at me, saddened by his past still, I didnt know what to do to get him to forgive himself.

"Greenland! You're alive!" I laughed at Switzerlands whimpering voice, he was happy, but it was obvious that he had just recently cried.

Yeah, I am, hah.

"Wait, you can see?!" I nodded and Germany looked at me. I had forgotten to respond to the German.

"Germany, Thank you." I grappled onto him, giving him the hug that I believed he needed. He leaned into my hug, appreciating the warm embrace.

"Mmnhm..." There was only one thing that I felt should be said at this moment in time.

"Germany... I want you to know that I have forgiven you for what you did to me in my past lives." He kept eye contact with me as I spoke, but once I had finished he had looked away. *Did I just screw up the moment?* I winced.

"Thank you, Greenland... Thank you" I released him from the hug and stepped back, he looked back at me and smiled. I smiled back, both at him finally forgiving himself and for my new ability to see.

One last question hovered in my mind, unable to be answered at the moment.

How was I resurrected?

Finland

"Finland, you shouldnt be like that towards Turkey, I mean he's just trying to help." Sweden paused for a moment before continuing.

"He was only trying to help continue the search, I mean like I dont

think he was trying to take control of it or be the head of it, I believe he was only trying to, you know, prioritize finding South." Swedens voice rang around the forest, bouncing off of the wooden trees that surrounded us.

"Like, It's been like five years, you two should have forgiven eachother by now, then life would be able to continue smoother" I bit into my bottom lip trying to hold back all of the anger that was forming from Sweden's outragious comments. I tryed focusing on anything that wasn't Sweden and his voice.

The light yet noticeable breeze of the wind whisping through the trees. The dark. Green. Color. Of. the. Leaves. As. they-.

"Finland, you should really forgive Turkey for his past crimes, you shouldn't hold someone's past against the forev-." I snapped my eyes over to him, finally giving into all of the anger inside of me.

"SWEDEN, god-. Can you please shut the fuck up for two minutes?! No I'm not going to apologize to Turkey, and I will not forgive him. For fucks sake, leave me alone! You're useless in this argument, we dont need a godforsaken mediator, leave it between me and turkey. I don't need you to tell me how the hell to live my life. Goddamnit, bud out of my life for once and maybe try figuring out how to get your own mouth to shut?" I clinched my teeth realizing what had just come out of my mouth.

Sweden and I stood in the forest staring at eachother in complete silence for just a moment. Gears turned in Swedens brain and in mere seconds a horrid mix of sadness and shock filled in his once happy face.

"Sweden I-" I reached out and place my hand on the Swedish boys shoulder only to have my hand hit away by him.

"Dont touch me." A salty tear streamed down Sweden's face leaving a light reminisce wherever it touched, and this was only the beginning. A shocking amount of anger laid in his voice as a river of tears flowed from his eyes.

"Sweden please!" Before I could even get out the words, Sweden had

begun to turn around and trudge the other way, trying to leave me in the forest alone.

Involentaroly my power activated, I was sucked into Sweden's mind. Before I could even make it into his mind I went through several worlds. A blackhole consumed me for just a moment before a world of white which soon transformed into a sea of blinding vibrant colors.

Finally sweden's mind came into view and with that came his eye sight, although I could clearly tell it wasnt my own sight due to the frosty blue haze that covered everything in Sweden's sight.

In an instant, hundreds of Swedish thoughts slamned into my head.

"Does he really hate me that much?" "Am I actually that annoying?" "Maybe I should just take it and stay with him" "Should I be walking away?" "Perhaps I should be quiet?" "No! Fuck him" "But I love him..." "But he is being so rude" "maybe I should break up with him"

I shivered at his latest thought, I wouldnt be able to live without him next to me.

I looked down at my hands, they consisted of a shimmering iridescent white skin with my usual rings of blue on my fingers.

"Sweden..." As soon as I spoke Sweden spun around showing me my own body. I was frozen midstep, my arms lay limply to my sides and my head hug forward, the only limb that was keeping strong was my legs which continuously held me in place.

"Yes?" Sweden's loud voice rung my eardrums, I clasped my hands over my ears hoping it would mute some of the booming sound.

"Sweden... I am sorry really, I am. Just know, I love you... I dont want you to leave me." I wanted out of Sweden's head, i didnt want access to his emotion or his thoughts. An overwhelming feeling of joy and sadness filled me as Sweden's emotions took their toll.

"Please... Dont leave me." My vision went black before several white flashes tore through the soundless air. I graciously thanked the earth that I didn't have epilepsy at the moment. A wooshing sound

was made right before I opened my eyes.

I was back in my body. I slowly looked up at Sweden who was staring at me, his thoughts were quiet and his emotions had dulled out of me.

"I love you, Finny." He slowly walked over to me and wrapped his arms around my ribs. I smiled down at him and returned the gratitude. *Just a small hill in our relationship*

"Now, how about we find South?" Sweden nodded, his vikings hat had slid a bit to the left making it off centered which irked me a bit. I release him from the hug and fixed the position of the horned hat, Sweden laughed at my OCD and started teasing me.

Just as we started our journey to finding the lost korean up again a loud booming voice spoke across the trees, it seemed in panic as it said,

"South Korea, I repeat I have found South Korea." Egypts obvious voice was so loud and super sonic that it stirred up some strong winds causing my hat to go haywire in the air.

"If he's found South... Where is he?" Another voice stired up but this time it was only in the minds of us countries.

"Meet me at the hospital, I will take you to Egypt" This was Switzerland, the swiss man seemed calmer than ever, it seemed he did not care about the urgency in finding South.

"Come on, Finland, we gotta get to the Hospital!" Sweden tugged hard at my croched sweater, he pulled hard enough to actually get me off weight forcing me to stumble a few steps so as not to fall.

"Okay, Okay, lets go!" Sweden yiped excitedly at the words and began to run out of the clearing. before I could even say anything, he was gone.

I immediately sprung into a sprint trying to keep up with the swift and speedy Swedish man, but he was already far gone, there was nothing I could do to catch up to him unless he stopped. And he didn't.

~Time skip~

By the time I had made it to the flimsy red cross I was exhausted, I gasped for the air that had been lost when I fell on that tree root back in the forest. *That's outta be bruised...* I pressed my hand tenderly against my chest where the root had basically stabbed, this skin had been cut a bit, but not deep enough to bleed just enough to burn like the devil.

"Are you alright, Fallland?" I snorted at Swedens harassment, to be honest it was nice to see he had forgotten about the fight already even though he was puting a mask of happiness on.

I would end up asking whats wrong later, but for now, with all of the other countries, I wouldn't embarrass him.

"Everyone's here?" Switzerland spoke in more of a question than a statement. I looked around to see Germany and Greenland missing from the group along with America and Russia.

"No, Germany and Greenland are gone." I paused giving a moment for anyone else to announce the other missing pair of countries but no one spoke, so I continued.

"America and Russia are Missing as well." The group began looking around as if searching for the missing four a small branch crack caught my attention and as I thought, Greenland and Germany emerged from the forest, but something was different.

Greenland had his arm around Germany's neck and obviously had a good portion of his weight on the German, but of more importance, he was in such bad shape. Blood dyed his undershirt red which led into an ombre and then white. His ribs were rather obvious in the every-so-often time I could see them. He was so suddenly malnourished, when we had departed with him he had seemed fine and in great shape. Now he was sitting on death's door, debating on if he should ring the doorbell or not. Where did all of his health go? I internally laughed at my comparison of his health to a video game. But seriously, what had we missed?

It seemed like the group began to notice too because gasps of shock

and whines of worry emitted from the crowd of countries.

I looked down at Sweden and nodded. Although he hadn't spoken, I heard his words loud and clear. He darted towards Greenland who watched him the entire way.

Wait.... Greenland is supposed to be blind? I raised an eyebrow at the suspicious country. I quickly decided that I should stay with Sweden and so I did, it was easy to catch up to him, it was the keeping him still part that would be the hardest.

I looked back at the group, waving them away. I hoped that they would take this as a sign to continue the search and we'd join them later.

"I got you." Switzerland's voice blasted in my head scaring me which made me jump a bit. Sweden looked back at me questioning, I smiled and shook my head he nodded then turned back towards Greenland who had made the rest of the journey to us.

Thank you, Switzerland... Just keep me updated!

"Alright, I got you! Take care while we are gone, keep me updated with Greenland"

Will do!

I looked at Sweden and without thinking, pressed my head into his shoulder. I was exhausted, the sun was going down, my energy was fading, I just wanted to pick up Sweden and take him with me back towards the dorms, but I couldn't, Sweden would want to help Greenland and if that's what Sweden wanted, I'd let him do that.

"Finny, I can't check his wounds and stuff if you're on me, my love" I nuzzled deeper into Sweden's neck even though I understood what he was saying, I just didn't want to let go of him.

"Baabbeee!" Sweden laughed, finally giving into me. I wrapped my arms around his waist and pulled myself closer to him.

"Greenland, could you lay down and...Can you see?" I lifted my head so I could see Greenland and Germany. Greenland carefully

laid himself down on the grass and Germany kneeled next to him.

"Yes I can see now..." Sweden nodded. Then he turned his head towards me and smiled before starting to speak.

"Can I heal him real fast and then you can do what you want?" I nodded begrudgingly before letting go of Sweden's body and moving my head. He smiled before kneeling down to assess Greenland further.

"South is here... but something is different, He's like America was after the Freedom incident" Switzerland's voice boomed into my head as he used his power to speak.

Are you saying that you need me?

"Sadly, yes, we desperately need you."

"I'll give you the directions in a second."

I watched Sweden quietly. He had his hands on Greenland's spiny back and had started to heal the broken Greenlandic.

"Swe, I need to go help South, Will you be alright with Germany and Greenland?" Sweden nodded, he deactivated his power and stood up.

"You'll be back soon, right?" I winced at this question, I actually didn't know if I would be able to come back and see him... I couldn't make eye contact with him for the moment of the question.

"I dont know..." Sweden didnt like my answer but no matter what he would say, I would still go.

"Before I go..." I pulled Sweden in and kissed him on the lips for only just a second.

"Goodbye, Swe." I let go of him and began to walk where Switzerland had told me to. Sweden watched for just a moment before turning back towards Greenland with a determined look on his saddened face.

Oh lord, Let me get back to him.

"Finland...."

Yea?

"There are two words on his mind"

Okay? Um, Should I know?

"I dont know, they are just unnerving lo listen to."

Okay, uh, What are they?

"Find Me"

"But its not his voice"

Switzerland tried to mimic the voice,

"Find Me"

_____

-4454 words

Hehe, Sweden x Finland

I just looked at the chapter number and said 'Ain't no way (I've gotten this far)' Turns out we have -_-

Thank you everyone who is reading this monstrosity of a story.

Anywho, I have spring break next weed so I most likely wont post, but if I do it may just be a small skit writing or something.

Just thinking, this is one of my longest chapters lately... Hmmmm

Have a good week!

-Ace

Chapter 46: Do You?

America

"Russia, what are we doing? They said that they had already found South." I cocked my head to the side groaning as Russia pulled out the bottle of alcohol that he had just bought from the store. I shifted my weight onto my left leg as I places my right foot against the brick wall behind me. The Russian didnt look towards me, instead he took a swig from the bottle he had

"Russia!" Finally he turned towards me and raised his eyebrows before taking another sip.

"What's so good about that drink that you wont talk to me?" The slavic man's face hardened as he put the bottle down to his side, he barely held it keeping the tip of his fingers on the end of the bottle's nozzle.

I pushed myself up off of the wall, staring at the bottle as I got closer to him. I bit my cheek restraining a laugh as a plan formulated in my mind.

"What are you doing?" Russia crossed his arms and put a leg up on the brick wall behind him. I lifted my gaze to meet Russia's harsh and suspecting eye contact.

"Oh, nothing..." I pause, taking a step closer which got me withing arms reach of the drink. "Just.." I snatched the drink from his grasp and bolted, beginning the chase that I wanted.

"AMERIKA" Russia's voice sounded so loud behind me, even though I was so far ahead of him. I took a sharp turn around the corner of a building, my feet slid a bit as I changed direction.

I choked back sickening laughs as I gasped for breath in which was being lost rapidly as Russia's footsteps became louder.

I took another turn to try and loose him, this one wasn't as sharp, but it led into a slim alley way which acted as an obstacle to me. I continued to bolt down hoping that this alleyway would open up into another part of the older town, but it didn't.

The ending wall approached faster and faster as I realized this was actually a dead end. Russia had slowed into a fast walk as he watched me come into contact with the wall.

"Give me back my drink, America." I turned around, breathing heavily as I let my laughter out. Russia stared at me as I laughed maniacally, he froze. I reached for the wall to gain balances as I wheezed.

"Okay! Okay!" I took in a breath and gathered myself Russia creeped closer to me, his eyes on the drink in my hand.

"What's so big about this drink anyways?.." I brought the bottle up to my nose and smelled it. The smell of strong alcohol stung my nose, I whipped my arm away from my nose and sneezed.

"God damn! What is in that?! Fuckin' acid?" Russia laughed and stood up, looking a bit less threatening than before.

"It's vodka, try it." I looked back at the bottle and snorted, wincing as the smell resurfaced. I turned back towards Russia and shook my head.

"Yeah, I didnt think so." He muttered something else that started with a 'p', but I couldnt pick up the rest.

"What did you say" He stared at me forcing us into making eye contact. A small smile spead across his lips, a mischievous one at that.
"Oh nothing, I just said you wouldnt drink it." He lifted an eyebrow
"Pussy." I shot him a glare before bringing the bottle to my lip.

"Bet." I threw my head back, the drink splashed with it.

Up until this point I had never drank vodka, but I expected it to taste just like anyother drink I've had.

It was not like anyother drink I've had.

A burning sensation started as soon as the vodka hit the back of my throat. My eyes began to water as my throat began to itch. I forced the drink down my throat determinded not to show any weakness to Russia even though this was basically torture. I sucked in some more as a enormous headache formed, my senses were overwhelmed by the disgusting drink.

I brought the bottle down to my chest and brought my free hand up to my head, pressing my palm into my left eye trying to get the headache to stop.

"Oh look at that." Russia remarked a hint of shock snuck into his voice.

I squeezed my eyes shut, unable to swallow the last bit of alcohol. The need to cough grew rapidly and with that came the redness of my face.

Russia must have noticed this because he took a step back all the while watching me suffer.

I whipped my face towards the wall before coughing out the alchlohoic drink. My throat burned as my coughs worsened to the point where I had mere seconds to breath in air before going into another coughing spazm.

After a minute I was able to gather myself together and turn towards the slav who stood watching me. His gaze flickered between the puddle of vodka to the right of me and my own eyes.

"Tch. Such a waste." He walked forward and took the vodka bottle from my hand before putting it to his lips and taking a sip; the only reaction he had was an eyebrow twitch, otherwise he swallowed carelessly, chugging almost the entire bottle at once.

"How do you drink that so carelessly?" I shook my head in both disbelief and pain, my headache wavered a bit as Russia brought

down the bottle.

"You get used to drinking it after awhile, its better than your watered down shit." I took offence to this.

"At least I am not getting drunk all the time!" Russia rolled his eyes and took another swig, I could feel myself become lightheaded as I watched the Russian man drink his vodka.

"Heyyy, let me get annother sipp of that. Bet I couulld take itt" I stumbled a couple steps before catching myself.

Russia scoffed a bit but decided I could have another drink and held out the bottle towards me. I smiled wierily and took it, I pressed the nozzle against my lips, readying myself for the burning to come. Quickly, I shot the bottle up parting my lips partially so that the alcoholic drink would be able to slide down. The liquid burned its way down my throat giving me a satisfying yet painful experience.

I took a couple sips and dropped the bottle to my waist so I could have a moment to savory the sharp and addicting soap like taste. Russia reached out his hand beckoning me to give him the bottle back.

I held the bottle a bit above my head forcing Russia to move closer towards me to get the drink, he took a couple of steps towards me and snatched the bottle.

"I am going to go get another bottle or two, this ones 'bout out." I nodded as he turned an took a couple steps before stopping.

"Dont go anywhere, and if some idiot trys to take you... do what you do best." He rolled his eyes at the last part, halfheartedly worrying about me. I backed into the brick wall behind me and slid down it leaving me partially in the fetal position, I crossed my arms and rested them on my knees before putting my head onto my arms, watching the town -or, what I could see of it- from the back of the alleyway.

"Russskiiii" I groaned, trying to get my Russia to come back. I felt lightheadded, yet so relaxed.

"Russs!" I dropped my head to the side, keeping my eyes on the entrance to the alley, someone looked down, they took a step into the alley before pausing.

"Rrruskiii is that youuuu?" The person got closer, looking around specticly as they made their way towards me.

"Russssss, why arenttt you answwering meeee?" The person got even closer, we were within arms reach at this point.

"America, is that you?" The voice sounded familiar but I couldnt place my finger on it, not at the moment. He seemed so familiar. Sooo familiarrr.

"What are you doing?"

No One

America perked up a bit at the sound of a deeper voice behind the unknown man that stood infront of him.

"Ruuusskkiii? Is *that* you?" The jittery boy in front of America turned around to see Russia standing over him, threatening him to do anything stupid.

"Who are you." Russia's voice dripped in venom ready to attack at any moment in time, in fact, it seemed like he wanted to attack the unknown country.

"M-My name is uh, Cuba" The now known Cuban country slowly moved to the side of Russia trying to squeeze himself past the taller Russian country. Russia growled a bit causing Cuba to jump, quickly finding Russia in between America and himself.

"I was just seeing if he was okay! Uh, I-I apologize for the inconvenience, um, I'll leave you two alone!" With that, Cuba bolted leaving just intoxicated America and Russia in the alley.

"Russki! Do you have anymore of the.... The, the, theeeeee.... THE VODKA! Yeah! The vodka..." Russia tilted his head to the side and bit his cheek, he shook his head as he pulled the bottle from the pocket of his jacket and a brand new corkscrew from his other

pocket.

"I think you've had enough for the day." America snorted and whined, pushing himself up onto his wobbly and unstable legs.

"Give me some, Russss!" he stumbled over to Russia who was puling the cork from the bottle. A rather loud pop sounded signling that the cork was now out and the vodka was ready to drink.

"Just a bit." Russing took a mouthful of the drink before handing it to America who immediately shot it down, chugging the Alcohol at an unhealthy speed-, or, at least for America who had never had this strong of a liquid before.

"America, slow down, you're drinking it too fast you could-" America suddenly brought the bottle down from his lips and coughed out more vodka. The sickening coughs echoed through the alley as the puddle next to him grew bigger.

"Choke." Russia rolled his eyes.

"Thanks- ehm! Geniusssss." America cleared his throat, maintaining his attitude, but very little awareness of his surroundings.

The American then passed the bottle of vodka to Russia who took a couple swigs and brought it down.

"You know that shittss actuuu...ally kind of... good!" America slurred his words, obviously the drink was setting in. Russia put the bottle back up to his lips and started to drink some more.

"Mnhm." He lowered the drink to his hip, holding it securly around the neck in case America wanted to try his little trick a third time.

"Want another sip?" America smiled pushing out his hand for the bottle, repeatedly opening and closing his hand like a baby begging for something.

Russia took a few steps towards the American before passing the bottle carefully into his hand. America immediately threw his head back, the bottle going with him, It was like he was taking a shot, but with the whole bottle of vodka.

Russia reached over and forcefully lowered the bottle away from the Americans mouth. America grunted, trying to bring the drink back up, but Russia had a good hold and wouldnt let him.

"America, you're going to get sick." Russia took the bottle with a whine from America, he placed it on the other side of himself as he sat down next to America.

America groaned as he tried reaching over the Russian to grab the clear bottle.

"Pleasse, Russski!" Russia grabbed America's arm and pulled him in, constricting the American's movements with a gentle yet tight hug.

"Ooo~, Ruski" America looked up at Russia, his head rested in the middle of Russia's chest. America twisted his arms free, wrapped them around Russia's waist and nuzzled his face deeper into the Russian's chest.

"America... you are... Drunk." Russia stated the obvious, he himself loosened up a bit due to the vodka, but unlike America, he kept control of most of his mental state.

Russia released his grasp on America, giving him room to move and get off of the slav.

"Ruski! Dont let go!" America tightened his grip on the Russian's waist, pleading to the confined country

Russia gave in, placing his arms back on America's back and pulled the drunken country in. *Just for a moment.* Russia thought as America pushed himself further up, leaving his head to rest in the crook of Russia's neck.

"Did you knoowww that I looovvveee youuu?" America partially yelled right into Russia's ear causing him to flinch a bit, his face changed, it turned into the look of nervousness and hope as he looked over at America.

"Shhh, you are just in a drunken state." Russia hoped this wasnt true and what America was saying was in fact the truth. America yawned as he rested his head back onto Russia.

"Noooo, I loooovvvveee youuuuu!" Russia's lips curved up into a hesitant smile as he rubbed his hand along the American's back, gently trailing his fingers over the many vertebrae on America's spine. America mumbled softly into Russia's neck as Russia lulled him to sleep.

"What ab..t souf... krea!" America's voice drifted in and out as he spoke. Russia rested his head against the Americans as he put together the pieces of America's sentence.

"South korea can wait for now, you heard them say that they had found him, he should be fine with all of those countries helping him." Although Russia knew America was in a drunken sleep, he still spoke as if he was having a full fledge back and forth conversation with someone.

America murmured into Russia's neck, nuzzling closer to the slav as to stay warm. Russia noticed this movement and pulled America's body closer to his, trying to help out the cold country.

"I lovvvve you... Ruski... I reeeaaalllyyy doo." America's body relaxed in Russia's arms, signaling his fall into sleep. Russia looked out of the alley, watching the bustling town from the darkness of the alleyway.

A small blow of wind would occasionally blow through, hitting Russia and the smaller American. Russia sat in silence, his breath and heartbeat began to match that of America's, he himself wasnt under much of an influence from the alcohol, but enough that he could be relaxed, and he was.

"Do you really love me?" Russia whispered into the American's as the world around him continued to run, people talked, cars drove and the light wind whisped by. It seemed like a dream to Russia, or maybe a nightmare, he didnt know how to feel towards the American, what he did know was that he didnt was this moment to end, weather he needed to go or not, he would be by America's side until America would awaken; seconds, minutes or hours, it didnt matter.

~With Sweden~

"Greenland, exactly what happened?" Sweden pressed his fingers against the partially healed stab wounds on Greenland's back.

"I am not sure... Genuinely. I have no clue. Originally I believe I was saving Germany from..." Greenland paused and looked over at Germany who's face turned into a nervous frown

"An attacker, Switzerland warned me of a knife but by then, it was too late, the country stabbed me with that knife. Of course I was blind then so I believe that's what happened... " Sweden nodded, his eyes began to glow as he tried healing Greenland's wounds.

"Okay, Do you know what happened? How can you see? And why are you in such poor shape now? You are so skinny, its like you havent eaten in weeks." Greenland took in a sharp breath at these question, trying to figure out the best way to explain what had happened.

"That's another that I am not sure about... All I know is that my power didnt work, I couldnt heal myself at all, nothing would regenerate... I felt as if I was dying..." Greenland took a pause and that was when Germany jumped in.

"You... you did... You died." Sweden whipped around at Germany's saddened statment, the Swedes eyes widened in worry.

"He what?" Germany's panicked eyes met Sweden's worried ones. Greenland on the other hand was still comprehending what Germany had said.

"I... I died?" Germany nodded sadly, his eyes fell to his feet.

"That explains what I saw... Somewhat..." Greenland spoke. Sweden shook his head in disbelief, too much information was being said all at the same time.

"What did you see?" Sweden asked, his eyes flickering before they went out. Greenland's wounds looked as small as cat scratches now, although they were still opened and now partially bleeding. The scars would probably be there for the rest of his life though.

"At first I was in a dark abyss, nothing was there- or not that I could

see in the moment- My senses were gone aswell, I mean, everything except for my sight. I was able to turn around a couple of times in this dark place but when I turned the last time, a redened glow in the distance caught my eye. Suddenly this Red country appeared in front of me, he had a blue 'x' across his face with white stars in the middle of the x. He held a cross with what looked like a body on it, the body at first was deformed and blood litterd it. Seconds past... I think... and the body formed into a country..."

Greenland paused, shivering as he rewalked what had happened only minutes ago.

"The country on the cross was me... My wrists and ankles were slit opened along my veins same with my throat, this was the cause of all of the blood on me- or, the me on the cross... When I tried to touch the cross, more specifically myself, I was sucked back into my body. It took a couple seconds, but slowly my senses were given back to me... these senses included my sight." Greenland finished his story, signaling that with a gasp for air.

"Germany, how did he get to be so skinny?" Sweden looked at Germany who shook his head.

"I dont know, I'm guessing he was basically killed, and when he was reborn, -which he wasnt supposed to be, I guess- he was reborn on the verge of death." Germany tried to make a solution to the intresting problem, and even Sweden was intrested in this solution.

"I guess that could make sense, but I'm not sure about the detail aspect." Sweden let Greenland up as he spoke. The three countries looked at eachother in speculation.

"We can talk about this later, maybe we should head over to south for now..." Sweden's voice turned into a murmur. "I need to know if my boyfriend is okay."

Greenland and Germany both agreed with this and soon found themselves setting off towards where Finland had gone.

"Go through the bushes and after about 400 meters take a left, keep walking and I will tell you directions from there." Switzerland barged

into the three countries minds, telling them the direction's to the group and specifically the South korean.

"We are on our way."

"Come quickly, we need all of the help we can get."

3144 words

You see I had this chapter ready during spring break, but I didnt get the chance to post it.

Well, I hope you enjoy this chapter cause it's most likely the only one you'll be getting this week!

Hope you had a good spring break or week!

I am exsausted, goodbye

-Ace

Chapter 47: Save Me

Finland

I took a turn through the forest and saw South Korea leaning up against a tree, countries surrounded him, watching for any kind of movement from him. Switzerland looked up at me, ushering me over to the fallen country. I slowly walked over, assessing SK to see if any visible wounds were showing.

A couple deep scratches and some seriously worrisome whiplike and teeth like marks showered his body. *Shit, how is he even alive?* I noticed that his arm was shredded, a whole chunk of his white skin had been removed. A smile was painted on his face in his own blood, making me shiver.

"Finland, can you help him?" Switzerland asked, his hair draped in front of his left eye.

"I will try... Just... While I am in his mind, can you heal him up a bit?" *Shit... If only Sweden was here... He'd be able to fix him...* I shook my head, biting my lip as worry entered my head.

What if I don't come back? I let out a long sigh as I started to activate my power.

"Finland, I can talk to you while you are in there... or hopefully I can, but I need you to talk back to me, I can't see anything that is going on." I nodded, fully committing to the part I had decided to play.

"Good luck Finland." Turkey smiled a bit, I slowly looked at him, biting back a harsh reply. *Okay, South... Here I come.*

I activated my power, staring at the southern country as my sight went black. White and black flashes suddenly filled my vision

before I entered a dark house. A light above me flickered on, I looked around. I was at the front door, to the right of me was the master bedroom which slammed shut as soon as I looked in it. Further in front and to the right of me was a staircase leading upstairs, if I continued walking straight it led to a kitchen and past that a dining room, and it seemed there was more past that. On my left sat a formal dining room which had a long unused twenty person table.

I heard the whispers of someone talking upstairs and then another voice spoke back, but they were too quiet for me to understand.

I carefully stepped up the pastel stairs, making small creaking noises as I walked. I placed my hand on the delicate wooden railing on my left side.

"South?" I whispered out, trying not to ruin the blissful quiet I stepped onto the top floor, South Korea sat with another country and North Korea in a small loft-like room. When I walked in, he looked up at me.

North Korea looked behind him to stare at me, while the other country didn't move nor did they speak.

"What are you looking at, South?" North looked back at South, confused but his stare. I cocked my head to the side. *Can he not see me?...* Another thought rose in my head. *No one else has ever been in a dream that I've entered...*

"Finland." He turned towards his brother, but his eyes stayed on me. *So South can see me, but North can't...* North Korea turned around to look at me again, he scoffed and whipped back around at his brother.

"Bullshit, stop lying to us." North Korea's voice dripped in annoyance and hatred as he stared his brother down.

"North, Calm down, South is just hysterical. For now, We have to discuss this seriously." The mysterious country spoke. I made my way over towards South who watched my every movement.

"Who is he?" I asked as I reached South and sat by him. This unknown country had a dark veil over his face, hiding his flag from me, obviously South Korea and North Korea knew this country.

"Korea." I cocked my head to the side and stared at the veiled country. *Who is Korea?*

"Yes, South?" He shook his head, leaning back into the small one person couch he was in. Korea–or so he was called–leaned forward, he rested his elbows on his knees and brought his hands together gently touching each finger to the other.

"Oh nothing, I'm just shocked that you are alive..." Korea nodded as South Korea shut his mouth. North Korea budded in.

"Why are we here?" Korea looked towards North, criss crossing his fingers as he brought them down to his knees.

"Nazí is back." North stared at Korea uncaring while South nodded slowly, he bit down on his lip, squeezing the couch.

"He was alive when Nazi took over. Perhaps he knows how to take him down fully this time?" South looked at me, sight before he turned towards Korea.

"Finland says we need your help." I rolled my eyes while Korea shifted.

"Finland... Yes, he was in a war with Soviet at some point. What was it called again... you know the one he got murdered in...." I jolted towards Korea, wanting to strangle him, I pressed my hands against his throat, and squeezed, but nothing happened.

"Finland." South spoke as I clenched my fists and stepped back.

"It's called the winter war, damn it, and no, it was a long ass battle that we may have lost, but he won with more casualties than he had expected!" I walked over to the fourth chair in the room, placed between North and South and across from Korea.

"The winter war." South said to Korea who gasped in astonishment.

"YES! Yes, Anywho, yes I can help you, that is actually why I came to you." Korea lifted his veil revealing his interesting flag.

Korea's flag was older, its colores were darkened with use but still noticeable. He had the same kind of flag as South, but his yin and yang circle was more spiraled giving it a hypnotic look. One side was red and the other a darkened blue.

"I have never seen your flag before." I spoke in amazement. North scoffed again, his arms crossed in annoyance.

"Why am I here? To me Nazí is not so bad." Korea shot North a look before speaking himself.

"Then get out of here." Korea flicked his fingers and North disappeared. He looked over towards South and leaned his head to the side a bit.

"Now it's just you and me, I am glad you know that Nazí is not a person to be kept alive. Finland, you and your nordic friends of all should understand." I growled, Yes I know all about Nazi, I had actually partnered with him for a bit, but Norway and Denmark had had problems with Nazí...

I revolted him now, although my relationship with Russia wasn't much better.

"Korea, What do you know about Nazí? What can we do about him?" I leaned back in my chair as I spoke.

"He said-"

"I know what he said." Korea cut South off, turning to look straight at me, he stared deep into my soul with two blackened eyes, white pupils buried into his eyes giving away where he was looking.

"You can see me?" Korea nodded and South's eyes widened in shock. I pressed my hand onto the back of my neck.

"I've been able to see you, ever since you came up those stairs." I nodded, gently rubbing the back of my neck.

"Okay, um, main thing... Korea, South has been knocked out, leaning on a tree, how is he even alive?" South stared at me in shock, Korea looked at South.

"I've kept him here, he's been here for at least a day now." South shook his head in even more shock.

"We need him back, perhaps visit his dreams while he is asleep?" Korea nodded silently before opening his mouth.

"I will release you, but tonight, I will bring you back here and same with you, South." I nodded and so did South.

"Thank you, we will see you tonight." He smiled and then looked at South, with a flick of his wrist South disappeared, I expected myself to go with him but I didn't.

"You, Finland's your name, right? Well I want you to bring the Russian and the American with you." I nodded and he sighed.

"Take care of my son, I do not wish to see him up here in the forgotten land yet." I nodded slightly, letting Korea know that I would protect his son. He looked down with his darkened eyes.

"I wish I could see those two boys unite once again... Finland, please, protect my sons, make sure they both don't fight, keep them together..." As he spoke to me, everything around him began to go black.

"I'll try..." Korea smiled at me and brought his hand up, he slowly waved his hand back and forth as he disappeared in the darkness. *South Korea's father seems like a nice country, but if he is dead... how is he talking to us?*

Black and white flashed rapidly before I gained back my senses. I opened my eyes to a massive headache.

"Shit" *This has never happened before...* I brought my hand up to my head and pressed it into the side of my head, gently rubbing my scalp.

"Finland!" I heard Sweden's voice yell out behind me, I mean right

in my ear–behind me–. I squinted as I looked back at him, the colors of everything had been restored and were no longer pastel.

"Hey Swe." I let out a sigh of relief knowing that I wouldn't be trapped in South Korea's dream. Sweden reached towards me, tackling me with a hug. I let out a couple laughs as I crumbled to the grass, unable to carry his unexpected weight.

"I MISSED YOU SO MUCH! YOU CAN'T WORRY ME LIKE THAT!" I wrapped my arms around his waist pulling him closer to me as he yelled.

"I MEAN! YOU COULD HAVE DIED IN THERE!" I leaned myself up against the tree behind me, bringing Sweden with me as I did so. He continued to yell at me, although his voice had lowered to a whisper-yell.

"Shhhh, I know, I am sorry I scared you." I let go of Sweden's waist and cupped his face in my hands, he pressed his right hand against mine, leaning into my touch.

"I love you, I would never leave you willingly." I gently kissed his lips, showing my love for him and quieting him at the same time.

"Do you feel better?" I looked at him, waiting for an answer. He tilted his head to the side, a smile rose on his lips before he vigorously nodded his head.

I smiled and gently got him off of me by picking him up, once I was up on my feet, I placed him down. I looked over where South Korea sat, still unmoving, then I locked eyes with Switzerland who answered my question.

"He is still alive, yet barely holding on..." Switzerland shook his head as everyone went silent. Sweden held onto my hand as he took a step forward.

"Let me try again, I know I can heal him this time!" I walked forward with Sweden as he let go of my hand and dropped to his knees, he placed his hands onto South's shoulder and waist and his eyes began to glow.

"So many countries have been getting so hurt lately... America then Kazakhstan and Russia, now Iceland and South... We have to end this ever going loop..." Switzerland spoke his mind, his words sounded motivational yet stupid to me.

Suddenly Greenland jumped forward, he held Germany's hand. *Odd, but okay.*

"Iceland! I'm going to check on Iceland!" He darted off, dragging the poor yelling German behind him.

I looked back at Sweden who was slowly healing South, South's wounds were much less gruesome, his arms were nearly whole again and the whiplike marks were gone.

"Sweden, that's enough, he should live through these wounds now." I bear hugged Sweden from behind and forcefully took him away from South.

"Fineeeee" He groaned, going limp in my hold. I smiled as I touched his feet to the ground, he was still stuck with my arms wrapped around his, keeping his limbs tightly to his sides.

I rested my chin on Sweden's right shoulder, slowly breathing down his neck.

"Ah- That tickles!" His bright giggle always made me laugh, it was like the sun shining down on the clear sea, so beautiful.

I carefully released him before walking back over to South Korea. *Alright, buddy... En anna sinun kuolla päälleni nyt*[1]. I pressed my index and middle finger onto South's throat.

"His heartbeat is regular, why isn't he waking up?" I squeezed my eyes shut and activated my power, opening them only when the bright flashing lights appeared.

I appeared in a new place, the house was pastel just like the last one, but this time it was a dorm room, I believed it was South's dorm room but I couldn't tell.

I walked forward and looked to the left, a separate room came into

view, the door was wide open, the only thing I could see was a small dresser with a South Korean flag above it. I took a breath and walked towards it.

I stopped at the entrance. Perhaps *I should just leave? What if no one is even here?* I shook my head and knocked on the door, hoping that someone was in there. *I wouldn't be here if South wasn't already here.*

"Hello?" I heard a quiet and shaky voice from inside the room.

"Hey, can I come in?" I spoke softly, trying to stay calm myself. South Korea's voice always reminded me of Swedens, or at least when the Korean sounded like this.

"Umm, yeah... yeah come in." I heard a sniffle from South as I walked in. South sat on a bed, a white and blue blanket rested on his legs, keeping him warm, he wiped his eyes quickly and looked at me.

"Why are you crying?" I stopped right inside of his room, looking at him and tilting my head a bit, he sniffled again and rolled his eyes.

"I wasn't crying." He lied, I knew this was a lie not only because of his sniffles but the way his eyes were puffy and red.

"Mmhmn, surreee." I walked closer to him and knelt down, he looked away from me and wiped his eyes again with his oversized hoodie. *Damn it... he looks so much like Sweden when he's like this...*

"South, so many countries are next to your unconscious body waiting for you to wake up... We made an entire search party for you." South inhaled sharply as I spoke.

"W-whos waiting for me..?" I took a deep breath, trying to get all of the names ready.

"I believe Poland and Philippines, Georgia and Turkey, Switzerland, Kazakhstan and Argentina are there, Mexico and Sweden, Greenland and Germany were there, they just left to go check on Iceland... And me." He smiled a bit then frowned.

"But my brother isn't there is he..?" I hesitated before slowly shaking

my head. South looked away from me, tears streamed down his face as he sobbed quietly.

I stood up and took a step closer to him before sitting down on the bed next to the crying country.

I placed my arm around him, trying to comfort him without touching him much.

"South, We need you back, we need your help to end the outcasts." He stared at me with a pained frown on his face, he barely shook his head.

"I... I don't want to... I- I just want to die..." I stared at him, disappointed by his words.

"South, your father told me to protect you, he told me that he loves you. Please, just help us, I swear your relations with North will get better...Please." South hesitated, he processed what I had just said.

"My father loves me..." He muttered so quietly that I could barely understand him. I nodded as I grabbed his hand.

"Come on, come back to us." A small smile slid up his lips, I began to pull him towards the dorm room door.

"Okay... I'll help." His voice was still shaky, but he seemed more confident. I nodded and opened the door.

A white void awaited us on the other side of the door, I looked back at South who took a deep breath before running through the door.

"Keep him safe." I heard Korea's voice echo through the dorm and I turned around to see him a little further behind me, he smiled and lowered his darkened veil.

"Protect them, Finland." I was suddenly pushed through the door and back through the flashing tunnel before gasping as I hit my body.

"South! South's back!" I heard Switzerland chirp and South began to lift himself up. I tried reaching out for him, but exhaustion flooded

my body and I fell over.

"Finny!" Sweden appeared in front of me, his voice filled with alarm. I sighed, unable to move my limbs.

"I'm alright, Swe, just... Exhausted..." I closed my eyes as Sweden placed a hand onto my shoulder.

"Goodnight for now, Swe." I slowly drifted off into a world of fantasies as my consciousness left my grasp.

"Goodnight..."

Belarus

All together, we hauled Chile into WHO's room and laid him down on the bed. His head hung lifelessly on the hard metal bed while his long arms splayed out over the sides of the bed.

"Holy fuck." I took a step back to witness the true length of Chile's unconscious body. WHO bolted over to her drawers and started scouring through them.

"Is he..." India gasped and I shook my head. I could see the light rise and fall of his chest as he breathed.

"No, he is still alive, he is just barely breathing... He is barely holding onto life..." I stepped closer to Chile and placed my hand onto his wrist, trying to get a heartbeat.

"What is wrong with him, WHO?" India spoke again, this time she had a fearful tone in her voice.

He still has a heartbeat... but if he is internally bleeding, where is the bruise like mark..? I lifted Chile's arm and turned it over as WHO answered India's question with a reassuring 'I don't know.'

"What are you looking for, Belarus?" I moved over to Chile's other arm and lifted it.

"I believe he is internally bleeding, I am trying to find where the bruise-like spot is." WHO nodded as she hooked up a monitor to

Chile.

I moved over to his waist to raise his shirt, India let out a horrified gasp as soon as I lifted it.

"What?" I looked over to her and she stared at his waist which was just out of my view. I slid around the bed and over to India to see exactly what she was seeing.

A large black, blue and purple area covered Chile's waist, this both confirmed my theory of internal bleeding and confirmed the fact that he could die at any moment.

"Shit-shit-shit-shit-shit! WHO! We have to do something!" Who noticed the mark and ran back over to her drawers and grabbed a scalpel.

"Get out! Get out!" WHO yelled at us as she slithered over to Chile's side. I grabbed India's hand and pulled her out of the room, she stared back in fear as I spoke.

"He will be okay, India." She shivered as I shut the door. *He will be fine... Right?*

India turned and started towards the dorm rooms without saying a word to me. I sighed and began to walk towards the exit door.

If he dies... technically wouldn't Canada be plausible for the crime? I pushed open the door and marched out.

Wait-wait-wait-wait... There are so many details we are missing... Why do I keep coming back to the Fire? Or Germany's attack on Russia? What am I missing? I looked back at the school and sat down.

There has to be a bigger enemy? There has to be!

Wait...

Mexico said something about Nazí and USSR... perhaps... No... They couldn't be alive again! I mean how would they? And if Nazí Germany is alive and so is USSR, does that mean Imperial Japan is still around? Confederate too? But how??

I bit my lip and turned towards the towering forest behind me. *Father is alive again...* I pulled my phone from my pocket and scrolled through my messages before I found Russia's dial.

The last time we had message was when the big fight happened...

I looked through the year old messages, reading each one as I passed them by.

7/1/07 (Or july first 2007)

Bel: Hey Rus, have you figured out how to use your phone?

Rus: Yeah comma sort of period

Bel: You know you don't have to type out your punctuation right?

Bel: Seriously.

Rus: What do you mean question mark I can't find the punctuation

Bel: Okay, I'll be home in a minute, I'll show you then

Bel: For now, just wait, or if you can just research?

Rus: okay period

Hah, I remember this... Russia was so slow at learning how a phone works... I laughed out loud at the memories as I slowly began to scroll down

12/25/07 (December 25th 2007)

Bel: Happy birthday and merry christmas Rus!

Rus: Thanks

Bel: Yep, no problem!

Bel: Um, so when will you be home?

Rus: What happened?

Bel: Uhhhhh so Kaz may or may not have set the kitchen on fire...

Rus: I'll be home in a minute, just make sure the fire doesn't spread.

I mean on the bright side the house didn't burn down that day, he got home in time, god that was kind of scary. Imagine where we would have been if Russia had not saved the house.

4/8/09 (April 8th 2009)

Bel: Do you need anything from the store?

Bel: From*

Rus: Uh, no, but Kazakhstan said he wants you to grab him a coffee from starbucks.

Bel: Okay!

We didn't have to message much cause he was almost always with me...

2/5/10 (February 5th 2010)

Bel: Hey... um... dad needs you, the doctors say his cancer is getting worse... He is going to go through chemo since he is not well enough for surgery...

Rus: I don't have time to see him right now.

Bel: Russia please...

9/13/13 (September 13 2013)

Bel: Russia, father is dying...

Rus: How long?

Bel: The doctors say he has less than another year if his medications don't work...

Rus: And if the meds work?

Bel: They predict he has less than ten years, medications or not.

Bel: I mean we've kept him alive for this long, you know he started dying over twenty years ago.

Bel: Russia...

Read 9/13/13

I could feel my face burn as my eyes started to water, I blinked, letting the tear trail down my face. *Why wouldnt Russia just listen..?* I pulled on my sweater sleeve and wiped my eyes before I continued scrolling

1/1/17 (January 1st 2017)

Bel: Happy new year, Rus!

Bel: What is your new year's resolution?

Rus: I do not have one.

Bel: Well I want to own my own dog this year!

Rus: Definitely not, I am not dealing with a dog and dad at the same time.

Bel: Oh... geesh, sorry...

Bel: It is just a resolution, not something that is for sure to happen, calm down Russia.

Rus: I'm not mad, I am just telling you, I am not dealing with a dog right now.

Dad had gotten a bit better by 2017, the medication did wonders to his time left, perhaps NASA did something to it... but if he did, how did father continue to get the meds to be alive right now?

I twisted my hair in my fingers as I scrolled down some more.

1/13/17 (January 13th 2017)

Rus: How is father doing?

Bel: He is doing well, although his energy is far below the norm, but that is a side effect of chemo.

Rus: Great, I'll stop by after work.

Bel: Really! I'll tell him! He'll be so happy!

Rus: Bella, I'm not promising I will be able to, you know my work isn't fair, they may force me to do more.

Bel: oh... Why do you still work there? You know there are so many other places you can work!

Rus: Bel, you know we get so much more money from this job, it's the only thing keeping dad's chemo afloat.

Bel: I know, but I know that you even know your job is terribly dangerous...

Rus: I know... but it's what I have to do to keep this family together. And I'll do it.

Bel: Okay... I'll see you later

Bel: Hopefully...

Rus: Yeah.

I went to scroll down when I noticed WHO walked outside, she marched towards me.

"Belarus! I finished!" I quickly wiped my eyes before I jolted up, almost slipping on the wet grass below me as I ran towards her.

"Come on! Come on!" I smiled a bit as interest seeped into my words, WHO spun on her heels and started towards the school, I easily passed her by, sliding right in front of the door.

I turned to look at her as she brought out her keys to the school and

began to open the door at a painfully slow pace.

With a satisfying click of the lock, the door opened and I bolted in and over to WHO's office to see India waiting in the seat right outside of the door.

Realization dawned on me as India bit her fingernails. *Chile could be lying there, dead on the bed...* I breathed in sharply causing India to look up at me, I brought my hand in front of my face, covering my mouth.

WHO turned the corner and began to unlock her own office door.

"Is Chile alive?" WHO did not respond until she unlocked the door, adding nervousness to my already fearful self.

"Yes, Chile is alive, but barely..." I let out a sigh of relief as she spoke. *Chile is alive... Thank god.*

"Don't get too hasty now, he is not out of the blue yet, he has lost a hell of a lot of blood, and needs to be kept on close watch even after he wakes up." I nodded, understanding WHO as she let us into her room to see Chile.

India followed after me as he walked over to Chile. Chile had stitches in his abdomen, covering a long slice over his bruised skin.

"That's going to take a long time to go away and to stop hurting..." I spoked, carefully touching the darkened skin around the incision.

"Yes, I have already got lots of pain medication for the incinerating pain that he will feel when he wakes up." I opened my mouth before closing it. Chile *won't be able to fight for a while, but that should be the least of his worries, his own survival should be top priority right now.*

"So... What do we do with him?" India asked

"Leave him here?" I guessed when WHO stepped in.

"Someone is going to have to keep watch of him after I release him, right now it's up to you two." *He will be in here for a minute, but I*

believe I could take him, Ukraine wouldn't mind... I don't think...

"I will take him after he is released, for now we can visit every so often." WHO nodded gratefully.

I turned to look at India when the door slammed open, everyone immediately whipped around to the door where Spain stood, her long braided hair fell over her shoulder, reaching all the way down to her waist.

She wore a flowered dress that was long and glorious as if she was going on an expensive dinner date, her eyes were a bit puffy signaling she had cried recently.

Her eyes darted over the room before landing on Chile

"What happened to my son?!"

_____

Spell Check(s): 3

4715 words

Yes, I finally made a chapter, I feel amazing!

I can draw now too! Although writing is still hard to do, I can do it when I put my mind to it!

Alright, I am exausted, but my birthday is in five days!!!

Yay, I get a year older -_-

Alright, thats it, see ya!

-Ace

Chapter 48: What's This Feeling?

No one

"Why have you called me here?"

"Because I believe you would be a great addition to our team."

"What would I get out of it?"

"Perhaps your precious son back? Maybe more land and islands."

"Sounds appealing, what do you want from me?"

"Nothing for now, but later we will have stuff for you."

"What would these things be like?"

"Oh nothing too hard... Simple things like capturing certain countries and luring them into the forest."

"Sounds fine."

"Does that mean you're in?"

"Perhaps"

"But dont think for a second that I won't kill you like I did last time, Nazí."

Nazí laughed menacingly as he intertwined his fingers together, leaning on the table.

"Well obviously you didn't kill me last time, so we'll see how well that goes for you, Britain."

Britain's monocle reflected the dull light above the table. He stared at Nazí, his face full of hatred and interest.

"We will meet again, someone will meet you tomorrow at the café with a time and date that you will meet us." Nazi paused looking back at Imperial Japan who watched silently.

"If you don't show, we will find you and this time there will be no America to stop us."

"Germany come on! You're walking so slow!" Greenland pulled Germany along as the lengthy country ran, Germany barely caught himself multiple times as Greenland walked too fast.

"Slow down! Slow down! I can't keep up!" Germany laughed as he caught himself again. Greenland took this as a challenge and tried running faster.

"Greenland! The hospital is right there!" Greenland slid to a stop and turned towards Germany so suddenly that Germany ended up running into him, throwing Greenland over with Germany landing on top.

Greenlands face coated in a bright red as he looked up at the German man who hovered right over him.

"Uh- ehm-" Germany stuttered, flustered by the position they landed in. He quickly rose to his feet and helped Greenland up

"I'm sorry!" Greenland yelped and Germany shook his head.

"No, that's my fault, I apologize." Greenland showed a hesitated smile towards Germany before he started walking towards the hospital

"Um, do you think Iceland's alright?" Greenland asked and Germany wavered, he didn't have too high of hopes for the Icelandic man, but he also didn't want to break Greenlands heart with his own opinion of the situation.

"Yeah, I think he could recover, I mean he is used to the cold weather right?" Germany tried to snuff out the lying tone he had,

but he worried that Greenland caught some of it.

"Yeah, I think he will pull through... I hope he does... I couldn't imagine a world without him..." Germany noticed Greenland fiddling with his fingers as anxiety crawled up his face and into his voice.

Germany kindly put his arm around Greenlands neck, pulling him in for a gentle yet loving hug, Greenland smiled at Germany's kindness as they both seemingly forgot about the past events.

"Let's go check on Iceland." Germany walked the Greenlandic into the hospital, slowly finding their way to Iceland's room.

"I believe this is it..." Greenland spoke quietly, nervousness clawing at his face as he stared at the sliding wooden door.

Germany noticed Greenland's mood switch, he removed his hand from Greenland's neck and slid his hand onto Greenland's, intertwining their fingers together.

"Come on, lets go check on him." Greenland smiled scarcely and opened the door, a curtain hung around Iceland's bed, shielding him from the two entering countries.

"Iceland..." Germany let go of Greenland's hand allowing him to go forwards, and Greenland did, he snuck up to the curtain and slowly opened it, he didn't look at the bed until it was fully opened.

"Iceland..." Greenland repeated himself, as Germany found himself at Greenlands side, staring at the same thing.

Iceland lay in the bed, his eyes were still closed and his breath was still cold, many blankets stacked on top of him trying to keep the hypothermic country warm. Iceland's face was in a peaceful sleep, relaxed as if he was chilling in a warm bath.

"He's still alive." Germany spoke as he noticed Greenland's teary eyes.

Greenland used his patterned scarf to wipe away the tears that grew in his eyes. He had hoped that his brother would be awake and

moving because he knew from past experiences that most coma patients died after a week in...

Germany reached out for Greenland, comforting the taller country as best as he could, Greenland quieted his sobs as Iceland moved in his sleep.

At least he is still alive though the Greenlandic man.

Germany sat Greenland down in a chair at the end of the bed, as he stood, watching Iceland, assessing what was going on with each of the brothers.

"Greenland." Germany looked down at Greenland as the other looked back at him.

"Iceland will make it, I know he will." Greenland shook his head, lowering his face into his hands as another wave of sadness engulfed him.

"Greenland..? Why are you crying?" A soft voice sounded from someone else in the room.

Germany looked behind him at Iceland who had pushed himself up into a sitting position.

"Iceland-?!" Germany stared in shock as Greenland looked up to see his brother, without a word, Greenland bolted over to Iceland and wrapped his arms around the smaller country, suffocating him in love.

"G-greenland, you're choking me-" Iceland's now strained voice sounded as Greenland released his grip, tears streaming down the red and white countries face.

"You're awake... You're awake!" Greenland, still shocked, smiled a large and joyful smile as tears continued to trickle down his cheeks

Iceland reached up and placed his brother's face in his own hand, genuinely smiling as he did so.

Germany stood back and watched the brothers reunite, tears laced

his eyelashes as he imagined his own brother, Nazí and him being this loving in another life.

"Germany..." Greenland looked back at Germany, his eyes sodden with tears. Germany snapped back into reality and looked at Greenland and Iceland who was now looking at Germany although Iceland's face wasn't full of anger like he usually looked when Germany was around, Iceland looked... thankful...

"You were right...Thank you Germany..." Greenland turned and hugged the German, pressing his head into Germany's neck as he did so. Germany softly smiled and wrapped his arms around Greenland, enjoying the moment he was in.

Although feelings weren't really Germany's critique, he knew that something about the warm butterflies in his stomach–in which he felt everytime Greenland would be around–was different.

"Hah, yeah, no problem" Germany wondered why he felt so connected to Greenland, why he didn't want to let go of the Greenlandic ever again, why was he feeling this way, better yet, what was this emotion was he's feeling?

Greenland released Germany with a big and bright smile on his face, his eyes were still a bit teary but Greenland was happy.

Germany on the other hand was a little distant, he wished the moment they had just had could last forever, but he also knew that it couldn't, it was just a matter of time before Iceland got to hating him again, and when Iceland would hate him, Greenland wouldn't be able to love him.

Iceland pushed off all of the blankets on top of him as he slid his feet over the side of the bed.

"Slow down, brother." Iceland looked into Greenland's eyes, studying him for just a moment before his eyes widened in shock.

"You can see!" Greenland nodded and laughed at Iceland's face morphed into a mixture of shock and happiness.

"Oh my god! Oh my god! Greenland!" Iceland shouted as he jumped

towards Greenland and grabbed onto his taller brother's shoulders, shaking them rapidly while repeating 'you can see!'

Germany went to walk out when Iceland suddenly collapsed, he let out a small yelp as he went down, Greenland just barely caught the Icelandic before he hit the ground.

"Woah!" Greenland shouted as he pulled Iceland back up onto his feet, his eyes were widened in shock with a hint of fear as well.

"Are you okay?!" Germany darted back over to the two brothers, he placed his hand on Iceland's shoulder, making sure he was okay.

"Yeah, just weak... And cold.." It made sense sence Iceland had just come out of a week-long coma, but at the same time, shouldn't he be hungry? Germany's mind rampaged as he thought about Iceland's interesting situation.

"Do you happen to be hungry?" Germany asked Iceland as Greenland placed him back on the white hospital bed.

"Actually, yeah, I could eat a whole island right now." Germany chuckled at Iceland's hunger, he too had become a bit hungry himself after all of that searching. Greenland looked back at Germany, his eyes still had a glint of sorrow in them.

"Would you mind going and getting some KFC?" Greenland asked Germany, in which the German nodded politely, Germany wanted to keep in the good graces of Iceland just in case that feeling he had towards Greenland meant something more than just an ordinary everyday feeling.

In seconds the German was gone leaving the two brothers by themselves for now. Iceland looked at Greenland with a 'what-was-that-about' look

"Whaattt?" Greenland groaned, staring at Iceland as he raised his eyebrows, a small look of annoyance crossed his face before he settled into a disappointed frown.

"You know I don't like Germany, Greenlanddd." Iceland dropped his head into the hospital's pillow, closing his eyes as his mind flicked

to the past.

"Iceland, that was in the past, just trust me, he's a better guy now." Greenland spoke about the redeemed country in a positive light while Iceland opened one eye to stare at his brother.

"He fucking killed you." Iceland's voice was soothing and smooth but at some points were sharp as daggers and as cold as antarctica.

"I know that, but look at me," Greenland paused as Iceland watched his brother with his one open eye.

"Germany has saved me before too, he saved me from Nazí and he saved me from the storm." Iceland jolted up, his eyes widened.

"What?! Nazí? When- where- what? What did I miss?!" Greenland had nearly forgotten that his brother was in a comma when Nazí had attacked him, he sighed and inhaled deeply

"Okay, sit back and relax, please don't be mad at me, just let me tell you the story." Greenland closed his eyes as he thought back to what had happened to him in the forest, Iceland sat back as his brother took another deep breath and began reciting the story, telling him every detail, his thoughts, his sight and his second death.

~~~~~~~~~

"Are you awake?" Russia looked down at America as he yawned and stretched out his limbs.

"No..." America whispered into Russia's chest. Russia let a small smile consume his face as America cuddled closer to the Russian country. It had been around two hours since America had fallen to sleep, and the sun had started to ski down the sky.

"You look pretty awake to me." Russia spoke down to the American while America rubbed the exhaustion out of his eyes as a small headache formed.

"And you look pretty stupid to me." America retorted with a hint of frustration in his voice. Russia patted the American's back, kind of
~~~~~~~~~

rough but loving.

"And you look kind of weak to me." Russia continued the small argument for his entertainment purposes only.

"And you look like a bitch to me!" America didn't catch onto Russia's motives as he continued biting back.

"And you look pretty cute to me." Russia's voice didn't waver as the sentence came out of his mouth.

"And you look-" America shot up as his brain processed what Russia had just said, his eyes widened and his mouth dropped.

Although this wouldn't be an abnormal complement from anyone else, the fact that Russia was saying it and that Russia was smiling as he did so made it all the more flustering.

"I... What.. I uhhhh" America couldn't speak, he shook his head, still shocked as Russia rose to his feet.

"What am I supposed to say to that?!" America blurted out, throwing his hands out in front of him as he complained.

"Perhaps something like 'you too' or 'thanks' as you would want me to say." Russia helped America to get up on his feet.

America scoffed and stared at Russia who looked down at him. A moment passed by and neither of them looked away from the other.

"So what? Are we just going to kiss again?" America's signature smile appeared on his face as the question lit up the air

"Perhaps." Russia rested his chin on his hand as the two stayed stuck in place, bound by the other.

"I mean... I wouldn't mind." America's eyes trailed down Russia's body.

Russia placed his hand on America's cheek, forcing the American to look back up. Russia took a step closer to America giving less than a two inch gap between them.

America leaned his face against Russia's hand as he grabbed onto Russia's wrist.

Russia raised America's head a bit then removed his hand from America's cheek, placing his hand under America's chin as he slowly got closer to the American's face.

Russia wrapped his free hand around America's waist, pulling the shorter country closer to him.

America's face coated in a bright hue of red as Russia's body pressed up against his, he breathed in deeply as Russia's lips met his.

Russia watched the American's face as he closed his eyes. Nothing else mattered to either of the countries at this point in time, only each other.

Russia pulled away first, he released America from all of his touch, letting the American breathe.

America's red hue never wavered as the two parted ways, he was still flustered, but another part of him wanted more of Russia but he couldn't figure out why.

An awkward silence spreads between the two countries as they reminisce on what they just did with each other.

"So uh... do we go check on South now?" America asked Russia, his face had lightened a few shades of red, but still had a pink tone. Russia blinked a few times before he looked at America.

"Yeah, we can." Russia took America's hand and started out of the alleyway, his long and lengthy legs caused him to travel way further than America could in one step, this caused America to be in a constant jog to try and keep up with Russia.

"Russia!" America tripped over his own foot causing him to fall, Russia tightened his grip on America's hand, keeping him from falling on his face, but not protecting the harm that came to his knees.

"Shit-" Russia cursed as America jumped up with a smile on his face.

"I'm alright!" America held two thumbs up towards Russia even though his knees had the first layer of skin scraped off them and his right one which had gotten hurt the worse was bleeding a bit.

"America, are you sure?" Russia tilted his head a bit, looking down at the scraped on the country's knees

"Yep!" America started to walk towards Russia, even though his knees burned like hell times two, he didn't show it.

"If you say so, American." Russia eyed America skeptically as his smile wavered. Russia didn't believe the American's lies, but he didn't want to check out the damage until they were out of a public place.

"Okay, so where do you think they are?" America asked Russia who shrugged his shoulders, looking around the open place.

"If Switzerland or Egypt could hear us, they'd tell us where to go." Russia spoke, wondering if the two countries would hear him or not.

"SWITZERLAND? EGYPT!" America yelled so suddenly that Russia whipped towards him, ready to kill any threat.

America looked at Russia who quickly straightened up and relaxed.

"Aw, are you being protective?" Russia snorted at America's words, he crossed his arms and stared at the American who walked towards him.

"Cute." America whispered as he grabbed the flaps of Russia's ushanka and pulled his head down. Russia completed without a complaint, he hunched over getting face level with America who was only going to bait him.

"Now look who's weak." America remembered what Russia had said the first time they had kissed

Russia stared at America, an unintelligible emotion rested in his eyes, some kind of mix between anger, annoyance, and mischievous.

America held Russia's ushanka as the Russian grabbed America's wrist, before America could do anything, Russia flicked on his power, draining all of America's energy and powers.

America let go of the Russians hat, his legs crumbled beneath him, but Russia's grip on his wrists kept him from falling to the floor.

"You bitch." America wheezed as fatigue hit him in the face, his face was covered in loving hatred as Russia picked up the country like he was a bridesmaid.

America would have loved to slap the shit out of his new lover, but he was too exhausted to move a muscle let alone lift his arm and slap someone.

Russia gently kissed America's forehead with an annoyed groan from America who squirmed a bit.

"Fuck you." America murmured loud enough for Russia to hear him, Russia smiled a bit as he bounced America up and down.

"I wonder who's weak now..." Russia scrutinized the fallen country in his hands, he received a glare of hatred.

America closed his eyes as Russia carried him towards the forest, his exhaustion was getting to him, stacking on with the loss of his power.

"Give me my power back..." America spoke with his eyes closed. Russia nodded, politely, waiting to give back the American's power.

"What's the magic word?" Russia hummed and America threw his head back, his annoyance growing.

"Fuck you." This time America spoke sharply, he opened his eyes, staring daggers at Russia who didn't seem to mind.

"Gladly." Russia said in the smoothest voice ever, America's eyes widened and his face grew as red as a tomato.

"But that's not the word." Russia looked down at America's flustered face and smiled a bit, a gust of wind made the moment all the more

epic to America as Russia's ushanka blew in the breeze and his hair peaked through underneath the winter hat.

"Oh- um, p-Please give me my powers back?" America stuttered a bit as he got over what Russia had just said.

"Much better." Russia's eyes began to glow a bright red before dulling out as he gave back the American's power, once he finished, he dropped America.

"Oh shit-" America cursed as he hit the ground, back first, he tried saving himself by tensing his neck, but that only hurt worse, his head hit the ground with a sickening crack.

Russia's eyes widened as he realized what had just happened. He had expected America to catch himself in any way whatsoever, but he didn't.

"Holy fuck, are you okay?!" Russia dropped to his knees and pulled America in who groaned in pain.

"You fucking asshole~" America groaned as he turned towards Russia, the back of his head was bleeding profusely, and although it hurt, he wouldnt show it to Russia.

Russia placed his fingers on the back of America's head only pulling his hand away when America hissed in pain.

Russia's already red fingers were covered in a warm and sticky red colored blood.

"America..." Russia brought his blood covered hand up in front of America's face, showing him how serious the wound could be.

"Haha, funny joke Rus, let us be serious for a moment tho..." America joked as the pain had not set in yet.

"America, this is not a joke." Worry inched into Russia's voice as he stared at his fingers. Russia stared for a moment more before he acted.

Russia took off his shirt and scrunched it up into a small ball, he

then pressed it against America's head with a whine from America.

"Fuck, I cant fix this, but maybe Sweden can." Russia spoke aloud as he gathered America in his arms once again and stood up.

"Rus, that hurts..." America whined, talking about the shirt on his head, Russia rubbed America's back with his other hand.

"I am sorry, but it needs to stay, just stay calm okay? I am taking you to Sweden now." Russia's voice was smooth and soothing as to calm America.

The Russian thought about Switzerland, trying to get the Swiss to read his mind and tell him where the group currently was.

"*Russia, go north east, I'll send Egypt to find you."* Switzerland responded to Russia in a calm mannered tone.

America groaned in pain again as Russia began to walk towards the everwaiting group of countries.

"Just stay quiet, we'll be there soon..."

~~~~~~~~~

Germany walked in with a large bag of food in his hand and a carrier of drinks in the other, the label on the bag read KFC.

"I'm back!" Germany carefully placed the drinks on the side table next to the hospital bed before he opened the bag of food.

"Thank you so much, Germany." Greenland's soft voice split the awkward silence of the room, as Germany brought out the bucket of chicken and the many sides he had ordered.

"Mhmn! No problem, but uh, what would you like?" Germany placed down each side on the wooden table that sat next to Iceland's hospital bed.

"I would like just two chicken wings, please!" Germany nodded and grabbed a plate from the bag before putting two chicken wings on the plate and handing it to Greenland.
~~~~~~~~~

"Thank you!" Greenland smiled at Germany as he took the plate.

"Just give me all of it" Iceland groaned as he grabbed the mac and cheese side and started gulping it down, within seconds he was moving on to the mashed potatoes.

Germany sat down on a chair that rested on the wall near the bed, he intertwined his fingers and looked down at his feet.

I guess I didn't want any.... Germany thought as he looked up and watched Iceland move onto the bucket of chicken.

"Iceland! Save Germany some! He went through all of the hard work to get it!" Iceland chewed the last bit of chicken in his mouth and swallowed before giving an answer.

He grabbed a large piece of chicken and placed it on a plate before continuing onto the rest of the chicken.

"Enjoy." Germany calmly grabbed the plate and began to eat. Greenland thanked his brother right before Germany thanked Iceland.

"This is actually pretty good!" Greenland said as he took another bite out of the crispy chicken.

(Time Skip to after they've eaten)

Because I am not writing a whole essay about how they ate some KFC.

Seriously, if you wanted to see that you are weird -_-.

Iceland placed the bones back into the bucket after putting the side bowls in. Germany calmly placed his bone into the trash and so did Greenland.

"I want to kill EU." Iceland suddenly blurted out, thinking about how EU was basically the reason he had been in a coma for so long.

"That's uh... That is illegal." Greenland spoked, shocked by Iceland's sudden aggression. Germany watched silently from the chair.

"Only if you get caught." Iceland retorted with an edge of hostility in his voice. Greenland opened his mouth before closing it, he didn't speak a peep.

"I wouldn't kill EU if I were you." Germany advised the Icelandic who shot him a look of frustration.

"Where is the group? Have we found South?" Iceland asked as he turned away from Germany who got confused when he heard that Iceland knew about the search for South.

"Yes, we found him, but we wanted to come see if you were okay." Greenland offered his hand to Iceland to try and get him up.

"Do you think you're well enough to get out here?" Iceland hesitated before answering Greenland's question with a polite nod.

"I think I can, but I am not sure..." Iceland slid his legs over the side of his bed for the second time.

Greenland grabbed Iceland's arm and placed it around his neck, pulling his brother up. Germany stood to his feet, ready to help Greenland and Iceland if they needed it.

"I got you-" Greenland strained his words as he pulled his brother up onto his feet.

"Thanks..." Iceland placed his feet onto the floor and stood up, partially leaning on Greenland.

"Where are we going to go?" Germany asked as Greenland moved– with his brother–towards the door.

"I'm not sure" Germany rolled his eyes as he grabbed the door for the two brothers.

"Well, we could always go to the dorms." Germany suggested towards Greenland.

"Yeah, we should." Greenland agreed and they all started towards the school dorms.

"The school is so fucking dar away..." Iceland cursed before he suddenly went limp for a moment.

"Shit-" Greenland started going down as all of Iceland's weight was placed on him with no warning.

Germany bolted back towards the couple and snagged Iceland's arm, placing it around his own neck and helping the crippled country up.

"Jesus..." Germany sighed as the two equally shared Iceland's weight and held him up.

"Sorry..." Iceland apologized to Germany for the first time ever. Germany and Greenland exchanged a shocked face as Iceland watched his feet.

"You're alright, I mean you have a reason to be weak right now, but at the same time you are strong, I mean just look at you, you made it through a coma... Most people don't..." Germany preached to the Icelandic, speaking truly from his heart

"Thank you..." Iceland sighed as he put some more weight on his own two legs. Germany and Greenland continued to hold onto Iceland as they made their way out of the hospital.

"Should we head home now or meet with the group first?" Germany asked as soon as they stepped foot outside of the hospital.

Iceland bit his lip, wondering if he could even make it back to his own dorm without another collapse.

"Perhaps we should stop by the group, we could make sure South is fine and get a faster transport at the same time, not to mention, I don't think Iceland will be able to walk all the way home without collapsing again and possibly overheating." Germany spoke softly, he worried over the Icelandic even though the two of them didn't have the best relationship.

"True... Then off to the group it is!" Greenland chirped happily as he started towards the forest in the direction they had come from.

~~~~~~

"What happened to him?!" Spain screamed as she reached Chile's side, she grabbed his arm with one hand and placed the other on his unconscious face.

"Mrs.Spain, please calm down, your son is alright he's just-" WHO tried to explain what was going on when Spain cut her off.

"CALM DOWN? My son is laying here unconscious with stitches in his side and you expect me to CALM DOWN?!" Spain growled at WHO, fear and anger covered her dreadful face.

WHO took a step back, away from Spain and so did India, Belarus stood her ground, watching the Spanish lady fret about her lost son.

"I swear, Chile is okay, I went in and fixed the broken vein and sewed him back up, he should heal up rather well, but I would like to keep an eye on him until then." WHO finished explaining the Chilean's situation to the terrified mother.

Spain let out a sigh of relief even though she was still pissed off and scared, some of her anxiety had been lifted with WHO's explanation.

"So he'll be alright?" Spain wiped her tears away as her calmed down voice split the tensed air. All eyes turned to WHO as the organization figured an answer.

"Yes, he will be." WHO spoke to the group as her mind thought another thing entirely. She looked over at Belarus who understood the lie that WHO had just said.

The same thing repeated in Belarus's mind and then India's.

Nothing is for sure. Chile is not out of the clear yet.

_____

Spell Check(s): 1

4723 words.
~~~~~~

For me coming off of writers block, I think this is a hell of a good chapter.

almost five thousand words!

I mean I guess being a year older helps.

Yes my birthday was on the 8th!

I hope you had a good Easter if you celebrate it!

Alright, Imma go write some more,

(Check out my announcements if you feel like it!)

Alright, Stay safe!

-Ace

10 seconds later:

I was looking through my old chapters and I am like 0-0

I remember writing the "Wings Of Gold" chapter like it was yesterday...

I find it crazy that I started this book almost a year ago with the hope of hitting 60 chapters

Just the nostaia...

Chapter 49: Toxic

No One

Spain dabbed her eyes as she pieced herself back together. Her head had spiraled into many different outcomes of her current situation. Her Future sight haunted her with every possibility with every wrong turn with every bad outcome with every picture of death. This power was a curse, a curse that had been placed on her when she was just a young girl, a curse that she couldn't get away from, a curse that was simply hell in a disguise

"Spain..." Spain snapped out of her overwhelming power and looked over at WHO who had stepped closer to the broken-down lady.

"Yes?" Spain bit her lip as she parted ways with Chile, she didn't want to let go, but as her powers told her, she needed to.

"Can you give us some time? I need to make sure he is alright, I'll get Norway to take you to the town." WHO looked at the two students who stood inside the room with them. Belarus nodded and India winced as Spain took a breath and nodded sadly.

WHO walked over to her office phone, she picked it up before dialing a number. Silence spread throughout the room as the phone rang only loud enough for WHO to hear.

"Hello, this is the World Health Organization, is this Norway?" WHO went quiet as the person on the phone responded.

"Great, please come down to the nurses office as soon as possible, I have a job for you." WHO placed her hand on her hip as now known Norway responded.

"Okay, uh, yeah I'll be down there as soon as I can..." Norway placed the phone down and looked back at Denmark who had an

eyebrow raised.

"Who was it?" Norway walked over to Denmark and sat down on the couch next to him, his face scrunched up in a confused expression.

"It was WHO, she says she has a job for me and needs me as soon as possible." Norway hunched over, resting his elbows on his knees and his head in his hand.

"What could that mean? You know WHO never needs you." Denmark spoke in a smooth and calming voice as he stretched himself out along the couch.

"I don't know, but I'm going to go check it out if you want to come with me." Norway looked at Denmark who nodded.

"Yeah, why not? I've got nothing else to do in here anyways." Denmark sat up and slid his legs over the side of the couch before leveraging himself up onto his feet, Denmark offered out his hand towards Norway who took the opportunity and pulled himself up with Denmark's help.

"Alright, let me tell them we are coming." Norway slid over to the phone and dialed WHO's number as Denmark put on his shoes.

"Hey, WHO, I'm heading now, I just wanted you to know." Denmark looked over at Norway who held up his pointer finger in a 'wait a moment' movement.

"Alright, Alright, I'll be there in a minute." Norway placed down the phone and slid his white crocs on. Norway stared at Denmark as he put on a shirt and combed back his hair.

"Where are you going, Mr.fancy." Norway picked on Denmark.

"Shut up." Denmark snapped back as he found a hairstyle he liked and placed down the black comb.

"Ready?" Norway opened the door and stepped out with Denmark on his heels, he closed the door and started towards the nurse.

"What could she need from you?" Denmark asked as they walked down the quiet hallway.

"I am not sure, perhaps it's nothing bad." Norway remained optimistic as Denmark scoffed in disbelief.

"Has anybody ever been called down to the nurses office for something good?" He paused awaiting an answer in which he got none.

"That's what I thought." Denmark snapped. Norway's smile depleted off of his face as Denmark ruined his hope for something good.

Denmark had his moods, today was one of *those* days, he was being pissy today and nothing would change that. *Perhaps tomorrow he will feel better... I know his grades have been such a bitch this semester, but damn, he has never been this bad of a mood.*

"Denmark, maybe you should just go back and work on our homework?" Norway suggested quietly, his voice quivered.

Denmark balled up his fists and bit his lip as he held back his own yells of anger. He held like that for just a moment before he let out a sigh and relaxed his hands

"No, I am fine, you know just UN has been all over my ass about getting my grades up, and since his disappearance now it's Britain..." Denmark bit down on his lip again, at this point it was a stressed habit and his lip was lined with wounds from it.

"Den, you know you don't have to stand up to everyone's expectations all of the time. You are still a country, you aren't god." Denmark looked over at Norway as he spoke, a small smile appeared on his face as he saw a brother in Norway.

"You know Vatican would kill you if he heard you say that." Denmark laughed nervously as the two of them came to a stop at the nurses office. Norway looked up at the door and raised his hand, anticipating a knock.

"You know, you probably aren't actually in trouble you know?" Denmark reassured the Norwegian as he knocked on the door

exactly three times. Denmark and Norway both watched the door nervously as the door opened to WHO, her light blue skin seemed so smooth and her white, feathered halo levitated right above her head, it defied gravity in such a beautiful way that couldn't be explained.

WHO seemed so young, but acted so old, her actual age was somewhere around thirty, but it didn't look like it.

"Yes, what do you need?" Norway said casually as WHO opened the door further, she moved her baby blue hair out of her face as the two nordic countries looked past her.

"What happened to Chile?" Denmark questioned, concern could not be found anywhere in his voice, only confusion and interest.

"Nothing for you to know, I just need you two to take Spain down into the town and calm her down while I talk to these two. Alright?" Norway nodded as he leaned in to see Spain, her eyes were puffy and red as she had just cried.

"Hello Mrs.Spain, let me take you downtown, would you like to get some boba?" Spain ran her hands along her dress, flattening it out before she looked back at Norway and Denmark

"Is there Sangria?" The name rang a bell in Denmark's head, but he couldn't put a drink to the name, although there was a bar that had Sangria. Don't ask how he knew that.

"I believe so, perhaps you would like to drink some?" Denmark hesitated on adding the 'with me' part as a staff member was in the room with them.

"I am fine with that..." Spain exhaled as she walked out of the room and towards the exiting doors.

"Thank you Denmark and Norway. We'll call you when you can come back." Norway nodded as he turned towards Spain.

"I'll call you when we get to town.

~~~
~~~

I opened my eyes and looked around, I.J. was nowhere to be seen and nor was Italy. *Shit... That hurt.* I looked back at the portal as it closed, my bracelet disintegrated and my body was pained, but from what I could see, I had made it.

The school loomed over the trees, its brick walls were painted over with a globe of blue and green.

"NAZI? JAPAN?" I heard Italy scream from somewhere to the right of me, I pressed my hands down on the ground, the grass below me scratched my skin but the new smell in the air took my mind away from it.

"Yes, I am here, Italy, have you found Japan?" Italy emerged from the bush and tilted his head to the side as I rose to my feet.

"No, I thought you would have." I shook my head in annoyance. *Where the hell did Japan go?* Just as I spoke to myself, a branch broke to the left of me.

"Fuckkk, that hurt, remind me never to use NASA's teleportation systems again..." Japan waddled out of the thick brush that lined the trees to the left of me, his arms were covered in cuts and his nose had a long slice along it.

"Welcome back, Japan." J looked over at me and smiled before he noticed the school behind me, his casual smile grew even wider, almost consuming his whole face.

"We are finally going to go to school!"

~~~

Greenland and Germany had placed Iceland down on a bench right outside of the forest due to the fact that they felt it wasn't worth Iceland's energy to walk to the group and back.

Iceland fiddled with his fingers as he watched the bustling town continue by him, people of the town sent him weird looks as they walked by.

"Okay, No need to stare." Iceland muttered to himself as he
~~~

activated his power. The weak glow of his eyes pulsed in and out as he tried frosting the plastic bench he sat on.

To his disappointment, nothing really happened, it was as if he couldn't work his own power, but he knew that it was simply fatigue and recovery that was halting the flow of his power.

"Fuck..." Iceland threw his hands up in a spat of annoyance, he felt like crying, crying out of pain, out of annoyance, fear, anger, but he just couldn't. He couldn't do anything. He couldn't walk, he could barely talk...

"Why did this happen to me..?" Iceland spoke softly as he looked towards the direction of the school, the large building was easily seen, towering above the trees in such an ominous way.

Iceland slowly closed his eyes before opening them again, when he opened them, he noticed another country, actually two countries and a third trailing behind.

The first country was a fine red white and blue crossed flag. He was a recognizable nordic country, the second was not a nordic, this female country had a yellow and red flag with some kind of symbol on the right side of her face.

The final country was a country from the past, a country that Iceland never wanted to see again... He was red with a white nordic cross on his face.

"Denmark-" Iceland jolted up onto his feet, his exhaustion submerged as a new feeling of fear overwhelmed him. He bolted towards the forest when he heard his name being called from behind him.

Norway had noticed him and now each of the three countries had their eyes on him as he stopped in mid track. Although Norway's voice was kind and delicate, the stare that Denmark sent him was not.

Iceland shivered, not only from cold, but from the memory of the past relationship he was in... the sudden feeling of insecurity that

was laid on him with Denmark's stare.

Denmark looked at Norway and Spain then at his old lover.

"Norway take Spain and go get a drink. I'll help out Iceland." The fake niceties in Denmark's voice went unnoticed by Norway who kindly nodded and took Spain into a bar.

Iceland stood frozen in pure fear as Denmark approached him, his judging eyes trailed up and down Iceland as he shivered.

"Look what the cat dragged in." Denmark slithered, he placed his hands on Iceland's hips, holding onto the smaller Iceland's waist rather tight.

"D-denmark... i-i..." Iceland placed his hands on Denmark's chest, trying and failing to push Denmark away with his weak body. A small mischievous smile swept over Denmark's face just before he pulled Iceland closer to him. Denmark began rubbing his right hand over Iceland's back.

"D-denmark we aren't together anymore..." Iceland looked away from Denmark, tears laced his eyelashes just as Denmark's hands passed over a sensitive spot on his back, he flinched forwards, into the Danish man.

The treacherous smile grew on Denmark's face as he found Iceland's weak spot.

"What happened here?" Denmark asked as he pressed his fingers against the scarred spot once again.

"You..." Iceland bit back tears as the pain burned his skin and memories of their past relationship filled his head. Denmark cocked his head to the side, not remembering what had happened.

"Me?" Denmark inched his hand under Iceland's shirt unexpectedly, causing Iceland to let out a small gasp as Denmark's cold hand touched his skin.

All Iceland wanted to do was get out of Denmark's grasp, but he was too weak, and Denmark knew it too. Any other day Iceland

would have frozen the living shit out of him, but today... today he wouldn't... no, he couldn't.

"Please... Just let me go..." Iceland begged as Denmark's hand reached his scarred back. Iceland pressed himself closer to Denmark, trying to get away from the touch on his skin.

"Denmark..." Iceland shivered once more as Denmark froze. His mind trailed elsewhere as he pulled away from the trembling Icelandic.

Denmark didn't speak another word to Iceland, instead he turned towards the bar that Spain and Norway had recently entered and he walked towards it.

Iceland stumbled back over to his bench and sat down, he trembled in fear, still recovering from his unwanted reunion with abusive Denmark.

Iceland buried his face into his arms and sobbed silently.

Greenland and Germany finally emerged from the bushes with Kazakhstan and Poland right behind them, when Greenland's eyes landed on shivering Iceland, total fear filled his body.

Greenland rushed forward and slid around the bench, almost tripping over himself as he did so.

"Iceland! Iceland, are you alright?!" Greenland placed his hands on Iceland's shoulders, his eyes were widened in fear for his smaller brother.

"Iceland!" Germany appeared at Greenlands side with Kazakhstan and Poland on the other side of Iceland.

Iceland lifted his head slightly, revealing his puffy eyes, his trembling body gave into its fatigue and he fell into Greenland who held him as he continued to sob into his brother's shoulder.

"Wh-what happened?" Greenland whispered to his brother as he moved onto the bench with Iceland comfortably in his arms. Germany and the two winged countries backed off a bit, they

silently sat down on the concrete, one after another.

Kazakhstan spread his wings, stretching them out so that he would be able to fly whenever the brothers were ready to.

"D-Denmark... hann... hann var þarna...(He... He was right there)" Iceland pointed towards the spot Germany sat in before wiping his eyes.

"Hann myndi ekki sleppa takinu...(He wouldn't let go)" Greenland's eyes narrowed as he himself remembered the toxic past relationship between the two and how his brother would come home with new bandages everyday because of it.

"Shh, sh, Everything's alright now... I'm here, okay?... He's gone..." Iceland inhaled sharply, calming himself down as Greenland's soothing voice drifted through the air.

"Now, what happened?" Greenland said calmly in order not to stress Iceland back into crying.

"I don't want to talk about it here..." Iceland whispered only loud enough for Greenland to hear, Greenland nodded politely and released Iceland.

"How about we go home?" Poland and Kazakhstan perked up, Kaz's wings jolted out in excitement to be able to fly again while Poland activated his power, spawning his golden wings and flapping them a bit.

"That works!" Germany jumped up as Kazakhstan slowly got to his feet. Poland was already on his feet when Greenland nudged Iceland up.

"Alright, are we ready? You all know what to do?" The two winged countries nodded and so did Germany. Kazakhstan activated his power, turning his feet into talons and gaining a few soundless feathers and a tail. Poland gained a halo of branches over his head and horns of gold as well.

"Okay, let's go home." Kazakhstan jumped into the air, he hovered for a moment before firmly grabbing Iceland with his talons and

taking off with Poland next to him.

Germany watched the three other countries for just a moment before he summoned his phoenix for himself and Greenland.

"Ready?" Germany asked the slightly taller country who smiled and nodded.

Germany's eyes grew a pitch back as he called his phoenix, his eyes looked like two black holes, sucking the light from anything they looked at.

In seconds, a phoenix of shadows flew from the sky, Germany jumped on as if he had done it a million times before–in which he probably had–before reaching his hand out to Greenland to help him on.

Germany's heart skipped a beat as Greenland took his hand and pulled himself up, he placed his hands on Germany's waist in order to keep himself on the phoenix during the flight.

"Are you ready to go home?" Germany asked as his phoenix moved backward in order to get a clear flying path.

"Mmhmnn!" Greenland smiled as Germany took a deep breath.

"Hold on!" Just as Germany yelled out, his phoenix spread its wings and took off into the air, both countries on it as it headed towards the school.

"We'll be home soon, Iceland."

Spell Check(s): 2

2890 words EXACTLY

Crazy, you get two chapters in one week,
although this chapter is shorter,
But it still works!

Enjoy your second chapter,

Imma go sleep now

Stay safe!

PEACE

-Ace

Chapter 50: Blade of Languages

Author's note: Omg, I can't believe I've made it to chapter fifty, thank you all so much for your support! I could never have gotten this far without you guys cheering me on!

"What happened to our deal?"

"Oh nothing, who said something happened?"

"DAMNIT BRITAIN"

Nazí slammed his fists onto the table in front of him, Japan and Italy who were on Nazí's sides flinched back as for Britain, he made no reaction to the Nazí's anger.

"YOU LET THEM GO?!"

"No, they overpowered me."

"HOW THE HELL DO KIDS- more specifically TWO UNTRAINED KIDS OVERPOWER YOU IN YOUR OWN DAMNED CELLAR?!"

"Perhaps if you had been there instead of Italy they wouldn't have overpowered me."

Britain looked at the Italian with an amused face as Nazí glanced towards him then looked back at Britain.

"Italy's power proved useless, even when chaining the two up."

"YOU SHOULD HAVE FUCKING KILLED THEM BEFORE THEY

COULD HAVE ESCAPED! THEN WE WOULDN'T BE DEALING WITH THIS PROBLEM DAMIT."

Japan lashed his tail as Britain straightened his top hat.

"Perhaps a more powerful partner would have helped me, like you or Japan."

Italy shifted uncomfortably as the topic was about his failure to capture the two countries, although he knew Britain had told him to leave the office before he could have them fully restrained, he didn't say anything about it. Instead Italy stayed completely silent.

"Italy would have been enough had you'd have told me they worked together."

"THEY WEREN'T WORKING TOGETHER, THEY HATE EACH OTHER."

"Obviously not when they came to my office."

"You know what, fuck it, fuck you and fuck this damned plan."

Japan's eyes widened as Nazi ruined the important relations between Britain and the three axis countries.

"When we take this damned school down, you're going down with it."

Nazi spun on his heels and stormed out with Japan behind him. Italy hesitated as Britain's harsh eyes fell upon him

"If you are to turn sides, do it now or die with the others."

Switzerland

I could tell something was off by the thoughts that kept coming to Iceland's mind while Greenland and Germany were here and the thoughts that each of them had later when they had gone.

Not to mention the later thoughts of Iceland as he was flown farther

and farther away from me.

But throughout all of this another mind's whisper caught my attention, one that was both far away, yet close enough to hear, this meant it couldn't be the mind of anyone in the group nor was it the mind of the other five countries that had flown away because they were out of my range.

"I don't know how much longer I can hold up this UN act." The mind said loud and clear in a voice much more rusty than UN's. This difference caught my attention and I zoned in on it.

"Guys.." I looked over at Egypt as I stayed connected to the imposter's mind which went silent for a moment. Egypt raised an eyebrow as he noticed me using my power.

"Yes, Switzerland?" Egypt said as the other dozen countries looked over at me, some with an interested yet concerned look on their faces.

"Someone is playing UN... I don't know who, but they are not UN." I blinked and the mysterious person's mind spoke once again.

"I should probably feed UN. perhaps I should give him time out of his cell for acting so well." I let out an accidental gasp and Egypt shook his head.

"Switzerland! What is going on? What do you mean 'someone is playing UN'?" I shook my head and looked over at Mexico, fear filled my soul as I came to the realization that UN was not UN, he was some other organization or country that had to have the power to mimic or copy another person, and the fact that UN-actual UN- was trapped in a prison cell–or something like it–.

"Some other country is acting as UN! The real UN is trapped somewhere and the fake UN is somewhere around us, I am in contact with his mind right now!" I rushed over my words, hoping they were put together well enough to understand. Egypt went into his own thoughts for a moment before shaking his head.

"Come with me-" I yelped out towards no one in particular, trying to

stop Egypt from denying my plans. I looked at the countries in front of me before I spun around and bolted toward the rambling mind.

I could tell I was getting closer as the voice sounded louder and louder with every step I took towards them.

"SWITZERLAND! SLOW DOWN!" I heard Egypt yell out behind me. His voice was panicked yet calm at the same time. I turned around and skidded to a stop, Mexico appeared next to me.

"COME ON! WE DON'T HAVE MUCH TIME!" I yelled back at them as only Egypt, Vietnam and Japan emerged from the bushes. I looked over each of them as the voice in my head continued to get further.

"WHERE IS EVERYONE?" I took a couple of steps backward, keeping the voice as loud as possible.

"NO ONE ELSE IS COMING, THEY NEED TO PREPARE! NONE OF US ARE READY TO GO TO WAR JUST YET! Just... Just come back... You can't kill him all by yourself." I stared at Egypt as he stopped in his tracks, he beckoned me towards him, but so did the ever-fading voice.

I shook my head at Egypt as he reached out a hand towards me even though we were still so far apart.

"I have to try. With or without you..." I turned around and stormed away from Egypt, Mexico stayed right by my side. I could tell even without reading his mind that he too wanted to save UN even if no one else would be at our defense.

"This way." I walked towards the direction of the mind, weaving around buildings and through crowds of people as the voice got louder and louder.

"He so close, I can hear him." Mexico grabbed my hand as he anticipated coming into contact with this imposterous fool.

It's alright, Mexico. I'll figure out what to do when we see them. I looked at Mexico as I spoke through his mind, although my voice usually causes major headaches in countries when I speak to other

countries, Mexico had become immune to the side effects or, at least for a long period of time.

"Alright..." I looked at the bushes, in which blocked our path and sighed. We would have to go through them to stay on track and find this person... The only problem... These were rose bushes, treacherous thorny branches intertwined together making a blockade of pain, they were placed here specifically to keep people out of the forest behind.

Shit... Do you know a quick way around? Mexico looked at me and smiled, this smile was full of mischievous and amusement.

"Do you think you'd be able to keep your lunch down?" I scoffed at him,

Of course I can.-

I threw myself into a bush as the strong acid of my stomach flooded into my mouth, my stomach convulsed and my lunch fell into the grass.

"Of course I can. He said. I'm strong enough now, he said." Mexico mocked me as I threw up in the bushes, the sour stomach acid covered my taste buds almost causing me to vomit once more.

Shut it- I wiped the vomit off of my lips and stood up, a headache of my own formed and my stomach continued to twist and churn with uneasiness.

"Ready to get going again?" I turned towards Mexico and nodded, the only problem: I had lost the mind of the person we were looking for.

Mexico stared at me, waiting for me to start walking, when I didnt he raised an eyebrow suspiciously.

"You gonna show?" Unconsciously, my eyes had trailed away from him so when he spoke I regained focus on him.

I am trying to find him. I averted my focus away from Mexico's mind and tried to find the voice. It was such a quiet whisper at this point,

but after a moment I could tell this was the person or thing I was looking for.

"They are far away now, follow me." I spoke aloud to Mexico who nodded. I stepped around, finding which way the voice got louder and to my disappointment he was further into the forest.

"Alright, I found him, come on." I grabbed Mexico's hand and started towards the voice, even though I didn't know who the voice was even coming from, I knew that this person had UN and that UN needed help.

"SWITZERLAND! WHERE ARE YOU?!" I suddenly stopped causing Mexico to fall over me, I ended up staying up, but Mexico fell on his stomach.

"Karma." I smiled down at him. *Egypt? Are you there?* I stared at Mexico but spoke to Egypt who hummed a response.

"Asshole." Mexico laughed as he rose to his feet, I placed a pointer finger to my mouth as he looked at me, a look of confusion crossed his face but he stayed quiet.

Egypt come towards my voice, you are really close. I looked towards some shaking bushes when Egypt jumped out of them with Kazakhstan behind him. Japan and Vietnam were seconds late, but they all arrived as well.

Kazakhstan had just come back from dropping Germany and them off, or so his mind said.

"Welcome..." I looked over each country before I realized that the voice had stopped moving.

He's stationary... Egypt stay alert. I showed my friends the quiet sign as I walked towards the mind.

I recognized another mind somewhere near the imposter, this mind was much more recognizable.

He's there... I signaled for the other countries to wait as I carefully walked towards the new mind, only stopping when the voice in my

head felt right next to me. A large cracking building towered above us, a building that I had never seen before. It looked as if it was centuries old, built around the time when San Marino was just born.

Shh, They are right in there... I told the group as I snuck forward into the broken building that leans, half-standing in front of me.

I peaked around a splintered wall and saw two winged countries, one had wings of black while the other contained two glorious sets of white wings.

The black winged country had paper white skin with several blue streaks in his hair and on his skin. His flag was one that I had never seen before, it looked like a blue pentagon with a large white star in the center and another star of blue in the middle of that. On his forehead were actual words that read something like; something something nations. These words were repeated on his chin except they were in spanish.

As for the white winged country, he seemed all too familiar, the one we thought had gone evil was no longer suspected, UN. His double set of white wings were forced back against one of the least broken walls by chains, they had been chained together so tight that the metal started to cut into his skin, dying his white feathers a darkened red.

His body shape wasn't much different, he looked malnourished with his ribs showing through, the cuffs around his wrists were also tight, but not as tight as the chain around his neck which forced me to wonder how he was still breathing, as for his bright blue skin, it was dirtied now, blood and dirt pasted itself over his arms and legs, debris could even be found coated over his skin.

UN's clothes had been torn in many places, but could still be found intact and covering much of his chest and lower extremities.

I stared in horror for just a moment as the nation's flag leaned down and aggressively grabbed UN by the face.

This flagged person didn't say anything, they simply looked UN over, debating something in their head as they did so, this thing

was fuzzed out for some reason, I couldn't hear what he was thinking, all I could hear was static like that of a TV.

UN shook weakly in the person's grasp, he opened his mouth, but words didnt come out, in fact nothing did, he looked as if he was stuck in some kind of mute stage with only his body to get him free. And his body was much of a weapon due to how thin he was.

UN, We are here to help you, I need you to tell us what this guy's power is! I included Mexico and the others in this conversation with UN even though I knew that if UN were to respond, he would only be responding to me.

UN looked over towards me causing the other flag to do the same. I jumped back behind the wall, but it was too late, the man had seen me already and I knew it too.

Shit, no time to explain but guys, I need you! I could hear the man's voice as he spoke to UN.

"What is his power?" The person spoke yet UN didnt respond, or at least from what I could tell UN didnt respond.

"WHAT IS HIS POWER!" I heard a loud thump as I guessed UN was thrown against the brick wall, causing more pieces to clatter down the broken roof.

"*This organization's power is simple, he simply copies another country or organization's voice and looks, he can act like them and he gets their voice, it is extremely difficult to tell the difference between him and the real country he has copied."* UN told me, his mind died out towards the end, but I knew that he was just weak. No organization could truly die, they would be painfully resurrected each death unless the blade of language was the one to kill them, but of course the blade was just a myth.

Thank you UN. I switched over to my friend's mind and spoke. *Guys his power is simply a copycat mechanic, Although UN said it was nearly impossible to tell the difference between him and the actual country!*

I took a breath as Egypt responded with an "*Okay we are coming*",

His voice sounded closer than before and to my relief he appeared in the shattered doorway with Kazakhstan, Vietnam, Japan and Mexico behind him.

Okay, quickly! What can we do? How do we overcome his power? I stretched out my power, trying to get each of us to be able to talk to the others without having to go through me.

"Perhaps we put something on?" Mexico tried and I smiled at him. I knew that that wouldn't work but it was a good try.

"No that won't work, how about we make up a word for each of us?" I stared in partial shock as Kazakhstan responded to Mexico as if he heard him.

"Yes, that would work, but what words? They can be too obvious." This was Egypt responding to Kazakhstan which continued to amaze me that my power was working, although I started to feel a bit tired.

"How about Sun for Japan?" Vietnam suggested. And Egypt nodded.

"*That works, and Kazakhstan you can have Bush, due to your height he'd think you'd be call tree."* Kazakhstan wavered but came to an agreement to his name. Japan didn't mind his own name.

"*Vietnam and Mexico, Vietnam you could have River as he most likely will know your past and Mexico... You can have uh, maraca cause I know you like the instrument."* Egypt gave out names. I looked at Egypt and at his cane then at his hat.

"*Egypt how about sphinx?"* Egypt sighed but nodded, I couldn't tell if he liked his name or not.

"*Switzerland, you can be peace."* I smiled at Mexico as he knew that I usually don't like war, so the name suited me.

"*Alright are we ready?"* I disconnected each of their minds as a parade of yeses filled each of their minds.

"Alright, let's go." I whispered to them as I turned towards the opening.

UN, we are coming, where is he? I heard a shaky breath emit from UN as I peaked around the corner.

"*LON is here..."* UN whispered in my head, although I could see this guy named LON stood over UN, hostility marked itself in his eyes as UN stared, eyes half-opened at LON.

"Lets go." I jolted out from behind the walls and stalked towards LON before he turned around with a smile implanted on his face. UN's head turned towards us, he opened his left eye entirely, but his right eyes seemed wounded.

"Hello little country." *Shit, I didn't ask how his power works*- Mexico sped around the other side of LON while Egypt found himself at UN's side and Kazakhstan flew above. Japan and Vietnam stayed on both sides of LON surrounding the organization.

LON spun around, looking each of us in the eye before he threw himself at me, his black wings opened wide as he landed on top of me. Pain bursted through my back as I landed on sharp pieces of debris and my eyes watered as dirt got in them.

I fought through the pain and grabbed onto LON's white wrists, holding him down. I blinked the smoke out of my eyes, but when I looked up at LON's face, I was looking at my own face.

I raised an eyebrow, totally forgetting about LON's powers for a moment, I threw him off of me and got up. The organization's wings had disappeared along with his own flag and skin tone.

"Switzerland?" Both me and Lone perked up at Egypts call. I looked between Egypt and LON before speaking.

"I'm Switzerland! Not him!" He looked at me the Egypt.

"No, I am Switzerland!" Egypt shook his head at us two.

"Okay, if it's going to be like that. What is the word?" Egypt questioned us.

"I am a country of *Peace*" I said with a smile as Egypt recognize me and so did the countries around.

Kazakhstan dropped down and snapped his talons closed around LON's shoulders, implanting his claws deep into the organization's skin.

Instead of flying off, Kazakhstan dropped onto of LON as the man revealed his true face again, his wings unfurled from his back and his skin faded back into a white.

"*Mexico, get UN out of here."* I spoke to Mexico and included Egypt in the conversation so he would know. Mex nodded and sped over to Egypt who was trying to get the chains off of UN.

Japan bolted over to UN and broke the chains with his power as Kazakhstan and Vietnam held LON down on his stomach, his skin faded into many different colors as he tried copying countries and organizations.

I focused my attention back on LON as Mexico grabbed onto the now freed UN and started towards the forests.

"LON! Why the hell are you against us?" I walked over to the face of LON. Kazakhstan stood on LON's back and head, forcing his face into the ground but when I spoke he lifted LON's head by closing his talons on LON's hair and pulling his face up.

"What do you mean against us?" LON smiled and I sighed.

"Why were you hurting UN?" LON's smile faded and a frown replaced it. I stared at LON waiting for an answer that hadn't been spoken.

"He is my replacement. He is the reason I fell apart. He was the reason that I was killed." I cocked my head to the side. *No Organization could be killed...*

"What do you mean killed? " Kazakhstan's face changed into a look of interest as LON prepared an answer in his head.

"When an Organization is no longer useful they will kill us" *They?* I stared at LON questioning how.

"How could they kill you? Who is 'they'?" LON let out another sigh.

"*They* are the people. The people kill us. The people of *your* nations kill us. And that little UN of yours was my forced successor. One in which I dislike." I stared at LON who rolled his eyes.

"So the Sword of Language is a myth?" LON let his head go limp, causing his head to drop into the ground before he looked back up.

"No, The damned Sword is not a myth. The Sword allows a human, country or Organization by themselves to kill one of us Organizations or a country with many different drawbacks. The sword has only been used twice before, on the Second Reich and the Mongolian empire." LON explained and I nodded, fear spiked up in my mind as I realized that the Sword could kill me and I'd have no time to be saved.

"Where is the Sword?" LON looked away at this question, his frown grew.

"LON. Where. Is. the. Sword?" I paused after every word, emphasizing and adding venom to each letter as I said them

"Fuck, the Damned sword is gone, no one knows who has it or where it even went. If we had known we would have it in a safe place so that no one would be able to use it!" I stepped back as LON bared his teeth. *So the sword could be in anyone's hands, god or evil.*

"LON... What are the side effects of the sword?" Kazakhstan moved off of LON, allowing him to stand up. Vietnam and Egypt were now on all sides of him giving him no way of escape.

"I am not sure. I was not yet born when the sword had been used. It was lost in the year of my creation." I sighed.

"So the sword could be anywhere in any place in anyone's hands." Kazakhstan, Japan, Egypt and Vietnam all exchanged looks of fear as LON bit his lip.

"Yes."

"So anyone could have it and no one would know?"

"Yes..."

"So someone could have the power to kill all of us, Organization and Country combined, and there is nothing we could do to stop them."

India

"So, uh, what do we need to talk about?" WHO looked over at me and Belarus did the same.

"Nothing, I just needed Spain out of here. I understand her worry over her son, but with Chile in the state that he is in, he does not need to wake up to his mother bombarding him." WHO walked over to Chile and placed a blanket over him, leaving only his head showing.

"Alright, another question, when will Chile wake up?" I asked WHO and she ran her hand through her hair before responding.

"I am not sure, in a good world he would wake up in the next two hours as for a bad world... tomorrow, and that is the best case scenario in a bad world." WHO walked over to her sink and washed her hands before making herself a glass of water.

Belarus walked over to the small bookcase in WHO's room, she traced her finger over each title before grabbing one silently.

"What do we do while we wait?" I asked another question and WHO rolled her eyes, she placed down her glass and closed her eyes.

"Sit down, take a nap? Watch some youtube videos? Play games?" WHO suggested then she pointed at Belarus who had opened the book she had grabbed.

"Do what she's doing." I sighed and walked over to Bel and looked at the book. It seemed very interesting although I couldn't read it because the words were all upside down to me.

"What cha reading about?" Bel finished her sentence and looked up at me, her eyes shone a bit of worry.

"Some sword called The Blade of Language. It is said that is can kill a Country or Organization and anybody can wield it." I shivered at

the fact that anybody could kill a country.

"It's probably just a myth right?" I tried, WHO stepped in, her eyes narrowed.

"No, that sword is no myth. It's real. In Fact the last time it was used was April 20th, 1946 almost two years before my birth." Belarus looked up with interest while I stared at WHO in fear.

"How many times has it been used?" Belarus asked and I wondered how the hell everyone was being so calm about a death sword.

"Three times." WHO answered and Belarus smiled with even more interest.

"Who was it used on?" WHO squinted her eyes before coming up with an answer

"The Mongol Empire in 1368, the Second Reich in 1918 and like I told you in 1946 it was used to kill the League of Nations." Belarus nodded as she knew these countries and organizations as I stared in confusion, *who is the Mongol Empire? I know the Second Riech but the League Of Nations?*

"Where is the sword now?" Belarus asked and this question was one I was asking as well. *Hopefully somewhere safe...*

"No one knows." *Well shit.* WHO paused for a moment before continuing.

"After the last time it was used the organization went insane, they ran off into the forest and when they came out, the blade didn't come out with them." Belarus seemed extremely interested in this so she continued to question.

"What's the story?" WHO took a long breath before speaking.

"As I said, I wasn't alive when the blade was used last, but UN was, although he was younger..."

UN's POV

(Not a true POV, just a backstory)

"He should be here any minute." I looked over at CORE, he had blue skin with several white rings in the center of his face and expanding out. He seemed rather bored as for IMF he seemed super angry, IMF's face was a baby blue like most organizations, but he had two white and blue globes on a badge like shape in the center of his face with his full name spelled out around a circle.

IBRD was standing off to the side with a glowing red blade, his face was baby blue with a white lined globe in the middle.

I looked down at the sword which seemed to call my name, beckoning for me to use it against the other organizations around me. *What is this feeling?*

"Little UN, don't stare too long at the blade, we don't need you going savage at fifteen." I looked over at IBRD who smiled at me, her white tipped hair was held back by a doubled up black hair tie.

"I'm not staring at it! It's just interesting..." CORE looked back at IMF, his face turned into a kind of annoyance. IBRD passed the blade to CORE after a hesitated sigh.

"Why did we have to bring UN? He's too young to see this..." I cocked my head to the side as I heard IBRD's voice. *What am I too young for..?*

"He needs to see this as he will be the next leader of the Organizations, he may need to do this himself." CORE snapped back at IBRD as a LON could be seen walking towards us from the other side of the beach, the water lapped at my feet due to how close I stood.

A forest sat itself on the other side of the beach, to the left of me. The trees stood high over me, shading us Organizations from the harsh sun.

CORE held the blade behind his back as if hiding it from incoming LON who didn't seem to suspect a thing.

"Hi dad!" Of course LON wasn't technically my father, but he always

acted like the father figure I never had.

"Hey UN!" LON smiled at me, but when I went to step over to him I found myself stuck, unable to move my legs. I turned toward IMF who's eyes were glowing a bright yellow, LON had been paralyzed as well.

"Um.. IMF? Can you let go of me? Uh... This is not funny..." I watched as IBRD wiped away a tear. *Why is she crying?* IMF shook his head, a look of coldness planted itself on his face as CORE stepped up behind LON, the blade in his hand.

"Guys, why are you paralyzing me?" LON asked clueless, I could tell that he was fully paralyzed, the only parts of him that could move were his eyes and his mouth.

"CORE... What are you doing..?" I asked, desperateness started to drip into my words. CORE stayed quiet as he put the red knife to LON's throat.

"CORE NO!!" I screamed, tears started filling my eyes. Before CORE did anything, IBRD stepped in the way, her white flowing dress blocked the horrid sight yet nothing could drown out the terrified screaming.

"MOVE IBRD! WHAT DID CORE DO TO MY DAD!" IBRD grabbed onto me in a tight hug as she silently sobbed, I could feel the warm tears trickle down my cheeks as she moved just enough for me to see what had happened to LON.

"L-LON?" I Stared at his body, unable to move for just a moment more before my paralysis wore off. I pushed IBRD off of me, accidentally pushing her off of her feet as I bolted over to LON who laid on the beach blood poured from the deep slice on his throat.

"LON!" I shook him, his eyes trailed down to me, but the life inside them was fading. My heart raced and my breaths shortened as I realized what was happening.

"LON! LON PLEASE!" LON stared at me, but he wasn't genuinely looking at me, his eyes dulled to a gray and his body started to turn

into dust.

"LON PLEASE DON'T LEAVE ME!" I sobbed into his chest as he slowly disappeared. I could hear IBRD sobbing behind me as IMF yelped.

I looked up to see IMF fighting off CORE who had the blade dangerously close to his neck. I stood up and wiped my eyes. *You killed one person I loved, you wont kill another.*

I ran at CORE, all I could see was red as I grabbed the blade from him and threw it to the ground. I tried at CORE again, but IMF grabbed me, he held me back. CORE growled at me before grabbing the sword and taking off into the forest behind us.

I looked at LON and broke down once more. *He-he's dead... he's dead because of CORE...*

IBRD put me into another hug, this time I held onto her, tighter than she held onto me. I didn't want her to let go...

"H-He killed LON... C-CORE killed LON..."

~~~~~~

"So CORE killed LON then ran off?" I asked WHO who shook her head, apparently I had missed the whole point.

"No, CORE killed LON then tried to kill IMF, but he failed and ran off with the blade and it was never seen again." WHO explained and I sighed. *So the blade causes one to turn on their fellow friends.*

"WHO, why is this not taught in class? It is actually interesting." I asked and Belarus agreed with me.

"Because the history is extremely spotty and many things are not made clear." WHO looked back at Chile as the man squirmed.

"I mean it could still be taught, we don't actually know how San Marino was created, but here he is!" I joked receiving a glare from WHO who obviously didn't like my words.
~~~~~~

"Last question." Belarus closed the book and looked up at WHO who turned her attention back towards Belarus.

"How and Why was the Blade of Language even made?"

_____

Spell Check(s):1

5274 Words!

I gotta be honest,
thank you all.

I love all of you guys who are reading this!

Now I may be gone for awhile
because my EOC is coming up and I really need to focus on school.

Stay safe!

-Ace

COTM & Quick Write

Finland

"Wait wait wait, so you are doing a country of the month and it's me first?" Finland spoke to the phone in his hand as Sweden watched from the bed.

"What do I get from this?" Finland paced back and forth from one side of the room to the other, a confused look crossed his face as the person on the phone responded.

"Okay, let me see if I heard you correctly, I get a free boba drink, a bottle of my choice, and a spa day?" Sweden perked up at the boba part of the sentence, he knew that Finland didn't really care for boba, so he hoped that he would get the drink.

"Alright, Alright, is that it?" Finland let out an exasperated sigh and he nodded.

"Okay, goodbye." Sweden stared expectantly as Finland hung up the phone and slid it into his pocket.

"Seems like UN is doing a country of the month, every month for a while. I am the first country to be chosen, he said I get some rewards, but I have to make a presentation about a battle I have had in the past." Sweden nodded, understanding what Finland said, but at the same time, he was a bit confused.

"What battle are you going to?" Sweden waited on asking for the boba as he didn't want to seem like he was only here for the drink.

"I'm thinking the Winter War." Finland removed his knitted hat and ran his fingers through his long white hair.

"Oh... But don't you want to choose a war that you won..?" Sweden seemed surprised by this choice of Finland's, but Finland didn't budge, he shook his head.

"If you want to go into the statistics of the war, I won. Soviet

thought I would go down quietly and I didn't. I killed many of his men, more than he thought I would, and to add insult to injury, I had fewer men and casualties than he did." Sweden silently nodded, his interest in this new war that Finland had was growing.

Finland lifted the bottom of his shirt, revealing a long scar along his stomach, stretching horizontally across to his back.

"Oh my god-" Sweden slid off of the bed and onto his feet, he stared at the long indent in Finland's waist.

"This is the outcome of my war with him. That treaty was shit, but it's what I had to do to save myself and my people." Finland stared at the scar with intense hatred, he wanted to jam a knife deep into Soviet's throat and watch as the Union would die slowly.

"But that is simply just past, it has been nearly eighty human years since that war, and that Union has collapsed." Sweden frowned as he would have loved to save Finland, but he didn't.

"Anyways, how about we go and get you that boba tea now? I know you've been waiting for it!" Finland's attitude changed in its entirety, he perked up, a smile spread on his face as he stared at Sweden who got excited.

"Yes! Let's go!" Sweden snatched Finland's hand and pulled him along as he ran toward the town.

"BBBBOOOOOOOBBBBAAAAAAAAAAAAAA" Sweden screamed as he ran down the school hallways, Finland shushed him from behind as he uncontrollably laughed after Sweden.

"Alright! Sweden! We are going to get you some boba then we are going to get myself a bottle of Jaloviina!" Finland said to Sweden as the smaller country slowed to a walk as they got outside.

"Holy shit it is hot out here..." Finland cursed as soon as he stepped foot outside, it was about a 100°F(38°C) out there and Finland was not used to these heated temperatures.

"Hurry up, let's get to the town..." Finland sighed as he trudged toward the shade of the forest, Sweden followed behind, he was

almost as hot as Finland, but he had a higher heat tolerance only by a bit.

"Remind me to never come outside... in this heat again." Finland wheezed and Sweden nodded.

"And to never travel to any country near the equator..." Sweden added to Finland's statement as they emerged from the trees and into the town.

"Alright, you can order what you want, just meet me here when you are done!" Finland let Sweden go into the boba tea shop alone as he entered the store right in front of it.

Blah blah blah, they ordered their drinks.

Finland emerges from the store with a bottle of alcohol in his hands as Sweden comes out with his boba.

"Ready to go home and write that presentation?" Sweden asked with his mouth full of boba. Finland popped the cap and took a swig.

"No, not in any way, shape, or form. I mean, is that even fair? Why do I have to write an essay on a war I had just because I am the country of the month?" Finland paused and took another sip.

"You know what I am not even going to write the dang thing-

"And that is how the Winter war went, any questions? No, okay cool." Finland stared at Vatican who had his hand raised. UN smiled and thanked Finland for his presentation before allowing him to go and sit back amongst his classmates.

"I thought you weren't going to do it?" Sweden teased

"Shut it." Finland plopped down in the chair with his arms crossed, he radiated annoyance and embarrassment.

"So stupid."

———————

Spell Check(s): 1

914 words

C-Country

O-Of

T-The

M-Month

These COTM's will usually be found after the chapter of the week, but since I already posted this weeks chapter I will put this one on it's own page

THIS HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH THE OUAT STORYLINE!

That's it!

Stay safe!

byyyeeeee

-Ace

You're lucky, I am adding another story to this page, enjoy it:

I heard the screams from the audience as their vision became clouded. I myself couldn't see over a foot in front of me, I stood on the stage, my glorious gown shadowed by the dense fog that covered the stage.

"People! People! Please calm down! We will get you out of here, just relax and give us a moment.!" I placed down the mic and pressed on my earbud as small murmurs came from it.

"What on earth is going on?" I growled as one of the crew replied.

"Someone has sabotaged us!" I stared into the crowded–or where I believed they were—

"Who?"

I turned to the left and watched as a blue red and white flag hurled themselves towards me. This country had on a sleek black suit with a bright red tie, his hair was not visible under the winter hat he had on his head, but the wrap around his wrist was.

"AMERICA MOVE!" My headset erupted with a loud scream coming from Canada on the other side. I froze in fear as the country got terrifyingly closer to me, all I could do was watch as the country tackled me to the ground.

Pain pierced my neck as I hit the wooden stage with a painful crack. The character on top of me held me down while I struggled to get up, I only went still when the sound of a gunshot went off.

"Stay down." The cold, demanding voice of the man drifted up to me and I complied. This man did not seem to be joking with his job which coated me with a sense of security as he rose to his hands and knees.

"Stay down but follow me, Mr.America." I pushed my dress down and rolled over onto my stomach before slowly army-crawling over the stage, my head and shoulders pulsed in pain as I moved and followed my bodyguard.

"Hah, what a lovely day to meet Mr.?" I stared at the flagged country as we made it backstage.

"Russia, my name is Russia." Russia stood up and lent out his hand for me to get up.

"Well, nice to meet you, Mr.Russia." I took his hand and pulled myself up. My dress rubbed against my waist uncomfortably, slowly rubbing off my skin.

"I'll be right back." I looked up at Russia for a moment as I pulled the elastic of my dress away from my skin.

I started towards my locker room when Russia stepped in my way. "I was told to stay with you until the shooter is located." I rolled my eyes as a small smile tugged the corners of my lips up.

"Then come with me." I grabbed the Russian man's hand and pulled

him along with me toward my locker room.

"Where are we going?" his cold voice split the air as I made a turn into a door.

"My locker, I have to get out of this hellish dress." I noticed Russia's face grow one shade darker as I opened the locker room door. My bag sat right where I had left it, my clothes peeked out of the unzipped pockets and my glasses lay on the bench beside it.

"Are you going to just stand there? Or are you going to watch?" I joked with the serious Russa who stepped outside of the room and let the door close behind him.

"We have to find a way to make my concerts safer." I unzipped the back of my dress and slid it off, itching the spot where my skin had been rubbed off right after.

I'm going to have to put something on that next time. My mind continued to wander as I pulled up my black leggings and threw on my crop top.

Perhaps I should be more concerned with the health of my audience... But are they concerned with my health? I hesitated to put on my glasses as I stared at my stomach, my ribs showed through my skin, and several bruises lined my chest from my constant failure to do crazy stunts for my show.

I heard the twisting of the locker door knob and I quickly pulled down my shirt and threw on my glasses before turning back toward Russia who stood in the doorway. He stared at me with interest as I put on my bag and walked toward him.

I quickly forced on a smile and pushed happiness into my voice as I looked up at Russia.

"Are you coming?" he raised an eyebrow suspiciously toward me as I spoke, his reaction sent shivers down my spine for a reason I could not name.

"Mr.Russia..?" His face melted into a look of concern mixed with frustration. I stepped past him as another round of gunshots was

heard. *Shit...* These seemed closer than before... I let out a silent breath as I remembered how to get to Canada.

I have to save my brother. Without thinking, I threw down my backpack and started quickly towards the sound stage.

"America! Where are you going now?" Russia grabbed onto my arm, stopping me, I quickly threw his hand off as my heart sped up, and fear filled my mind as a singular past memory sunk into my head.

"Don't touch me." I snapped at him, my eyes began to involuntarily water, forming into tears that threatened to fall.

Before he could see me break my posture, I turned and ran towards the soundstage where I hoped to find my brother.

"America!" I heard Russia call out behind me. *What is wrong with me..?* I wiped the tears out of my eyes as I found my brother's room. I knocked on the door and called out.

"Canada! It's me!" *Please be alive...* I waited for a moment when no one answered I took a step back. *Maybe he has his phone..?*

I pressed my hands to my pockets and then realized that I had left my phone in my bag. I looked back to see Russia walking towards me with my bag in his hands.

"America." I quickly turned my face away from him and rubbed the tears off of my face before turning back.

"Thank you for bringing my bag..." I smiled at him, reaching out my hand for the bag. Russia didn't move to give me my stuff though.

"America. What is going on?" I stared at him, trying to think of something to say and how to get my bag back.

"Nothing, I just need my bag." I jumped forward, trying to grab my bag, but Russia pulled it back. He placed his hand on my shoulder and forced me to look up at him.

"America, I won't ask again, what is going on." I let out a sigh and looked away from him. I was not going to tell him, I just needed to

find something to divert his attention away from me...

Got it.

"Russia, enough about me, you need to go stop the shooter." Suddenly I remembered my mic, I pressed my finger to my ear as I spoke.

"Hello? Anybody? Can anybody hear me?" The stadium had gone quiet now and no screams nor gunshots could be heard.

"America- Are you there?" My heart dropped as I heard Canada's voice come alive on the mic.

"'Nada! Oh my god... I missed you... Thank god, where are you?" Russia stared at me as I spoke to my brother.

"I am outsi- The police are in there, they have yet to find the two shooters." I looked at Russia and frowned as Canada's voice glitched a bit.

"They haven't found the shooters," I told Russia, kind of shocked because I didn't know that there were two of them.

"America-? Who are you talk-g to?" Canada asked me and I rolled my eyes.

"My bodyguard you dumbass." *The one you assigned me without my knowledge!* A small breath sounded over the mic as Canada spoke again.

"Who is your bodyguard?" He seemed terrified, his voice wavered even.

"Russia?" I questioned Canada's fear as Russia reached into his pocket for something.

"America," Canada spoke and I cocked my head to the side. The fear was full-fledged in Canada's voice now, and I could tell something was seriously wrong.

"He is not your bodyguard. He is one of the shooters. GET OU-" Just

before Canada could finish his sentence, Russia pulled out a pistol and pushed the barrel into my head.

"Say one more word and I pull the trigger." I flinched back as my eyes met Russia's stone-cold ones, sorrow could only be found deep in his mind.

I shook my head and put my hands up where he could see them, a smile forced itself upon my lips, if I were to die I would at least die after saying goodbye.

"I am sorry Canada..." I spoke softly as Russia watched me, he didn't pull the trigger, he only watched.

"America! What are yo- doing!? Please! Don't do anything stu-" I took out my earbud and threw it on the ground before stomping on it.

"It's just us now..." I bit my lip as tears of fear laced my lashes.

"What do you want from me?" Another set of footsteps sounded further down the hall as I watched Russia.

"Russia! Good job, you found him." I turned to see a face that I recognized, someone that had a long criminal record that was continuing to grow.

"China." Russia pressed the gun harder into my head, I smiled larger.

"Damn, I thought you got out of being a criminal! But nah, you're still just as jealous!" I noticed how Russia bit his lip, his finger wasn't even on the trigger of the gun.

"Russia, hold back your fucking boyfriend." China snarled and that caused me to laugh.

"Fuck! You're still as disappointing as before as well! You can't even do a heist or homicide by yourself!" I laughed uncontrollably as China pulled out his own semi-auto pistol and aimed it at me. *Well fuck, how to get myself out of this one.*

I looked over at Russia who put his gun down to his side.

"Well, what are you going to do?" I stared at China, threatening him to shoot his gun because I didn't think he would.

I walked towards him, noticing how his hands shook with the gun in them. *Damn, he has the balls to shoot at a whole room of people but when it comes to me he is still just a fucking bitch.*

I stopped within arms reach of the gun but just before I could grab it a loud bang went off and an explosive pain filled my abdomen. I looked at my stomach and came to the realization that he had indeed shot me.

I took a silent but painful breath and placed my hand on the gushing wound.

"Fuck..." I grabbed the gun with my free hand and threw it towards Russia who watched silently before dropping to my hands and knees and laying down.

"You know, next time you bring a gun, bring one strong enough to actually kill me, not one that causes me immense pain just to be brought to the hospital." I heard the sound of police sirens echoing through the halls and it seemed that China did too, because without saying anything, he rushed towards Russia, grabbed his gun, and bolted out of there.

"Russia, you oughta go too, unless you want to be captured." I dragged myself up against a wall, holding my wound.

Russia placed his gun down on the ground and sat beside me. I couldn't tell what was going through his mind at the moment, but what I did know was that he didn't want to kill me.

"Well, what are you doing after this?" I asked him, keeping the light mood in the air even though I was slowly bleeding out.

"I'm not sure." He said, caught up in his own head.

"Drinking?" He suggested to himself which was fine with me.

"How about we meet at the bar downtown? All drinks'll be on me."

"That's fine with me."

"Unless you get arrested, genius."

"Shit, I totally forgot about that-"

_____

Spell Check(s): 1

2043 words.

Honestly I dont think this is much of a quick-write at all.

This could have been a whole ass chapter 0-0

But I made this because I didn't feel like writing my book, so here it is!

I also made this for school sooooooooo...

Stay safe,

-Ace

COTM Art

This is to make up for the chapter that is not coming out this week.

P.s. I posted a second story on the other page if you didn't know!

[image]

It alright, first time I've used this app in forever, so it's alright!

If you want the video of me drawing it, just tell me and I'll post it on instagram or something

Stay safe and goodbye!

-Ace

P.S.S. If I end up posting a chapter this week it will most likely be at the end of the week like Friday or Saturday.

Okay, seriously, goodbye!

Chapter 51: Danger

"Why are you here? Did someone invite you?"

"No, I simply heard about you three and I felt I could be of a helping hand to you."

"Japan, why is he here?"

"I dont know! I didn't say anything."

"Italy do you know?"

"No, I mean I know he goes to school with Russia and America, but otherwise I do not know why he is *here*."

Italy pointed to the ground.

"Okay. So how did you know we were here?"

"A little birdie told me."

Nazí took a sharp breath

"I am going to ask you one more time before I *slit your throat*, how did you find out about us?"

"I was there when you teleported here last year, I watched from the trees. I watched you talk with Britain as you tried to get him on our side. I've been here."

"Well shit."

"Japan keep it together."

"Your brother goes to this school, Imperial."

"Really? Japan goes to this school? Well fuck!"

Imperial threw out his hands

"Alright, enough of the chitter chatter. China, why the hell do you want to join us?"

"Because you have something against the top and I do too, I believe with us four working together with the possibility of Britain on our side, we could be unstoppable."

"I hate to burst your bubble, but Germany is already with us, why would we need a fifth person?"

"Germany? Germany is untrustworthy, he should not be responsible for anything. Trust me."

"Germany is my brother."

"Oh shit-"

"What is your power?"

"I have control over people's emotions for a certain amount of time."

"Weakness?"

"Nazí, why should I tell you my weakness?"

"Tell me your weakness or I'll gouge out your eyes."

"Woah woah, calm down Naz, My weakness is of many things, Barricades around one's mind, pain, and distance."

Nazí stared at China, annoyance caked itself over his face like mud on a shoe.

"You have many weaknesses."

"Yes, but I have many strengths."

"Japan, Italy, let's go."

Nazí turned away from China and began to walk when China yelped out.

"Wait wait! I swear I could be of use! Just give me a chance!"

Nazí smiled as China practically begged to be let into his group.

"As I said to Britain. Someone will meet you at the Café tomorrow around sunhigh, be there or don't. This is your one way in."

"What will this person tell me?"

Nazí continued to walk, ignoring the Chinese man's question.

"See you at sunhigh."

America

"I'm fine." I grabbed Russia's wrist as he tried prodding my newly healed wound which still stung a bit.

Switzerland and Mexico had just recently left with Egypt and Japan soon to follow.

"America, next time I drop you, make sure you try to catch yourself." I looked at Russia and grabbed his ushanka, pulling it off of his head without a fight.

"Next time don't drop me." I smirked and pulled the ear flaps down, comfortably securing the hat on my head. I could tell Russia was thinking about snatching the hat back off of my dead body, but he didn't move.

"Hmm." I noticed Russia's gaze flicker over at South Korea who sat leaned up against a tree with Sweden and Finland looking over him.

"Russia... this really needs to end." I sighed as I looked at each country surrounding me.

I thought about how Iceland had lost sight in an eye, how

Greenland had been killed twice now, how Germany had almost killed Russia and had been hurt after that, how South had been kidnapped, Finland and Sweden had gone through heartbreaks, Vietnam had been mind controlled, and I...

"This war has lasted too long... It's time we faced Nazi and whoever else is on their side, face to face." Russia sighed as if he had been avoiding this evercoming topic.

"America, we must plan before we act. Unlike Switzerland, we need to go home and plan out who all is where and what all we need to do, just as we did in both the world wars." I nodded, if we were able to get a plan together, we would be able to finish this fight, end this war... Right?

"Who are the bad guys?" I was thrown off my train of thought by Turkey's sudden voice, although I knew Turkey had been listening to our conversation, so when he budded in I wasn't surprised.

"Well for now we know that Nazí and China are the main ones, USSR is undecided, but from what Germany had said I think USSR is evil." Finland looked over at me, his eyebrows were furrowed and a slight frown planted on his face. I sighed, his face told me all I needed to know. He was saying "Tell them or I will".

"Confederate seems to have risen from the dead... He is on their side..." Russia sent me a look of something mixed with shock.

"Is that all?" I asked, not making eye contact with anyone. my past haunted me like a dog begging for food. Confederate had always been with me, since his death he had been hiding in the darkest corners of my mind, telling me he'd return, telling me he'd take everything I loved just as I did him... but I never believed him....

"I believe so, but from everyone who keeps showing up, I can't tell." Russia said, contemplating something, he seemed stuck up about his past as well, but I couldn't tell for sure.

"Perhaps we should go find Switzerland? They might need help." I tried to change the subject but Russia shook his head.

"No, we need to stay here. If they are not back in the next fifteen minutes then we can go looking." I sighed just as a big gust of wind blew through us, the thing that worried me about this gust was that we were in the forest, trees surrounded our all sides.

Suddenly Mexico appeared with UN in his arms. UN seemed extremely beat up, blood dyed his white wings red and debris coated his blue skin white with the exclusion of dried blood and mud along his arms and neck.

Speaking of his neck, a thick ring of red, irritated skin surrounded the organization's throat. It looked as if he had been strangled thoroughly for a long period of time, yet he wasn't dead.

Going elsewhere, he was so skinny, it looked like he hadn't eaten in months, how skinny he was. His ribs showed clearly under his torn shirt, he looked *rough.* And that's an understatement.

"UN! What happened?!" Sweden yelped as he jolted forwards towards UN before Finland snatched his arm and held him back.

"Is that really UN? Or is he the evil one?" Finland pulled Sweden into a protective hug as he stared at UN, ready to kill the man.

I stood up on high alert, and so did Russia, his eyes were glowing like two suns of red while Turkey stepped in front of Georgia, his hands were opened, ready to use his crystals if he needed to.

"Guys! I swear he is the real UN!" Mexico wheezed, fear had settled into his eyes with an uncanny expression.

"I have to get back to Switzerland, please take care of him!" With that, Mexico sped out of our area at the speed of light without giving us time to question anything at all. UN stared at us with one open eye, death peaked into his eye, but did not consume him, it was weird.

"Sweden, can you heal him?" I looked over at Finland and Sweden, Sweden nodded as Finland let go, although he never took his eyes off of his precious boyfriend.

UN spread his wings back behind him as he relaxed on the ground,

Sweden took this chance and pressed his hands on UN's left arm, his eyes began to glow and the cuts and bruises along UN's skin began to close although his malnourishment stayed obvious.

"Thank you." I nodded at Sweden. *Maybe we should investigate UN? Give him food? I mean he is probably starving, but what if he has something planned?*

"Hey, Finland will you go get UN some food? You can take Sweden with you if you'd like." Finland let out a sigh and nodded, he gently grabbed Sweden's hand and walked alongside him, making their way back towards the town. *Need to get myself alone with UN at some point...*

"UN, what happened to you..?" I stared at his broken and bruised body, it was as if he had been tortured.

"LON, he came back." UN spoke slowly, his eyes filled with despair and sadness. I cocked my head to the side, not remembering who this nation was, UN obviously caught onto this and continued.

"League of Nations, my predecessor?" I bit my lip and stared at him, shaking my head, the name of course rang a bell, but it did nothing more.

"Oh my god, America. Are you an idiot?" UN rubbed the bridge of his nose with his index finger and middle finger.

I stared at him, shocked and kind of hurt by his words.

"That is hella rude, UN, considering you just got freed of being captured by the League of Nations... by students." UN continued to stare at me, his face spoke his mind loudly saying, "Are-you-kidding-me?"

"LON is the leader of the organizations, well, he was. He was the leader before me. And... he was the last person the blade was used on, although he doesn't remember it." I nodded slowly and looked back at Russia who stared back at me. *So what I am getting is a blade was used to kill LON whoever that might be, then this LON guy resurrected from the dead and is now imitating UN and torturing him at*

the same time... Greeatttt

"So what are we going to do?" I asked Russia who shrugged his shoulders with an uncaring look on his face. He seemed as if he would rather be anywhere else than with us and it confused me. One minute he'd be loving, the next he'd be a jackass, no warning.

"Okay..., UN, where are Switzerland and LON and the rest of them?" UN jerked his wings out as he stood up on his weak and wobbly legs.

"Let me go with you, I'll show you the way." UN tried to look strong, and his voice depicted his strength, but his body betrayed his words, he was weak, starved, bruised and broken.

"No way in hell would I let you come, look at you, you would just hold us down." UN sighed and nodded, he seemed to have understood my reasoning, but he didn't give any fight to my harsh words which also worried me.

"He is down the street, call for him and he'll hear you." I smiled then looked over at the remaining group.

"Are any of you coming?" I stared expectantly at each country, especially Russia who crossed his arms as he stared back at me.

"No." Russia's word was aggressive, as if he'd kill any of us in a split second.

"Fine, I'll go myself." *Moody.* I slowly stepped towards the town, hoping someone would volunteer to go with me.

When each country silently looked at eachother then back at me, I concluded that it was simply just me going to help the Swiss man.

"Thanks guys, actually thank you." I said sarcastically, staring hopefully and pitfully at the group at the same time.
"Well while you all stand around waiting like a bunch of pussies, I'm going to go help out or even save Switzerland." *Why the hell are they so fucking sad? Damn it, I thought one of them would be brave enough.* I shook my head in frustration.

"Russia I thought you of all countries would help me." I looked up at him, his blank face greeted me.

"I guess I was wrong." I turned away from the group and started towards the town when a red hand grabbed my arm. I turned around to see Turkey staring at me.

"America, we can't risk going into another war yet, there is already so much going on... You should stay here." I let out a long sigh and pushed Turkey's hand off.

"I am going whether you like it or not." He dropped his hand and sighed from the look on his face, he knew I'd say this.

"Well then I wish you immense luck and hope to see you soon." I let out a laugh as Turkey made this a bigger deal than it was worth.

"America, this is no laughing matter, LON is strong, something about his power is not settling right, he wouldn't spark an attack with a power as simple as a copycat mechanic... Switzerland and Mexico and all of the other countries who followed him are in real trouble..." Both Turkey and I looked over at UN at the same time then back at each other.

"Well, perhaps I will need that luck?" I smiled at Turkey who frowned.

"Or perhaps you don't need to go." Turkey stared hopefully at me, I could tell he was trying to convince me to just stay with them, but my choice had already been made.

"Turkey, I am going, I don't care what you say. Either you can come with me or you stay here, that is your own choice." I paused and looked past him at Georgia then Russia then over at Poland, Philip and Vietnam. Finally my eyes rested on EU and UN who both sat together,

"And it seems you have all made your choice." Turkey backed away from me and lowered his head. EU looked over UN and stared horrifically at his wounds, UN smiled at the other organizations and grabbed his wrist.

"I am okay, EU, calm down..." I smiled a bit at the younger organization's worry of UN. He continued to try and look over UN as I looked back at Turkey.

"America, please just stay here, you don't know what LON could do... He is dangerous, you could die out there." I bit my lip as anger flared in my stomach.

"Tell that to Switzerland. Oh yeah, you can't. He is out there fighting the enemy right now and he has no idea what LON is up to or what he is doing! SWITZERLAND is in imminent danger, and *I'm* the only one here that is willing to go and *try* to save him whether it costs my life or not. Look at you, each of you! The only one of you that has an excuse is fucking UN because he just got fucking freed, EU could take care of him and you all could come and TRY to help Switzerland, but no... You are all just going to stand around and do nothing." I took a breath and quickly ran my hand through my hair. Anger tinged my voice and blood roared in my ears.

"When Finland and Sweden come back with the food for UN, tell them where I have gone." I stared into Turkey's eyes as I monotoned my voice.

"I will see you if I come back."

Greenland

I held onto Germany's waist as the phoenix below me dove down towards the ground where Iceland and Poland stood, staring at us. *Shit shit shit!* I held onto Germany tighter as I began to slide off of the bird, I felt like I was falling helplessly.

The dive was quickly over as Germany landed the phoenix on the ground. I let out a sigh and slid off before offering my hand out to Germany and helping him down. His face seemed a bit more red than usual, but I brushed it off as nervousness for flying.

"Iceland, where did Kazakhstan go?" I looked back at Iceland who was staring at Germany with hate.

"He dropped Iceland off then darted back the other way, I don't

know why." Poland stepped forwards and spoke, his power slowly depleted to a stop and his wings disappeared .

"So what do we do now?" Germany asked, and I shrugged my shoulders.

"Maybe we should go to class like normal students, my absent rates are getting too high-" Germany suggested and I rolled my eyes, a smile pulled at the corner of my lips.

"I am not even enrolled in the school, I don't think they'd want some random country to be in one of their classes!" I laughed, Iceland crossed his arms, his scowl grew and I could see his hate grow as well.

"How about we just go to our dorms? Greenland can come with me since he is *my* brother." Attitude slurred Iceland's words, covering them in that annoying tone.

"Actually, I would like to go on a walk if you don't mind." I looked over at the forest, longing to go back to my forested spot and just chill. I also wanted to see if my treasure still happened to be hidden under the tree.

"Yeah, that's fine, I'll see you inside!" Poland smiled and started towards the school after saying his goodbyes to Germany and Iceland.

"I can go with you!" Iceland tried and I shook my head.

"I love you, but I think I would like to go alone for now... if that is fine with you.." I turned back towards Iceland who sighed in defeat and sadly nodded.

"Thank you, I will see you in our dorm okay?" He nodded again, sending Germany one last glare before he followed after Poland.

"I know you said you wanted to go alone... but uh... perhaps I could uh.. You know... um..." I smiled at Germany, he seemed so kind, I couldn't figure out what it was about him.

"You can come with me if you'd like." Germany looked up, his eyes

shone with joy and his face gleamed with happiness, but he kept his casual calm.

"Come on." I waved him over to my side as I started towards a small path in the trees, it was a clear opening that had been made from many generations of walking through.

"Thank you." Germany muttered to me and I nodded.

"I love my brother, but sometimes it is nice not having him on my back all of the time..." I looked at the tree canopy above us, how the trees made a perfect arch for me to walk through, but I also noticed how some of the branches had started to grow back. *It seems no one has been taking care of this path lately...*

"So, why are we out here?" I looked down at Germany, even though he was only about an inch shorter than me.

"Because I wanted to go to my clearing..." I bit onto my lip, hoping that Germany wouldn't take what he had done to me–almost a year ago–to heart.

"Oh um.. The uh... the clearing where I- that that you-"

"The clearing where you planted my mountain ash. I would like to go see how it is doing." Germany stopped speaking when I spoke. He looked up at me and I smiled. He had taken what he had done to heart, and I could tell, but I also knew that only I could get him to forgive himself whether it took years or days.

"Oh... yeah..." Germany allowed a small smile to spread across his face. I slowly walked the memorized path towards my clearing of calm.

Germany stayed quiet, sadness filled his aura, digging into mine and weighing me down. I took a silent breath and grabbed ahold of his hand. We didn't say anything as our fingers intertwined. *This is simply to make him feel better, nothing more.*

Iceland would kill me if he knew about this.

"Greenland?" Germany broke the silence with his calm yet shaky

voice. I looked over to him, but continued to walk.

"Yes?" He shook his head and bit his lip.

"Do you hate me for what I did to you?" I scoffed and stopped walking. I pulled my hand away from Germany's and placed both of my hands on each of his shoulders. A spark of emotions filled my body as I heard his words.

"Are you fucking kidding me?" Germany's eyes widened as soon as I cursed, I was actually shocked by the amount of anger in my own words.

"I swear to god, I have told you so many times, Germany. I forgive you. I for-fucking-give you. Is that enough for you?!" I shook Germany, my teeth were clenched in anger. My ears roared and my heart pounded as I tightened my hands around Germany's shoulders.

"Do I need to keep fucking going?!" Germany shook his head quickly. My face burned as tears of anger began to fill my eyes.

"Greenland-" Germany stared at me, his eyes widened with fear. I let go of him and wiped the tears out of my eyes.

"Sorry..." I stepped back and turned away. After a moment of silence I started to walk back towards my clearing. *I didn't think I could get that mad... I am so sorry...*

"Greenland." I felt Germany grab onto my forearm, I took a long breath, trying to calm myself down.

"Yes?" I turned and locked eyes with him. His eyes seemed clouded in thoughts, undecided in an emotion and a world.

"Greenland... Why are you so mad at me?" His voice quivered, it (of course) was directed towards me, but his head still seemed to be in the clouds, dwelling in a million different galaxies all at once.

"Because I care about you, Germany. I don't want you dwelling on the past and not seeing the present. What was the present is now the past, your actions have shown me what you are worth and what

your intentions are... The past is not something that should be used to haunt someone forever... The past should be something used to learn from. I have forgiven you. Now stop watching the past unfold itself a million times over. Snap back into the present" I placed my hand back onto his shoulder. *I have forgiven you, Germany... I have... Just believe me..* He looked up at me, and his eyes finally focused.

I smiled down at him before looking up at the tree canopy above which allowed dappled sun to shimmer down when clouds were not in the way. Birds of prey flew from tree to tree, their colorful feathers blinding against the dull, clouded sky.

The setting seemed so perfect, so pretty, so...

new.

I looked back down at Germany, the clouds shifted and rays of light graced his face. His eyes seemed to glow under the sun like a mirror reflecting light and his skin sparkled even his scars.

I pulled my hand off of his shoulder and grabbed his other hand.

"Now come on, I have a clearing to be in." I pulled him along the path, we were only a couple of steps away from the branched doorway that I had created, or so said my inner map.

"Greenland! What do you mean you care about me?" I heard Germany speak as I pulled him along. I didn't answer until I found my doorway, it was a casual looking bush, but I could see the small yet noticeable crack in the weaving between the bush and the two trees surrounding it.

I had made this barricade myself, trying to preserve my clearing, but I had only made it on this side, as the other side had no path connected to it.

"I mean I care about you as I do all of my friends." I let go of Germany's hand and reached into the bush, I felt around until I found a small locking branch, I pulled it back a bit before pushing the door open.

"Oh... Yeah.. I uh... I care about you too..." I looked back at

Germany who stuttered.

"We are here." I directed to the now opened branches and Germany's eyes widened, he stepped in and I followed after him, closing and locking the door right behind us.

I looked over at the tree that sat in the middle of my clearing, it seemed in its middle stage of life already which confused me.

"How has it grown so fast?" I looked at Germany who shrugged his shoulders. *Perhaps a flowering power... Belarus? Or was it Ukraine...*

"It's so pretty here... All it needs is a pond right there." Germany pointed to an open spot in the clearing, this spot dipped in.

"Yeah, there usually is a pond whenever it rains! I built it like that!" Germany smiled but I could tell something still seemed off about him, another wave of sadness ever since I told him what I meant.

I sighed and walked over to one of the birch trees where I had carved my name and the clearing's name years ago. I looked down at its roots and knelt. I dug down a bit until the ball handle of a sword became clear to see. *Yes it's still here!* I continued digging down past the ball point until the entire handle was freed. I then pulled the sword from the ground with a bit of resistance and held it out.

The handle was dirtied, but embedded crystals gleaned under the mudded cover, the ball was carved out into an entire globe with every country on it.

Names of organizations rested on the handle of it with gems embedded in specific parts of the names, on the actual blade of the sword sat three named empires and organizations, The Mongolian empire, the Second Reich and someone called LON. Each of these names were embedded in red crystals with one large black line struck through each of them.

I moved on from the weird names and looked at the actual blade of the sword. The sharp part of the blade was painted in the dark burgundy of blood with some kind of language written along the

flat part. Most likely the name of the sword is what I had always guessed the words ment.

"Greenland, what is that?" I spun around, hiding the sword behind me. I had never shown anybody the sword I had found because I didn't want somebody to take it from me, Germany was no different.

"Greenland I swear I won't tell anybody!" I sighed and showed him the sword. *What is he going to do?* Germany looked at the sword for just a moment before his eyes widened and his mouth dropped.

"Greenland, where did you find this?" Suddenly his voice was aggressive and yet filled with fear.

"I found it when I was digging out that pond, why?" He took a step back.

"Don't point that blade towards me!" I pointed the blade and shook my head, confused.

"What is wrong with it?" Germany took a sharp breath and pointed to the blade, specifically at the written words on the metal.

"That... That's" He shook his head, he seemed paralyzed in fear as he backed into my ash tree.

"That's the Blade of Language-"

———

Spell Check(s):1

4,544 words

Yes I actually posted, I know that is crazy.

If this chapter is confusing,
just know I didnt re-read it so some of it may be weird.

Alright I have had a long week, I'll see you next week-

Stay safe and Bye!

-Ace

Chapter 52: What's The EUC?

No one

Iceland felt his body weakening with every step toward his dorm he was still exhausted and his power still didn't work.

Emotions pounded on the door, threatening to spill with every breath he took, he wasn't comfortable, in fact, he was far from it.

"Yo, Iceland!" Iceland turned around at the call of his name. Poland peaked back around the corner and stared back at him.

"Netherlands is that you?" Iceland questioned, he honestly didn't want to talk to anybody right now, he was too exhausted and Poland was waiting for him.

Poland reemerged entirely from behind the corner and walked over to Iceland, stopping when he was right next to him.

"Yeah, it's me. What's up?" Iceland rolled his eyes causing Poland to smile. Netherlands cocked his head to the side a bit, he could tell something was wrong with Iceland but he didn't say anything.

"You literally called out to me? What do you need?" Iceland's voice was bitter and cold. Netherlands stepped close to Iceland, his eyes squinted as he notice Iceland's slim figure and shivering body.

"Are you alright? You are shivering..?" Iceland bit his lip and steadied his body, his eyes began to glow dimly as he shook his head, he opened his mouth to speak when Poland stepped in.

"I am sorry to bud in, uh, Netherlands but I have to be going, and Iceland has to come with me. Um, sorry!" Poland grabbed Iceland by the arm and started pulling him towards the dorm hall,

Netherlands watched silently as the two walked off.

"Thank you, Poland." Iceland stumbled along as Poland rounded a corner, he felt a bit bad about leaving Netherlands, but he also just needed a rest.

"Who's dorm are we going to?" Poland stopped at his own dorm and stared at Iceland who sighed.

"I can honestly just go to mine, you can stay at yours." Poland rolled his eyes and let out a laugh filled with amusement.

"Yeah right, as if I am going to let you, a weak and shaky country go into your dorm by yourself. Iceland, I need to take care of you, you aren't fully healed." Poland shook his head and started towards Iceland's dorm

"Either way, we should talk, 'cause god, so much is happening so quickly with so little time to talk." Iceland nodded, his teeth chattered together as another wave of cool hit him.

"There... that one is my dorm." Iceland lifted a light blue finger and pointed towards his dorm.

Poland quickly made his way towards the dorm, only stopping to allow Iceland to open the door.

"You know you are lucky, if you were human you'd be dead right now." Poland spoke his thoughts about Iceland's current condition.

"Yeah yeah... but trust me I feel no better, I feel like I am in a cold hell." Iceland scoffed, he never thought he'd ever get cold, but here he was, freezing like a warm country in the cold.

"Let's get you under some blankets." Poland held the door open allowing Iceland to trudge into the room which he gladly did.

Iceland stumbled into the room and towards the couch which he plopped onto. Poland stepped in and closed the door behind him, locking it in the process, he walked over to Iceland and sighed.

"Where are the blankets?" Iceland looked up from his spot on the

couch and shrugged,

"Everywhere. Just check in each room, it's been a minute since I've needed a blanket to sleep with." Poland let out an accidental laugh as he turned towards one of the rooms.

"Why are you laughing at me?" Iceland's voice had smoothed out, he seemed actually curious, not defensive.

"Nothing, just, you seem like you've had a couple of drinks." Iceland shook his head and scoffed.

"How does that have anything to do with what I just said?" This comment was defensive in a friendly way.

"Just listen to you! You seem exhausted but drunk at the same time!" Poland stepped into Iceland's bedroom and grabbed a thick comforter from the bed before stepping back out where Iceland could see him.

"Yes, I am exhausted, but I am not drunk-!" Poland threw the blanket on top of Iceland before he could finish his sentence.

"Shut up and put that on." Poland smiled as he sat on the other end of the couch, on the opposite side of Iceland who spread the blanket out over himself.

"Tík(Bitch)" Iceland mumbled under his breath, yet Poland still heard him.

"Suka(Bitch)" Iceland cocked his head to the side at Poland's word.

"Isn't that what Russia says? Suka? Сука?" Poland hesitated a nod. Iceland was in fact correct, both of the words sounded the same and meant basically the same thing, but they were both spelled differently.

"Yeah kind of." Poland paused as he put his serious face on.

"But seriously, we have to talk over what has happened lately. We have to get this figured out." Iceland sighed and nodded. So many things had happened and it was a serious issue that needed to be

solved.

"What do we start with?" Iceland asked, he sat up and stared at Poland, to him this felt like a sudden therapy session, or at least what he believed one would look like, after all, he had never been to one.

"Start with the very beginning." Poland pulled out a pocket-sized notebook from his pocket and a pencil from his other. Iceland bit his lip.

"Must I start with America's arrival or the first problem we had?" Iceland stared at Poland, his face showed no emotion as he thought back to America's first arrival.

"Start with America's arrival... your point of view on it of course." Poland positioned the pencil right above the paper, he was ready to write.

"I must tell you before that I wasn't exactly there when everything went down, if you want the whole story talk to Russia or Egypt and Japan, they were there before me." Iceland felt a little weird, Poland seemed so interested in this. It was so random as well.

"Continue." Poland urged Iceland who nodded and took in a breath.

"The school day started normally... I mean I had summer school so I was used to it already, but of course, everyone else was coming that day. I sat down at my usual desk, Greenland sat next to me as we had every day, nothing was different until America walked into the class. UN seemed very protective of the new country. I mean from where I sat, I could see him clearly. I was in the front row. UN's face darkened even the slightest bit as Russia was called from his seat.

America seemed so confident of himself from where I sat, even when compared to the size of Russia, but I could see the timid shiver of his body as Russia introduced himself. They spoke amongst themselves a bit, not loud enough for me to hear, but I could see most of what they were saying. Then Russia walked out with America on his heels. That was my last sight of America for

the day." Iceland took another breath as Poland started writing on his little notepad.

"Please continue." Iceland nodded.

"Come to find out Russia and America had gotten into a petty argument outside and ended up fighting eachother, America went to the nurse and got himself helped out while Russia did something else.

Blah blah blah, shit happened, then suddenly America showed off his strength in a battle against China. It was a hell of a fight, but I didn't stay for much of it. Greenland told me about it later. The next day... The next day was hell for me I was following Greenland from the bushes while he walked to his clearing and... And..." Iceland bit his lip and shook his head.

"Germany happened." Iceland turned away before continuing onto a different subject.

"America and Russia got a note it had said something along the lines of "You have three days until something will happen." The next day America found himself in another fight, this one I watched from afar. China and his gang had caught him in a dark corridor, you know, the abandoned classrooms? Yeah, those. You know, hah, they beat the living shit out of him. I thought he'd put up more of a fight, but I mean they did have a knife." Iceland let out an awkward laugh and Poland stared at him, shock filled his face.

"So what happened?" Iceland cringed.

"They stabbed him." Poland–mid-writing–shot his gaze up, he stared at Iceland in shock.

"And you watched this?! And didn't say anything!?" Iceland shook his head, he was disappointed in himself for his own past, this was one of the many things.

"I was mourning my brother's death. Other people needed to feel my pain.. Or at least that is what I used to think..." Poland sighed, he signaled Iceland to continue on after he wrote something down.

"The next big thing to happen was the top five's awakening. The five were quarantined, and I was not to see America again for the next couple of days, but of course, I found a way. Soon everybody got their powers." Iceland paused as Poland raised his hand

"Why were you so interested in America? Like you were stalking him." Poland questioned Iceland who sharpened his glare at Poland.

"Something was different about that American... and it still is." Iceland's anonymous words quickly subsided with more of the story.

"America told me that later UN and EU went evil then Greece was taken, and mere days later America was captured by his own father, Britain. Father issues much.

Russia and America's siblings ended up going looking for him, they found Germany instead who tried to kill Russia. That's when Kazakhstan came to the school." Poland budded in

"Tell me about this incident in detail, of course from your point of view." Iceland shook his head in confusion.

"You were literally there..?" Poland nodded.

"I know but I want your point of view." Iceland sighed.

"I lost my eyesight to Germany. He took an eye. That is all I remember from that war. He took my fucking eye and now he wants to pretend to be on our side. Heilagt helvíti(Holy hell), I won't forgive him for his actions. Greenland might, but I never will." Iceland took a breath, he moved his sights onto the window behind Poland.

"Soon the war was won and America was released, but it got worse like it always does. According to Russia, America got hurt by something Russia had said and he ended up drunk with new bandages around his wrists. Dont worry... It gets better than that. Germany switched sides, the next day and thought he could get away with it, but it wasn't until later till I told the group what he had done.

Suddenly the school was on fire... I helped put it out rather easily.

But I still don't know who started the fire... I mean, Jesus... So much has happened... Uh, after that we got a new principal, Britain, he became the principal." Poland jumped in again.

"You are missing the part about what happened in the gym." Iceland widened his eyes, he didn't think Poland knew about that.

"Uh... Yeah... I attacked Germany. I mean, hell he deserved it, he is lucky I didn't take his life like he took my brothers." Poland wrote some more down on his notepad.

"Continuing on. Shit, uh, America challenged Russia and he won then Russia and America got attacked by two hooded people. Kazakhstan got caught in the crossfire... come to find out my brother had been resurrected without his sight... um, America went into some kind of coma induced by his own power, I kept him cool as Finland entered his head and retrieved him. South Korea and you visited us then we left... That is when I found out about Greenland.

Suddenly a tornado hit and you all had to hide, nothing was seriously damaged thanks to us. Turkey switched sides with only Finland's disapproval, then we found EU who tried to escape, and I... I fell into a coma... A frostbitten coma." Poland continued writing as Iceland came to a stop in his story.

"So what have you written?" Iceland watched Poland's hand come to a stop and he put down the pencil.

"The main events that we must solve." Poland said and Iceland's eyes widened.

"I forgot! Nazi and Ussr are back. So is confederate." Poland sighed and wrote down the names.

"Now, what I have is;

-America's arrival

-America fought China and won

-China attacked America

-Powers to all

-UN and EU turned evil

-America was kidnapped

-Greece too

-Russia and many others went to war

-School caught fire

-Britain became the principal

-Russia, America & Kaz got attacked by Greenland and Belarus

-America went into a coma from his power

-Tornado

-Turkey switched sides

-EU returned

Your coma, and the arrival of new people Is that is?" Poland listed everything in small marks before looking up at Iceland who nodded, his teeth chattered again telling Poland that he needed another blanket.

"That is all I'll ask you for now... You need some sleep." Poland placed his notepad and pencil back into his pockets and grabbed another blanket from the couch before he placed it on top of Iceland who had laid back down on a pillow.

"Get some sleep. I'll be here until Greenland comes back." Poland looked out the window, the moon was already in the sky.

Poland watched the sky as his mind ran along, thinking about everything including the fact that the group had been separated into two.

"Please let them make it through the night.

~~~~~~~~

"I know we want to go to school, I.J., but you know that we cant... The nations are looking to kill us, not give us a second chance. That is why we have kept hidden in the countryside for years." Imperial stared down at his feet, all of the hope in his eyes drained away instantly.

"Yeah..." Italy stepped over and comforted the saddened Japanese boy who allowed it just this once.

"What do we do from here..?" Italy looked to Nazí for an answer, but one didn't come. Nazí stared at the school through the trees, he in fact didn't know what to do.

"Um, well I was told USSR lives here. If we find him, we will find victory." Italy smiled and so did Japan even though Nazí knew that they both only wanted to actually go to school.

"I am sorry that I have failed you guys... I promised you school when we got here..." Nazí's apology was genuine as he had failed his friends.

"Nazí, come on, we still have many more years to go! At some point, we will actually go to school." Nazí smiled at his friends, even though his own aspirations were not to go to school, but in fact, to be like his father, his friends were growing on him.

"You know you don't have to be your father." Imperial spoke as if he could read Nazí's mind. Nazí nodded and turned towards the forest.

"Imperial, Italy, let us go find USSR." Nazí paused and looked back at his friends.

"Together."

~~~~~~~~

"I don't know what the hell I was doing... But damn it... He was fucking mine. He was mine and he'll be mine again." Spain took a drink, this had been her fourth one from what Norway could tell.

"Denmark, calm down, Iceland is his own independent country now." Norway rolled his eyes as Denmark shot another pint of whisky. Norway counted the number of shots Denmark had had already, he concluded around ten.

"Shut the hell up, Norway. He was *MY* country. I want him back." Denmark sounded drunk, let alone looked it.

"Jesus, Min venn(My friend) Vi trenger virkelig å skaffe deg en kjæreste...(We really need to get you a girlfriend...)" Norway muttered under his breath, he rubbed the bridge of his nose with his index finger and thumb.

"Hold kæft. Jeg har det helt fint(Shut up, I am perfectly fine.)" Denmark partially understood Norway's words and responded with a bit of anger to his voice.

"¿Qué demonios le pasó a mi hijo?(What the hell happened to my son?)" Spain suddenly barged in on the Nordic's conversation although she did not understand them and they did not understand her.

"Uhm, what?" Norway–the only sober one–asked. Denmark scoffed and rolled his eyes.

"What happened to me, son!" Spain growled at Norway, she sniffled.

"I am not sure, but-" Denmark suddenly chirped in

"Ay, you have no right to talk to my friend like that! Slap af for helvede!(Chill the hell out!)" Denmark's Drunken voice dripped in venom as he stared daggers at Spain who was also drunk.

"Haz algo al respecto perra(Do something about it, bitch.)" Spain balled her fists as Denmark shot out of his seat.

"ROLIG ER ROLIG NE (Calm down calm down)!" Norway shot to his feet and stood in between the two angered countries, he himself was rather calm, but the sudden shout caused many neighboring people including the bartender to look over at them.

"Sorry! Sorry!" Norway raised his hands in an apology before he

grabbed Spain's and Denmark's hands and pulled them towards the exit.

"Sir you haven't paid." The bartender stared at Norway who quickly snatched his wallet out of his picked at threw some money into the bartender's hand before rushing out.

"Are you two done?" Norway snapped at the two countries who both flinched back. Norway's kindness was nowhere to be found.

"¿Lo que le sucedió?(What happened to him?)" Spain looked over at Denmark who glanced at Spain, they both looked back at Norway at the same time.

"Hvem tog dine øer?(Whoa, who took your islands?)" Denmark stared at Norway as the Norwegian stared at the two of them.

"You both are being assholes to each other and others for no reason! God, now I have no money 'cause I just paid for both of your drinks..." Norway frowned as he shoved his wallet back into his pocket. Norway in fact had actually not gotten a drink at all.

"I swear to god, if either of you get an attitude towards me on our walk home, you are going to pay me double the overall price of BOTH of your drinks combine." Norway whined, he hung his head in defeat as he thought about his lost money.

"Come on, WHO says we can come back to the school." Denmark groaned as he rubbed exhaustion out of his eyes. Spain held herself together better than he did, she seemed incredibly normal, the only odd thing about her was the fact that she kept spacing out, not to mention the earlier outburst.

"Am I going to see my son?" Spain asked in the third dimension, her voice was nowhere centered nor was it directed at anybody.

"Yes, Spain we all are." A smile spread across Spain's face as her eyes focused on Norway.

"Alright, How about we head now?" Norway ushered Spain and Denmark to follow him, and both intoxicated countries did so, in their own way.

Denmark followed, his eyes darted around as he became extremely alert of everything that was going on while Spain stayed in her third world, Norway had to grab her hand to keep her with him.

"Just follow me okay, we will be there in just a few minutes." Norway squeezed his eyes shut as the three countries stepped out of the last light and into the forest. It was already night time and the eerie noises of the forest put Norway on high alert.

"We must quicken our pace. Someone is coming soon and we don't want to be here when it happens." Spain suddenly grounded back on earth as she spoke. Norway glanced back at Spain before quickening his pace, his heart quickened as well.

Denmark's eyes continued flickering all over the place before he activated his power, his eyes began to glow a bright violet as acid began seeping from his canine teeth. His body had become immune to this burning acid due to his power, but others were not.

Denmark let out a long hiss, acid dripped from his teeth, falling to the ground with a loud hissing burn.

"We are almost there..." Norway panted as he fastened his pace to the small light in the distance. A crack of a branch caused all three countries to stop, Spain looked over, her power activated without the glow, Denmark hissed towards the noise, he was ready to bite anyone he needed to.

Norway contained his emotions as he watched the spot. Spain stared at the bushed, her eyes widened in terror as she saw the future.

"MOVE!" Spain tackled Norway to the side, out of the way of danger, Denmark jumped in the other direction as an unknown person threw themselves out of the bushes, they had something in their hands that was concealed by the pitch black darkness.

A loud crack split the air and a bright light lit up the pathway. Drunken Denmark threw himself forward in a spiteful attack, he clamped his teeth down around the person's arm, his canine teeth penetrated the person's skin. With an outcry of pain, Denmark's

power kicked in, the acid on his teeth turned purple as it burned through the skin of the person he bit.

Denmark held his grip as another shot was sent straight through his waist. The man let out a sharp cry as the acid worked into his bloodstream.

Norway jumped up and grabbed the gun out of the man's hand and held it away.

"Denmark get off! I don't need him dying before we can see who he is!" Denmark whined as he let go of the unknown man. Norway grabbed the man by the wrist and looked at Denmark's glowing purple eyes.

Denmark's teeth dripped in the blood of the man, his cat-like eyes were filled with hatred as he ran his tongue over his teeth.

Slowly but surely, Denmark's power faded out and the man stopped crying out in pain, the acid burned out as well.

"Here, let me get us a light." Norway remembered the light on his phone, so he dug into the pocket of his shorts and pulled out his phone.

"Who are you?" Denmark asked, his voice settled between intoxicated and sober. Spain on the other hand sat back, she watched from the darkness of the trees.

Norway flicked on his phone light and shined it directly into the face of their attacker. Denmark perked up, straining to see the person's face.

"Now what is a human like you doing trying to kill a country?" Norway's voice dipped, although he seemed calm, something in his voice clawed fear into the human's soul.

With the light on, the human's wound was fully seeable, it looked as if someone burned a hole through his forearm, even the bone had been burned through, splinters of it stuck out. Blood gushed from cracks in his burned skin.

Norway noticed the man's wound but didn't do anything, he believed the man deserved it for trying to kill the three of them, by himself.

"Denmark, Spain, we need to go home." Spain looked over at Norway, her mind was consumed by possible futures.

"Bring him with us." Norway pointed at the man, he still had the bayonet in his hand.

"Norway?" Denmark asked, Norway looked over at Denmark, the phone light in one hand and the gun in the other.

Denmark was hunched over, his hand lain pressure on his waist as blood trickled through in between his fingers.

"Å(oh) shit-" Norway noticed the blood and darted to Denmark's side. There was no exit wound to the bullet meaning it was still in Denmark, this was a blessing but a curse at the same time.

"Okay, okay... we need to go home." The man who had shot Denmark smiled, although the wound would not be able to kill Denmark, it would still cause him immense pain, and this, this is what the man knew.

"Come on." Norway handed the gun over to Spain along with the bayonet before he snatched Denmark's hand and grabbed onto the man's shirt.

"When we get home we kill him and heal you." Norway looked at Denmark as they continued towards the dim light of the school.

Norway was the first to emerge from the bushes with both the attacker and Denmark following behind, Spain was behind them.

"WHO said this door would be opened, come on." Denmark nodded and continued towards the door that Norway had pointed out.

"Let me message WHO we are here." Norway politely grabbed his phone from Spain and started a message to WHO.

"Alright, go in." Norway nodded and Denmark opened the door with

his clean hand. Norway grabbed the door from him, allowing Spain and Denmark to enter before following behind him along with the attacker.

"Whoa whoa whoa, what the hell happened to him?" India was the first to greet the three countries as she stood outside the nurse's office.

"This dumbass human shot him" Norway shook the man a bit, his voice seemed so calm even when his words were not.

"Geez, okay, um, let's just get him on a bed..." India grabbed the door and held it open as Denmark and Spain stumbled in. Norway waited a minute.

"Jeg vil drepe ham(I want to kill him)" Norway growled and India shook her head, she somehow understood what Norway was saying.

"मत करो, हम बाद में उससे निपट सकते हैं(Dont, we can deal with that later)" Norway nodded, although he didn't understand India's words, he understood her body language.

"Bring him." India nodded at the man before she walked into the room. Norway sighed and dragged himself into the room, he dragged the man with him.

"Whoa, what happened to him?" Belarus asked as soon as she saw Denmark.

"And who is that?" Belarus stared at the man that Norway had.

"First, Denmark got shot, second, Denmark got shot by this imbecile." Denmark waved his hand over the man, emphasizing his statement in a calm manner.

"Oh, a simple gunshot fix, alright, just get on that bed." WHO didn't even look over at the five countries when she spoke.

"Spain, your son is fine." Spain looked over at WHO again before appearing at Chile's side. Denmar stalked further into the room and laid on the far bed, WHO followed after him and closed the curtain.

"So what happened to his arm?" Belarus asked, causing India to look at his arm. As soon as India saw the gruesome scene of the man's arm, her stomach churned, and she held back her lunch as she spun around.

"Denmark happened." Norway pointed to his teeth before continuing.

"He was in a drunken rage I am guessing." Belarus shook her head as Norway stopped speaking.

"Wait, you let him drink?" India asked and Norway held up his pointer finger to her.

"Shut up." India went quiet as Norway snapped at her, in an oddly calm tone. Something about his always calm tone seemed so weird.

"Now what do we do with this?" Norway asked, he held up the quiet man's arm, India and Belarus shrugged.

"What is your name?" Norway asked, the man looked at him but did not respond, he hadn't spoken at all since they had gotten him.

"Speak human." Norway tried again, but the man did not speak.

"Get Philippines in here." Norway said to either of the two countries behind him, he knew of what Philip's power was and what he could do.

"I got it." Belarus took out her phone and dialed Philippines number and put it to her ear, she then stepped out of the room and closed the door leaving India and Norway with the unnamed man.

"Why did you try to kill us?" Norway tried a third time while Belarus called Philip. To Norway's disappointment but not dismay, the man did not respond.

"Svar meg for helvete(Answer me damn it.)" Norway growled at the man, internally, he wanted to rip the man's throat out for not responding, but he kept calm.

"What is your problem? Do you not have a voice?" Norway dug his

nails into the man's shoulders, but it didn't do much to help, the man stayed as silent as a mime.

"Where in hell did Belarus go?" Norway looked over at India who shrugged and 'I don't know'. Norway scoffed, annoyance filled his voice.

"Norway! Stay calm!" Denmark called out from behind the curtain. Norway squeezed his eyes shut and took a deep breath, he settled out his emotions eternally before opening his eyes.

'Belarus will be here any minute' Norway thought to himself as he took a step back from the man.

"Sit him down and watch him, I am going to go calm down." Norway told India what to do, and she complied only because she knew something was terribly wrong with Norway's emotions.

Norway walked out of the room, he pulled some headphones from his pocket, and plugged them into his phone.

Norway bit his lip as he stared at his phone and headphones for a moment. He carefully placed a headphone in each ear then started his music.

Norway slid down the wall, he stared at his feet as the music hit a nice calming rhythm.

Just as Norway got into the rhythm, Belarus appeared at the door, she stared in at Norway, Philip stood behind her, barely visible in the dark of night.

"Oh shit-" Norway jumped as soon as he saw them. When he recognized the two of them he got up.

"Can you let us in?" Belarus's muffled voice sounded just loud enough for Norway to hear, he shrugged his shoulders and smiled, waiting a minute before opening the door.

"Thanks." Belarus bowed her head a bit as she stepped inside.

"Alright, come this way, India is watching the man right now... We

couldn't get anything out of him." Norway looked at Philippines as they walked back into nurse WHO's office.

"Welcome back." India smiled at the three entering countries. She held a poison-tipped arrow to the man's throat, threatening him to do anything.

"You can calm down now" India dropped the arrow and it disappeared, she backed away from the man and into a seat.

"Philip, can you help us get answers?" Philippines nodded and activated his power, his eyes began to glow a bright gold as he grabbed onto the man firmly.

"Ask any question." Philip looked up at Norway and nodded, signaling that he could as.

"Who are you?" Norway asked. At first, the man didn't answer, but then Philip's power wicked in, his eyes began to glow as bright as the sun and the man opened his mouth.

"I am Zach, and I come from a land far away." Zach's voice was rusty and old as if he hadn't spoken in awhile, but his voice was also dripping with anger.

Philip's eyes dulled but continued to glow as he nodded for Norway to ask another question.

"Why did you try to kill us?" Again Philips's eyes brightened and the man strained a response

"I was not trying to kill you- I was... trying to kill-" The man strained himself, trying not to answer the question.

"Who were you trying to kill and why?" Norway asked.

"I was trying to kill Denmark because you countries... shouldn-t con..trol us-" The man growled as Philip's eyes dimmed once more.

"I am going to kill him." Norway stared at the man.

"Calm down Norway." Philip addressed Norway's words in a polite

way, but Norway didn't seem to notice.

"Who are you working with?" Norway asked so suddenly that Philippines didn't have time to ready himself, his eyes grew a binding golden causing Philip to cry out in fear. The man struggled to keep quiet as Philip's power began to work.

"I am WORKING- with the EQUALLY- uniTED CounTRIES! organIZation..." Norway glanced at India and Belarus then at Philip.

"Who is that?" Norway asked India and Belarus.

"I don't know..." Belarus answered them.

"Who is that?" This time Norway asked the man, Philip's eyes began to glow once more as his power forced the answer out of the man.

"A human-made ORganiZATION!" Philip let go of the man with a yelp, his eyes instantly went out. Both Philip and Zach let out a long gasp as Philip's power went out.

"So now we have another problem." each country in the room looked at Norway.

"The human-made Equally United Countries organization."

Spell Check(s):1

5494 words

Alright,

I know you thought you wouldnt get a chapter this week,

you were wrong!

Guess what!

You also get a COTM too!

It's May!

COTM: May 2023

Kazakhstan

I spread my wings out as far as I could, my feathers brushed up against the bushes as I pulled my goggles over my eyes.

Ready, set... I pushed my wings forward once, readying myself for lift-off. *I can do this, I have wings for flying, not for walking!*

I looked down at the small hill I stood a bit away from, it dipped around six feet(1.8 meters), so if I were to fall it would hurt, but it wouldn't be deadly.

"You got this Kaz!" Belarus called from the park. I smiled at her encouragement. *Alright.* I pushed my wings behind me and thought back to the books I read about birds and flight.

Flap my wings before I take off, then keep a consistent rate. I took in a deep breath and started bringing my wings forward then pushing them back. *Alright, now get a good speed before I take off.* I shook my body out and started bolting towards the dip.

I flapped my wings as hard as I could, causing me to gain some airtime between each step. *Alright... Three... Two... One... JUMP!* I threw myself off of the dip and pushed my wings out as much as I could. *Oh my god! I am flying!* I flapped my wings a couple of times, gaining some height to where I was.

Suddenly a gust of wind blew at me, forcing me off of my track, somehow the wind fell from my wings and I started diving downward.

"No-no-no-no-no!" I pushed my hands out in front of me as the ground came closer than I would have liked.

"FLY-FLY-FLY-FLY-FLY!" I yelled, but it wasn't enough. I plunged back into the ground, chest first, causing me to lose my breath, but that wasn't the worst of it. I continued to slide for a few more feet, gaining many grass cuts from it.

"KAZ! Are you okay?!" I felt a hand grab my arm and I looked up,

this time it was Ukraine holding onto me, worry clouded her gaze.

I gasped for the air I had lost, only getting it back after another minute of sitting.

"I am fine! Let me try again!" I smiled at Ukraine as she backed up, she didn't want me to keep hurting myself, but she knew I would still try again.

"Okay... Just... be careful." I nodded and she started back towards the greenhouse. *Okay, I have to keep the wind speed in mind as well...*

I got to my feet and positioned myself back at my starting point. *Step, flap, glide, flap, step, flap, glide, flap, step flap, glide, flap!* I dashed towards the drop once more repeating the same senquince in my mind as I did so.

Step, flap, glide, flap, step, flap, glide, flap, step flap, glide, flap, step, flap, glide! I flapped my wings once more as I jumped off of the ground, once again I gained air and I flew up,

But once again I fell when the wind hit.

"Okay." Again, I was back at the start. *Wind, if the wind is blowing I need to fly tilted towards it...* I ran towards the drop again, this time with a new mind, and new bruises. I flapped my wings and got off of the ground as I had many times before.

I tilted my body towards the wind direction before a gust blew. *Alright, as soon as one hits I'll be ready-* A harsh blow of wind sent me flying out of control once more, this time I landed on my back with the harsh crack of something below me.

That one hurt... I winced as I got up, I knew I had broken something, but I wasn't about to tell anyone. *I'll just tell them when I get done.* I lifted my wings with a slight searing pain in them. *This time I fly with the wind.*

I turned myself in the direction the wind was blowing and spread my wings, without a second thought, I darted towards the lake where a large 10is foot (3ish meter) drop sat.

Remember, Step, flap, glide, flap.... I got closer. *Step flap, glide, flap.* I was within six feet. *Step, flap, glide, flap. Step flap, glide... JUMP!* I threw myself off of the cliff and spread my wings, I gently flapped them, trying to keep myself over the frozen lake below.

The wind began to push me forward, sending me downward. Instinctively I positioned my wings to catch the wind in a way that kept me leveled and moved me forwards.

A smile tugged at my lips as I I watched the beautiful scene below me while I flew by. *So how do I turn?* I looked to my right and started to tilt my body, my wings tilted a bit causing me to turn very slowly, but I was turning!

I flapped my wings which actually helped me turn faster. *I am getting it! I am getting it-* Suddenly a strong gust of wind blew, it caught me by surprise sending me spiraling down.

I couldn't get myself steadied out as I fell towards the frozen lake. I pulled my wings in and tried diving down, but I continued spinning. *Okay, okay don't panic...* I took a breath, I was high enough in the air that I had time to think before I hit the water, but that time wasn't long at all.

Spread my wings! I threw out my wings once more and held them straight, my wings acted as a parachute, they caught the wing, steadied me out and gently guided me down to the iced-over lake.

When my feet touched down to the ice I let out a sigh of relief. I was safe then- or, so I thought.

"KAZAKHSTAN!" I heard Bela scream down from the drop, to my shock the drop I jumped from was actually over two stories high and If I were to have hit the floor, I would have most likely died...

"BELA I AM OKAY!" I stepped forward towards my sister until I heard a crack. I slowly looked down at the ice below me, a large web of cracks spread out away from my feet. I took in a sharp breath and placed down my other foot. I carefully walked towards the cliff, the ice continued to crack under my feet. *I should just fly out-* I planted both of my feet and readied my wings.

I took a breath before I tried to jump into the air, before I could even get off of the ground, the Ice below me cracked.

"KAZ! NO!" I felt the freezing water engulf my legs and freeze them. I threw out my hands and grabbed onto the ice, keeping my chest and wings above the freezing liquid below.

Nononono! My heart pounded in my chest as my fingers slipped from the ice, I was slowly being lowered into the freezing ice water.

I clawed at the ice, trying to get a grip, but I couldn't. I looked at Belarus from afar, my legs and waist froze and I could feel the frost working up my chest.

Dear lord- I lost my grip once more and slid further in, at this point the base of my wings were entirely covered in frozen water.

"PLEASE!" I cried out, Russia and Ukraine appeared beside Belarus and watched as I fell into the ice. *Please help me...*

I shivered as I slid further into the water, my body burned from the immense cold that now consumed up to my neck.

NO! I felt something grab at my leg and pull me under. The cold water snatched the breath from my lungs and warmth from my body. My wings were now frozen entirely, they weighed me down further into the water, whatever had pulled me under was no longer holding on leaving me to sink into the deep cold lake.

I stared up at the dim light shining through the broken Ice I fell through. *Dang, this water is cold...* My mind slowed and hypothermia set into my bones.

Suddenly a dark shadow appeared, blocking the light from reaching me. This shadow immediately jumped into the water and swam down to me. *Who... are you?* They grabbed onto me and started to pull me up to the surface, with a lot of resistance, they were smaller, definitely younger than me.

"Who are you?" I asked out loud, but my voice was taken to the surface in bubbles of carbon dioxide. The boy carefully pulled himself out of the water, he kept one hand on me making sure to

keep me up.

I slowly blinked as he reached his second hand down and struggled to pull me up. I'd help him, but my limbs were frozen in Ice already.

Another set of arms reached down and grabbed onto me. With both people working together, they were able to haul me up on top of the ice.

The harsh cold of wind hit me as soon as

I stared up at the sky unable to move any of my limbs as Russia came into view, he took off his Ushanka and pressed it onto my head before taking off his jacket and laying it over me.

My goggles protected my eyes from the water, but my back was not so lucky. Since I was laid back down against the ice, my back was freezing cold.

I watched as Russia sacrificed his warmth for me, and as he turned back towards the other person and said something that I couldn't hear, in fact I could barely hear anything that was going on, it was all muffled... I turned my head in the direction of the newcomer.

Water leaked out of my ear and my hearing became clear.

"Who are you?" I heard Russia's harsh voice, he stared at the newcomer, anger filled his gaze.

The person stared at Russia, only their glowing blue eyes showed, they had a mask covering their mouth and nose, a blue and white hat on, a huge, fluffy coat and heavy pants on.

He had on ski goggles too, but his eyes shone through them.

The obvious boy said something, but his mask muffled his words so badly that they were not understandable.

"What?" Russia's word dripped in venom, he was ready to kill the boy who took a step back.

He took off his mask revealing a colored face, one unlike I had

never seen before.

"I am Finland, a country human like you." I had never seen another Countryhuman before I mean besides for my siblings and family.

"Finland?" I asked the soaking wet boy, he was shivering a bit, but not as much as me, I mean I guess he was used to the cold more than I was...

"Yes I am Finland." He looked at me, his eyes reflecting worry. "Where are you from?" I asked, Russia continued to watch, he seemed to have relaxed a bit knowing that Finland was also a Countryhuman.

"I come from up North. It is colder there." Finland's voice seemed full of wonder and mystery, as if he could have seen the world and come back all in that one sentence.

"Thank you for saving me!" I got up, my teeth chattered together uncontrollably as the chill finally settled into my bones. I carefully moved Russia's jacket over my shoulders and shook out my wings.

"Yes, of course. Next time watch where you step, and fly more carefully." I nodded towards him as he turned away. For some reason I no longer felt cold.

"Russia, I am alright, you should go watch Belarus and Ukraine." Russia looked at me and sighed.

"Be back before eight." I nodded and he started back towards the cliff. He seemed like he didn't want to leave me, and I knew why. I mean, I had just come out of freezing cold water and I was trying to test my luck with a new country.

"Hey! Wait!" I called out to Finland who turned back towards me.

"Yes, what must you need?" His voice seemed so kind and polite even when he seemed annoyed.

"Um, Where are you going?" I asked and he looked out into the frosty plain in front of us.

"Wherever the sea takes me." I let a small smile break through my face as Finland spoke.

"Hah, well where has it taken you so far?" He turned back towards me and sighed, a small but noticeable frown was implanted on his face.

"Everywhere but to my family..." The Finnish boy's frown grew larger as he looked down at his own feet.

"How about you come home with me?" I watched him as he looked back up at me, he bit his lip and sighed.

"I mean, just for tonight... The sun is setting and I can't just let you go out by yourself. Let us just feed you and give you a good night's rest in a bed, and some new clothes, yours are wet" I paused and took a breath, he still didn't seem convinced.

"For saving me..." I practically pleaded for Finland to come with me, I mean I wanted him to actually have a home, I guessed that something had happened to his family due to his search for them.

"FIne, but just one night, I have to find my family." I nodded, a smile had unintentionally spread on my face as he agreed.

"Come on, come on!" I grabbed his hand and started pulling him towards the land, I watched my feet as I stepped over the Ice.

"We are going to have the best night ever!"

~~~

"Yes, that is it. The last thing I would like to say only applies to Finland." I looked over at him and shook out my wings, he stared at me, his eyebrows raised as he had his full attention on me.

"Ehm, I swear to holy hell, If you give me this country of the month thing or anything like this ever again I am going to literally murder you. Thank you." I stepped off of the stage and back into the crowd. UN applauded my presentation as Finland laughed,

"So, Who are you going to pass it on to?" Argentina asked me as I
~~~

sat down, and I looked at him, a smile spread across, a mischievous one at that.

"Oh I know exactly who."

_____

Spell Check(s): 2

2416 words

This COTM is alright

I wonder what the next month will be

Have a great weekend!

Stay safe!

-Ace

The next day:

I finished another online drawing, I think-

Here you go

[image]

Chapter 53: Figures

America

"Switzerland!" I looked around

"Switzerland, where are you!" I peeked around a tree, and to my disappointment, nothing was there... Again, this had only been like the fifteenth tree.

"God, where are you?" A small gust of wind shot through the trees, and with it, came the quiet voice of the Swiss man I was looking for.

"I'm close..." I perked up, staring in the direction the wind had been blown from. I tilted my head to the side.

"I think?" *Maybe if I yelled his name he'd hear me.. SWITZERLAND! SWITZERLAND WHERE ARE YOU? I KNOW YOU CAN HEAR ME!* I internally screamed as I snuck towards the quiet voice.

"Switzerland?" A large, broken-down cathedral-like building sat pretty far in front of me, it was barely visible from where I stood, but at the same time, it stood out from the dense brown tree bark.

Switzerland's voice seemed to be coming from inside the crumbling building from what I could tell. Alarms rang in my ears as I depicted fear in the Swiss man's ever-coming voice.

Something is wrong...

"...LON is strong, something about his power is not settling right, he wouldn't spark an attack with a power as simple as a copycat mechanic..."

I thought back to what UN had said about LON, the way intense hatred mixed with worry and fear had sat unguarded in UN's eyes. How EU had a sense of anxiousness radiating off of him as soon as LON's name had been spoken.

How UN seemed to have known all too much about this Organization...

More than he was letting off.

Switzerland has taken a group into a death trap, and none of us even know what they are fighting... I snuck closer to the white brick. The mixed voices of countries became louder and louder with each step I took, some of them had emotions filling each yelp that sent shivers down my spine.

"Go on and help your friends... it'll only be a death trap for you..." A sudden voice sounded right in my ear, a voice I had known all too well... A voice that haunted my every presence.

"Go on, America, go show them the power you showed me!" The voice grew in my ears, it growled with anger, clawing at every crack in my mind, attempting to escape.

"Leave me alone, Confederate." I took a breath, calming the emotions in my mind as a burst of anger filled my body, threatening to control each limb I had.

"Come on, Go on and fight! SHOW THEM WHAT YOU'RE MADE OF!" The noise grew louder and louder as Confederate got more and more upset. I clasped my hands to my ears as they rang a high-pitched, deafening ring.

"Fuck off confederate!" I winced as a warm and sticky substance secreted from my left ear just after an unbearable pain burst through it.

Confederate went quiet for just a moment as he came into my view, his glistening see-through body stood directly in front of me.

He wore the same royal outfit I had ended his life in. Blood dyed the spot where my bayonet had shot him, the red stretched down

his chest, only fading to white when it hit his stomach.

"Do you like my outfit, lad?" A sinister hint was purposefully added to my brother's calm voice.

I stared at him, a smile was plastered on his own face as he ran his hand up to his wound.

Snap out of it Ame... I need to get over to Switzerland... I thought to myself as I watched Confederate show me his bloodied hand.

"What do you want..?" I stared Confederate in the eye as a larger smile engulfed his face.

"I simply want to show you something." I sighed as his voice cut through the air like a knife through bread.

"What do you want to show me?" Anger crawled into my voice without my own approval.

Confederate didn't respond with words, he simply stared at me before pointing at his wound.

"Yes, I see your wound." I bit down on my lip as Confederate's smile disappeared. He shoved his hand into his own wound with a disgusting wet sound, blood poured down his arm as he dug around his own insides.

I held back my lunch as Confederate pulled out an organ, sticky blood dripped down from the arteries that connected the heart back to Confederate.

I winced. Confederate held his heart out to me so close that I could hear the thumping of his heart pushing blood through his body.

"You see this?" He asked pointing a hand to a hole in his right ventricle. I glanced at it for a moment before looking back at his out-of-body organ. Disgusting strings of blood-filled veins hung from his heart and arteries like a broken spider web.

"This is where you fucking shot me." I let out a cough of disgust as Confederate grabbed each connecting artery and ripped it from his

heart without a wink of pain.

The now disconnected arteries hung lifelessly on his stomach, they continued to dye his shirt red as they pumped blood with their nonexistent heart.

"America. This is where you took the life of your own brother." The hidden anger in his voice began to peak through his temporary cover.

"Yes... I know..." Confederate grabbed my hand with his blood-covered one, I tensed my hand as Confederate placed his squishy blood-pumping heart into my hand as it continued to beat.

"Take this as a gift to your fate." Suddenly Confederate disappeared, his glowing red eyes hesitated around for just a moment before disappearing with him.

I looked down at my hand where a small red heart had been tattooed into the bottom of my palm. *What the hell..?* The feeling of a heart beating lasted in my hand as I looked back up at the building where I heard Switzerland cry out again.

It seemed no time had passed by since Confederate's arrival even though it felt like forever. *Fuck- I'll have to figure it out later-* I shook my head and darted around the broken cathedral.

"Switzerland!" I slid to a stop as the building opened up. The roof had collapsed in on itself what had seemed like years ago as grass and weeds had started to grow through the cracks of the broken bricks. Three of the four walls had continued to stand, well, somewhat, although they looked as if they would collapse any minute.

I looked back down at the clearance to see Switzerland standing next to Mexico, Egypt, and Japan, they all stared at the same thing I looked at.

Wait a minute... are there two Kazakhstans or am I buggin'..? I stared at each Kazakhstan, equally confused. Both had their awakening active, both stood the same way but they were both in different

spots.

"Kazakhstan.?" I carefully stepped out of the shadows and towards the group of countries who stared in shock.

"America!" Switzerland exclaimed as his gaze flickered between me and the two copy-and-pasted countries.

"What the hell? Better yet, how the hell?" I looked between the two copies and Switzerland who shook his head. Suddenly Kazakhstan jumped forward onto a piece of building.

"I am the real Kazakhstan! How can you all not see!" Then the second Kazakhstan jumped forward.

"Don't be idiotic! He's just a liar!" Kazakhstan two threw out his arms towards the other Kazakhstan who threw out his own arms. *How the hell do we know which one is the real Kazakhstan?*

"That is not true! Stop trying to be me, LON!" Kazakhstan one turned towards Kazakhstan two and growled, his voice dipped low as he stared at Kazakhstan two with an intense stare of hatred.

"Fuck off, LON, you are not me!" Kazakhstan two stared at Kazakhstan one, the same hatred filling his gaze.

(Author's note, I am seriously confused... Yes I am confusing myself with this-)

"What is the secret word?!" Egypt suddenly screamed out. Both Kazakhstans looked at him as Egypt stared intently at each of them, his cane held calmly in his own hand.

"Shit-" Kazakhstan one winced as Kazakhstan two perked up.

"Tree! The secret word is tree!" Egypt sent a glare over to the rest of us before looking back at Kazakhstan number two. Obviously, some kind of message had been understood between all of them and I had been left out.

"Get him!" Egypt grabbed his cane by the neck and charged at Kazakhstan two who immediately transformed into an oddly

familiar face. The real Kazakhstan grabbed onto LON's wings, holding him down as Egypt reached for his neck.

Oh shit so that is LON! Hah, Fuck he looks dumb. I stared at LON, analyzing his flag as he watched me.

"America." LON looked over at me, his eyes filled with interest as Egypt stopped in his tracks, he looked at me then back at LON.

"You know him, America?" I wavered my head a minute before nodding. I mean I technically knew him a bit although we didn't talk.

"What do you want LON?" I turned my attention back towards LON who bit his lip. I smiled a bit, he was just halting his immediate failure.

"First, I want you to tell your friends to stop before I kill them, and second.... I want you to tell me, what happened to me? Why do I feel as if I was reborn?" I stared at him. Of course, I had been there hiding in a tree when CORE, IMF, and IBRD had used the Blade to kill him, and of course, he had known that... or he should have. *Wait.... He doesn't remember he was Killed?*

"You were reborn... Somehow..." I stared at him as his eyes widened in complete shock as he had not known he had been murdered.

"How." His completely stunned voice split the air as he looked at his hands. I noticed a long scar along his neck, exactly in the place he had been cut.

"The Blade." I gestured to my neck, cutting an invisible slide along the vital organs in my throat. LON watched this in horror.

"Who did it?" His voice seemed stuck in many different emotions as he looked me back in the eye.

"CORE." LON let out a growl, he slammed his fist into the wall, then turned back towards me, a large scowl on his face.

"Was UN there. Could UN have stopped it!" CORE's face suddenly took over LON's. CORE shot his eyes up at me, anger and hatred

filled them.

"No, No, UN was held back. He couldn't stop it." I spoke in a fairly calm manner as LON reacted to my response and released his CORE cloak.

"But *you* were there and *you* could have stopped it!" He stormed towards me then stopped. I shook my head.

"Countries have no business in Organization's affairs, plus I was eight when it happened." LON let out a long sigh, his anger turned into sadness as he realized what had happened.

"Where are my fellow Organizations..?" I bit down on my lip hard enough to make it bleed.

"Gone... They have dissolved and now only their kids remain..." LON let out a wail of despair as if his murder by CORE had not changed anything about their Friendship.

"They have all died!" LON slammed his head into his hands, anger, and pain grasped at his emotions in ways that I had never seen before.

"I am sorry..." I tried to comfort LON a bit without acting much.

"Where is Nazí? He said it was all UN's fault! I am going to kill him! I am going to ki-" A loud bang sounded through the building and LON's sentence was cut off. I looked in the direction the loud sound came from as Egypt grabbed Japan and Switzerland and dove to the floor. Kazakhstan covered Mexico with his own wings and pulled him down to the ground.

I looked back at LON, he was slouched over. A bullet-sized hole was shot clearly through his forehead and out the other side.

I spun around and expelled my lunch into the debris behind me, my mind ran circles around my head as my body stood still

LON is dead! He is dead! Holy fuck- someone just shot LON, what do I do, what do I do! Get down, don't get shot! Fight the attacker! I froze in a mix of polar opposite signals, I wanted to run away or curl into a

ball and hide but I also wanted to attack the shooter, fight them before they could fight me.

"AMERICA GET DOWN!" I heard Egypt yelp towards me when suddenly Switzerland tackled me to the ground just as another shot sounded. I could feel the bullet whizzing right past my head, burning a couple of hairs on my head on its way by.

"FUCK IT" I shoved Switzerland off as kindly as possible as I activated my power. LON had died a second time because he had wanted to help us. No one else would be killed on my own watch.

"America! They are gone!" Switzerland stood up, he stared at me with pain buried deep in his eyes. Egypt had gotten up as well, he nodded in agreement to Switzerland's statement.

How could they have escaped so quickly...? A shoot and run..? Why? I stared in the direction the bullet came from.

"I am sorry LON..." I muttered at LON's lifeless body then at the group.

"We must go back to the others." Egypt glanced from me to the dead body of LON just as Kazakhstan did.

"What do we do with his body?" Japan asked this question to my own surprise. I internally wiped the horrid scene from my eyes and turned towards Japan.

"We leave his body here for the animals... He is no longer an Organization... He is a normal human..." I sighed, of course, I felt bad, but it was what had to be done. *Let him rest in the peace that he deserves... For after the blade, life is always made short...*

"Come on."

No one

(Following UN)

"EU, what is your power again?" UN looked over at his fellow organization, interest filled the pain in his eyes.

"I still don't know what it is called." EU stepped back from UN, admiring his work of healing UN"s wounds with no medically approved stuff.

"Show me." UN watched EU as he hesitated. The European Union didn't know whether or not to activate his simi-controllable power.

"I can't... I don't want to hurt them..." EU muttered to UN. UN nodded, understanding the possible consequences.UN stood to his feet after a bit of struggling.

"Show me, I can help control it." EU let out a sigh of worry as he readied himself for his own power.

"Okay..." UN smiled. EU took a breath and Russia hesitated, watching the two organizations for the safety of everyone around him.

EU activated his power, his star eyes began to glow a bright yellow as his legs distorted out of place, bending forwards then back the forwards again, fur grew from his thighs and down his legs, his feet turned into hooves with only two toes. And no, it wasn't done there, EU's arms stretched out, along with his fingers, they grew longer and sharper, his blue skin darkened a few shades as a tail unfurled from his back, his tail was tipped with feathers with a long stinger right before that.

Two pairs of horns grew from his head and his halo of stars darkened to a deep blood red. Finally, small spikes shot out of EU's back, they lined his spine all the way down.

"EU?" UN tried and EU looked over at him, his eyes seemed mostly calm with a few hints of nervousness in them

"UN?" EU's demonic voice cut across the air as he opened his jaws. EU whipped his tail from side to side, he looked at his hands then noticed his halo, he reached up and grabbed his large halo with his long fingers. When he touched the glowing ring, it became darker, he pulled it down in front of him and started studying every inch of it.

"I am alright right..?" UN nodded at him, his eyes looked over every inch of EU with interest.

"Yes, you are." EU smiled, his teeth were long and sharp, but his smile was genuine and filled with excitement.

"You look like a dear got mixed with a ram, a shark, and some kind of bird." Georgia tilted his head to the side as he noticed different animal parts, and he wasn't wrong. EU's legs looked like those of a deer or moose, his horns looked like a Rams, his teeth, a shark and his tail was a mystery.

"Interesting." Russia spoke this aloud. EU looked back over at the countries behind him. He was actually taller than Russia which was a rare sight.

"So, what is so wrong with your form?" EU returned his gaze back to UN as he spoke. EU shivered a bit but not out of the cold.

"I have a stage one step further. I cannot control it..." EU brought his tail forward, he unhid his venomous tail barb, holding it right in front of UN.

"I have this... without control... This, this can kill..." UN nodded, he placed his hand on the barb, it was about as long as his forearm and as sharp as EU's teeth.

"But it hasn't killed yet, has it?" UN carefully pushed EU's tail down with a small smile on his face.

"No, but it could..." EU stared at UN, fear peered into his eyes as images of him killing someone appeared.

"Whatever I was is not me anymore..." EU whimpered as he remembered what happened with Greece and America.

"I am not a monster- I was too young to understand-" EU's breaths came in rapid pants for air as he began to hyperventilate.

"EU. Look at me." UN stared at EU, his full attention on the taller organization. EU let out a long sigh and stared into UN's eyes, his anxiousness melted from his emotions along with the fear he had.

"EU, you have had your power for years, you have controlled it this far, I know you can control it now." No, UN didn't have the power ICRC had, he just knew what to do to calm his long-time buddy down.

"But I haven't, UN... I haven't controlled it..." EU dropped to a squat, he rested his head in his long, boney hands.

"Look at me, EU." UN started again, he grabbed EU's face and lifted it gently to meet his eyes.

"God damn it, you have controlled it enough. I do not see a dead body on the ground, dripping with the venom from your tail. I do not see a kid dead with the marks of your claws. I do not see anybody dead, I have not seen anybody dead with marks that look like you. That is better than most have it. Look at me I have killed far too many..." UN shook his head, he reminisce on what had happened with each country and organizations he had taken a life from.

"I have done far worse than you, and yes I regret some of it every day, but I can't focus on those downfalls. I must focus on my next steps because if I don't, I myself may fall. That applies to you as well..." UN and EU held long, heartfelt eye contact with each other. The surrounding countries all turned their attention to the two organizations as they parted.

"Now, I am going to sit down before my legs give out. Don't make me get up again, EU" Although UN's words sounded harsh to the countries, EU knew he was simply joking, he could hear the tone in UN's voice that told him this.

"Where are Finland and Sweden?" South Korea looked over at Turkey who shrugged just as Sweden walked in with a bag of food and Finland right after.

"Well, that was a suspicious coincidence." Georgia muttered as Sweden placed a towel on the floor.

"Where'd you get that?" Turkey asked.

"We got it from the store, we thought it'd be better than eating on the floor." Sweden responded, his voice was kind, as for Finland, he continued to stare at Turkey, his hatred for the country only growing.

"Okay, here you go, UN, we brought you a burger and some fries from five guys!" UN smiled at the smaller country as he got up and walked over to the towel.

"Thank you." UN said as Sweden gave him his food. EU took a step closer to the towel, his power was still activated causing him to scare Sweden.

"Oh my god! I am so sorry!" Finland spun on his heels at Sweden's yelp of fear only to see EU standing over Sweden, he of course wasn't trying to be scary, he just hadn't deactivated his power.

"Oh I am sorry, I did not mean to scare you..." EU dropped back into a squat, he seemed way less threatening than before.

"We got you all stuff as well! Although I wasn't sure what you all would like, so I got a couple of vegan burgers as well and some peanuts!" Sweden began to place the food on the towel with the help of Finland.

"There are the Vegan burgers" Sweden pointed to a small pile of four burgers.

"These are the normal ones." Sweden moved to a pile of around ten wrapped burgers

"There are the Peanuts and those are the fries!" Sweden pointed to each of the piles on their turn then backed up.

"Got it?" Each country nodded calmly. Finland gestured for the countries to form a line if they wanted some food, and most of them did. EU and UN moved back to a tree stump to eat so that they wouldn't be bombarded with people getting food.

"EU, you can drop the awakening now, you don't have to keep it going," UN spoke between bites of food.

"I can't. I don't get to pick when it fades away otherwise I would have dropped it already" UN raised his eyebrows in a shocked manner.

"Interesting, so how have you gotten it off before?" EU dropped his gaze and UN could immediately tell he hit a harsh subject.

"You don't have to tell me, EU." UN's voice instantly softened and smoothed out, he hoped to soothe EU.

"No, it's alright, um well as I said I don't get to pick when.. I have only used my powers twice recently and it wasn't me who turned them off... whenever the, uh,... the *being* inside of me.. The anger left, so did this form." UN nodded, he placed his last fry in his mouth and balled up his trash.

"Think of calming things, perhaps that will get you out." UN placed his hands on EU's shoulders and stared him in the eye, now that they were both sitting, they were both the same height so UN could easily reach EU's shoulders.

"Look into my eyes." EU shivered once more as his eyes darted around before finally connecting with UN's.

"Tell me what you see," UN spoke in such a calm and soothing voice, it sounded as if his voice was echoing all around EU.

"I... I don't know..." EU sniffled, he didn't know what to say in this situation, in fact, he didn't even know what to do here either.

"I see pain... sorrow..?" UN bit down on his bottom lip, somehow EU had seen that in him even though he had been trying desperately to cover it up.

Suddenly EU went quiet, somewhere in the mix-up EU saw something, he focused in on it and spoke aloud.

"I see a young boy, maybe eight... they are running... running from someone? No. They are running along a beach... Laughter echoes from the boy... That laughter that turned into fear." EU let out a sharp breath. UN questioned what was happening to him while the surrounding countries watched in interest.

"He- He's standing on the beach in the same place as before... he is older... three older countries stand around him, waiting for something-no someone....

There he is! That person- One country grabs the young boy as another lets out cries of despair... No.... no... The third one... The third one.." UN watched horrified as EU told him of his own horrid past.

"He has the blade..." EU's eyes widened in horror before he squeezed them shut, his breath fastened as his powers faded.

"What happened..?" UN blinked, he watched EU with scary interest. EU slowly opened his eyes, the emotions still hung on his lashes.

"He killed the other one..." UN looked away from EU, sadness sat in his eyes as he put EU's vision into color.

"IMF holding me back. IBRD screaming in despair, CORE holding the knife, and LON getting caught by surprise." EU cocked his head to the side, UN had never told him this much about this subject before, he had learned this all from others.

"So what I saw is what happened..." EU assumed he looked up at UN, his awakening was no longer in effect so he was now shorter than UN.

"Is that right..?" UN stared into the distance, he was lost in his own mind.

"Yes..." UN spoke, his head still in the clouds, only after a minute did his eyes refocus on EU.

"The only question I have... How did you see that?" Again the two organizations were the center of attention as EU stared at UN in shock.

"You didn't use your power to do that?" EU asked, astonished by the situation. UN shook his head and looked around.

"No, I didn't." He paused, a list of names and powers appeared in his brain, he checked through them stopping at one singular name.

"The only person I'd know to have this power..." UN shook his head again, he didn't believe what he was seeing, but the only chance he had was his own list.

"Who, UN?" EU asked. UN looked down at him, something hid in his eyes that caused EU to shiver once again.

"ICRC"

Spell Check(s): 2

4405 words

So I hate to do this to you all, but as I have said, I do take summer breaks, somewhat due to the fact that I will no longer have a laptop to write on, I will simply have my phone, of course this isn't much of a problem because I can just use my phone, but It is a bit harder for me.

I swear I will post at least one chapter and a hell of a lot of art(hopefully, I am working on one for this chapter currently!) over the summer, but I would also like to take this time to prepare myself for another year of school and also spend some quality time with my family(and of course fighting my siblings)

I will be back officially in August or whenever the heck school starts up, but I cannot promise anything up until then(besides for at least one chapter and one drawing).

Yes, I know many authors are unlike me, they use the summer to write more since they have time, but I am not them. I do feel bad about this so I will leave you a couple of stories to read, I honestly have not checked up on some of them in a while, but these are some creators I look up to;

CallMeCactipri (R.I.P.)

And finally, another new writer that you should go support;

Read any of their stories, they are all amazing!

Have fun!

Alright, that is all I have to say...

Until next time my friends!

Have a safe summer and enjoy it!

Ill see you whenever I post again!

(I may or may not post next week I am not sure.)

Oh and in no way shape or form is this story completed

-Ace

Chapter 54: Stories

No one

The quiet shifting of blankets sounds as a shadowed country arises from his sleep.

At this time of night, the only source of light comes from the moon which was high up in the sky, in fact it is almost trailing down the sky.

Another country lies asleep, he looked as if he had been watching the sky in his final moments of consciousness.

The awoken country carefully slid the many blankets off of his lap and stands up, sweat droplets drip down his chin, and fear sets into his eyes he was shaken to the core, one could tell with a simple look that something had happened in his dream.

He glanced over at his fellow sleeping country, noting to stay quiet. The unconscious country softly snores in his calm state of mind, the other carefully picks up his foot, withdrawing his phone from his pocket, the light lit up his face, revealing his blue, white, and red crossed flag.

Iceland.

Iceland held his breath as he made his way towards the kitchen, his heart raced and his mind ran circles, he could just barely focus on what he was trying to do, let alone being quiet.

"Iceland..." Poland murmured, his consciousness barely with him. Iceland straightened his back and turned towards Poland who shifted.

"Shhh, go back to sleep, Poland" He quietly soothed Poland who fell back into a restful sleep. Iceland continued his trek towards the

kitchen, he let out a quiet sigh as he wiped tears from his eyes.

Iceland stepped into the kitchen, he walked over to a specific drawer and pulled it open, he rambled around the drawer until he found a white and orange pill bottle with no label.

"Are these mine?" Iceland opened the bottle cap, he poured out the pills into his hand, about five of them. They were small and round white pills, he recognized these and smiled. These are mine... He carefully counted each pill with the side effects on his mind.

One to stop the pain, two to stop the feelings, and three to clear my mind... No more than four... Iceland stared at the five pills in his hand, he closed his hand and swallowed his fear.

Iceland reached for a bottle of water, he uncapped the bottle, and sipped some into his mouth, he then placed three pills into his mouth, swallowing them with the water.

Iceland looked down and the two other pills in his hand. It can't hurt. Iceland quickly shot more water into his mouth and then the other pills, swallowing them almost instantly.

He screwed the cap back on both bottles, placing the pill bottle back into the drawer and the water bottle on the counter.

Iceland walked over to his table and sat down in a chair, he intertwined his fingers and stared at them, his thoughts bouncing all over the place.

"Iceland... what are you doing up?" Poland's voice sounded from the living room, concern laced his voice and covered his face, he stared directly at Iceland who turned around to look at him.

"What are you doing awake?" Sweat dripped down his chin, he obviously was sick or something, no normal person would be sweating this much in a normal temperature room.

"Iceland you are not okay..." Iceland turned away, his eyes partially opened as exhaustion wiped over his face. Poland walked over to Iceland and sat down next to him, he placed his hand on Iceland's head and sighed.

"Yeah... That is what I thought." Iceland wearily looked over at Poland who had a dimmed frown on his face. Both countries looked exhausted, but Iceland had rings under his eyes, even though he had been in a coma for weeks, it looked as if he hadn't slept in years.

"You are sick, Iceland, come lay down." Poland encouraged Iceland who shook his head.

"I am fine... The medicine will kick in soon..." Poland tilted his head to the side, concern now painfully present on his face.

"What medicine?" Iceland shook his head, he looked over at Poland and smiled. Poland stared at Iceland.

"What medicine, Iceland." Poland grabbed Iceland's shoulders, he knew something about this medicine that Iceland hadn't told him, in fact Greenland had actually said something to him about a medicine that he was not supposed to have.

"You didn't take it again." Poland shook his head and Iceland winced, his vision became colorful in the darkness, rainbows swirled together creating miraculous addicting patterns. Poland's voice raked fingers across these colors every time he would speak.

"Fuck- Iceland!" Poland slammed his hands against the table, frustration taking over his body. Iceland glanced over at the drawer then back at Poland who snapped his gaze over to the drawer.

"So it's in there." Poland pushed off of the table and slung open the drawer, pulling out the orange pill bottle.

"How many did you have, Iceland." The anger in Poland's voice was still evident, but it had soothed out a bit.

"Five." Iceland stared at Poland, the colors blurred his mind, consuming both his thoughts and his sight.

"Fucking five?! God damn it Iceland..." Poland searched the bottle for a tag or instructions of use, but it had all been torn off.

"How many were you supposed to have?" Iceland shifted in his

chair, he had calmed down, his heart no longer hurt and his feelings no longer clouded his vision(Like that mattered).

"One to stop the pain, two to stop the feelings, and three to clear my mind." Iceland's gaze finally focused on Poland who shook his head, nervousness and fear filled him. He had specifically left off the limit to these pills as to keep Poland a bit at bay.

"Iceland..." Poland's anger completely diminished, being replaced with sympathy and fear.

"Poland... Denmark... I.. I needed the drugs.. I needed to calm down... I..." Iceland shook his head, tears had begun to trail down his face as his own emotions flooded out.

"Shshsh, It's okay..." Poland stood next to Iceland, quietly comforting the sobbing country.

"My brother... he said he'd protect me... Now he's out with Germany somewhere in the night..." Iceland pressed his face into Poland's shoulder, who allowed Iceland to let his emotions out even when Poland was actually pissed at him.

"Greenland is alright, I promise" Iceland shook his head, pulling back from Poland, his tears suddenly vanishing.

"NO! It's not okay. Greenland is not alright. Germany killed him once! What makes you think he won't kill a second time!" Iceland's eyes began to glow a bright blue as the air in his dorm cooled.

"Iceland calm down..." Poland backed away a step with a shiver from the cold.

"Fuck- I am going to fucking kill Germany! He should see how it feels to die- maybe I kill his best friend! Let him see what loss really feels like!" Sprouts of Ice formed on Iceland's back, his eyes began to glow even brighter, just as they had before Iceland had passed out.

"Iceland! Please calm down! You are going to pass out again!" Iceland stared at Poland, his mind clearing from the rainbows and his thoughts emerging.

"I want to kill him... but I won't..." Iceland placed his palm onto the table and formed a small Ice pencil, in which he grabbed onto it and began drawing with the frost.

"Iceland, are you okay..?" Poland cocked his head to the side as he hesitated on comforting the now oddly calmed Icelandic.

"I am fine." The ice-cold voice of Iceland split the air, suddenly he was unemotional now, Poland couldn't keep up with his sudden mood swings. Perhaps it is due to the Medicine..? Is all Poland could put the reasoning to.

Iceland continued to draw in 3D ice with his own 3D ice pen, Poland watched on in interest as a scene came into view.

A clearing with many flowers in it, bushes and trees lining the outsides of the clearing, keeping everything that was happening inside of it a blur to the outside world.

Iceland continued on, drawing the scene simply from his mind. A country stands in the darkness watching on, this country was tall and lengthy like Russia, his small figure had an Ushanka on with some kind of cloth covering his right eye. On it was a carved-out sickle and hammer.

"What are you drawing..?" South watched on, nervousness peaking over his shoulders.

Iceland's entire mood had swung and the only plausible explanation would be the medicine, but Poland wasn't going to be the one to ask this question.

"Greenland's murder." Iceland's voice continued to be cold as he drew another character. This country had on a t-shirt and shorts, he held something that had yet to be drawn, his clothes were covered in darkened ice which Poland knew was simply a representation of blood. Germany. Poland came to the conclusion that this country was in fact Germany.

"Germany..." Poland spoke aloud, his word was more of a question than a statement, and Iceland nodded, moving on to another

character.

Germany held this person in his hands as they faded to ash, they had a dark and light circle eyepatch over their right eye, a fluffy coat on, and long pants. Their throat had been slit, reasoning the blood on Germany's clothes.

"Greenland..." Iceland nodded, freezing the two combined figures to the scene. He then moved on to a fourth and final figure, this one was younger than the two in the middle, just by a couple of months but still younger, he stood hidden behind a bush, out of the three other country's sights, he wore a nice comfy jacket almost the same as Greenlands, but he had no eyepatch, his flag was simply a blue base with a carved out light and darker cross.

"You... That's... That's you." Poland winced and Iceland nodded, he placed down the figure of himself and froze it to the scene, finishing his drawing of what had happened.

Iceland looked over at Poland who stared at the figurines then at Iceland. Without a word, Iceland rose from his seat and stumbled over to his couch before laying down and falling asleep.

Poland stood, staring at the small design as it began to melt on his table. The only things that stayed together were the figures who all held a tormented story.

"A story told by Ice..." Poland whispered only to himself, he grabbed a towel and placed it on the structure just after he moved the figures.

"Next time I get the answer to his past with Denmark." Poland twisted his neck around so that he could get a good look at Iceland who laid on the couch, sweat beads hung on his forehead.

Iceland was still seriously sick...

Or maybe it was a side effect of his pills?

"For now, I get the story of Iceland's pills."

Switching POVs

America's POV

I held my breath as we emerged from the bushes to see the other half of our group that we had left behind.

The dim moonlight seemed shadowed by the bright yellow glow of a lamp in which sat in the middle of the barely lit clearing

Russia watched me from the tree he leaned on, his eyebrows raised as a scowl set in on his face.

Turkey glanced over at us before resuming his conversation with Georgia who nodded in understanding but kept his gaze on Switzerland as he walked towards Sweden and Finland.

The couple were eating their own burgers as was most of the others in the clearing, Finland made eye contact with me, concern and interest deep in his eyes.

"Welcome back, countries." I jumped at the loud voice, it came from UN who I had totally forgotten in my wash over the clearing.

EU sat next to the weak looking organization, he looked as if he had just gone through some kind of painful transformation.

UN on the other hand looked better than before, although his ribs continued to show, he seemed to have gained back some strength, I could tell all of this simply by his voice.

"What happened with LON?" this time it was EU who spoke, dying interest burned into his words, but his face seemed so uninterested and relaxed.

As for UN, he was also dying with interest, but he was showing it, not to mention the sort-of hidden anxiety and worry deep in his iridescent blue eyes

"Yeah... um.." Switzerland looked back at me and with his eyes came everyone else's, even those of the countries who were with me.

I widened my eyes as my anxiety kicked in. What should I say?

What should I say?!

"Um... yeah.." I looked over at UN, my own gaze faltering as we made split second eye contact. How do I sound pitiful?

"Someone..." I shifted my gaze over to Egypt who mouthed 'Nazi'.

"Nazi... Nazi took his life a second time..." UN's eyes widened as fear, anger, shock and many more emotions took him over, tears sprouted in his eyes almost instantly.

EU stared at me in shock for just a moment before snapping his attention over to UN who averted his gaze..

UN took a sharp breath and then spoke,

"How... How did he die..?" I winced harder, this was the one question I really didn't want to answer.

"A, uh, a gun shot through the middle of his forehead..." UN shook his head, tears had started to pour down his cheeks, but he continued to try and keep a steady voice.

"Imma kill him." I looked over at Russia, his eyes had softened into a more loving gaze- or was it pity? It was hard to tell.

He opened his mouth then mouthed something. I shrugged my shoulders in confusion, he rolled his eyes with a little laugh.

He mouthed the same thing once again, it looked like he was saying, 'We need to end this.' And I agreed with him.

I carefully made my way over to Russia and took in a breath.

"Yes... We need to end this shit." Russia nodded, I looked up at his ushanka, the red 3D star intrigued me. It had some leaf like things around it and some more stuff, but the lamp light didn't reach far enough for me to see anything

"What do we do first?"

Denmark pov

So what am I doing? I looked over nurse WHO, she sat watching Norway and Philip as they discussed the EUC.

I looked at the man who held his arm, pain filled his quiet whimpers. So how acidic is my acid?

"Whatever your name is. Suicidal man, come here." Zach looked over at me, his face asked if I was talking to him.

"Yes. I am talking to you. Come here." He hesitated a moment before getting up, he slowly stepped towards me.

"Are you going to bite me again..?" I smiled, showing off my unusually sharp canine teeth. I licked over each tooth individually.

"We'll see about that." His bottom lip quivered as fear caused tears in his eyes.

He stepped closer, now within arm reach of me.

I grabbed onto his arm so suddenly that he jumped.

"Please!" He yelped. Now that I am thinking about it, you are little older than us. Maybe EU's age.

"Calm down, kiddo, I am simply checking your wound." I acted as if I was older than him, knowing full well that I was not.

The man went quiet, although the quiver of his lip continued the same.

"Perhaps we get someone to clean this up..?" The man nodded in pain, for some reason I had taken a liking to the man, something about the guts to try and impain a country he knows he can't kill seemed so wild to me. No other human had this kind of courage, especially not one of a young age like Zach.

"Please..." I nodded, WHO stared at me, confused. I nodded towards her this time and she sighed.

"Come here, I am not sure if I can fix this with your human skin, but I will try." Zach nodded a Thank you as WHO took him into another

spot enclosed by curtains.

I stood up, my abdomen hurt, but not that badly. Norway looked over at me and so did Belarus, India and Spain.

"Sit down, Denmark, you are still recovering." I shook my head.

"It's not that bad." I smiled and Norway sighed.

"Why do you want him fixed? He tried to kill us?" Spain asked this, here eyes glowing dimly as they almost always did.

"I don't know, something about him seems..." I paused for a moment, glancing at each country.

"Different..." Norway shook his head, disapproval figured on his face like molded clay.

"No, he is stupid. What human tries to hurt something they know they can't kill?!" Norway half yelled at me, his confusion and disapproval evident in his tone.

"Norway! He is courageous and you explained exactly why!" I tried back and Norway rolled his eyes, a scowl formed on his lips.

"Denmark. There is a difference between courageous and utterly stupid. You must know that." I rolled my own eyes. Why doesn't he understand.

"Norway please! Either way... we can just use him for more information about the EUC too!" Norway growled, I could tell he knew this but the connection between me and Zach seemed to piss him off for some reason.

"Norway, calm down..." India appeared at his side, she placed a hand on his shoulder.

I watched as Norway balled his fist before taking a calming breath.

"Fine. We keep him, but once we have gotten all we need, we kill him." I had never seen Norway so upset over something as simple as a human being, it unnerved me in many more ways than one.

"Okay... um.. For now..." I looked at each country surrounding me, then at Norway.

"I say we should get some sleep then train in our powers." Norway nodded and I smiled.

"But one of us needs to stay in here or we need to take turns. I'd rather one of us be here with Zach and Chile than only WHO." Norway added onto my statement.

"Okay, I can stay first." I volunteered myself as the all-nightist and nobody denied.

"Glad we agree! Goodnight y'all." Belarus and India nodded, they said their goodbyes then walked out together.

Spain didn't move, her eyes stayed locked on Chile who was still unconscious.

"Spain can stay with me." I looked at Norway who but his lip and sighed.

"Fine, just make sure she gets some kind of sleep... She has had enough stress for the year." Norway hesitated on leaving, he always stressed about everything going perfect.

"Norway, I swear everything will be okay, go to bed!" I started pushing Norway towards the door as he grunted in disapproval.

I pushed him out of the room and shut the door. He turned around and stared in for a moment as I mouthed 'Go to bed'. I watched as he silently let out another sigh and walked out of my sight.

"Now... a long night ahead..."

_____

Spell Check(s): 1

3207 words

Yes, I actually posted during my summer break!

I am so good at this :)

Anywho, I hope you enjoy!

Have an amazing summer break if you get one!

Remember to stay safe during your summer!

-Ace

Chapter 55: A Plan

America

"So what do we do about UN and EU?" I stared at Russia as a small gust of cold air drifted through the trees. I shivered slightly.

Russia shrugged his shoulders. He slowly pulled off his jacket, taking his sweet time.

"Great." I paused as Russia pulled the rest of his green army-like jacket off.

"Okay, well I say we tell everyone in this clearing the plan tonight, we tell the others tomorrow, and we later get everyone in the school involved." Russia agreed as he handed me his soft-furred coat.

"Thanks..." I thankfully grabbed the coat from Russia and quickly put it on. Its insulating fabric instantly warmed me up, causing me to once again shiver, but this time it was due to the really comforting warmth.

"Are you still cold?" He quickly took off his ushanka and held it out to me; once again, his demeanor changed.

"Do you need my hat?" I smiled at Russia as he became worried about me. I shook my head kindly.

"I'm alright, I swear, I was just super comfortably warm." Russia nodded and placed his hat back on his head, securing it with a tug at its ear flaps.

"Let's go tell the team." I suggested and Russia nodded. We started towards the center of the clearing, and I held his hand in order to keep him with me. He let out small groans of annoyance, loud enough only for me to hear; he wanted me to let go.

"Countries, Organizations. I have an announcement." I glanced at each country in the clearing before resting my loving gaze on Russia, who stared back at me.

"We have decided that we must stop this fight and end this war. It is

time.

Enough countries have died, and enough have been hurt. It is time we stand up to Nazi and his dumbasses." UN growled an agreement; he wanted revenge; EU too wanted revenge, but he wanted a more planned-out way of getting said revenge.

"How will we do it?" EU asked, and I smiled; this was a question I both had and didn't have an answer for.

"Well, that is just it. Today we put together a plan; tomorrow we gather students and staff alike; then we take down the problem head-on. For now, we need to settle on a plan." Switzerland and Mexico gathered our fellow countries in front of Russia and me.

"Let us begin our planning."

~~~~~

"What are we going to do now that we are here?" I looked over at the red and white country; his tail lashed from side to side as he looked around the clearing we teleported into.

"No school, no people, no houses...." His ears flicked back as tears formed in his eyes.

"I don't know..." I looked over at my green, white, and red-flagged friend.

"Perhaps we visit the town?" He gestured towards the bushes he had just emerged from.

"I just found it a couple hours ago!" I sighed as my tri-colored friend just announced his new discovery.

"Well shit, should have said that sooner!" I rolled my eyes as annoyance edged into the land of the rising sun's tone, and his tail thrashed harder.

"Imperial, Italy, stop fighting for two seconds; yes, you should have said something earlier, Italy, but for now, Japan, calm down, and while you're at it, stop your tail from thrashing."
~~~~~

Japan and Italy calmed down as we started towards the town.

"Nazi, what will we do in this town with no money?" I smiled as Imperial lowered his tail and flattened his ears.

"How did we get here?" I stopped moving, and they both looked back at me in confusion.

"Uh, by doing whatever we needed?" Italy spoke, confusion lacing his voice.

"Exactly, now we have to make use of what we have and what we need. We did not eat yesterday, and we must today, so we steal if

we have to. We must have money to eat, right?" Japan's tail dropped instantly. Italy bit his lip nervously.

"Do you think we could?" Italy asked with a nervous tone in his voice.

"Yes, I know we can." I stood proud as Italy's fear dripped away; Japan, on the other hand, still stood alert; his fur stood on end as well; his singular tail turned into two; his two turned into four; and four Into eight, and one was soon added to make nine.

"Japan, calm down! Everything is alright!" I watched as Japan's ears perked up; he was on such high alert that it unnerved me.

Suddenly Imperial re-earthed, his tails all combined back into one singular, and his fur stood back down.

"Imperial, are you alright?" Japan looked over at me and nodded. He winced a bit before pulling off his shirt. He turned to show me his back, which was lined with a streak of fur leading down to his tail. White in the middle and red on the outside.

"What?" Imperial whipped his tail around; he kept hissing in pain; something was wrong.

"My back! My back, it burns!" He cried out. I stared at his back, confused as shit as to why he was hurting.

"Has the fur always been there?" He started rapidly nodding his head. He reached for his back and began scratching roughly.

"Shit, maybe ivy?" Japan screeched in pain. He turned and slammed his back into the tree behind him and began to run on it like a black bear.

"Come on, let's go get you something for that!" I let Imperial scratch on the tree for a moment before taking him by the arm and running through the forest.

"Italy go! Bring us to the town!" Imperial ran along as Japan itched and yelped in pain.

"Let's get this over with."

"Oh, so it's nothing?" The doctor nodded to my relief.

"Just put this on where it itches, and he'll be fine." I nodded and grabbed the tube of itch cream. I quickly turned around and slathered some on Japan's back, whispering in his ear as I did so.

"Gather yourself; we may need to run in a minute." Japan nodded, and Italy understood. I turned back toward the doctor.

"That will be all. Thanks for the help; we will be leaving now!" I stepped towards the door with Italy and Imperial at my side when the nurse stepped in our way.

"Woah, woah, woah, where are you going, mister?" I growled at the nurse, knowing he would want us to pay, although our plan in this place had already been put together, no doctor would be getting in our way.

"RUN!" I yelled and pushed the nurse out of our way; she lost her balance and fell back a few paces, allowing Imperial and Italy to dash out of the room. I quickly followed behind. I could hear the nurse yell out behind me as we ran through the hospital.

"Steal as much cash as you can!" I growled over to Italy and Japan, who instantly took to this command; they started purposely running into people. Over the years, I had noticed that we had become

rather good at pickpocketing so a job as easy as this was something we would get much money from.

"Go, go, go!" I let out wheezing laughs as I grabbed a wallet from one of the people next to me; they immediately noticed and screamed out.

"HEY! Give that back, kid!" I turned my sights back towards Italy and Japan; our time was about up, and I couldn't risk us going to jail.

"Get out, get out!"

~~~~~~~

"Now, we have this. Let's put this plan into action, okay? Tomorrow at dawn we set up what we need; we also need to see if Germany even thinks he can go back and talk to the newest Axis and find their whereabouts." I paused and looked at each country. Russia nodded me on causing me to smile. I squeezed his hand a bit.

We are finally going to end this! I took a deep breath and put together my next sentence.

"We have got this! For now we must head back to the school; we need some sleep for tomorrow, even if the sun is practically rising already." I broke up the party and started urging everyone to get up.

"Come on, let's grab our stuff and go." I waited a moment to allow each person to grab their personal items and get ready.

"Are we all ready?" I glanced around the clearing, looking at each country and organization.

"Yep!" Mexico nodded, and the others did as well.

"Alright, time to head to the school." I pointed in the direction of the school and smiled. Mexico was the first to step forward, and he dragged Switzerland behind him.

"Okay! Let's go!!" I skipped ahead of them and started leading the way towards the school.
~~~~~~~

"We'll be there in no time!"

~~~~~~~

Japan, Italy, and I fell into a fit of laughter as we counted the money we had stolen.

"That's nearly three hundred dollars!" Italy shouted out, causing people to send us glares.

"Shhhhh! Shut up, Italy!" Imperial hit Italy softly with his tail, and Italy quickly shut up.

"I swear to the Vatican, fascist!" Italy winced; something about the name always seemed to make him anxious and uncomfortable.

"Sorry, Italy, I forgot..." Fascist Italy bit his lip and shrugged his shoulders; he acted as if he didn't care, but I could tell he did.

"It's alright-"

"No, it's not. Italy I've known you for years, and I am sorry I forgot about your sensitivity to the name. I promise I won't call you it again... soon." Italy laughed at my ending statement as Japan nodded in agreement.

"Again-" Italy laughed with a snort, causing a chain reaction of Japan laughing and then me.

"Okay okay!" I laughed, trying to regain control of myself once more. Both Japan and Italy struggled to do the same.

"Okay, alright, let's pull ourselves together and go get some food!" I stood up, stuffing the three hundred-ish dollars into my pant pockets.

"Fine, I'm good!" Japan jolted up, his tail stood up, curling into a spiral at the end, and his ears were perked up like a cat on the prowl.

"Me too, I am up!" Italy hopped up last.
~~~~~~~

"What are we going to eat?" Japan looked over at the street; his gaze washed over the shops around him.

Italy did the same; he looked over each shop as I waited for an answer. I didn't care what we ate as long as it was actually edible.

"How about we eat some Chick-fil-a?" Japan suggested it, and Italy didn't deny the question.

"Alright, that works for me!" I started towards the Chic-fil-a on the street, and Japan and Italy followed behind me silently.

"What do you all want?" I turned to look at my two buddies when they both opened their mouths at the same time. Before they could speak, I butted in.

"Nope, I'm not doing this; you can order on your own." I stepped aside and allowed Italy and Japan to walk in first.

"Each of us can order what we want. Don't order too much, cause I swear I won't use our money on it." I sent Japan a glare when I said this.

"Whhaaaattt? I'd never do that!" Japan sounded extremely guilty, but I could tell it was purposeful.

"Good afternoon. What can I order for you, sir?" I turned back toward the waiter and readied my order.

"May I please have a six-piece nugget with fries and a Diet Coke?" The waiter wrote down what I expected to be my order on a small notepad.

"Got it, and for you, sir?" I turned towards Japan, who started talking but soon tuned out as Japan started his order.

What do I do with these two while we can't go to school? I promised them I would figure it out, but what if I can't?

Oh, shut up. I know I'll figure it out. For now, I should focus and eat.

I just have to remember that we, as a trio, do it all. All three of us gave up our pasts to be here.

"Thank you, ma'am!" Italy had already finished his order.

By the time I grounded back on earth,

"Alright, your order should be ready in about ten minutes!" I nodded a polite thanks to the waiter as she started to another table.

"So what do we do now?"

~~~~~~~~~~

Canada

"So what happened to Chile, cause I swear Aussie said he'd be back by now?" I glared at my phone. Of course, I wasn't mad at Ukraine, who was on the other end of my phone call; I was mad at Australia for lying.

"Chile is really hurt from what Belarus has told me; he was internally bleeding from your fight. They did end up fixing it though, and he should wake up sooner rather than later. Hopefully." Ukraine's 'hopefully' was really quiet and dull; she didn't have much faith in him waking up, from what I could tell.

"Well, uh, perhaps we should go visit tomorrow; I mean, it is Sunday tomorrow, and that's our last day or the weekend." I awkwardly rubbed my wrist. Something about Ukraine always made me nervous; I could never talk right around her, and I believed I knew why.

"Oh! That is a great idea! Belarus told me that his mom, Spain, is there too; perhaps we get them each a gift?" I smiled as Ukraine's soft voice filtered through the phone. She was so happy to be gifting things to people that I couldn't turn this down.

"Yeah! I have something in mind for Chile; not as much for Spain, though." I knew Chile liked nature and candy, so I decided we should either buy him some gummies or buy him a plant.
~~~~~~~~~~

"I've got Spain! I know her pretty well from the stories!" My smile grew larger as Ukraine began naming things we could give her. I should FaceTime you and ask the question to make us official. I stared at my phone, hovering over the FaceTime button.

But what if you don't like me anymore? What if you don't want to date me...

I took a deep breath and decided against asking the question; I would wait until a better time rather than now.

"Okay, so I say we get Chile a plant with some candy and Spain a bottle of her favorite whiskey, or whatever that drink is called!" I grabbed my keys and put on my shoes.

"I'll come by and pick you up! I'll be there soon!" I said my goodbyes and hung up the phone, immediately running out of my dorm and towards Ukraine's.

My wallet sat in my pocket and my keys in the other, so we wouldn't have any problems buying the gifts.

It took me a second to get to my love's dorm room, but in no time at all, I was knocking on her door.

"I'm coming! Give me a second!" I heard Ukraine's muffled yell from inside the room, and after another second, I heard the unlocking of the door, and Ukraine slid it open.

"Hello, beautiful," I smiled at her. She wore a gorgeous emerald dress with deep red flowers rimming the bottom; her hair was half up, half down, with a braid tied around her head like a halo.

"Oh, stop it, Canada!" She giggled; her happiness had this effect that it could make everyone around happy, no matter their feelings, yet this wasn't her actual power.

"Sorry! I couldn't help myself. I mean, just look at you!" I dramatically introduced her to herself. Her smile grew larger as I continued to compliment her. I mean, what else could I have done? She looked so great, I couldn't just let this pass by!

"Canada please! Come on, let's go get some gifts!" She grabbed my hand and stepped towards the entrance of the school, which I could now see. I smiled down at her as she gleamed up at me.

"Thank you." Her soft voice drifted around my head, echoing and echoing. The blissful, sweet sound of her voice sounded angelic.

"As always. Come on, let's go!" I started towards the entrance to the school with Ukraine by my side. We had yet to make any kind of relationship official, but we both knew that we had a strong connection with each other.

"So we know what to get, right?" I stepped out in front of Ukraine and grabbed the door for her, holding it as she went through and then grabbing the second one.

"Thanks, and uh, yeah, as we said, a plant for Chile—I'm thinking the Lapageria; it's Chile's national plant—with a bag of mango gummies! As for Spain, we should get her a bottle of Sangria or something like that; it was said that that is her favorite drink, or at least Belarus said that." I nodded with a smile; she seriously kept notes about everything people said.

"Okay, now where do I find that?"

~~~~~~

"Stand down, for I don't want to have to kill you, brother... father has already denied you assistance, and even you know you've lost. Please put down your weapon so I don't actually have to end you." I stared at my brother; my heart pounded in my ears, and adrenaline ran through my body. All I could see was red at this point.

"I'll never stand down to you! You've always thought you were better than me! Dad believed it, and so did Mom! I will fight until my demise!" I held my bayonet threateningly at my brother, who was covered in battle scars and the blood of my men. I had been much worse; I could feel with every pump of my heart that more and more of my blood was splattered across the field, dripping from my several gunshots and seeping from the cuts and burns on my body.
~~~~~~

"Brother, you are not going to win this... please... I beg..." I growled. I am not going to give into his pitiful beg; I will die before I surrender to you.

"Please brother!"

"No! I am going to show dad that I am strong! That I can fucking kill you! He will finally approve of me and you will no longer be the favorite!" I placed my finger on the trigger, aimed it right at his head, and stopped.

"Final words?" I exhaled with a smile on my face. My brother seemed so disappointed with either himself or me.

"It's empty." He whispered, and I tilted my head a bit.

"What?" He opened his mouth once more, repeating almost the same thing.

"Confederate, your gun is empty." I know this trick. I scoffed and pulled the trigger; a loud click sounded, and nothing came. I tried again, and the same thing happened. He was right; I am out of bullets. I stared down at my gun for a minute.

I have a knife on this gun, and rushing is the best chance I have.

I bolted forward, carrying the knifed end of my gun towards my brother as he aimed his gun.

Oh no... A loud bang sounded through the air, and a directed pain filled my left calf just as I placed my foot down. I dropped to my knees as a result of my failure to catch my step with my left foot.

"Fucking shit-" I groaned as the wound added more blood loss to my plate.

"Fuck you, America." I let out silent cries of pain as America walked up to me. I reached out for the bayonet I had lost during my fall. America noticed this and kicked the gun away with his foot.

"I am sorry, brother..." America took several steps back away from me, and he held out his gun once again, aiming at me.

"America please! Don't kill me; I swear I'll not try anything like this again!" I tried getting him to let me live, but I could tell I had already burned that bridge.

"Goodbye Confederate."

"I will never leave you, America; one day I will come back and take everything that should have been mine. Mark my words! I WILL KILL-" Another loud bang sounded, and a sharp pain filled the left side of my chest.

"I will come back."

~~~~~

"This is it; they should be in here." Ukraine knocked on the nurse's door and stepped back. The door almost immediately swung open to a sleep-deprived-looking Denmark.

"Hey Denmark, are Chile and Spain in here?" Denmark let out a yawn and nodded; he was definitely tired and hadn't slept last night.

"Thanks for letting us in." I smiled at Denmark, who shrugged his shoulders. I took Ukraine further into the room to see Spain staring at Chile; she seemed to have gotten some sleep.

Ukraine stepped over to Spain, who looked over at her. Something about Spain seemed off; her eyes glowed dimly and didn't stop.

"Hello, um, how are you, Mrs.Spain?" Ukraine asked politely; her manners seemed unordinary due to how few countries actually had manners.

"I am fine, thank you." Spain stared past Ukraine; her eyes weren't actually focused on anything.

"Um, we've got a gift for you!" Spain snapped back and looked at Ukraine; she seemed to have already known that we had a gift.

"Thank you again." She kindly grabbed the bag from Ukraine. Turned her attention back to Chile and went silent again.
~~~~~

"I'll place Chile's gift here for when he wakes up." I placed the plans and gift bag on the stand next to Chile.

"That is all; we will be heading out now!" Ukraine spoke kindly as we stepped toward the door.

"I hope he gets better. Goodbye!" I walked out of the room with Ukraine behind me; Denmark didn't say anything as he shut the door.

"That felt rushed." I said this to Ukraine, and she nodded.

"Exactly... uh, but at least we got that gift out!" Ukraine looked on the bright side of the situation, which caused me to do the same thing.

"True, now let's go get some food! How about a date?" I let a slick smile slide onto my face as I invited Ukraine on a date. Her face deepened a shade of red, and a small smile appeared on her face.

"Okay, where are we going?" She stepped closer to me. I placed my arm around her shoulders and pulled her in.

"Where do you want to go?" We began walking towards the front of the school as Ukraine thought of a place to go.

"How about we go to the candlelight world?" I smiled and nodded. I waited no time to answer.

"Let's go now!"

~~~~~

The pain suddenly subsided, and I opened my eyes to see nothing but pitch black. A voice boomed loudly in my own head; it sounded like someone I knew.

"Did I really just kill my brother?" I snapped awake at this intruding thought. America. I knew immediately that I was in the mind of my brother.

How? I didn't know, but what I did know was that I was happy to
~~~~~

be alive in America's mind.

"I will forever be with you, no matter how hard you try. I will creep into the deepest, darkest corners of your mind." I spoke aloud, not even knowing if America could hear me.

"I will always. be. with. you."

_____

Spell Check(s): 1 very long and painful one...

3934 words <3 only took me a day to write...

I was up all night last night writing this and watching the newest season of Sweet Tooth.

I would recommend.

Now, Ukraine and Canada had a gift for Spain and Chile.

I have a gift for you, keep scrolling, this page isn't over!

COTM: June 2023

Switzerland

"Oh fuck you Kazakhstan. Why would you choose me?" I stared down at my phone. Anger burned my words as Kazakhstan's golden eyes stared back at me.

"Oh I don't know, maybe because you are always so peaceful! Jesus, how do you do it?! Everyone wants to know!" I silently rolled my eyes. I had been arguing with Kazakhstan over this FaceTime call for around a hour, it kept dragging out.

"Okay and? Now I have to make an entire presentation, stand in front of both dead and alive countries and organizations combine so I can show them the wonderful presentation and hopefully do well on that MAJOR grade. Does that sound like something I'd want to do?" Kazakhstan closed his eyes, from what I could tell he was laying in bed, the moon lit up his room more than it did mine due

to the angles, but I currently had a lamp on.

"Yeah, you act as if I wanted to make the presentation either." I groaned causing Kaz to smile.

"Well you had to make a presentation about something fictional while I have to go ALL the way back in my history find something that would actually appeal in the world leaders head and then. Present.. it... oh my god-" Kaz opened an eye as I stared at him. A miraculous thought unearthed itself in my head.

"What, Switzerland? What is it?" I smiled and snatched a sketch book from my side table(it was the only thing I had-).

"I don't have to tell UN about a war I had, he didn't specify!" Kazakhstan perked up a bit although is rather annoyed and exhausted aura somehow flittered through my air.

"Um, you do know that I told you the rules right?" Kazakhstan winced as my plan formed more and more in my head.

"Well than you didn't specify!" I sat up and placed my phone on my legs as I opened my sketchbook.

"Okay, so what is your plan?" Kazakhstan sat up on his end of the phone as well, he stretched his neck to try and see what I was writing, but he failed to remember this was a phone call.

"I am going to present my solitude during World War Two, how I was able to stay neutral during it all!" Kazakhstan took a moment to process this information- well more like a couple of minute, but I couldn't blame him, it was two AM already, almost three, I could barely keep my eyes open up until this point.

"That doesn't seem like an interesting topic to learn... come on, Switz, please do something more entertaining!" I rapidly shook my head as I finalized my list of things I need to do in order to create this poster.

"You did this to yourself, you passed it onto me! Now you pay the consequences." I paused and looked back at my phone, he was rubbing the bridge of his nose with his index and thumb.

"Oh and if I glance up for the slightest moment and notice you are focused on something else during my presentation, I won't hesitate to call you out. Karma" I smiled at my wondrously awful friend as intent hatred jokingly filled my mood.

"Well when did good ol' fashioned 'I'm neutral' Switzerland become a person of threats?" I let out a yawn as my exhaustion finally came back.

"Maybe when a good ol' fashioned 'I can fly' Kazakhstan decides to pick me for some dumbass assignment that could have been placed on someone else like Russia." Kaz shrugged his shoulders, an 'I purposely chose you to do this so I could piss you off' look appeared on his face as he looked back at me. I quickly shot him a 'I'm going to kill you' before placing my book and mechanical pencil back on my nightstand.

"Alright, I know we aren't done arguing today, but I am tired and I need some sleep, you do to. Let's place this to the side and go to bed for now, we can pick this up in the morning. Argentina is near millimeters from strangling me." I let out another sigh before taking in another yawn.

"Fine, but tomorrow, I will call you, 8:00 in the morning, if you don't answer I will come bust down your door and read your darkest secrets and thoughts to everyone during my presentation. Ka-pech?" Kazakhstan raised his eyebrows, shock resonated on his face.

"Well shit, go ahead and start that list 'cause I ain't getting up that early on a weekend." I shook my head as Kazakhstan looked away from the camera.

"Alright, you have a deal, I'm going to bed now!" Kaz quickly spoke, his voice dipped rather low as I heard Argentina growl in the background.

"Alright, goodnight, bastard, tell Argentina I said goodnight as well." Kaz nodded.

"Goodnight prick." I acknowledge Kazakhstan's 'hurtful' words with

a smile and a nod before hanging up my phone and tossing it on my own nightstand.

"Goodnight presentation, I'll start you tomorrow!"

The fucking next day-

I shot up from my pillow, my fucking dream was about the dang project and it ruined mg sleep.

From what I could tell is was around six thirty in the morning when I was awoken from my peaceful slumber by the forever haunting presentation that was due Friday.

It's Sunday, I have time, but not much, luckily this assignment takes off all of my class work for this week. I silently slid my legs over the side of my bed, leading them half dangle as I strung my mind back together.

I'll go take a shower and get ready before I call Kazakhstan.

With a deep breath I got up, stumbling only a few steps before catching my morning balance.

I quickly turned on the water to my shower and took a quick piss as it warmed up.

By the time my hands were washed the water was warm and I was almost ready to get in.

I let out another yawn of exhaustion and took my shirt off throwing it into the bin with ease

Hell maybe I should have been a basketball player-

"What the fuck are you doing up so early, Switzerland." I violently jumped back, my heart skipping around five beats as an unannounced voice spoke.

I immediately recognized it as my roommate Austria and quickly settled down.

"Oh shit, sorry I didn't mean to scare the crap out of you!" I internally let out a sigh or relief as I turned towards Austria who stood leaning in the doorway, the only thing keeping him up was his hands on the top of the door frame.

"Nah, you're fine, just a bit annoyed, you know the whole presentation thing." Austria nodded, something about the way he hesitated gave away the fact that he wanted something.

"What is it?" I asked, glancing back at my steaming hot shower, oh how I longed to be in it already, basking in the warmth that showered down from above. Instead a stood, shirtless and cold as Austria hesitated another response to my question.

He had obviously sensed my annoyance as he noticeably but down on his lip.

"Uh, is it okay if Hungary comes over soon? Along with Slovenia, Slovakia, Czechia and Croatia?" I let out a long sigh before nodding.

"That is fine as long as you keep them out of my room and get out so I can shower." Austria nodded a quick thanks before retreating back into my room and closing the door,

"I swear I have my own room and bathroom for privacy but never get it." Now back to my shower-. I stepped towards my enclosed shower, only taking off the rest of my clothes when I was next to my dirty laundry bin.

The cool air of the room around me caressed my skin, freezing every inch of uncovered body I had.

Warmth- all I want is the warmth right now. I quickly slid into my shower and closed the blurred glass door behind me.

I stepped into the steaming water, shuddering as a warm sensation flowed through my limbs. The water trekked down my back, warming every inch of my back as I stood there.

I silently turned around facing towards the water, allowing it to warm m the rest me. I hadn't washed my hair yesterday so there was a need to wash it.

I slowly bent down and grabbed my white loofah, the scratchy but comfortable texture of its poofy mesh seemed so oddly satisfying to me.

I grabbed my body wash and dumped some onto my loofah before scrubbing it against my chest and stomach.

I carefully washed my arms and then my lower extremities before tossing the loofah back onto the shower floor.

The water quickly and swiftly cleaned all of the bubbled body wash from my skin. I checked over myself for anymore soap before moving into my hair

-And that is where I check out for shower time-

As soon as I stepped out of the enclosed shower, the cold air struck me like a harsh punch in the face, it once again froze every part of my body, but this time was worse.

Cold- cold- cold- cold! Cold! I snatched a towel off of the towel hanger and bundled up in it, although it didn't help much, it would keep me the slightest bit warmer as I made my way over to my clothes.

I opened my bathroom door which led straight into my even colder bedroom, the alarm clock immediately caught my eye, the time read seven twelve, it had almost been an hour, and I needed to get ready to call Kazakhstan in under fifty minutes.

I could hear Austria talking on his phone outside of my bedroom door as I threw in some new clothes, I expected he was speaking to Hungary but I wasn't sure.

"Alright... I look good enough." I finalized my outfit for today which was made up of an old t-shirt, some light blue ripped jeans, Nike socks, my cross necklace and a beret in my hair.

"Kazakhstan, you better be awake." I glanced over at my door as the sound of a glass shattering blasted through the air.

I swear to god, Austria if that is one of my special glasses I am

going to kill you. I took a quick peak at the time again before making my way to the door.

I quickly burst through my door and soon found myself in front of Austria, Slovenia and Slovakia, each male held a glass of whiskey in their right hand as another glass, which didn't look to be my glasses, sat shattered on the floor.

"Hey Switzerland!" Slovenia I think he was spoke to me, he didn't seem drunk, so I guessed that they had simply just got here.

"Hello, Slovenia, Slovakia." I nodded at each country as I spoke their name, it seemed I got their names right because neither of them complained, that or, they were so used to people getting it backwards that it didn't bother them anymore.

"I am here too!" I peeked up as a voice I vividly remembered came through Austria's phone.

"Hungary? Is that you?" Austria nodded as Slovakia grabbed the phone off of the counter.

"Yep! Good morning Swiss!" Hungary seemed less than excited when he spoke, something about his tone told me that he felt bad.

Austria too, something had happened while I was in my room, it didn't seem like something serious, but enough to ruin the mood of Austria's party a bit.

"Alright, I've gotta go work on my project, I'll talk to you all later?" The twins, Slovenia and Slovakia both nodded and waved as for Austria, he simple looked away.

Once I got into my room, my interest took over me, I activated my power and searched for an answer in Austria's head.

Hey buddy, why is the mood so down? What happened?

"Oh nothing... just Hungary, he said he can't come" I scoffed, a smile tugged at my lips.

Buddy, Austria, you can't possibly be upset that Hungary can't make

it this once- you've had him here everyday?!

"I know..."

Okay then, how about you just have fun with whoever comes then invite Hungary later? I'm going out anyways so you have free roam to the house- besides for my room and bathroom-.

"Alright, fine... thanks, Switzerland." I let out a sigh as I checked my clock again, seven fifty-five, I don't think Kazakhstan would be too mad if I called five minutes before eight.

I threw myself onto my bed and started clicking around on my phone. Or perhaps I heck my socials before hand... I decided on that option, I quickly clicked on safari and logged into my instagram.

God, American said I'd have more followers than this right now, what Is going on- I stared dully at my 2k followers, America had something around 400M followers and I was supposed to have around ten due to how few people actually live in me, but that's still ten MILLION not two thousand...

I quickly got off of instagram and clicked onto watt pad, I knew for sure the America wasn't as popular as I was on this app. I had more than twenty million followers and my book blew up!

I glanced back at the time and smiled. Seven fifty nine, Kazakhstan you best be awake. I pulled up my friends contact and put in a FaceTime, it rang, and rang, and rang and rang before somebody finally picked up, but this wasn't Kaz as I knew him....

"Argentina?!"

"Yes, holy shit why are you calling at this hour?!" I shook my head in shock

"First of how the hell are you awake- second, it's actually not that early, third, is Kazakhstan up?" Argentina flopped the camera around to show Kazakhstan, half naked, sleeping on his bed in the fucking weirdest position I had ever seen. His wings were splayed out over the bed, he laid on his back, his right leg was up and his left leg sat over it. Kazakhstan had his right arm rapped around his

headboard poles while he looked as if he had been on his phone in his left had when he fell asleep.

"How the hell does he sleep like that- he's like you, Argie." Argentina rolled his eyes as the camera changed back to him, he yawned causing me to feel like yawning.

"Shut up-" Argentina's speech was short and to the point.

"I'll wake him up. I am coming over!" I announced and Argentina let out another sigh, he picked up his cat and started softly petting her.

"The door is unlocked. See you when you get here... if I am awake." With that he hung up, he didn't even give me time to say goodbye ; (.

I quickly grabbed my laptop and charger and bolted out of my dorm, saying my goodbyes to Slovenia, Slovakia, Austria, Hungary and now Czechia as I darted out.

(Hah, now they are at Kazakhstan's dorm!)

Wake up Kazakhstan. Get up. I watched as Kazakhstan shifted a bit but didn't wake up.

"that is not going to work, Switzerland, you've been at this for like thirty minutes!" I let out a sigh as nodded.

"Let me try something else" I looked back at Kazakhstan and reactivated my power. This was prone to make him wake up.

"GET UP KAZAKHSTAN!!" I watched as Kazakhstan jolted up, his eyes widened in fear and his breath now coming in short gasps.

"Holy fuck, don't ever do that again Switzerland." I smiled at Kaz as I grabbed my laptop.

"You have some help that you owe me." Argentina nodded a good morning to Kazakhstan before he walked out.

"How the hell was he awake before me?"

I sent Kaz a stare as I placed the computer on top of him.

"Perhaps because you were up all night with me?" I smiled and Kaz shook his head. I could tell he wanted to say something as simple as 'fuck you' but he couldn't due to him screwing me over.

"Now come on, let's get this damned project over, and if I don't get an a on it, I am coming for your throat."

"Calm down Switzerland, hurry up though, I wanna be done with this by five."

"Okay."

"So what about this?

"Nah that doesn't sound professional."

"This?"

"Too professional."

"Kaz I swear to god."

"How do I start this next paragraph?"

"Why do I have to tell you?!" (Annoying eye roll.)

"BECAUSE PRESENTING IS NIT MY MAJOR."

"Okay a okay..."

"Try this"

"So what for a final paragraph"

"Just conclude it all."

"No shit genius."

"How do I do that?"

"Here let me do it."

"Now let's make this a presentation."

"What?"

"Yeah, I have to turn this into a presentation."

"So you're telling me we spent five hours making that damned essay just to spend more time making it into a presentation."

"Yep, Come one we are almost done!"

"Almost done you said"

"It will be easy you said"

"Well why the hell did you listen to me, Kaz?!"

"BECAUSE I TRUSTED YOU SWIZ."

"Thanks~! But we are almost done, come one"

"And that is how I stayed neutral during WWII." I yawned over at Kaz who looked like he was dying inside, I mean, we both were.

"Does that sound good?" Kazakhstan opened his eyes and looked at me, exhaustion layered on his face like paint on a canvas.

"Yeah, I think that is good enough... you know I don't this Finland or I took this much time on our major..." I should him a look if frustration.

"Well I am also pretty sure that you got a 'B' in English last quarter."this time he self me a half lidded glare.

"Shut up... Are we done..?" I scrolled through my presentation and nodded before looking back at Kazakhstans who was staring past me, his face shrouded in shock and annoyance. I looked back at were he was looking... a window.

It was already back to being night time.

"Well fuck-" I looked back at Kaz.

"What time is it..?" He groaned, I internally winced as I had not meant to keep him here all day.

"Six..." he sighed.

"Hey, uh, imma head out for tonight, since we got all of this done though that means you are off the hook for the rest of the week!" This seemed to put a little happier back into my friend as I packed up my stuffed and started towards the door.

"See you tomorrow?" Kazakhstans nodded softly.

"See you tomorrow."

I unlocked my dorm room and stepped inside, what the hell-? I looked around, my house was spotless, the glass had been cleaned from the floor and the whiskey was put up.

"Austria?" I closed and locked the door.

"Slovenia?" I peaked into the kitchen, checking the cabinets and pantry.

"Slovakia?!" Worry grew into my words as no sign of Austria and his party showed up.

"Czechia?!!" I barged into my room and looked around my place. No one in my bedroom nor bathroom do my delight yet worry.

"Hello?!?" I looked into the washing room, no one.

"Hungary?!?!" I finally checked my roommates room to ding Austria sitting in his bed, his eyes were puffy and red as if he had just cried.

"Oh my god, Austria what happened?!" I quickly found myself comforting Austria as he let out silent sobs into my chest.

"The party broke up... they got mad because I wasn't paying attention to them and talking to Hungary so they left... Hungary had to go to.." his voice broke and wavered as he spoke. Poor Austria.. I rubbed my hand on my friends back, trying my best to comfort him.

"It's alright, I swear they will come back, for now, how about we get to bed... I finished my presentation and I'm going to share it Monday!" I tried to add a bit of excitement to him, and it worked a bit, but not as much as I hoped.

"Okay... thanks Switzerland..." I carefully got up and tucked my hurt friend in.

"Goodnight, Austria... I'll see you in the morning?" He smiled up at me, a harsh face smile.

"See you in the morning." Fake happiness fell into his voice, something more had happened but he wouldn't tell me.

I lowered my head somberly and walked out. I had made a promise with Austria that I'd never use my powers on him for something he wouldn't tell me...

"Goodnight.."

~I know so many time skips! But it's morning of Monday now~

"Alright, time to present my project..." I dressed up in my classiest suit and tie with some nice cowboy boots.

I brushed out my hair with some gel to hold it in place, I grabbed what I call my peace blanket and placed it on my shoulders like a cape.

"Come on you got this." I stepped out of my dorm and started towards the auditorium.

"Hey, Switz, do you think you're ready?" Kazakhstan appeared beside me, his wings were tight against his back as not to take up much room.

"Hell no- how the heck did you get through this-?" My anxiety overthrew each other emotion I had, my heart pounded and my mouth felt dry, my head spiraled and my sight blurred.

"I didn't, I panicked and somehow everything went well... I also thought about how mad I was at Finland for passing it to me." I

nodded and stared at Kaz

"So when I get up there, I should think of how I want to punch you in the face for this?" I smiled as he winced his head wavered side to side before he spoke.

"Well, uh, not exactly what I was going for bust sure I guess... just uh... don't actually punch me when you finish?" His voice sounded quite pitiful, some kind of worry in it as well.

"Perhaps I make a statement as you did you Finland?" I watched as he came to a loss for words, instead he just shook his head.

"I'm just joking, I got this... I think." I took a deep breath and stepped towards the stage entrance.

"See you afterwards..?" I slowly turned towards my friend with a nervous smile planted on my face.

Kaz nodded, a smile of his own appearing as he walked me towards the door.

"Good luck" I started biting my lip in nervousness as my realization of this situation began kicking in.

"You got this." Kazakhstan pushed me into the room, closing the door only after he nodded.

"I got this." I repeated to myself as I opened my laptop. UN appeared next to me, soon helping me connect my computer to the projector.

"Are you ready?" UN asked, his doubled

set of white wings glistening in the full light.

"I think so.." I smiled a bit.

"Well then, when you know you're ready, go through those curtains. The organizations and I will be seated in the first row awaiting your presentation." I spoke him a thanks as he walked out. Come on, you got this, you've practiced and Kazakhstan has the lines, just focus on

his mind...

I gathered myself together with a long deep breath. I have got this.

I started towards the curtains, pausing just before exiting them, I activated my power and connected with Kazakhstan's mind.

Can you hear me?

"Loud and clear."

Alright, I'm ready...

"You got this"

I peeked through the heavy red curtains to see hundreds of countries and states/territories waiting to listen.

Kazakhstan, why the hell are there so many people? I thought this was only going to presented to the students?!

"I don't know- something about UN knowing you'd work hard so he thought he'd show you off to them for extra credit on your part?"

Well fuck... here I go anyways...

I slowly slid open the curtain Ann's stepped out, towards the mic.

The crowd quieted down and the lights settled on me.

"Hello, ladies, gentlemen and anyone and everyone in between, my name as you may know it is Switzerland, I come from a long line of history between collapses and neutrality, but my origins is not what we will be talking about today. Today, we will be talking about something that many people have wanted to know.

Why was I neutral during World War Two."

"My neutrality was for the best of my people. I didn't not need a war."

"Yes I was neutral during both world wars and no I will not be talking about World War One."

"Perhaps my people did not want to deal with another fight."

"In the end all was a right decision"

"You all won the war in the end, and I would have made no change in that."

"Thank you for coming here and staying today, I hope you have a safe and wondrous rest of your day!" I took a bow as the sound of hands clapping echoed around the auditorium, this felt as if I had actually preformed something, yet I still didn't understand, I mean at least the audience did, both Kazakhstan and Finland had gotten an applause from us after they had presented.

Somewhere during my bows, UN had gotten up and walked over to me, he spoke something, but the audience was so loud I couldn't hear anything.

I tilted my head to the side, trying to act confused, he understood this act and pointed to his eyes the his head.

Mind reading-

UN, can you hear me?

"Yes, what I was trying to say is that this is a gift for you for doing this. Every country will get one eventually."

What is it?

"NASA made it, I don't know, it has stuff specifically designed for you."

Oh, cool, thank you!

"Thank you for doing this."

Yep no problem!

I grabbed the small gift basket from UN and thanked him once more before turning and exiting the stage.

Kazakhstan greeted me at the door, a small rose in his hand.

"You did good out there!" I gently grabbed the rose from him, confused at how he got it.

"Some guy gave it to me, I guess he saw me talking to you?" I nodded with a little laugh.

"Thanks." He nodded with a small bow to add some politeness or something.

"So who are you passing this onto?"

I stared at him then past him as Eswatini walked by with Antarctica.

"I think I am going to do Eswatini." Kazakhstan turned to look at the same person I was.

"Why him? You don't even know him?" I looked back at Kazakhstan.

"Exactly, wouldn't it be even more fun to learn about someone I don't know?" Kaz' as gaze flickered between me and Eswatini.

"I guess that makes sense. Just be ready for him to yell at you-..."

I smiled nervously and started towards the two, Kazakhstan followed behind me.

"Hey, Eswatini, Antarctica... please don't get mad, but I am passing the country of the month onto you Eswatini." Antarctica perked up, he hit his leg as his face lit up in joy, really strained laughter bellowed from him.

Eswatini stared at him, an 'are you serious' look spread on his face.

"Well great. Uh thanks Switzerland? Is that it?" I stared at Antarctica as he started moving his hand in many different symbols, they mesmerized me.

Eswatini seemed annoyed in a friendly way by Antarctica's gestures.

"What is he doing?" I shifted Uncomfortably as Eswatini looked at me.

"Sign language." I looked back at Antarctica and cocked my head to the side.

"What's he saying?" When I said this Antarctica stopped, his aura saddened and his face showed it.

"I'm sorry I didn't mean that to be rude!"

"No it's not you, he just wishes people could understand him" Eswatini stopped for a moment before looking back at me.

"Thank you, but it'd be better if you'd leave for now. I'll get back to you with this country thing." I nodded politely at Eswatini then looked back at Antarctica, activating my power.

I am sorry for your condition, I hope that many countries to come will learn the arts of sign language for now, just know that I can speak with you as well.

"Are you speaking through my head?" I let out a small laughter and nodded.

I have the power of telepathy, I can speak with you through your mind.

I looked over at Eswatini.

"Thank you. I will see you soon."

_____

0 spell checks because It took me too long to do the 55th chapters.

Something like 4792 words

I liked doing this one, and yeah I guess you know the next COTM!

If you checked out my OUAT Extras you would know Eswatini and Antarctic already

If you haven't checked that out yet, I would recommend some of it 0-0

This COTM took me the night before to make, so no, I have gotten practically no sleep ＜3

But, it was worth!

Alright, that is all I have for this month(most likely)

Stay safe and have a great week!

-Ace

Oh, in total around 9 thousand words, no I'm not doing the calculations.

Actually I didn't the calculations...

8,726 words.

30 Minutes later:

You know do you ever have those times where you want to draw but at the same time you don't want to draw many details?

So like you draw chibi instead?

Well guess what?

I CANT DRAW CHIBII

So I am forced to draw in detail ;(

Slowly figuring it out...

Okay for real now, adios!

Chapter 56: So much going on-

No ones pov

A silently sleep deprived America steps through a pair of bushes. Streaks of light simmer down on his face, lighting his eyes with life as he stares at the school.

"Guys come on! We are here!" America turns towards the group as countries emerge one by one through the plants.

"Yes America, we are not stupid, we can see the school." Finland yawns as he stares, eyes half lidded at the school.

"No need for the attitude, Finland, don't worry, you'll be able to sleep in just a minute." America rolled his eyes at the Finnish man as Sweden scolded his taller partner.

Georgia emerged with Turkey right behind him. Turkey moved as if he was a zombie, his head lolled to the side as he walked, he simply looked as if he hadn't slept in a week, of course this night didn't help with it.

Georgia on the other hand was rather awake, he was alert and looked rather excited like America.

"Come on, Turkey! You're walking so sllooooowwwwlllyyyy" Georgia purposely elongated his word, mocking Turkey and his movements. Turkey sent him a glare before hitting his arm playfully.

"So what are we going to do now?" UN stretched his wings out behind him, stretching his limbs two at a time.

"We wait for everyone here." EU smiled softly at UN. It wasn't like EU had anything towards him, just a feeling of worry towards his older buddy.

"Mmn..." UN dozed off even though he was standing, the exhaustion

of being held captive and then being up all night wasn't doing so well on his aging body.

"SWITZERLANNNDDDD WAKE UPPP." Mexico burst through the bushes carrying fast asleep Switzerland in his arms. Something about his power gave him practically unlimited energy- which of course wasn't great for Switzerland who shared a dorm with the energetic Mexican.

"He is fast asleep-" America laughed as Mexico walked by.

"I'm going to take him to his dorm so he can sleep this off, I'll be right back!" Without waiting for an answer, Mexico sped off almost as fast as the speed of light.

"Well-" America rolled his eyes, refocusing on the incoming countries.

"Looks like we have some work to do"

A couple minutes later every country stood in a small group waiting for further instructions from the Russian-American duo.

"As I said, you should all go to bed for a bit, it is like six in the morning, around noon I will be preparing for the next steps of our plan. Germany will be told and we will go from there. Is everything understood?" An awkward moment of silence passed over the group before the countries started nodding.

EU grabbed UN and started leading him towards the School, the exhausted organization could barely hold himself up, he leaned on EU for every bit of support that he could get.

America looked back at the countries, dismissing them as he watched the bushes they had just recently come through. His mind buzzed as many thoughts flopped around in his head.

Russia watched his fellow countries walk off before turning to America, he slowly walked up behind the dazed country and placed his hands on America's shoulder.

"You okay American?" The sharp voice split the rising tension in

two.

He didn't sound kind nor did he sound rude, it was something that America never heard from him before.

"Uh, yeah I'm good just thinking." America's eyes fluttered open and shut rapidly as he pulled away from his thoughts.

"Mmn, what are you thinking about?" Russia looked down at his shorter friend, interest filled the pools in his eyes.

"My brother..." America glanced at Russia before looking away. He rubbed his hands together, nervousness taking his emotions.

"Confederate. What about him?" Oddly enough Russia didn't sound like he was asking this as a question, it felt more like he was telling America to tell him.

America let out a sigh and complied with the Russian's demands.

"He is still around somewhere... haunting me. I saw him when I went to retrieve Switzerland and them. something is off with what happened when we both aren't together." Russia shrugged his shoulders, he wasn't good with showing compassion or pity, but he did as best as he could.

" What happened this time?" A sharp point in his voice cut across America's thoughts, he looked up then over at Russia, remembering what exactly had happened earlier that night.

"Confederate came to me... he..." America squinted back towards the bushes, trying his best to remember, but all that came back was Confederates' words. 'I will be back.'

"I don't know... I forgot.." America's eyes dimmed as he gave up on remembering.

"That is fine. The past is the past. You can't let it affect your future." Russia spoke quietly, he turned back towards the school rather slowly.

"I'll see you inside." America sighed and nodded as Russia eyed him

suspiciously.

"I'll be in shortly." America dropped his gaze to the ground, he held his arms to his sides lifelessly.

Russia let out a deep breath and walked off towards the school.

"Confederate. I know you are there." America rested his eyes shut, no emotion lied in his voice nor in his face.

"Brother~ oh, how did you know~?" Confederate's voice waved in and out hitting pitches both high and low.

The jagged edge ridges of Confederate's voice raked xs through America's calmness.

In fact, Confederate's voice pissed America off, it's high pitched spots annoyed the fuck out of him.

"What do you want?" This time annoyance peaked into his voice and Confederate could tell.

"Woah there buddy~ let's tone down the annoyanceee~ you're not in charge anymore💕" America opened his eyes with an eye roll. Confederate stood in the darkness, his flag and body were shrouded in shadows, the only thing that was eerily seeable was the white glow of his soul seeing eyes.

"What do you mean?" Now worry peered into America's voice. It was like every sentence Confederate spoke unraveled a layer of America's emotions.

"Oh poor, poor America... Don't you understand?" Confederate grinned, the white of his teeth glowing in the darkness.

"Huh-?" America stepped back, his breath halted as fear entered his emotions.

Silence hung in the area as the two separated American countries created irreversible tension. America's eyes found Confederates and the smile on Confederates face grew larger, almost engulfing his face.

"What do you mean-?" America sounded as if he couldn't breathe, his words were strained to the point of breaking as if Confederate was the one doing this.

"I've hidden in the corners for far too long~" Confederate stalked towards the light, slowly placing one foot in front of the other.

"It's time~" America's brother stopped a step in front of the sun's shimmer.

"For someone else to take the spotlight~" A sharp hiss came from Confederate as he pushed himself out into the light, his skin was no longer see through and seemed as real as any other country.

America bit back a wail of fear as his brother emerged not as a thought or a person of the mind, but a real, full grown country.

America stepped back quickly turning on his heels and bolting towards the school, sweat trailed down his chin and fear hung in his wake.

Confederate stood with the suns first glistens shining down on him, he did not give chase nor did he back away, he simply stared, white glowing eyes at America as he ran off.

"Ive been in the darkness of you mind gaining my own strength. Now that im here, now you wish to run." Confederate pause and a large unnerving grin spread across his face.

"I'll be back for you~ brother"

~~~~

His ears flattened to the back of his head, his tail curled around his body, warming his hands. The soft fluffy snow swayed onto his pale hair, blending in with the white of his long wavy strands.

Silence took hold of the small group as the snow continued to fall. Imperial Japan shivered, his teeth chattered together in the cool of the winter.

"Where are we going to go..?" Italy spoke from the bushes, he had
~~~~

burrowed into the roots of the dead plants to try and contain his warmth.

Nazí looked up from his pacing, he knew that the dropping temperatures would be the least of their problems.

Japan abruptly stood up his tail lashed back and forth, his ears stayed flat, the chattering of his teeth subsided as he activated his power.

Snow white fur spread across his skin, rapidly turning him into a kitsune, his fingers turned into claws and his tail split into three. The teeth inside of Japan's mouth grew bigger and sharper as he tripled and even quadrupled the side of a large dog.

Japan circled around the small clearing before laying down red streaks lined his fur giving him some color. He opened his jaws and looked over at Nazi.

"Nazi, Italy, come warm yourself" Japan reached out a soft paw and pulled Nazi into him without his approval. Italy crawled out of his hole and curled up into Japan's soft fur.

"I swear I will get us out of here." Nazí muttered, quickly falling to sleep. Japan whined softly, he wanted a better life and believed Nazí would lead him to one, but he was starting to lose faith in his friend.

"I promise, Japan."

~~~~~

"Wake up American" Russia stood over America's sleeping body. From the looks of it America had fallen asleep writing on a notebook. Russia noticed this and straightened up, he leaned over America's shoulder to look at the book, but with the position America was in, it blocked his sights.

America was sitting in a chair, he was hunched over his head resting in the nook of his right arm. The pencil was in his left hand which he held to the paper unconsciously. It seemed as if he was in
~~~~~

the middle of writing a word when he fell to unconsciousness.

Russia's eyes fell to the sleeping Americans face, his hair fell over shielding his eyes from the Russians interested gaze.

Russia gently ran his fingers through America's hair, quietly moving it out of his face. The slavic man hesitated as he saw America's pained expression. It looked as if America was being slowly impaled.

At this point Russia stopped, he took a moment to step back and finally notice America's jittering and quiet whining.

"America?" Anxiety pushed its way into Russia's voice as he realized what was happening. What was happening again to be exact

Russia placed his hand on America's shoulder and shook rather aggressively. America didn't wake up, he had always been a heavy sleeper so perhaps that was the reason, but that held little faith in Russia.

"America!" Russia grabbed America and threw him over his shoulder, America flinched but didn't awake, not even a slight eye open.

Russia stopped in front of America's bed and threw the American down, he knew something had happened between the time he had left America outside and when America came back in.

Russia had noticed his breath was short as if he had run, panic was all over his face and fear was left in his wake.

"America!!" Russia shoved a pillow into America's face knowing that it had worked last time, America groaned, he weakly pushed the pillow against Russia's suffocating force.

"Imawafe!" Russia lifted the pillow, his eyes were wide in nervousness and America wiped the sleep out of his own.

"What happened?" Russia asked America who shied away from the question. Silence spread between them as America rubbed his wrists together in nervousness.

"America?" Russia was firm with his calling which actually made America jump. Russia blinked at America whose eyes were glistening as tears formed in them.

~~~~~~

"You can escape the fear trapped inside of you~!" He growled from the darkness, his voice raising hairs on the back of the American's neck.

"I'm always watching you~ One day you won't be able to hold on anymoreee~" America pushed past some bushes, running as fast as he possibly could. The creature behind him ate away everything it touched as it followed America.

America slid around a tree hoping to lose the creature with some quick turns, but the thing instantly turned as if it knew America was going to turn all along.

The world dimmed once more, at this point you could barely see ten feet in front of you. America didn't hesitate for a moment, he continued bolting through the tight trees, weaving in and out of the branches and hurdling over the bushes.

He couldn't keep this up for much longer, his lungs burned pleading for more air and his legs ached begging for some rest.

"I know everything about you America~ your thoughts, your mind and your FEARS" A large claw of darkness plummeted from the sky landing infront of America. He tripped and hit the ground with a loud thud, but his adrenaline numbed the pain.

America jumped back up and spun on his heels, ready to run the other way, but to his dismay the creature was there to.

America yelped as he made another turn, he tried too run but he couldnt. No matter where he turned the creature stood infront of him, beside him, behind him. He couldnt escape it.

"Why are you trying to run America~" Two glowing red eyes opened far out into the darkness, their cat-eyed shape reminded America of his past. A meer glance and he realized this was more
~~~~~~

than the same dream he has had.

"What are you?" America asked, he grined his teeth together in order to seduce the emotions in his words.

"Your fears~ And you cant run from them." America stared into the eyes of his pursuer, something seemed off about this interaction.

"You cant be my fears." America stopped. As if the gears turned in his head, a look of realization washed over his face.

"You are a simple vision in my mind. A dark figure shadowing my head." America took two aggressive steps towards the figure. It seemed unalarmed as if it did know America inside and out.

"You are something I unconsciously made, something I can get rid of!" America paused as the voices quieted down. An eerie silence hit the quarry as silent wind blew through the darkness.

The glowing red eyes stared intently at America, it slowly moved closer to America who didnt flinch at all.

"You lie to yourself~" The creature placed its hand on America's shoulder calmly, it stared into America's eyes and a moment of realization hit.

This thing wasnt calm, it wasnt giving in, America had simply givin it a way to get up close.

Before a second could pass the creatures' grip tightened on his shoulder, it pulled the American in and plunged a long forearm through his chest.

"You cant get rid of me~ I am always with you" America cried out in pain, his vision began to blur, but not before Confederate came into view. It was as if Confederate could be both in his head and in his world at the same time.

"How..?"

~~~~~~
~~~~~~

"He said to put the plan into action" Kazakhstan stretching his wings and yawning as Vietnam looked up from a page in his book.

"What plan?" Vietnam said with genuin confusion, this caused Kazakhstan to send him a shocked but dumbfounded look.

"Were you not paying attention- during whole America's spiel?" Kazakhstan paused his sentence with utter shock.

"OHHHHH that plan!" Vietnam smiled with laughter hinting his voice. Kazakhstan rolled his eyes and nodded.

"Ummmm, so uh, what did he want us to do?" Vietnam questioned, he bit on his lip not sure if America had explained that too already.

"He said that we get to go rally the students. Yippy..." Vietnam burst out with laughter as Kazakstans sarcastically yelled for joy.

Kazakhstan smiled, amused by Vietnams sense of humor, it looked as if the guy hadnt had a good friend to laugh with in awhile.

"Yall act as if I am amazing with my persuasive speeches-" Kazakhstan paused, his smile growing as he leaned on the bar.

"You are!" Vietnam arose from the couch with bright green eyes, he slowly made his way over towards the door as Kazakhstan sighed.

"No im not, I am just good at improvising. Either way! How are we supposed to convince the ENTIRE school to help us out WITHOUT getting China involved?!" Kazakhstan's joking manner had completely disappeared, he dropped his hands onto the counter with a loud thud.

Kazakhstan stared at the marbled scaring on his arms, trying to think of a plan but he only got more pissed as he couldnt figure out one.

"Kazakhstan" Vietnam rolled his eyes "Take a few drinks or something, itll clear your mind and i always have better ideas after a couple shots." The Vietnamese man stumbled over to the kitchen with Kazakhstan and started scrumaging through the cabinets.

"I dont drink, Vietnam." Kazakhstan rolled his eyes with a stressed sigh. Vietnam stopped moving, he threw his head back in defeat and released a long hiss.

"FIIIIINNNNNEEEE. Then we figure out another way to clear your head for god's sake." Vietnam slammed the cabinet shut and swung around throwing his hands onto the counter top across from Kazakhstan.

"So." Kazakhstan breathed a quiet sigh of relief. "What do we do now?" The two countries shared a silent glance at eachother before one of them spoke.

"I say we just improvise, fuck it, you know? Just go out and say what is on our minds?" Vietnam suggested an Idea. Kazakhstan didnt disagree as he had done it before when asking for people to riot against Nazí and save his brother.

"Hmm, that works." Kazakhstan shrugged his shoulders which shocked Vietnam.

"Just dont fuck it up okay?" Vietnam nodded, shifting uncomfortably as Kazakhstan stared at him. The Kazakhs wings loosened against his back just a bit as he rested against the counter.

"I wont, I promise, Im great at public speaking" A smile spread across the red mans face, he pushed off of the counter and towards the door to grab his shoes.

Kazakhstan stayed in his spot, of course he didnt mind the plan of action, but so many things could go wrong, and leave it to Vietnam to screw something up. Or in fact any other country to screw something up. On second thought, Kazakhstan really did care about this plan.

"Are ya ready?" The question lingered unanswered for just a moment before Kazakhhstan nodded a yes.

"Come on then, let's go."

"So America wants us to Find his siblings? Why doesnt he just go find them himself? Wouldnt you think he'd want to find his own

family?" Finland groaned in annoyance as Sweden pulled him along towards the nurse's office.

"Calm down my love, he has a lot going on too, the least we could do is help him out by getting his family. Hell, Helping him is also helping us too. You do know that right?" Sweden looked hopefully towards his boyfriend who stared back with eyes of annoyance and pity. The taller partner let out a short sigh and allowed a small, bright smile to replace his scowl.

"I guess. Lets get this over with." Sweden smiled from ear to ear as he heard the forced, excitment in Finlands tone, of course it wasnt his best, but he was trying and that showed for Sweden.

"That's the spirit!" Sweden chirped, gripping the Finnish man's hand harder and beginning to pull him through the hallways.

"Who knew such a little guy had such a strong grip" Finlands jokingly snarky voice lit the air and Sweden growled.

"Who thought such a stubborn country would have gotten such a good boyfriend" Sweden bit back with a smile still on his face, he glanced back at his lover with some of his own love in his eyes.

"Now shut up and lets go, the nurses office is right over here" Sweden didnt allow Finland any time to respond, instead he turned down a hallway with Finlands hand still in his, and bolted towards the nursed door.

Finland stumbled over his own feet and fell, pulling Sweden back off his feet. He hovered in the air for just a second before crashing down. Finland landed on his face and Sweden landed on his back.

"Ouuuuchhhh" Finland groaned. "Are you alright, Sweden? Finland took a breath and picked himself up off the ground, Sweden stared at the ceiling in defeat, he didnt speak at all, just laid with his hand out to the side.

"Sweden, come one we are right there." Sweden groaned and shook his head. He refused to get up at all.

"Stop being over dramatic" Finland rolled his eyes and peeled the

Swedish man from the floor.

"To the office!" Finland shouted with Sweden now on his back. Sweden pointed forward, towards the door.

"OFF TO FIND AMERICA'S SIBLINGS!!" Sweden yelped causing Finland to burst out into a cheerful laughter, instantly lighting up Sweden who wheezed and gasped for breath as he died laughing.

"OKAY." Finland halted his laughter so suddenly that Sweden stopped laughing too. Finland turned his head to the right and stared at Sweden who looked down at him.

"Canada's supposed to be in here right?" Sweden quietly nodded, confusion meddling in his head.

"Alright, then, here goes nothing." Finland rolled his eyes and knocked on the door, he waited a minute before a voice yelled out to come in.

Finland opened the door and stepped in. Sweden softly tapped on Finlands chest to remind him that he was still carrying someone.

Canada looked up from where he sat and so did Spain who looked like she hadnt slept for a week, her eyes glowed a dim but noticeable glow. Norway perked up at the sound of the door opening, he too had not slept much or at least not well. On the total opposite end of the spectrum, Denmark was fast asleep, he lay across some chairs with a light blanket over top and a jacket as a pillow. WHO was no where to be found in the room, but she had of course invited them in so she had to be there somewhere.

"I expect something happened while we were away?" The suddenly dead focused Finland spoke, he seemed rather unamused at the apperance of so many countries.

"Hmmm, when did you leave?" Norway was the one to speak, his drowsy, sleep deprived appearance contradicted his upbeat and excited voice.

In fact, there was something deep in his voice, it underlied his excitement with annoyance and uncaring with a small tather of

uncertainty. But of course no other country in the room could tell this.

"Over a day ago." Finland responded sharply with no effort to be polite of kind. Sweden gently tapped Finland's chest, this time asking to be let go of in which Finland obliged and softly put down the Swedish man

"Okay, then yes a lot happened" Norway sighed and dropped his head. Canada smiled and stood up, he walked over to Finland and stopped.

"What do ya'll need?" Finland's eyes slowly trailed down to meet Canada's who stared expectantly.

"Who said we needed anything" Finland retorted, the same smile in Canada's voice found itself sarcastically in Finlands.

Canada squinted his eyes confused at Finlands rude and unneeded sarcasm, but after all Canada wasnt afraid of a bit of retorting.

"Your boyfriend's eyes being dead set on me said you needed something." Canada glanced at Sweden before refocusing his gaze on Finland. A snarky and challenging smirk crossed his face.

Finland and Canada held a tension filled eyecontact as Sweden stood staring at them, it was odd to Sweden, Canada had never acted like this before, what had changed in him and why?

"Hah, okay, okay, what do you need though, really?" Canada broke the tension with a laugh, he had been joking the entire time. Finland relaxed a bit and Sweden let out an audible sigh of relief.

"Your brother is looking for you and your siblings." Finland spoke rather unemotionally, he didnt seem totally over what had just happened.

"Which brother?" Canada turned away and began waking up Denmark who seemed grumpy just like the others.

"America." Canada stopped, he turned towards Finland with a nervous gaze.

"Did something happen? Is he alright? China attack again?!" Canada's worry over his younger brother bothered Finland in the slightest, something about his caring was unnerving.

"No no, well yes, but no, um, we should step out, talk in private you know?" Sweden chimed in with an unstable voice, he knew of the plan, but he didnt know if everyone else should know just yet.

"Yeah, no problem?" Canada sat next to Denmark for just a moment, his mind raced on everything that could have happened to his American brother, after all Swedens words didnt answer much nor were that all that confident.

Sweden glanced at Finland who nodded, something was understood between them, they both stepped out of the room and waited for Canada to follow.

The noise of the door shutting relived Canada who rolled his eyes, his brother was always in something deep, never was he in the clear, the stress between Chile and his own brother was starting to get to the Canadian, but he knew he could continue to hold together.

"You good, Canada?" Norway spoke quite concerned of his friend's health. Canada closed his eyes and sighed.

"Yeah, Im good, just needed a quick break from all of the drama." Canada jumped to his feet and marched out of the door with a determined look.

"So whats up?" Sweden jumped at Canada's sudden voice. Canada smiled a bit before submerging his joy.

"So, America is planning on taking down Nazí and China and whoever the hell is with them, we need you and your siblings." Canada took a moment to comprehend what Finland just spilled, but as it clicked Canada shook his head.

"I will help but no way am I allowing Aussie and N.Z. to help out." Finland turned towards Sweden who shrugged his shoulders.

"That works, I dont think he'll mind." Sweden smiled.

"So where do we go?"

"Feelin any better?" Poland gently pushed Iceland who groaned and threw off Polands hands. Poland gently began to shake Iceland in another effort to get the country up and going, Iceland merely responded by throwing off the blankets on him and turning away from Poland.

"Okay... Ill let you sleep, Im gonna go out and get some breakfast, maybe some grocieries too. Dont move, Iceland." Little did Poland actually know, Iceland was fully awake, he stared at the back of the couch, listening for the sound of Poland exiting the dorm.

Poland sighed and grabbed his keys before heading out, closing the door behind himself.

Iceland immediately jumped up, his head ached with pain, throbbing against his skull with every second.

Iceland looked around and stood to his feet, he stumbled over to the counter and stopped. Has Greenland come home? Iceland ran his fingers slowly through his hair, carefully trailing his eyes over every part of his dorm room. It didnt look like he had, in fact it looked as if no one had been in the dorm at all. Poland must have cleaned after I went to sleep last night.

Iceland yawned. Of course Greenlands probably still out there with Germany. Iceland grabbed a cup and filled it with water, he added no Ice simply tap water.

Why does he give Germany another chance? Doesnt he know how much I hate him? Does he know the PAIN Germany caused me? Iceland stared intently at the cup of water as it stilled and its movements became dull.

Why doesnt he think?! Germany did it once! How does he know for sure that Germany wont turn on him again just for someone better? Iceland balled his fists tightly and clinched his teeth, unknowingly to him his eyes began to glow bright blue and the temperature in the room plummeted. The water stilled and started freezing over like a lake in the winter.

"Why doesnt he listen?! Im not stupid! Im not slow!" Iceland growled he threw the glass cup off of the counter causing it to shatter with an ear splitting sound. Iceland didnt skip a beat, he stormed past the shattered glass and slid his shoes on. Im going to find him. Im going to tear them apart! He wont take my brother again! Iceland opened the door and slammed it shut behind himself.

Ice slowly froze his hair and finger tips, although the countries skin was a navy blue, the ice shadded the Icelandics fingers a lighter blue.

Iceland stormed through the street, he burst into the woods following a path that he had taken many times before, not only by himself, but with his own brother too. He took this path with his brother so many times, so many until... until Germany took that.

Ice froze Icelands back creating icicles that only grew bigger the more frustrated and upset he got, but he didnt think about that, he only thought of what pissed him off more.

Iceland took a sharp turn into some bushes, bursting through them with no hesitation there sat Greenland and Germany They leaned on two opposite sides of a single tree. Greenland sat holding a sword, he jumped at the sight of Iceland.

"Oh! Iceland! Hey!" Greenland nervously glance back at Germany who pushed his glassed up his nose and straightened up. Iceland tightened his fists and clinched his teeth he stomped over towards Greenland and snatched the sword.

"Iceland! Dont do anything stupid!!" Greenland spoke, indifferent with the situation, he stared at Germany trying to tell him to move without speaking, but Germany didnt understand it fast enough.

Iceland merely saw red, nothing Greenland said stuck, he didnt hear anything, Germany yelled as Iceland pressed the blade into the Germans neck, he stopped moving, fear silenced the two countries in the clearing. Iceland didnt press the blade deep enough to kill the German just yet, but he held it deep enough to cut the skin a bit.

"Iceland- Dont do it!" Greenland spoke out a quiet plead to Iceland

who looked back at him, frozen tears trailed down Icelands face as he pushed the sword deeper in.

"I wont- let him. Hurt you again!" Germany stared at Iceland his eyes depicted his fear but his face held a calm manner. Greenland glanced between the two countries snd went quiet.

"Iceland. You dont understand the guilt I carried after I did it. I would never do it again." Iceland narrowed his eyes and stared at Germany, a smile perked his lips and words began to flow.

"OH THE GUILT YOU CARRIED?! THATS WHAT YOU ARE WORRIED ABOUT?! YOU KILLED MY BROTHER! HA! MY OWN FUCKING BROTHER AND YOURE TALKING ABOUT GUILT. I FEEL NO GUILT TOWARDS YOU ONLY HATRED, I WOULD KILL YOU A THOUSAND TIMES OVER IF I COULD!" Iceland took a breath as his smile grew.

"Its is hard to feel guilty for doing something to someone that that person rightfully deserves. You killed my brother, and I kill you, there is no guilt to be felt." Germany pressed his fingers against the blade that sat on his neck, but Iceland had too good of a grip that Germany couldnt move it.

"Greenland came back, I will not." Iceland laughed.

"Yeah, okay and what if he didnt? Huh? What if Greenland never came back, Germany? It doesnt change anything. I will smile the day you fucking die because you killed one of my own!" Frost began to cover the sword where Iceland held, it froze up his arm and further down his back.

Germany took a breath and sighed he glanced over at Greenland with no fear present in his eyes, both he and Greenland knew what Germany was thinking.

Greenland shook his head, begging Germany not to hurt his brother, but Germany didnt notice.

Germany activated his powerand a quick burst of shadows threw Iceland off. Greenland yelped and jumped out to try and catch his

brother.

"GERMANY!" Iceland fell straight on his back, knocking the wind out of him. The sword slid out of his hand being tossed across the clearing.

A shadowed paw emerged from Germany's own shadow, becoming 3D as it pulled itself out of the ground like a devilish spawning. The shadow quickly gained hits colors becoming a real creature of fiction.

Once Jade was formed she let out a long yawn, her claws dug into the ground as she stretched out you limbs.

Iceland gasped for the breath he had lost and pulled himself up onto his feet. He let out a growl of anger as Germany held Jade on standby.

Germany and Iceland held a tense eyecontact, their powers radiated off of them read to be used at any moment, Greenland looked between the two of them, he wasnt sure what to do to stop their petty fight.

"Both of you." Greenland spoke firmly, he was over the fight already. Neither Iceland nor Germany even looked away from the other. Iceland's eyes grew brighter as the air around him dropped below zero, the grass froze instantaneously and the air dried out.

Germany rolled his eyes and smiled a bit, he was no longer in a deadly situation and he knew he could beat Iceland, after all, didnt the Icelandic just come out of a coma? His power wasnt working properly?

"God damn it, both of you stop. This wont fix anything both of you will just end up killing yourselves." Iceland loosened his fist and let out a breath, but he didnt take his eyes off of Germany, his power continued to burn brighter with every moment.

Germany turned his gaze away from Iceland onto Greenland, the moment they were having was completely gone and nothing could fix that.

"Next time hold back your brother or he will need to put more than just sanctions on me to keep him alive." Germany tilted his head back just a bit and looked down at Iceland, maybe the first time he was force to kill Greenland, but he wouldnt hesitate to kill Iceland if Iceland was trying to kill him.

"Should you be in bed? Sleeping off the coma? Healing from your wounds?" Germany spoke towards Iceland with a snarky attitude, a smile found itself upon the Germans face as he rolled his eyes once more.

"Fuck you."

"So we are supposed to practice your power?" Turkey looked over at Georgia and nodded, neither of them seemed sure of if they were to, or more specifically how they were going to practice.

"You know of any way to practice?" Georgia dragged his eyes over to Turkey who had his hands on the counter. His gaze dropped back to his hands as he thought about his power.

"No I don't I just know that I dont need to loose control again..." Georgia gasped, excitement filled his voice.

"We can practice your control!" Turkeys smile dropped as he heard the suggestion. What would practicing control do other than hurt himself?

"Georgia, all that is going to do is hurt me. What do we do if I lose control again? The crystals are just going to consume my arms again." Georgia sighed and looked down to his feet. He was at least trying to spit out options.

"You know what, why not... we have time.." Turkey took a breath and nodded at Georgia, he felt guilty for snapping at the poor country and even to the fact that it wasnt a bad idea, he needed to know how to control his power anyways.

"The only problem, do we have anything to help if it gets out of control..?" Georgia perked up and smiled before running off into his room leaving Turkey to his own mind for just a moment.

"I HAVE IT!" Georgia ran back out of his room with a stuffed squishmellow in his right hand and some stress toys in his other hand. He seemed so excited to have a solution to Turkey's problem that he could barely keep still.

"How exactly is that supposed to help me stay calm?" Georgia hurriedly placed the toys in Turkeys hand and backed up onto the counter.

"I dont know, just squeeze them to let out stress, you know?" Georgia smiled a calm, gentle smile at Turkey who sighed and nodded.

"Come onnnnn Use your power I want to see you in control." Georgia begged for Turkey to activate his power and to his enjoyment he did.

Turkey allowed his power to calmly flow through him, gently alighting his eyes with a new diamond glow. A tingly sensation filled Turkey from head to toe he stared intently at his own finger tips which in turn grew a crystalized red.

"Come on Turkey, focus, you can control your power. I believe in you." Georgia placed his hand on Turkey's shoulder with a calming aura of security.

A tense moment passed between the two before Turkey let his muscles relax and his power to settle inside of him before taking the next step.

A shimmer of light reflected off of the crystals as they climbed rather slowly up his arm crawling inch by inch.

Turkey let out a breath he didnt know he had been holding, stressed and scared for what his power would do to him, Turkey tensed his arms and his hands aswell. Instantly the crystals darted up his arms faster than they had a moment ago.

"Turkey! Stop! Calm down!" Georgia pressed his hands into Turkey's shoulders causing Turkey to involuntarily elbow Georgia in the chest. Georgia hunched over, groaning in pain, he grabbed onto

Turkey's shoulder once more and activated his power to the point of calming Turkey.

Turkey brought his hands up to his face and stared at them, turning them to look at his palms. The crystals stayed stationary not spreading an inch further as Georgia held his calming power.

"What happened? What are you doing to me?" Instead of accusing Georgia, Turkey merely asked the question, he felt amazing, and finally in control. Without Turkey knowing it, Georgia deactivated his power leaving Turkey to handle his power on his own.

"Look at you! Youre getting it!" Georgia's bright smile grew and he finally witnessed Turkey handling his power on his own.

Turkey too smiled, he placed his hands on the counter and grew two crystals they both watched in awe as the light filtered through the stones creating a rainbow shower all over the room.

"Woah" Georgia stared mesmerized by the beautiful lightshow that Turkey was creating.

Turkey released his power quietly causing the crystals to sink back into the ground. He looked over at Georgia and softly smiled.

"I guess now the training begins?" Georgia nodded aggressively.

"I guess so"

"Hey Switz? You up?" Mexico softly speaks as he nudges Switzerlands arm gently. Switzerland groans and turns away from Mexico, tightening his grip on the white and blue blanket.

"Come on man, you gotta wake up." Mexico shakes the Swiss man a bit harder this time. Switzerlands eyes fluttered open as he gain his consciousness.

"Good morning, Switz!" Mexico stood up with his arms crossed as Switzerland slid his legs over the side of the bed.

"Did you sleep well?" Mexico, with his arms still crossed, asked as he walked over to the bedrooms window. Switzerland scratched his

shin and yawned, not yet talking.

He looked around the room noticing how dirty it was. Blankets littered the floor, along with many of the Swiss man's clothes, his stuffed animals sat on the floor with a broken glass plate next to it. Oddly enough Switzerland didnt remember his room being this dirty when he last left it, in addition to that he didnt remember walking to his room and sleeping.

Without a warning Mexico opened the blinds allowing a bright morning light to fill the originally dark room. Switzerland quickly moved a hand infront of his eyes, shielding them from the light.

"So, uh, how did I get here?" Switzerland asked slowly adjusting to the light, he trailed his gaze up to Mexico's eyes holding a silent contact.

"Well, you fell asleep during the meeting we had last night and so I carried you here." Mexico sat on the window seel and sighed, his mood dimned a bit as he continued.

"Switzerland, America opted us to go talk to his father and get the man on our team..." Switzerland raised an eyebrow, confused as to why Mexico's mood had changed. He didint see what the big problem was with their job.

"Okay..? Whats wrong with that? Sounds pretty simple to me?" Mexico nodded but his face didnt change.

"Dont you think we should have just stayed out of this? We were perfectly fine doing our own thing before America came in..." Switzerland tilted his head a bit, his gaze shifted past Mexico before trailing down to the floor. Mexico stared silently at his hands, shifting uncomfortably under the awkward silence.

Another silent moment passed before Switzerland spoke.

"Well," Switzerland bit his lip trying to carefully word what he was trying to say.

"Yes.. I guess we could have stayed out of this, we would have been free to do what we want, able to continue our normal lives and stuff

like that, but at the same time we would also be unaware of the looming danger before us, you know?" Mexico weighed what his friend has just said and nodded.

"And now that we are involved, we can help plan how to end the axis, like, we can actually take part in saving so many, something we could never do if we did help." Switzerland carefully stood up and stepped over to where Mexico was sitting.

"And hey, if you are worried we'll die, dont be. I made a promise to protect you until it was our time and i've never broken a promise, have I?" Mexico looked up with a small but happy smile on his face.

"Now come on, we have a job to do!" Switzerland grabbed Mexico's hands and pulled him up onto his feet.

"Let me get dressed and then we can go, okay?" Mexico rolled his eyes and nodded, a smal smile kept present on his face as he walked out of the Swiss's room.

"Ill make us some food." Mexico quietly told himself thinking of how Switzerland had always kept him assured. Its something Mexico didnt even understand, but Switzerland had this calming sense, maybe it was because he had protected Mexico from people like China for so long. Or maybe it was because Mexico didnt have a single memory where Switzerland wasnt there, but no matter what, Mexico trusted his best friend, it was like a 'till death do us part' friendship that neither of them offically signed to.

What was he doing again? Oh yeah, making food. Mexico opened their rather small pantry and pulled out a loaf of bread and a jar of peanut butter. He pulled out four slices of bread before going to get a butter knife and slathering on some peanut butter.

'Does Switzerland like jelly?' Mexico paused after putting the peanut butter on the slices of bread, he squinted his eyes as he stared at the sandwich designated for Switzerland. 'I think he does-' Mexico for some reason couldnt remember the answer to this stupid question. 'Dear lord- why can I remember ive made us hundreds of sandwiches before?' Mexico stared at the sandwich biting his lip, he reached into the fridge and pulled out some grabe jelly and without

a second thought spread some onto the slice of bread before placing the pieces together.

'If he doesnt like it we can give it to Britain as a gift.'

"Hey Mexico, are you ready?" Switzerland walked up behind the Mexican fully clothed and cleaned. Mexico jumped not realizing that Switzerland had exited his room.

"Woah- where did you come from?" A small laugh exited Switzerlands throat as he grabbed his sandwich off the counter and took a bite.

"My bedroom." Switzerland pause swallowing the bite in his mouth and nodding at the sandwich to Mexicos relief he was right, Switzerland liked jelly with his.

"You ready though?" Switzerland asked once again looking back at Mexico who had taken a bite out of his own peanut butter sandwich. Mexico nodded with a smile on his face.

"Lets go then."

Egypt stopped at a dorm room, he looked up from his school map and over to Japan who was scrolling on his phone.

"Were here." Japan looked up at Egypts sharp words only to see Egypts annoyed gaze set on him.

"Oh, okay, do you know if their in there..?" Japan asked tucking his phone into his pocket as Egypt rolled his eyes and activated his power which only left Egypt confused.

"I dont hear anything... not even breathing." Egypt slowly set his gaze back on Japan sharing a look of worry as they realized Iceland was not in his dorm.

"Where could they be? Wasnt Poland with him?!" Just as Japan said it Poland turned the corner, Egypts eyes parted from the worried ones of Japan and landed on Poland.

"Hey Egypt! Hey Japan!" Poland skipped along unknowing of the

fact that Iceland was no longer in the room. He carried some bags containing grocery items such as fruits and vegetables and in his other hand he held some food from mcdonalds and a key to the dorm.

"Uh, is everything alright?" Egypt realized that they had not spoken since Polands arrival meaning a eerie silence was being held as the two of them watched the Polish man.

"Poland where is Iceland?" Poland cocked his head to the side confused by Egyots question, but it only took a glance at Egypts glowing eyes to realize what was dreadfully wrong.

"He's- he's not in ther is he..?" Egypt shook his head and Polands eyes widened, he froze and dropped all of the bags he carried. Japan placed his hands in his pockets and watched as Polands eyes darted around the two of them.

"Poland do you know where he is?" Egypt softly asked the question, he reached out a hand to calm the nervous Poland. Polands eyes abruptly stopped on Egypt as he snapped his hand closed on Egypts arm.

"I know where he is and we need to hurry." A silence fell across the three countries as Polands words processes in Egypts mind.

"Where is he?" Japan asked before Egypt could speak.

"With his brother." Egypts eyes slowly fell upon Japan. A sense of urgency entered each country as they all knew the problem.

"Greenland is with Germany, he took off after Kazakhstan and I brought them here... Iceland was acting strange last night, he created a 3D model of what had happened the night of Germanys death, he said that he would kill Germany..." Poland tugged Egypt in the way that he had came. There was no more time to chit chat, they needed to get to Iceland and Germany before something unreversable happened.

"I hear them, we have to go. Now." Egypt glance at Poland and Japan before taking off in a sprint. Poland looked at the groceries

quickly deciding to leave them their before taking off after Egypt, Japan was at a close follow.

"Egypt! Are they all still alive?!" Poland yelled out trying his best to keep up with the faster Egyptian.

"For now they are, but I can hear the fast heartbeats of all three of them, something is terribly wrong and we need to get there before anymore damage is done to either of the countries." Egypt did not falter a breath nor a step as he spoke back to Poland.

Poland shook his head and activated his power, unable to keep up with Egypt running he knew that his wings would be able to.

Two long and iridesent golden wings grew from Polands back and within seconds Poland was in the air flapping his wings in a steady beat to keep him afloat.

Within seconds they were in the forest following the same path as Iceland had taken Poland rose up above the trees looking for any signs of the two brothers, but saw nothing. Japan followed after Egypt keeping a protective eye over the sound immersed Egyptian.

"There!" Egypt pointed at a dense brush ahead of them.

"They are through that brush!" Poland looked down and saw a small clearing with a red and white flagged country barely visible through the trees.

"I see them!" Poland dived down landing in the clearing, his wings posed in a flight ready position as Egypt and Japan burst out of the bushes at his sides,

"What.. The.. Hell...?"

_____

Yeah no spell checks-

Hmm only 7,910 words, close enough

YES I HAVE POSTED, I know a once in a life time event sadly-

I am trying to post more- ykw, just go read my newest update-

Y'all have a great thanksgiving and I hope y'all had a good Halloween!

OML DONT I HAVE A SECOND PART THANKSGIVING CHAPTER THAT I NEED TO START?!

YEAHHHHH BYE!

-Ace or whatever I sign off as now and days

Thanksgiving Eve; PT.2

No ones pov

"Come this way, my mothers bar is over this way." The American ushered the Russian to walk faster as he lead away from the ballroom. It seem so weird to him that he was taking kindness... or maybe it was pity on the Russian

America turned a corner causing Russia to lose sight of him, and with how big America's house was, Russia could easily get lost.

Without hesitating Russia turned the corner only to see America was not in the long corridor. He looked around a bit starting to become uncomfortable. Every hallway looked the exact same, length, walls and everything, and with zero sense of direction Russia just stood waiting for America to come back. I mean how was he to get out of this labyrinth on his own?

"Russia?" A quiet voice sounded not too far from where he was. Russia looked over to see America peeking his head around another corner. He waved his hand for Russia to follow waiting just a moment as the Russian walked towards him.

"Here, my mothers bar. She has far too many drinks to count, but she wouldnt notice if a few go missing, take a couple and we will head out to the courtyard." America presented the bar with drinks stacked up in a case, hundreds maybe even thousands of bottles sat lined up behind the marbled counter top.

America glanced at Russia wondering if the kid drank at all, or if he had revealed too much to his new found 'friend', but not long passed by before Russia began to scour the cabinets and grab certain bottles. America watched for a moment more before joining, he grabbed a bottle of whisky and a half drank bottle of wine.

Although the American knew his low tolerance to the alcohlic beverages and the way he acted when he was under the influence, he didnt intend to be around anyone but himself and now Russia, who, he believed would do anything stupid with his faulty trust.

"What'd you grab?" America placed a bottle in his sweat pants pocket and look over at Russia who had somehow silently opened a bottle and was already drinking, he paused at the question and looked back at America.

"Vodekka' He spoke with a heavy accent taking another sip of his drink. America opened his mouth to speak but stopped just short of saying anything.

He was unsure of weather or not to invite the guy to his court yard or just to leave him. But if he were to leave, France would come in here at some point, she does it every year with the other countries.

"Russia, lets go out of the house, my mother will be here any moment and I dont feel like getting yelled at again today" America murmured, Russia found it odd how the American spoked quietly and how his energy entirely changed.

"Alright." Russia said waiting for America to lead the way in which he quickly stepped to. America slowly started leading the way towards his courtyard.

The two of them walked silently carrying their bottles with them as they made their way, to America's relief they did not encounter another country either.

America silently opened the back door to their house and stepped out, holding the door for Russia who had to duck to get out of the house.

"How tall are you?" America joked letting out some laughs, but quickly stopped whe Russia did not speak.

"Here." America changed up pointing to a smal, barely noticeable hole in the hedge surrounding his yard.

"Come through here its more secluded, and my parents dont know

about this." America quickly stepped trough the hedge to a small clearing with a quiet river flowing through it, his house sat in the middle of the forest surrounded by rural lands so a river flowing was not all uncommon.

As America admired his calmly cleaned area, Russia squeezed through the bush, rather uncomfortably due to his hight and thick coated fur jacket.

"Cool place" Russia said with a small russian accent, he stood to his full height which was actually around 7'5 when looking at him now.

"Yeah, I usually come here after a fight with my father." America shrugged of the topic rather quickly as if it didnt bother him at all.

Russia stared at the American confused, wasnt that more personal information? Why would a country just share that with someone he just met?

"Dont just stand there and stare at me, go get comfortable or something" America awkwardly laughed, settling down near the river. he had never reall drak with someone, nor had he brought someone here.

He pulled out the bottle of whisky and placed down the bottle of wine. America's mind was clear and his intentions unsure as he opened the wine bottle.

Russia stalked closer to the other country, holding his bottle of vodka by the neck, he took another sip arriving right behind America who didnt notice a thing.

Russia stopped for a moment before sitting next to the American, he continued sipping his drink as America mixed the bottles he had.

"You are an oblivious country." Russia said in a deep accented voice, he did not look over at America as he spoke.

America stopped shaking the bottles and placed a cap on one of them before looking at Russia and cocking his head to the side.

"And you are a cold one." America retorted placing the bottle to his

lips.

"Hmn." Russia hummed tilting the vodka bottle to the side and reading it's labels over and over again.

"Where do you come from, Amerika?" The voice rose into the air with a sense of actual interest and a hint of annoyance

"How do I answer that question?" America studdered.

"You were not born on this side of pangea, where did you come from?" Russia clarified his question losing the interested tint in the process.

"Oh, I come from the North-West parts of Pangea" America said taking a drink of his concoction

"Why are you so far south now?" Russia asked rudely as if he didnt like the fact that a north-west country was sitting next to him.

"Not my choice. Im forced to move with these fucking fools." America spat the same rudess and anger in his sentence.

"I would much rather go back to the countries I know and not hang out with those countries." He winced at the thought of his school days and how next week he'd have to go back.

"Should just run away, sounds like no one wants you here either." Russia said bluntly, his gaze fell to the river, glistening in the light of the full moon and fireflies. What a romantic place to be.

"People want me here! Everyone likes me!" America growled stealing another sip from the bottle. He balled his fist getting annoyed once more with the Russian guy, I mean, who is he to tell America, THE America, what he should do or not.

"Hm, so annoyed already and I have barely said anything." Russia reminisce before turning his chillingly cold blue eyes towards America who gazed back.

"Dont flatter yourself and dont lie to yourself either." Russia's eyes reflected the blue light of the moon causing an eerie feeling to

consume America.

"Youre in my home, eating my food, learn a little respect." America barked turning back towards the water without giving Russia another look.

"You may be the popular country, Amerika, or so you believe, but you are nothing to me, and it seems, you are only a hassle to your family." Was this Russian guy just looking for a fight? America tried to stay calm, but part of his self control was down the drain with the alcohol he had already consumed.

"Why cant you just shut up?!" America jumped to his feet glaring at the Russian, the same thought that crossed his mind earlier returned.

"I thought you were different than your father, but you are just the same." America murmured knowing it would cut Russia deep, and it did. The Russian man stood to his own feet, throwing down the empty bottle of vodka

A loud shatter noise filled the clearing as the bottle hit the only rock in the area and shattered to a million pieces, yet Russia did not flinch nor did America who stood his ground

"I am not my fucking father." Russia growled storming over to america and pushing the shorter country back.

"If you werent your father you wouldnt act like your father! You are just like him! An exact replica!" America fell back from the push, but quickly gained his footing back, taking an aggressive step towards Russia but stopping

"How the hell would You know what my father acted like?! You didnt know him!" Before America could react Russia reached his arm out and grabbed the collar of America's shirt, he continued forward towards the tree line before slamming the country's back into a tree.

America let out a small hiss of pain as he grabbed onto Russia's arm with his right hand. They both held a hate filled eye contact as

Russia waited for an answer to his question.

"How do you know?!" Russia yelled, his fist tightened around America's collar as he lifted the American off of his feet and pressed the country harder against the tree.

"How. Do. You. Know?" Russia emphasized his words aggressively as he stared into the American's eyes. Something clicked in America and a large smile spread across his partially drunken, sleep deprived face.

"Who the fuck else do you think killed your dad? Or at least had something to do with it." America started his sentence aggresively then changed to sorrow as he finished. He rolled his eyes with a small laugh.

The fire within Russia's eyes merely grew with the words America spoke. Russia did not care that his father was dead, he meerly cared that America had killed him. Russia's dad may not have been the greatest but he tried whien it came to Russia's siblings, and that is all that mattered

Russia did not speak as he contemplated what to do in the situation he was in. America on the other hand took another sip of his drink which he somehow still held.

A silence filled the forest as America lowered his gaze with a sadness stuck to his face.

"It's not fair... Why did I have to kill him?" America whined, the last bit of self awareness was washed away with the alcohol.

Russia stared on, his anger still present but over shadowed with confusion and interest as to what was happening.

Russia quickly threw down the american who let out a groan of pain, as his reaction time failed to catch him before hitting the ground.

"Oooouuuchhy... why would you do that?" America mumbled as he looked up at Russia with a drunken saddened expression.

"Shut up and tell me what you did to my father." Russia crouched down into a squat near America who sat up.

"Why do you want to know?" America smiled, with a mischievous glint in his eyes. When Russia didnt answer he continued on

"What do I get if I tell you?" America reached his hand out and caressed Russia's shoulder before the Russian pushed his hand away.

"You get to keep your own life." Russia growled, staring daggers into America

"Fiiiinnnneeee." America paused closing his eyes for a brief moment before opening his mouth.

"I got into a fight with USSR about somethiiinggg when UN said that he had to be killed because of all of the things he was doing and since I was in a war with him I was the obvious pick to place the last blow..." America slured his words a bit as he looked to the floor

"I told them that I was just a kid and that I didnt want to kill another country like that, but they didnt let me go." America slowly looked back up at Russia with tears glistening in his eyes.

"They said that if I didnt kill him that he would kill me and if he didnt, they would.." America reached out for Russia who grabbed his arm tightly.

"I didnt want to kill you, USSR... I swear... please dont hate me..." America pulled himself closer to Russia, tears were rolling down his cheeks as he did so.

"You were like an uncle to me, even though we fought a lot and my dad hated you." Russia found himself confused with the fact that America knew his father and yet the two never knew each other.

"Amerika, you should head to bed." Russia looked away from America and back towards the hedges.

"Ohhhhh, its you, Russia! I thought you were your dad..." America

wiped his teary eyes and sniffled as he wobbled to his feet. Russia stood up aswell.

"I am not my father." Russia said calmly returning his stare to America, who nodded looking a little happier.

"Come with me, I want to go back to my room." America without warning grabbed onto Russia's arm and began trying to pull him towards the hedge, but Russia's size held him still.

Russia sighed and nodded, slowly walking with America back towards the other countries room

"You should stay the night with me... My dad never yells when someone else is here." America wearily smiled back at Russia as he stepped through the hedge, pulling Russia through.

Russia bit his lip wondering what his siblings would say if he stayed the night, he also wondered what would happen if the Americans parents found him drunk in his room.

By the time America and Russia got back to his room the countries had filled the bar leaving the ballroom empty besides for a few countries who were still eating or simply not old enough to go to France's bar.

"Come in, Come in! Hang out with me." America opened the door to his room inviting Russia back in. Russia stepped in, walking over to America's bed and taking a seat.

Neither of them spoke as America pulled out anoth bottle of whisky from his mini fridge and took another sip. Russia simply watched before pulling out his phone.

"Do you wat a sipp?" America stumbled over to Russia holding the bottle out for Russia to take, but Russia did not take it.

"I do not drink whisky." Russia said sharply as he pushed the bottle away from his face and back towards America who sighed and took another sip.

"You knowwww, you are kind of cute in this light." America

wonkily smiled plopping down on the bed next to Russia.

Russia put his phone back into his pocket as he looked over at the American, not changing his facial expression.

The LED lights in America's room held a mysterious red glow adorned with a blue shining at the bottom of his desk and bed.

Russia shoved America causing the American to fall back into the bed, he quickly squirmed around, grabbing onto Russia and pulling the Country down on top of him.

A loud laugh escaped America only to be cut short as Russia fell back onto the smaller country.

"Awww, you made me spill my drinkkk!" America whined grabbing the now half emptied bottle of whisky from his bed. He stared at the spill as he took a sip.

Russia sat back up, turning to look at America. Several thoughts passed through Russia's head, many of them meaning the same thing.

"I believe you have had enough alcohol for one night." Russia grabbed the beverage out of America's hand with little resistance from the American.

America slowly turned to look back at Russia before getting off the bed.

"Where are you going, Amerika?" Russia asked staying seated, he threw his legs over the side of the bed getting ready to follow America if he needed to.

"This shirt is itchy.." America said before thoughtlessly undoing the buttons to his suit and taking it off leaving just his bare skin underneath.

Russia stared on watching as America undressed himself, his eyes slowly lowered to America's back noticing several bruises and cuts staining his silky white skin.

America wiped the exhaustion out of his eyes, smearing the makeup he had put on earlier.

"Amerika, you should go wash your face." Russia said rising to his feet and stalking over to the other country.

America turned back to look at him, his eyes were half lidded and the shimmer of life inside of them had seem to dissipate as exhaustion took over.

"Okay..." America sighed as Russia pushed him towards his bathroom. The bright yellowish light turn on as soon as America stepped in. America squeezed his eyes shut wincing at how bright the light was.

"There, you can wash your face on your own, I presume" Russia stopped at the double doors to the bathroom, he leaned on the door frame and pulled out his phone as America turned on the faucet.

The sound of water flowing filled the room as Russia pulled up his groupchat with his siblings and America wiped the makeup from his face.

Kaz; "Omg, dude this party is cool!"

Bela; "I know right! Have you seen the amount of food they cooked?!"

Raine; "You know, where is America anyways? We saw him at the door then he kind of disappeared"

Bela: "he probably is at this party with us, there are just too many people to see him.'

Raine; "Yeah youre probably right."

Kaz; "Speaking of getting lost, where are you guys?"

Bela; "Im at the food table thingy"

Raine; "Oh, Im at the tables"

Kaz; "I see you, Bela, I dont see you, Ukraine."

Kaz; "Does anyone know where Russia is?"

Raine; "Oh crap, I totally forgot we brought him"

Bela; "He came with us but once we got into the crowd I lost him"

Bela; "Have yall seen him?"

Raine; "I havent seen him anywhere"

Raine; "But I also havent been looking"

Raine; "He's prob just off somewhere having fun"

Bela; "Lets hope so."

Kaz; "Hey Raineee, hows your dance with Canada going???"

Bela; "Kaz, she probably wont respond, she is dancing right now."

Russia; "Guys, Im going to stay here for the night."

Bela; "WHAT?!"

Bela; "Where are you?! Where have you been?!"

Kaz; "Weve been blowing up your phone all night trying to find you"

Kaz; "Have you not received any of our notifications?!"

Russia; "I muted you guys. Either way, I am with America"

Kaz; "Ooooo, Is our brother making new friends or finding new love interests?"

Bela; "Kaz shut up, let him be."

Bela; "But are you?"

At that Russia put his phone back into his pocket not caring to see

what else they were going to say afterwards.

America turned off the water and dried his face, his movements were slowed and exhausted looking.

"America, you need to sleep." Russia for once said America's name correctly, a hesitant tint of worry slipped into his voice as he noticed the dark bags under the Americas eyes.

America slowly dragged himself over to Russia, placing his arms around the Russian. He looked up causing the two to lock eyes with each other.

"Carry meeee" America slurred, still intoxicated but not nearly as bad as earlier. Russia did not seem to mind as he bent down and picked the American up off his feet. With a couple of steps Russia was at the bed, he tossed America down causing him to bounce on the bed.

America let out a laugh as he bobbed up and down the the bouncy bed. Once he was still he turned back towards Russia.

"Lay with me..." America said quietly, his voice pleaded for the Russian to join him.

"Dont let my dad find me like this.." America reached for Russia who had started towards a chair in the far corner of his room but stopped.

Something changed in Russia, to his confusion and that of sober America. Russia sighed and began back towards the bed, sitting down on the side of it, his back towards the America.

"Lay with me, dont just sit there..." America sat up, placing his hands on Russia's shoulders and gently pulling back.

Russia silently obliged, turning around and crawling to a comfortable spot in the bed and laying down on his back. He did not looked towards the topless American, hoping to keep himself from gaining anything towards America.

A moment passed before America shifted closer to Russia, wrapping

his arms around the slavic's arm. Russia stared at the ceiling silently waiting for the slowing of America's breath.

In minutes America was asleep leaving the Russian alone to his thoughts a mind.

"Russia..." America whispered, his eyes tightly shut, he convolsed and jerked, grabbing onto Russia's arm tighter than he had moments priar

"Russia, save me..." He dug his fingers into Russia's arm causing the Russian to look over. America was fast asleep, yet he continued to squirm and his face figured a painfiled look.

"Dont let him hurt me anymore..." America suddenly went still, his arms limp and his grasp of Russia's arm released. At this point Russia could easily get up and leave, it was extremely late after all and Russia could never sleep with someone there.

Russia turned over, instinctively wrapping his arms around the vulnerable American and pulling him in. For some reason this simply felt right. Russia had somehow gained feelings for America, just as the country said he would.

Even through the fight with eachother, and the fact that they had met merely ten hours ago, Russia felt like he had known the American for a life time.

After a long moment of silence, America twitched, he moved closer to Russia, settling his head on the Russian's chest.

"Thank you..." America murmured unconsciously

_____

3520 words

SHHHH SHHH SHUT UP I JNOW THANKSGIVING WAS LIKE TWO WEEKS AGO, CHILLLLL

Just to think of it, I've been writing this book for over a year, I hope to finish this one soon, I only planned 60 chapters and that is

coming up soon.

Tbh I'm lost when it comes to this book, that is why I'm trying to finish this one and start a new book.

I have a couple of names that I'm thinking about using for the next book.

WELP I'm working on chapter 57- I believe that is what I'm on -

I'll see y'all soon, maybe with a Christmas special too...

Love y'all,

-Ace

Oh yeah ZERO ABSOLUTELY ZERO SPELL CHECKS.

Cya for real this time

Chapter 57; A plan to start

Poland

Poland landed gracefully, his golden wings folding behind him, ready for action. Egypt and Japan, on foot, took in the scene before them. Iceland stood to his feet a sword held comfortably in his hand, the air around them shimmering with an icy aura.

"What... The... Hell...?" Poland echoed, his eyes wide with disbelief at the sight before him.

Iceland, his eyes glowing a bright blue, turned to face the countries. The intensity in his gaze sent a chill down Poland's spine. Germany, standing with his back against the tree held an air of composure. His glasses reflecting the dappled sunlight filtering through the forest, watched the unfolding scene with a mixture of Anger and frustration.

"Poland, Japan, Egypt... what are you doing here?" Iceland's voice carried a mixture of surprise and irritation.

"We heard you and Germany were here. What's going on?" Japan demanded, eyeing the sword that was now held back in Iceland's hand.

Greenland, standing a few paces away, watched the unfolding scene with a conflicted expression. The sword in Iceland's hand was a cold reminder of what emotions simmered beneath his skin.

Iceland's grip on the sword tightened.

"What does it look like? I'm finally putting an end to the one who took everything from me." Iceland lifted his hand, pointing the sword aggressively at Germany. Poland exchanged a worried glance

with Japan and Egypt. The urgency of the situation was undeniable, and they needed to find a way to defuse the gaining tension.

"Iceland, vengeance won't bring your brother back. It'll only continue the cycle of pain," Egypt spoke with a calm authority, his eyes locked onto Iceland's. Iceland's gaze flickered with a mixture of anger and anguish.

"You don't understand! He killed Greenland once already, and he took him away from me! I can't take the chance of it happening once again." Poland stepped forward cautiously.

"Iceland, we get it. We know what Germany did, but this isn't the way. Killing him won't satisfy you. It'll only consume you." Iceland's eyes blazed with determination.

"I don't care. He deserves to suffer just as I have." Germany, remaining surprisingly composed given the circumstances, interjected.

"Iceland, listen. I understand your pain, but revenge won't heal the wounds. It'll only create more suffering." His annoyance and anger he had earlier was gone.

Iceland's grip on the sword wavered for a moment. The internal struggle between vengeance and reason played out across his face. The cold air even seemed to hold it's breath as Iceland debated on what to do. Poland, sensing an opportunity, took a step closer.

"Iceland, please. We're here for you. Killing Germany won't bring peace. Let's find another way to deal with this." The clearing fell into a heavy silence as Iceland wavered, torn between the want for revenge and the plea for reason. Greenland, watching his brother's split intentions, took a heasitant step forward.

"Poland is right, Iceland. Revenge won't heal what he has already done. It won't undo the pain you've been caused," Greenland spoke softly, his eyes filled with a mixture of sorrow and understanding.

Iceland's shoulders slumped, the weight of his grief and anger taking its toll. He placed the sword back on the ground looking over

at Poland then at Greenland.

"Are you happy now? Iceland lowered his head into his hands as Greenland stalked to his side, wrapping his arms around his brother. Egypt looked over at Germany, readying himself to start explaining what is going on. Germany relaxed his arms walking over towards Egypt and Japan.

"America has created a plan to finish off Nazi and his group for good, we need you guys, all of you at the school... Now" Egypt spoke calmly still recovering over what he just witnessed. Greenland looked over with Iceland still in his arms, he had overheard what Egypt had said.

"Iceland, come on, we must finish the real evil that should have been finished a long time ago." Iceland, his hands still covering his face, slowly lifted his head at the mention of America's plan.

The glow in his eyes remained, but now it reflected a mixture of confusion and curiosity. Greenland, still holding his brother close, shared a glance with Poland, silently acknowledging the extent of the situation.

"What plan?" Iceland's voice, though subdued, carried an a silent bit of determination. He wiped away the remnants of frozen tears from his eyes.

Egypt, now standing beside Germany and Japan, began to explain the details of the plan America had made to dismantle Nazi's group. The nations listened intently, their focus shifted from eachother to Egypt. As the gravity of the situation sank in, Poland spoke up.

"So, we're all in agreement? We join forces, even though some of us hate eachother" He paused looking between Germany and Iceland before continuing "and put an end to this once and for all?" Greenland hesitated for a moment before he nodded, his expression resolute.

"Iceland, we need you with us. Together, we can ensure that we can win." Iceland, still wrestling with his emotions, waited for a moment before nodding in agreement. The group, now quiet shared

a mission that they all knew was bigger than themselves, they made their way back to the school. An unspoken understanding formed a silent treaty between Germany and Iceland for the time being.

Upon reaching the school, the nations gathered in Iceland's dorm awaiting word from America. Iceland, now fully engaged in the mission, felt a shift within himself. The want for his revenge still lingered, but it was now smoothed into an anger towards Nazí.

A conversation without America and the others commenced. The nations, each contributed their unique skills and powers, to a plan that they created. Knowing full well that this plan would not be the real one, they continued to discuss what they could do

"No matter what happens, we all fight together as one. Right?" Egypt said, he hed a sense of confidence and understanding of their war soon to come

Each country exchanged glances with one another knowing that either they'd live to tell the tail of their wonderful victory or they would perish leaving China and his gang of countries to wish terror on the rest of the countries. And even though the group believed they had the uperhand with far more countries than the opposing force,they could never be for sure.

"Right." Greenland said and each country began following suit after him.

"Now we wait till America comes back."

Kazakhstan

Vietnam led the way out of their shared living space, the atmosphere filled with a mixture of determination and uncertainty. Kazakhstan followed, his wings stretching out slightly as he prepared himself for his speach.

The school corridors were relatively quiet, students doing their own activities, unaware of the impending call for help.

As they approached the central area of the school, where students often gathered between classes, Kazakhstan felt a knot of

nervousness tighten in his stomach. Vietnam, seemingly unfazed, gave him a reassuring pat on the back before stepping forward to address the crowd.

"Hey, everyone!" Vietnam's voice carried through the open space, catching the attention of students who turned to see what the commotion was about. "We've got something important to talk to you about."

Vietnam stood beside Kazakhstan, his gaze scanning the faces of the students. He took a deep breath, drawing on his past experiences in rallying support for various causes. On the other hand Kazakhstan felt the weight of responsibility pressed on his shoulders, but he reminded himself that this was for a greater purpose.

Vietnam sighed before continuing, "We've been told by America that there's a plan in motion to take down the remnants of Nazi's group once and for all."

A murmur of interest and concern rippled through the crowd. Kazakhstan could sense the skepticism and curiosity in their eyes. He knew that convincing them to join the cause would require more than just words.

"Some of you may recall the day Kazakhstan came on the mic and ask you for help against Nazí... Well, the time has come once more for us to put an end to his terroristic rein." Vietnam spoke with his hands, moving them as he added emphasis on certain words.

"So, here's the deal," Kazakhstan stepped forward, his wings unfurling with a sense of authority. "We need all of you to rally together and support this mission. We can't afford to let Nazi's influence linger any longer. It's time to stand united and put an end to this."

A student raised their hand, "But what can we do? How can we help?"

Vietnam flashed a reassuring smile, "Great question! We need all hands on deck. Spread the word, tell your friends, and be ready to support in any way you can. This is a collective effort, and every

one of you will play a crucial role."

Kazakhstan locked eyes with the diverse group of students, each face representing a unique story and background.

"We stand at a pivotal moment in history," Kazakhstan began, his voice steady but held a raw intensity.

"For far too long, the remnants of Nazi's group have cast a shadow over our lives. They've sown seeds of discord and left scars on our world. But today, we have the chance to change that narrative. Today, we unite against a common foe, not as individuals from different corners of the world but as one force against oppression." Vietnam nodded in agreement, he acted like he understood what Kazakhstan was saying even though he did not.

"This is not just about defeating an enemy; it's about reclaiming our security, our voices. It's about saying no to a history stained with hatred and division. Each one of you has the power to shape the course of our shared destiny. Your strength, your stories, and your unity can rewrite the narrative of our school and our world." Kazakhstan continued to speak, he stepped into the role, speaking with his heart and soul in every word. A ripple of anticipation and curiosity coursed through the crowd as Kazakhstan kept on,

"We're not asking you to blindly follow orders. We're asking you to recognize the power within you, the power to make a difference. We need your creativity, your ideas, your voices. This isn't just a mission; it's a movement." Vietnam picked up the momentum,

"Spread the word, not just because we're telling you to, but because you believe in fighting for what we deserve." A student raised their hand, voicing a concern that lingered in the minds of many,

"But what if we fail? What if it's too much for us?" Kazakhstan met the questioning gaze head-on.

"Failure is a part of any great endeavor. But the true measure of our strength lies in how we rise after falling. We're not guaranteeing an easy war, but we are promising a path worth taking. The fight we put up today with revolutionize the world."

Vietnam looked over at Kazakhstan in astonishment, he never realized that Kazakhstan could talk this well. Vietnam straightened his back and started to speak

"And we won't be alone in this. Look around you. Each face here represents solidarity, unity, and a commitment to a brighter future. We stand together, not as separate nations, but as individuals with shared dreams. With all of you together we can destroy Nazi, we can keep our school safe and we can end any threat that opposes our school." The imprompt speech evolved into a rallying cry that echoed through the school halls.

The atmosphere shifted from skepticism to a shared sense of purpose. Students began nodding in agreement, whispering to each other, and expressing their willingness to get involved.

As the crowd dispersed, eager to spread the word and contribute to the mission, Kazakhstan and Vietnam exchanged glances, a silent acknowledgment of the success of their improvised plan.

They had ignited a spark, a flame of collective determination that would fuel the journey ahead. The momentum was building, and with each nod of agreement, they felt a renewed sense of hope for the future.

By the end of it, a diverse group of students had formed, united by a common cause.

"See? Improvisation at its finest." Vietnam smiled at Kazakhstan, throwing his arms out in a way to show off his skill. Kazakhstan couldn't help but crack a smile.

"Yeah, you weren't half bad yourself." With that the two started back towards their dorm when their phones buzzed with a message.

"Iceland says to met at his dorm." Vietnam looked up and nodded.

"Then to his dorm we go." The two both exchanged a glace of agreeance before starting towards the dorm rooms, in minuted they made it to the dorm Iceland labeled. Kazakhstan quickly knocked on the door, tightening his wings to his back. Iceland quickly

opened the door and ushered the two in.

"You got your task done right?" Iceland asked a sense of anger lied in his voice. Kazakhstan and Vietnam silently nodded, staring at Iceland as they stepped further into the dorm room to see Greenland, Germany, Poland, Egypt and Japan in there.

"Then now we just wait for America and the others."

Turkey

I found myself back in the battlefields with Georgia standing across from me, his eyes shone a bright lulling purple. I allowed my own power to consume me, the fear of losing control still settled deep down causing an air of tension to arise.

I rose my gaze, locking eyes with the readied Georgian who allowed a small smirk to lift his lips.

"You ready?" Georgia asked, a mischievous tone lied subtly in his tone. He spread out his arms a bit, readying himself for an attack.

"You bet." I smiled standing straight up. I closed my eyes, trying to think of a tactic to use, before I knew it I could he the intense shuffle of feet coming towards me. I snapped open my eyes, throwing out a hand infront of me. A long pointed crystal shot out of the ground almost catching Georgia but arising a bit too slowly.

Georgia spun around the crystal, continuing his trek for me. I quickly brought my hand up forming a cage of crystals to enclosure Georgia, they fit tightly together causing little to no cracks for Georgia to get out of.

To my surprise, Georgia's purple eyes began to glow even brighter, the purple glow shone through the clear crystal, in less than a second he unleashed a burst of energy that shattered the crystal cage into countless shards. A wave of calm over flowed me as Georgia began to make his way towards me

I barely had time to react as Georgia came within arm distance of me. I summoned a barrier of crystals to protect myself, but Georgia's power was relentless. His eyes continued to glow brighter

as he shattered more and more of my crystals

I dodged to the side, narrowly avoiding his attack, but Georgia was relentless in his pursuit. The battlefield echoed with the clash of our powers, creating a dazzling display of lights and energy.

I decided to change tactics. Channeling the energy around me, I threw up a crystal causing a blinding flash of light to reflect into Georgia's eyes, momentarily disorienting him. Seizing the opportunity, I surrounded him with a vortex of swirling crystals, attempting to immobilize him.

Georgia, however, laughed in the face of my attempt. With a surge of power, he shattered the crystal vortex and lunged at me. He kept his power activated as our battled continued into hand-to-hand combat, each of us unleashing our powers when we could.

The air crackled with energy as the battle intensified. Georgia and I were evenly matched, both determined to emerge victorious. The landscape around us bore the scars of our clash, with crystals protruding from the ground and bursts of energy leaving their marks.

As the confrontation reached its peak, a surge of power emanated from both of us, creating a shockwave that reverberated across the battlefield. The intense clash of our abilities reached a crescendo, and for a moment, time seemed to freeze. Georgia activated his power sending out another shockwave of consuming emotions of calm and relaxation.

A final crystal rose from the ground shattering into a dense dust as the shockwave hit it at full force.

Silence rose from the field as the dust settled and the echoes of our powers subsided, I found myself standing alone on the battlefield. The air was charged with the remnants of energy, I took a deep breath, realizing that the battle had come to an unforeseen conclusion.

I glanced around, half expecting Georgia to reappear, but the battlefield remained still. The tension that had gripped the air

slowly dissipated, leaving behind only the echoes of our formidable clash.

I waited just a moment for the dust to fully clear out so I could see where Georgia was. The country sat on the concrete ground, his head thrown back to look at the sky as sweat dripped down his face, his mouth was partially opened as he gasped for breath. No major wounds were on him or me, but both of us felt the intense exhaustion consuming our mind.

I slolwy walked over to him, finding a rather cleared spot right next to him and sitting down. He lifted his head, turning to look at me. A smile formed upon his face soon spreading to mine as we thought of our fight.

"You know, that was kind of fun, we should do it more often." I spoke quietly, wiping the sweat from he forehead. Georgia grabbed the neck of his shirt and wiped his face, concurring with my statement.

A silent moment passed as my phone began buzzing. I glanced at Georgia nervously, slowly pulling my phone out of my pocket.

"What is it?" He asked before I could even open my phone. He tilted his head back in an attempt to see what what was going on.

"Iceland messaged." I typed in my password, pulling up my messages as soon as the phone opened up. This specific message was to our group chat meaning it had to be important. I quickly opened the chat verbally reciting what he had said.

"Meet in my dorm." I looked over at Georgia, flashing the screen to the country. He intently stared at the chat, reading the message a time or two.

"Seems important, lets go" Georgia said hopping to his feet even when he was tired. He turned around and lended a hand to me in which I gladly took, pulling myself to my feet.

"Well, what are we waiting for?" I said turning my attention back towards the school

"Lets get going..." We started making our way towards Iceland's dorm, the exhaustion from our recent battle temporarily forgotten as the urgency of Iceland's message took over.

As we walked through the familiar corridors, I couldn't shake off the lingering energy from our fight with Georgia. The echoes of our powers still resonated in my mind, and I couldn't help but glance at Georgia occasionally, a shared understanding passing between us.

We reached Iceland's dorm and entered without hesitation. The atmosphere inside was tense, with the other nations already gathered, their expressions a mix of curiosity and concern.

Iceland stood at the center, his usually stoic demeanor replaced by a sense of urgency. As we approached, he wasted no time getting straight to the point.

"The remnants of Nazi's group are planning something big, and we need to act fast. " Iceland stared at us as we walked in. I looked over at the rest of the countries noticing that many including Russia and America were missing.

"But what about Russia and America and the rest of them?" I asked concerned for our cracking plan.

"That is who we are waiting for." Iceland growled probably annoyed by the fact that America was ment to be here by now but he was not.

I sighed, taking my place near the other countries, Georgia followed along behind me.

"Then I guess we wait, and just pray that we can end this sooner than later"

Switzerland

Switzerland wakes up in a messy room, unaware of how he got there. Mexico informs him about their mission to convince America's father to join their team against the Axis. Switzerland reflects on the choice to get involved, emphasizing the opportunity to contribute to saving lives. Mexico, reassured by Switzerland's

promise of protection, agrees to the mission. They prepare to leave, symbolizing their unbreakable friendship.

Switzerland and Mexico hastily make their way through the halls, an air of tension hovering around them as they walked.

The two countries quietly debated on what they were to say, neither spoke allowed, but both were easily able to understand each other through their minds.

So much can go wrong, what happeneds if he turns against us again? Switzerland's eyes shone a bright diamond color as he thought to Mexico. Mexico turned towards Switzerland as they continued their trek.

"Switzerland, if anything goes horribly wrong we can always just run, you've seen the message Iceland has already sent. The rest of them are in the dorm." Mexico nodded, a half smile pulling at his lips. Switzerland appreaciated his comforting words.

The two countries reached the long corridors leading to the office

The corridors of the office were quiet, the air heavy with anticipation. Mexico and Switzerland walked side by side, their footsteps echoing in the silent halls. The dimly lit passageways seemed to stretch endlessly as they made their way towards Britain's office.

Mexico glanced at Switzerland, a quiet understanding passing between them. The weight of the decision they were about to face lingered in the air, yet their determination remained. They approached Britain's office door, a polished mahogany barrier that held the answers to their questions. Switzerland broke the silence.

"I dont know what will happen in there, but the risk worth the reward." Mexico nodded in agreement.

"Britain needs to see the potentintal and he must know what will happen if he doesnt join our side. All we need to do is convince him that together, we can end Nazí's rein."

As they reached the door, Switzerland raised his hand to knock,

then hesitated. He turned to Mexico, his gaze searching.

"I dont wanna do this" Switzerland whined, his power would not work once he stepped through the door, and he knew that. Mexico placed a reassuring hand on Switzerland's shoulder.

"We've faced challenges before, my friend. This is just another chapter. Together, we can navigate it." With a nod, Switzerland hesitantly knocked on the door, the sound echoing through the corridor. After a moment, the door creaked open, revealing Britain's office bathed in soft lamplight. Britain looked up from his desk, weariness etched on his face.

"Come in," he invited, his tone carrying a mix of curiosity and apprehension.

The atmosphere was tense as Mexico and Switzerland approached Britain's desk. They exchanged a glance, knowing that convincing Britain to join their cause was crucial, but it would be a hard thing to do.

Britain sat sipping tea as they entered. He watched as Mexico stepped forward, his eloquence evident.

"Britain, I know we've had our differences once or twice of this past year, but we need your help." Switzerland, standing in solidarity with Mexico, added,

"Nazi's regime is growing bigger and more powerful as we speak and we need you to help us stop them." Switzerland hesitantly looked up at Britain, making eye contact with the powerful country.

Switzerland dropped his gaze back to is feet as Britain listened attentively. Mexico noticed his nervous friend and stepped forward once more.

"Britaing you are one of the only countries that know the wrath of what Nazi created first hand. We believe that you would be a crucial addition for our team to take him down." Britain leaned back, his gaze fixed on the documents before him.

"I had knowledge of what Nazi was doing but I had not fully

grasped the extent of this threat." Britain paused, grabbing the documents upon his desk and stratening them out

"It seems I have no choice but to help you. But what is the plan?" As Britain mulled over the proposal, memories of past conflicts resurfaced. Mexico and Switzerland exchanged worried glances as Britain's internal struggle played out on his face.

"Joining forces with former enemies... it's not a decision to be taken lightly," Britain admitted, his tone reflecting the weight of his internal conflict. Switzerland spoke with conviction,

"Britain, our nations may have different approaches, but at our core, we value freedom and security. By uniting against the Axis, we can keep our homes and safty. This is a chance to defend what we hold."Mexico added,

"You have always been a symbol of resilience. Joining forces with us is not just a strategic move; it's a statemen former enemies can become allies."

After a prolonged silence, Britain stood up. "You make a compelling case. The Axis threatens the very essence of what we represent. I cannot idly stand by while such darkness spreads." A collective breath was released as Britain extended his hand.

"Let us ally against Nazi. Together, we can face whatever challenges arise." In a symbolic gesture, Mexico, Switzerland, and Britain clasped hands, sealing their alliance.

Switzerland let out a much anticipated breath as they parted ways with britain. A new sense of hope lingered in the two. Mexico and Switzerland walked away, knowing that the alliance with Britain would make a crucial turning point in the war to come.

Mexico looked at Switzerland silent at first but soon he spoke

"We did it!" Mexico hoped in the air as the walked, his excitement evident in his voice and the air around him.

Switzerland held the same amount of thrill as the Mexican, but he did not show it. The two paused outside of the offices discussing

where to go afterwards.

"Iceland said meet at his dorm once we are finished." Mexico murmured as Switzerland read his message again. His eyes rose to Mexico's with a partial concern evident in his eyes.

"Do you think something is wrong to have Iceland want us to meet there?" Switzerland wondered out loud

"Well, lets go find out." Mexico held his enthusiasm.

"Alright..." Switzerland seemed hesitant on finding out what Iceland needed, but once again Iceland never spoke in the group chat, this had to be important.

Mexico waited patiently for Switzerland to start towards the dorm halls, he silently bounced from one foot to the next.

"Come one" Switzerland quickly started towards the dorms.

"What do you think we will find in there?" Mexico wondered skipping next to the Swiss man as they walked.

"Let us just hope it is not bad."

_____

4,830 ish words ; zero spelling checks

I FOUND A WAYYYY I CAN FINALLY GET ON HERE FREELY

anywho, this story is definitely coming to a happy closure, I'm so dont with itttt

Thanks guys, I'll post sooner or later

-Ace

Chapter 58; It's Almost Time

America

"Once again, you have the same dream, but you don't do anything about it?" Russia paced from one wall to another, his voice was short.

"But it wasn't the same." I sat on the side of my bed with my legs hanging over the side. I quietly grabbed onto the comforter gently rubbing it in between my fingers.

"Yet it was. You've had this dream a million times over and you can't do anything to stop it. What am I supposed to do? Just look at you." Russia paused in his step. He threw out his hand gesturing towards me, annoyance dripped into his words as he dropped his hand back to his side.

"I..." I dropped my gaze to my feet, my shoulders sunk in defeat. It was me having the dreams, not him, yet he was still yelling at me for it.

"America." I could feel the air in the room freeze as all fell silent.

"Yes?" Another silent moment passed before I looked up at the Russian man. He continued to stare at me, his eyes a vibrant green looking deep into my soul.

"What happened when I left you outside?" I slowly lowered my gaze once more, bringing my hands into my lap comfortably. Russia silently stepped towards me, his aura weighed heavily on my shoulders as an intense stare fell upon me.

Another step and Russia stood above me in a way that sent shivers down my spine, I anxiously rubbed my wrists together, clawing silently at my bruised skin,

"America." Russia spoke even shorter than before.

I shook my head. I can't just sit here. I can't tell him what has happened. I can't. I took a moment to think through the days prior. I let out a long breath and stood up.

"Don't we have a plan to put to action, Russia?" The two of us held an uncanny eye contact as tension began to rise. For a moment I thought; Why do me and you always end up fighting each other? The I realized that I actually kind of enjoyed the fights every-so-often

Once again I shook my head and before Russia could even respond I began towards the bathroom, turning my back towards the Russian.

I told everyone a specific job to do, let's just hope everyone has done what I have asked. I let out a long sigh looking into the bathroom mirror, I had obtained a minor amount of cuts and bruises from my time in that dreamworld, but none of them were that serious.

I brought my hand up to my lip, silently running my thumb over the cut where a long thorned branch had grasped me. Even with the carefullest touch, the gash began to burn like salt on a wound.

I removed my finger from the wound, dropping my gaze to my finger. A small streak of blood smeared across my thumb caught my attention as my lip began to bleed once more.

God Damnit, America you have to start protecting yourself, or hell, at least stay out of trouble, just look at you! Always hurt! Always in drama. Always near death..

I eventually looked back into the mirror, staring disgustedly and myself. Hurry up and get ready you have things to do. I sighed, turning on the facet and running my fingers through the water before cupping my hands under the sink and cleansing the blood on my face.

In due time i'm going to end up dead due to the amount of injuries I get. I thought to myself, turning off the faucet then turning on the shower. Let us just hope that that time isn't upon us just yet.

~~~~~~

"I'm so over this, Come on, Nazi, help us out!" The italian looked over towards Nazi who sat staring at a tree. The man didn't move almost as if he hadn't heard Italy's annoyed yells.

Japan sent a quick stare towards the italian who immediately backed off.

"Nazí? You good?" Japan moved Stealthily over to Nazí who still hadn't reacted just yet. The white country placed a hesitant hand on Nazí's shoulder, gently shaking the man.

"Nazí? Dude?" Both Italy and Japan exchanged a confused look as their leader sat almost dead still.

"Is he alright?" Asked the Italian who had stood up. It was so off that their leader, Nazí, was just sitting like this with no movement.

The dappled sunlight shimmered through the dense canopies above the three countries as a tension like no other began to occur.

"Nazí. Buddy, where you at?" Japan tapped the German's head trying to stimulate some kind of actions or movements in his old friend.

"Is he even breathing?" Italy offered a way to tell if Nazí was even alive. Japan nodded, pressing both his pointer finger and index finger to Nazí's throat, then holding a hand in front of the german's mouth and holding a hopeful breath.

"I think..." Japan closed his eyes trying to feel a heartbeat or a cool blow of air from the Nazí. For a long moment he waited, Italy grew irritated and impatient.

"Is he alive or not?!" Italy finally allowed his intrusive thoughts to win, bursting out in an annoyed rage.

"Jesus, Italy." Japan sent the Italian a glare before continuing "Yes, Yes he is still alive" With an eye roll, Japan removed his hands from their friend.
~~~~~~

"So then why isn't he waking up?" Italy asked, suddenly appearing at the side of Japan who shrugged his shoulders.

"I don't know, tired maybe?" Italy crouched down to eye level with Nazí, he carefully positioned his hand around the Nazí's eye and opened it.

Once more, confusion occurred. Nothing was wrong with his eyes, nothing was wrong with his body. So why wasn't he waking up?

"He isn't dead... He doesn't have any notable injuries... and his eyes aren't dilated or anything." Japan looked over at italy, his face more contorted into confusion than ever before.

"The only question now is why he wont wake up..."

~~~~~~

I let out a long sigh, the bathroom was much colder than the water I had just bathed in, but it wasn't as cold as beyond the doors in which the steam held in.

"America, hurry up." I could hear the muffled yells of annoyed Russia as his clomping footsteps echoed through the floorboards.

It's such a shame that he has such an attitude. I sighed once more, gently rubbing the towel across my body, drying off faster than before.

"We don't have all day." Another annoyed growl emanate from the direction of my doors, yet I didn't give a care.

I grabbed my clothes and silently slid them on, watching myself in the reflection as I did so. Why do I have so much scarring right there, but none here...? Random self conscious thoughts ran through my mind as I put on my shirt and began combing through my hair. Nevermind that, what should I do with my hair today? Same look..? I pause not feeling like putting effort into my looks today. Wet dog look it is.

I released a long breath of air as I put up my self care products and exited the humid bathroom.
~~~~~~

"I have arrived, asshole," I smirked at Russia who sat on the bed staring literal daggers at me.

"Took your sweet time, princess." He murmured under his breath, yet I still caught what he said.

"Looking this flawless takes some sweet time." I mocked him, pissing him off further than before and receiving a more affectionately demonized stare.

"Anywayssss, don't we have a handful of countries waiting on us? To actually put our plan to action, you know?" Russia angrily coughed -which I didn't realize could be done until he did-, standing up rigidly and putting back on a shirt.

"Then let's go. Or do you have another beauty routine that you need to do before we go off." I gave him props, that was a bite back I had not expected from anyone let alone Russia. My eyes widened as a smile formed on my face, oh my did I love arguments with the slav, he'd always find a way to get back at me, whether with fists or with words.

"I do not do beauty routines! I do uh.. Handsome practices." I threw together the words as if I was a toddler having a fit. Russia just stared at me shaking his head disapprovingly which, knowing him, is a very common thing.

I scoffed sulking over to the door before looking back at him with a hurt expression on my face.

"You coming or what?" I asked, a rude tint sinking into my voice on accident. To my relief he did not in fact catch the sarcasm in my tone, or at least he did not react to it.

After another moment of silence and Russia analyzing me, he got up, pushing me by the shoulder through the doorway.

"Geez! Geez! I'll move! Just ask nicely! If that's something you even know how to do." I whispered rolling my eyes as we started out of our shared dorm.

"So where do you think they are?" I asked as we walked down the

silent and empty hallway. Russia merely gave me another 'god you're a disappointment' stare which instantly told me that I had missed something painfully obvious.

Instinctively, I reached for my phone which was in my pocket. I realized I had a notification from the group chat I had created for plan purposes only.

"Meet in my room from Iceland" I looked over at Russia who nodded silently as if he knew this already -He probably did-. I began to notice the room numbers on each dorm as we crept closer and closer to the one of iceland's

"So that is where you are taking us... should have said so sooner, i would have brought our snow-cone maker" I snickered as we came into sight of the known dorm room.

"Why must you make everything a joke, America? The whole world is at danger because of you, Germany and those other freaks and you're here laughing about it." The harsh words rolled off of Russia tongue with nothing more than anger and nothing less than hatred. In reality it actually hurt a bit, the way he had such frequent mood swings, like damn, what was he on? But I'd get over it in a few moments when we knocked on the Icelandic's door and noticed everyone else inside.

"So I see we are the latest to arrive" I spoke with a smile plastered on my face like paint. Egypt walked over to me, looking up from his tiny notebook.

"Almost, Finland, Sweden and Canada are not present just yet." With that he looked back at the countries huddled around a small coffee table which held its own pad of paper on it.

"What is that? I asked, staring at the sheet on top. Egypt looked back at both me and Russia, his gaze flicking between us two.

"That was the plan we boredly created, waiting for the two of you to arrive, and waiting for Finland, cause he's taking forever" For the absolute first time, I could hear actual annoyance in Egypts voice as his eyes glimmered.

"Finland and them are finally heading our way." Egypt spoke after quite a bit of silence. I nodded, thinking a question to myself for only a moment.

"So how long have you been here waiting?" I grasped the back of my neck, rubbing nervously as I did when anxious. Egypt stared at me, probably contemplating hours, he lifted his cane to grab my arm and pull it away from my neck before properly speaking.

"About an hour if that, it is 1:00, right?" I nodded, placing my hand back to my side as he released the cane's grasp of it.

"Then yes, about an hour." He paused for just a moment before continuing.

"Might want to start this meeting soon, the others are growing impatient, and we only have a small window to get all of this done before Nazi or China find out about this plan." I nodded once more as Egypt returned to the crowd whispering about Finland coming soon and the plan. I looked silently back at Russia who was already staring at me.

"So... What do we do?" I asked, shifting my gaze past him and towards the door.

"You heard Egypt. Get ready for the meeting to commence."

(Quick Authors note; May not be that cool, but the bolded 'cane' is the 180,000 word in my story, including both the thanksgiving chapters, but not the prologue)

Finland

I let out a long yawn as I led both Sweden and Canada towards Iceland's dorm room. I could hear the quiet whispers between the two even as my back was turned. They seemed like the perfect friends, matching energy like twins. Their excitement and energy radiated from the two of them like in sync waves on a beach... Annoying.

"We are almost there." I turned my head to look over my shoulder, Sweden held Canada's hand rather forcefully–from what I could

tell–yet Canada did not seem to mind the touch. I could feel my heart sink a bit in the emotion known as 'jealousy' began to set in.

The two looked forwards at me, their smiles fading a bit as I slowed down my quick pace. He's my boyfriend, not yours. I stared at Canada, halting my steps as I turned to face the country. Sweden and Canada simultaneously let go of each other before taking a step away from the other. I put on a quick smile and grabbed Sweden's hand, turning back around and resuming my walk towards Iceland's dorm.

"Hey you alright..?" I turned towards Sweden as his silky smooth voice enhanced the corridor. He looked a bit worried, his smile was a bit present, yet it was more of a nervous habit for him to put on a small smile.

" I'm alright, I swear... I just can't wait to be done with this whole 'war' thingy." I sighed gently squeezing Sweden's hand. His face seemed to ease into a more happy look as I answered his question.

"My love, don't worry. It will be over soon. Or at least I hope..." I could notice the discreet waver in his voice as he finished his sentence. A chilling shiver crawled down my spine as I thought of the possible outcomes of this upcoming 'war'. So many people can die... What happens if I lose him?

I involuntarily found myself staring at Sweden, tracing my eyes over every bend and curve in his body, every small scar shown on his gorgeous blue skin, and every beautiful feature he had.

I watched for just a moment, mesmerized by Sweden's undeniable beauty before shaking my head.

"We're here." I paused, gripping my boyfriend's hand quite tightly as we stared at the golden numbers of Iceland's dorm room. Canada stood a few feet behind me, he had stayed rather quiet since my sight of him holding Sweden's hand–and to be honest–that did not bother me one bit at all.

A quick moment of silence passed before a realization crossed my mind. I turned my head back towards Canada before speaking.

"Where is Australia? You said you messaged him to meet here. New Zealand too. Where are they?" We couldn't go into the dorm without all of what America asked for. I was asked to do one simple task and that was to get America's siblings. I wouldn't go in without such a task.

"They are on their way, should be here any moment, if they aren't inside already." Canada pulled out his phone, tapping a password on it before continuing to text on the cellular device.

I looked over at Sweden who rolled his eyes before pressing his back against a wall and sliding down into a seated position.

"We should wait for them then." I trailed my eyes back over to Canada who sighed and nodded, his patients was running thin along with mine and even Swedens.

"So how has y'alls school year been?" Canada found himself seated against the wall across me and Sweden as he asked a question.

I closed my eyes, resting my head on the rough wall behind me.

"It has been eventful. Fires, tornadoes, Villains, heroes, like a fucking story with no ending." I spat rudeness into my words, although it was not aimed towards Canada. Sweden sent me a quick glance before opening his mouth to continue.

"More like a story with no stable plot-line." Sweden spoke causing the three of us to smile. Even with the tension still in the air, somehow Sweden could always make a group smile.

"How about you, Canada? How's school for an english country like you?" It was me who asked the question, which seemed to shock the Canadian just a wee-bit. His jaw dropped for just a moment before he quickly closed and opened his mouth to speak.

"Well, almost the same as you guys, having my brother always in drama doesn't help it, but uh, I managed to somehow cause internal bleeding in Chile, as you saw in the nurse's office. Then you probably saw Denmark and his new 'pet' human. A lot has happened since you all left the school." Canada paused and took a

breath. It seemed as if all of us were in almost the same boat, yet definitely the same lake.

"Canada!" The three of us turned to the right–Or left in Canada's case– to see New Zealand and Australia running down the hall, they both seemed to be out of breath as if they had run all the way to the town and back in a full sprint.

"What took you two so long." I coughed staring at the sweaty duo. They both looked over at me, panting as they stopped in front of the door. Both Canada and Sweden stood up as I knocked on Iceland's door.

"We were both at the town getting some boba when you called." New Zealand spoke softly; her voice seemed to float mid-air.

I sighed, turning my attention as the door opened to Iceland, he rolled his eyes with a scoff, stepping aside and letting us in.

"What took you so long?" He sarcastically asked as I walked by. I didn't waste my time to answer him and instead just continued on into the living room where I saw practically every country standing. America quickly squeezed through the countries to get over to us.

"Welcome to the party. And thank you Finland, Sweden." He ducked his head slightly in acknowledgment before turning his eyes towards his siblings, a happy smile replaced the fake one on the American's face as he basically began to glow.

"Hey guys! Long time no see~" He threw his hands around Canada before slowly moving down the line of siblings. He paused once he had hugged each of them.
"We don't have much time left to talk, but I am glad you made it" He smiled before returning to the large group of countries and urging us over.

Sweden grabbed my arm as we started towards the large group, his anxiety becoming more and more relevant the closer we got. I gently squeezed his hand whispering quiet words of love to him as we joined the countries around the circular table.

America found himself at the middle of the group with Russia and Germany next to him. Each of the three exchanged looks as they started the speech.

"So. Today and only today we get to discuss the plan for fighting the war between us and Nazi's gang." –Hey I told he started the speech, not that he started it very well–

"We have few options to try and that is why I have Germany here with us. For starters..."

(You'll know the plan later)

After a long while of discussing–maybe two to three hours–all of us countries came to an agreement of what we should do. The only person questioning was Germany who now held an extremely important do or die role to our plan.

America let out a sigh and clapped his hands together really loudly causing every country to return their gaze to the American country.

"May God help us all and may he allow us to flourish in this battle against the once fallen."

_____

3,418 words | 1 spelling check

A little late, i know, but we are almost done! I can feel the excitement to start a new storyyyy

Finlands pov was made at 1am last night- 0-0

Ill probably have the next chapter out by next month or so, this is cause school is starting again Tuesday of next week and also I'm moving the week after that.

Alright, that's all from me for today!

Stay safe and have a good day,

-Ace

Chapter 59; A light in the Darkness

(Quick authors note; pack a snack for this one and be ready to point out many miss spelled words, cause this is a long chapter-)

Kazakhstan

"Fuck me..." I groned annoyed, America had explained the plan and with that I have to tell the students when to meet and where. More, lovely, socialness I just HAD to do.

"Kazakhstan, calm down, it'll be fine." Vietnam rolled his eyes. He

slapped a hand to my shoulder, roughly patting as I stared at him.

"It will not be fine, Vietnam. We are teenagers going to war with other countries and on top of that we have to ONCE MORE rally the students WITHOUT letting China have any clue we are doing so. Literally anything can go wrong in this plan." I painfully dragged my hand down my face as Vietnam removed his hand. My wings splayed out, as I tried loosening the tension in them.

"How about you go out for a bit and maybe cool off, Ill have a plan together when you come back, okay?" Vietnam offered, he held his hand out questionigly as I let out a long aggitated sigh.

"Yes. I will go out, but I swear to god, Vietnam. If I come back and nothing is done i'm going to literally tear you apart." Perhaps I was the nicest brother between me and Russia, but that didnt mean I couldnt get as cold as my brother.. Vietnam shivered a bit as I returned my gaze to the guy.

"Yes, yes. Ill get it done, you go relax now!" Vietnam spoke quickly while ushering me out of the door. I slowly stood up, retightening my wings to my back as I almost hit the barstool.

"Our battle starts tomorrow. We have to either be ready or pray to the Vatican that we live." My eyes trailed to the door as I stalked over to it. Annoyance and worry had drained me since yesterday's talk with America and the plan, now, at this point all I felt was a burden that could either cause us to win this war or cause a fatal crash in our plans.

"Ill be back in about an hour, give or take." I sighed, giving him a time. Whenever I gave a time frame, I would never be a minute late, a habit I had learned to stay safe

"Okay, and Kazakhstan, I swear you need to chill out, we did well with the first rally, I know that we will do amazing with this one too." Vietnam's words didnt really stick to me as I exited my dorm, something about how we had improvised the first rally had really unsettled something in me as if we had no set plan.

Somehow I found myself autopiloting outside as my mind continued

to run circles around me, possibilities, outcomes, problems and occasionally the one or two thoughts of what would happen if we actually won this war.

I stopped on the cold stones of the walkway up to the school. My eyes focused on the treeline before I threw my head back stressed.

"Ughhhhh." I balled my fist, spreading my wings as I stared silently at the sky. I wish I could just go out there and kill all of them and that just be it. This war shouldnt have to be as stressful as it is! Was this what UN had to go through during world war one?! Fuck!

With a starting flap of my golden wings, air began to circulate around me, flowing in between each feather and through my hair. The calming sensation of freedom washed over me as a second flap released the earth's hold of me.

A smile began to form on my face I got further and further away from the ground below me. I pulled the goggles from my forehead and slapped them over my eyes as I activated my power, allowing a long feathered tail to form and a couple of silencing feathers to remove my wingbeat. A tingling, numb feeling shot through my feet as they morphed into talons, long and sharp.

"Willow!" I whistled, looking around for my bird. After a couple of moments of silence I called out again, releasing a long whistle.

Once again Willow did not respond, no rustle of trees, and no sight of my bird. My heart dropped as dread filled my emotions. I glanced at the trees before darting towards the forest, calling out frantically for Willow.

There is no way I can explore without willow! I scoured the trees below for any signs of life, but all I saw was the gentle shift of the tree canopy which allowed fear to dig deeper into my gut. I stared at the trees before snapping my wings to my back, I floated for just a moment before gravity kicked in, plummeting me to the ground. My focus honed in on the tree line as I got closer and closer to the trees. I tighten my wings to my back and closed my eyes as I crashed through the canopy. Just a second later, I pushed my wings out, quickly halting my fall. I slowly lowered myself down onto a

large and secure tree branch, wrapping my tail around the wood and digging my talons into the tree bark. I stood silent for a moment, the free feeling fading from my body as the dread came back. I let out another whistle for Willow as I hopped to another stable branch. My eyes darted from tree to tree, as I continued to look for my lost pet.

I continued to glide from branch to branch before a quiet whisper of countries caught my attention, halting me in my step. Another unsettling wave of emotions washed over me as I perked up, tilting my head, trying to find the direction of the whispers. There. I pinpointed the direction, slowly gliding to the closer branches, gaining on the mysterious countries. As I got closer, the whispers turned into shouts. More interestingly, there was no clearing, no opening, just forest, yet the noise of the people were coming from right below me.

I dropped down on the branch, stretching my neck to look at the arguing countries. My eyes widened and my breath quickened as I discovered that right below me stood Nazí, China, the Soviet Union and a flag I had never seen before. Some kind of red base with a blue X outlined in white with the addition of 13 white stars in the middle of said X. I quickly slammed my wings to my back, wrapping my golden tail around the branch I stood on once more and crouching down to get a better look at the four countries.

Who...? I asked myself, staring at the countries as they argued, Nazí versus Soviet. Something stupid they were arguing about because when a rustle in the bushes sounded, they both stopped. The new flag who, originally laid comfortably against a tree, sat up and China jumped into a position ready to fight. I unintentionally held my breath as the new comer emerged from the bushes.

For a moment I could not tell who the country was, but then the sun hit their face through the splotchy canopy above. Germany. I identified the country. Nazí seemed to aswell.

"Ah, Germany, you decided to show up on time today." Nazí's sarcasm managed to somehow sound icy and cold.

I watched as Germany nodded before locking his eyes on the new

flag that even I could not name. China seemed to notice the confusion wash across Germany's face, and so he spoke.

"Germany, Meet Confederate States of America, aka just Confederate." China paused looking at Nazí who continued;

"This is America's brother." I stared in utter shock, disbelief even. America had another brother?! I watched as the same face hit Germany for just a moment before he covered up his shock. He nodded, his eyes traveled up the tree I was in and landed on–what looked like–me. I ducked back into the tree, the shade from the other trees sort of hid my colors as I continued to watch. Theres no way he is looking at me... I stared at him as his flag seemed to... Glitch. A dark 'glitch' took over the top right corner of his face which then seemed to brighen into Nazí's flag before returning to his... I had never seen anything like it.

I swallowed the growing lump in my throat as the scene before me continued to unfold. What is going on...? Germany's eyes flickered between the tree I was in and Nazí's face as he opened his mouth to speak. Theres no way he can see me... Those leaves are covering my position... Right?

"Are you sure America has a brother?" Germany stared at Nazí while he pointed at Confederate who was still sat up, keeping his eyes locked on Germany–who he seemed to not like–.

"Yes I am America's brother–or twin even–, yet you would not know because I was locked in his mind for so long." Confederate spoke in a slow unnerving voice that seemed to wave in and out of existence as he replaced himself on the tree trunk, pulling out a gameboy and continuing to play on it.

Germany nodded. As I shifted my weight into a more comfortable position, I found Germany's eyes locked back on me, and this time I could tell he was watching Me. A nervous shiver caressed my spine as I returned the gaze back at Germany.

He seemed to hold the look for just a moment before dropping back to Nazí who had started to notice his brother's stare.

"What are you looking at, Germany?" Nazí stepped over to Germany's side, looking up at the same direction he had been before.

I shifted backwards into the darkness as I could feel Nazí's unknowing glance scrape across the trees and land on me. Germany seemed to notice this and his eyes widened. The two's flags began to look more like eachother's as they both stared at me.

"Who is that?" Nazí turned towards Germany who shook his head, keeping his own eyes on me. I stood still, frozen in fear as both Soviet and Confederate looked at Nazí and Germany then over at the tree I was in. Luckily from their angle I did not believe they could see me.

"What are you on about?" Soviet growled, returning his harsh glares back at Nazí who squinted his eyes to look at me.

"Him." Nazí's own voice dropped to a lower octave as he pointed a gnarly finger at me. His face seemed to shift into a chilling emotion that even I could not name.

A tense momet passed as I forced my frozen wings up into the air, keeping my eyes locked on Nazí who began to mouth something towards the other two countries, too subtle for me to pick up, but I could entirely notice his hand point to USSR, China and Confederate then at me.

I heard a noise behind me jumping as I noticed a small black bird appeared at my side, its form figured that of a tiny phoenix. Its darkness seemed to fade off it's body the further its feathers got from it's face.

"Kazakhstan." The birds eyes seemed to shine like Ruby as it twitched its head, cocking it to the side as it looked at me and spoke.

I jumped a bit, staring at the bird in half-held shock.

"I dont know if you can hear me, Kaz, but you must go." The bird continued to twitch it's head, but this time it stopped at the end of

it's sentence, it's tone seemed urgent as I reconized Germany's voice. I did not hesitate a moment as I threw up my wings and frantically flapped them, the whispers of the countries below me were drowned out by the blood rushing through my ears as fear dripped through my body and a cold sensation filled me.

"Dont look back." I could barely hear the quiet voice of Germany fade out as a louder commotion below me erupted. My heart lurched as I threw myself through the trees, winding quickly around the branches as I scoured the dense canopy for an opening to fit through.

Another duration of fear settled into me as the canopy only seemed to grow more and more dense the further I flew. With my eyes focused on the branches above, I lost sight of what was infront of me, I quickly shot through a branch almost clearing it before a loud snap sounded and pain jolted through the middle of my right wing. Instinctively my wing tightened against my back as the roar of blood grew louder and the pain spread through the rest of my body flaring up worse in my wing. I forcefully pushed my wing out into the air as I continued to frantically beat my left wing trying to stabilize myself. For a moment I slowed my fall before grueling pain shot through my wing again and it fell below me.

My panic ensued once more as I continued to shoot forwards, uncontrollably getting closer towards the forest floor. I tried pressing my working wing forwards to slow the fall, but with no avail I tucked my broken wing tighter to my back, feeling the gut wrenching grind of the shattered bones together.

I aggressively threw myself around until I was positioned to land on my left shoulder, then I closed my eyes, tucking my left wing over my shoulder and preparing for the impact. Within second a burst of excruciating pain flared through my shoulder and wing as the dirt and rocks scratched through my feathers.

I could feel each sharp edge of a rock scrape under me, yanking out my golden feathers as I slid across the ground.

After a moment I came to a stop, I let out a groan of agony, my eyes stung with tears as both of my wings throbbed in a horrendous

amount of pain. The fall had ripped off several feathers leaving a stinging feeling as small trails of blood seeped from my cuts and scrapes all over my wings and arm.

I lied still, my body frozen in fear mixed with the hurt. My heart pounded as if it would burst from my chest at any second. My head seemed to run circles even though no thought had come clear.

"I HEAR HIM!" I seemed to catch the words, but I didnt move-, I Couldnt move. I closed my eyes once more allowing the sounds of rustling bushes to grow louder and louder.

Instantly my stomach twisted as a loud burst came through bushes and the leaves clashed against one another. I let out a breath while a country grabbed onto me. Is this it..?

"Kazakhstan. We have to go, you have to get up!" Germany's voice caught my attention and I opened my eyes. The Tri-colored flag stared down at me, his eyes were wide with a mixture of concern and nervousness. The panic in his voice was concerning in itself, Germany was always a rather calm country, similar to Greenland and his brother, so seeing him so worked up was a sight I didnt want to see.

He grabbed onto my jacket and tried to haul me up, but with his size compared to mine, it did not work. I opened my mouth to speak, but all I could do was groan painfully.

"Kaz if we dont go now, Nazi will kill you!" I could hear the shouts of Nazi to the others coming closer to where we were. Germany continued to tug at me, his anxiety growing more and more relevant as he let out small grunts.

"Kaz!" I stared at him, my body felt numb, there was no way I could go anywhere. My right wing dragged, broken through both the Radius and Ulna, while my left wing lay numb underneath me. My legs felt like they were floating and my head felt like I was slamming it against a wall over and over again.

Germany seemed to pause, his eyes glistening in fear as he studdied my face. No words were spoken and yet everything seemed clear

between the both of us.

"Kaz you... You bastard! You can just let them have you! You have a role in this plan! You Have to get up! You cant... they'll-" He shook his head, his voice begged for me to get up, begged for me to do Something, but I just couldnt...

"Go" I shifted my eyes away from Germany and on to my wing. I silently studied my golden feathers which were dyed red as blood streamed through them, the splintered, sharp end of my Radius peered through my skin, it too, shimmered in red.

Germany stared at me, disbelief grappled over all of his emotions now. He shook his head once more, but the calls of Nazí were moments away now and there was nothing he could do at this point.

"I will come back for you." His eyes narrowed and his brows curved in some kind of sorrow. He took a step back towards the forest behind.

"I promise." He force out before he turned and ran towards the direction he had come from before. Mere seconds after Nazí exploded through the bushes behind me, he released a ghastly laugh as his footsteps got closer and closer to me before stopping.

I let out a long, painful breath as I closed my eyes and prayed for Germany to find me before Nazí could end me.

"What do we do with him now? We cant let him go? He'll go sliding to America about this." China's voice sounded clear as a cold hand grabbed onto my arm and tuned my on my back. I held back my cries of pain as my wing got pinched between me and the ground.

"We take him to our camp and figure out what those countries are planing." Nazí's unnerving smile seemed to melt into his voice.

My pain and suffering seemed to slip away from me as I could feel my consiousness slip from me. Nazí and China continued to talk, not noticing my awareness slipping from my grasp. Please... Please Germany, let your promise be true...

Vietnam

"I dont know where he is. Ive been calling him for the past hour! No, I know something is seriously wrong. He told me about an hour and he'd be back. He is never gone over thirty minutes past when he says he'll be back! What do I do?!" I paced back and forth between my room and the living room as I worried over Kazakhstan. I had called him over ten times and each time it had gone to voicemail, to make matters worse it had been over two hours since he had left and the sun was now starting to slide down the sky.

"Vietnam, calm down! You panicking wont help our situation! Its only one o'clock, we still have time to find him." I groaned even I knew that our chance to find him today was slim, the sun sets so early and there was no way we were going to find him at night.

"Then we need to go now! America. Russia's brother is gone! This is time for panic!" I growled still pacing. I grabbed on to my head, roughly pulling at my own hair.

"Yes, yes I know, just relax a bit! Germany should be coming back soon, he'll hopefully tell us that Kazakhstan was just taking a little bit longer or something!" I scoffed at how ridiculous that sounded. How did America even know Germany had seen Kazakhstan?

"I doubt that." I let go of my hair and leaned on a counter, staring in to the kitchen. I could hear America make a slight noise as I held the phone to my ear.

"Kazakhstan will be fine... he's a strong country in itself. For now you have to get the students to come fight with us." He paused, his voice seemed to waver as if he was unsure of himself, but I could still pick up the nervous undertone to it. A long silence took hold as I waited for America to finish his sentence.

"And yeah, uh... Ill get a search party and Ill tell Russia what is going on." America was definitely unsure of himself now, I could totally tell at this point.

"Fine. You better find him." I spoke with a cold tense burrowed in

my voice. Before I could give America the time to respond, I dropped the phone to my side and hung up. My face burned as anger cause my eyes to water.

"How the fuck does he just go missing and NO ONE will do anything about it?!" I slammed my hands onto the counter, staring at the paper that I had written the convincing speech on. That is useless now!

I balled my fists, and punched the counter once more.

"Who the hell thinks im going to go make a speach after my partner just wen missing?!" I pushed off the counter towards my shoes. Im going to go find him. I slid on my sandals and started out of my dorm only glancing back once. Once I find him then I will do the speech.

I shook my head, continuing towards the exit doors, I kept a fast pace not pausing to say 'hi' to any of they countries I passed

"Vietnam." A loud voice erupted in my own head as I reached the doors. Instantaneously a headache formed just after.

Switzerland get out of my head. I hissed, pushing through the doors and reaching the cold outside. My anger spiked as I realized Switzerland could have heard the conversation between me and America.

"I did hear it." Switzerlands voice boomed. I dropped my head into my hands trying to cope with the loudness of Switzerlands voice.

If you're going to be in my head quiet the fuck down. I continued towards the forest once I gained my thoughts again.

"Vietnam, dont go out there alone. Just wait a moment." The Swiss's voice quieted down a bunch, but him in my head still irked me.

WHY? Why should I wait?! I actually paused, staring back at the school as if I was talking to the brick wall instead of Switzerland.

"Because Germany is coming back, and from what I can tell he is nervous. He might have something." His voice seemed mysterious

but also as if he didnt even know what he was saying, it was weird.

If anything why dont you know if he saw something? Shouldnt you know? I turned back towards the trees as a cool breeze blew the leaves. Switzerland had gone quiet.

I squinted my eyes, looking closer at the trees to see some movement that should have been happening. The breeze continued to blow causing my jacket to wave off of my back, I shivered a bit as the lowering sun shone on the countries face.

He wasnt wrong. I sighed as Germany exited the bushed only to grow unnerved once I saw how his face figured. Not only nervousness, but fear. Genuine fear. His own eyes locked on me as he paused. A long moment passed as we both stared at each other from a long distance.

He shook his head slowly before starting towards me, I stood still, my concern growing faster than before.

"Vietnam." His voice wavered as fear seeped into it.

"Its Kazakhstan." He sounded out of breath, his pants came short and so did his words. It was like he had run a whole mile(1.6–ish–kilometers)

"What happened to Kazakhstan?!" I grabbed his shoulder as he bent over infront of me, trying to catch his breath. My heart dropped any my stomach twisted as Germany looked up at me, his own eyes were starting to water, I could tell if it was cause of the cold or because he witnessed something, but what I could tell was that something was wrong. Terribly wrong.

Germany grabbed onto my arm as he lifted himself up, his brows curved in an emotion I had never seen on the German before

"Nazí has Kazakhstan" He coughed out. I stood frozen trying to process what I had just heard. My head began to spiral down all of the paths that could happen.

"Vietnam!" He dug his nails into my arm, but I didnt feel anything. I found myself staring deep into Germany's eyes as he spoke once

more.

"Take my to America and let me tell you what happened."

"Then we speed up this war." America stared at me. I sighed knowing what he was trying to get across. The anger in me had faded, only being replaced with vengeance towards Nazí.

"Get your jobs done and then we will end it." America shook his head, I could notice some bags under his eyes as if he hadnt slept in days. Poor Kazakhstan.. My mind drifted as I imagined what Kazakhstan had gone through. Germany had told the story in excruciating detail, the way his wing had twisted in a way it shouldnt, how the parts of his bones stuck out of his wing glistened red, the scrapes on his face and the look on Nazí's face when he found Kaz.

"Vietnam." I snapped back to reality as America called my name, both him and Germany stared at me, their eyes filled with sorrow and Germany's with guilt. Of course he had tried to save Kazakhstan, but Germany couldnt carry the large country, he wasnt strong enough.

"Yes?" My eyes shifted from America to Germany and back as they exchanged a glance at each other then turned back to me. What am I missing? I stared confused.

"I need to discuss something with Germany, for now you must go do your part." Somehow America tried to sound formal, but an underlying tone of both exhaustion and concern had managed to dethrone the formalities.

"Uh, okay." I stood up, something dropped inside me as I realized that the two were talking about something important and they didnt want me to know.

"Bye, Vietnam." America waved his hand, a small disfigured smile was on his grim face. Germany too waved his hand goodbye, but he did not look at me as I walked out.

"Odd" I closed the door behind me. Guess its up to me to get the

students... I let out another sigh as I started towards the café. the sooner I get this done the better... We can't waste time when it comes to saving kaz.

I stood infront of the café's entrance, shaking myself to loosen up. I got this, you took a photo of the speech, now all you have to do is speak... I took just a moment before pushing open the doors. A bright white light flooded over me causing me to shield my eyes and loud chatter erupted as groups of countries sat at the tables snacking and gossiping.

My heart twisted as my nerves got to me. No one was ever really comfortable speaking infront of crowds, but you have to do what you have to do. With a long breath I started towards the stage where a mic sat without anyone near. What an odd thing to be there.

I climbed the steps reaching the top of the wooden structure in seconds when I made my way to the workig microphone. I wrapped my tense hands around the mic and proceeded to pick it up before reaching my hand into my pocket and pulling out my phone.

The chatter of students quieted down as they began to notice me on the stage. I swiped around on my phone until I had the speech pulled up. With a flutter and twist of my stomach I tapped on the microphone causing all of the students who hadnt gone quiet before to go quiet now.

"Greetings," I began, my hesitation echoing in the silence. Unlike the last time, where Kazakhstan stood by my side to cover any missteps, and I had a couple loosening sips of bourbon, now I stood alone. I glanced across the nations, each country sat at attention. Nigeria, India, Norway, Haiti, Brazil, Mongolia, Indo, Hungary – a diverse collective it was.

Taking a moment to gather my thoughts, I shook off the uncertainty. Fuck it. I dropped my phone to my side and opened my mouth.as I addressed those who had been present during the previous gathering with Kazakhstan.

"If you were here last time when me and Kazakhstan were here then

please listen in. The looming threat Nazí and his group of nations are escalating, and time is of the essence. They are growing stronger by the second and without your help we will all collapse. I don't take the responsibility of asking for your assistance lightly, but the gravity of the situation demands our collective strength." My gaze traveled the room, briefly locking onto Taiwan, as I grappled with the weight of my words. Palms sweating, I forged ahead, fully aware that if I messed this up the blame for our failure will fall on my shoulders.

"I understand that not everyone may be suited for the problems of this fight. And we do not seek pointless deaths; rather, we ask for those whose courage and loyalty propel them to join our fight. I urge you not to embark on a war you believe you cannot win. The last thing we want is to witness unnecessary loss. So, for those who feel the call to help and are ready to commit, I urge you to stand with us." Inhaling deeply, I prepared to speak the last bit of my speech.

"We need every ounce of help available. If you believe in your ability to contribute and are prepared to risk your life to defend our world, then I ask you to rise and come with me." I bowed my head as I stopped talking. My words hovered in the air as silence took over the audience of countries below me.

"I will help you." I looked up to see Brazil standing, his bright green eyes filled with confidence as he began looking around for more countries to join him.

"Me too!" India stood even though the group of girls around her shook their heads. Brazil and I locked eyes for just a moment as another voice emerged.

"Denmark and I will aswell." Norway jumped up alert although he seemed exhausted. I watched as more and more countries jumped up to help. A small but visible smile formed on my face, I hadnt fail the quest and now we had more than enough countries to save Kazakhstan. Remind me to never do this again. I told myself as my stomach untwined.

"Meet at the teachers conference room at 8pm, we go to war

tomorrow."

America

(Authors note; I just realized how often I do triple POV's)

"What is it you need to say?" I spoke right after Vietnam left the room. Germany's unnerving fear had something else lying underneath it. Something deathly close to confusion.

"Do you have a brother?" I let out a quick snort as Germany spoke, but when I looked at his face I could tell he was not joking. I quickly sat tall and tilted my head a bit.

"Uh, yeah? Australia and Canada? Don't you know them?" A joking manner slid into my voice as I answered Germany's stupid question. He didn't move, his face seemed frozen as he shook his head.

"Yes I know them, but no. Do you have a third brother? One that no one knows about?" Germany's tone seemed to grow more and more dark as if there was something going on that I didnt know about, something he knew about me that I didn't tell him.

"What do you mean?" I ask, my voice shaking a bit. This conversation began to grow uncomfortable for me.

"Nazí has a new partner." Germany paused, he stared directly at me as if he was reading my thoughts through my eyes.

"And who might that be?" I asked, grabbing onto my pants as my nerves began to claw at me. This was serious, something more had happened out there than he was letting off.

"He says he was– well is, your brother" I looked down at my hands, trying to think of another brother I had-. No. I looked up at Germany, my eyes widdening. Theres no way.

"What is he called?" I could feel myself lean forward anticipating Germany"s next words. Germany sat back a bit, I could tell he was tense too, but he didnt want to show it.

"Confederate." He stared. "Confederate states of America" I shook

my head. Theres no way, how could he get out of my head like that?! I thought it was all just a dream? My stomach twisted and twirled as the realization hit me. Confederates out in the real world...

"So?" Germany stared at me, forcing me out of my own thoughts. "Is he your brother?" The question rang around my mind like an unprocessed code. How was I to answer that question? I mean he was technically my brother, but I had killed him, no brother kills their own family, right?

"America." Germany grabbed onto my shoulder, the concern and wonder in his eyes growing like fire on dry grass.

"Yes! Damn it, he is my brother." I snapped, standing up. Germany watched silently as if he had unlocked a clue to knowing me. I shook my head

"Germany, I need some time to think, ill be in the confrence room at 8. Ill see you there." I paused as he stood and started towards the door without muttering a single word.

"Germany. Dont let anyone know he is my brother." Germany looked back and nodded solemly at me before putting on his shoes and walking out of my dorm. When will Russia be back? The Russian had gone to the Café to get me some food awhile ago, there was no way he could be missing too... right?

I pulled out my phone and dialed Russia's number, pacing back and forth as I did so. The phone rang once... Twice and then Thrice before Russia even picked up.

"Hello? The Russian federation speaking." He sounded so formal, but a hint of annoyance was burrowed deep in his voice as if he was fighting with someone prior.

"Russia, where are you?" I could hear a low groan from someone in the background as Russia started to speak.

"I am heading back to the dorm, why" His tone lightened a bit and I could her a slight whistle of wind as he walked.

"I have some... news, uh, grim news." I swallowed the growing lump in my throat, nervous of what he would say, but the line when quiet and only the whistle could be heard.

I stopped pacing only to lean on the back of the couch where I stared at the door, my face began burning with embarrassment and fear. The news of Kazakhstan's disappearance and capture and Confederate's appearace finally hit me. If we dont go to war soon... who knows what will happen to Kaz...

I paused realizing I was still on the phone. I brought the the phone up and tapped speaker only to stare as the time went up and up. I counted the seconds that went by until I heard keys rattling against the door.

"America." Russia opened the door, hanging up the phone, his eyes shone with interest contradicting his cold behavior.

I dropped my head into my hands, trying to keep myself together as Russia stood and watched me, the door shut behind him.

"Kazakhstan." I sighed lifting my head only to stare at the ceiling. I could hear Russia's breathing quicken and feel the shift in his aura as I started again.

"Nazí has Kazakhstan." I didnt shift my gaze from the ceiling, I was too afraid to see what Russia would look like, how he would feel. I had no right to tell Russia his brother was gone, we were supposed to protect eachother after all, right?

So many questions ran through my mind as a hand was placed on my shoulder, forcing me to look down at Russia whom stared, Anger now took over his eyes with tender hints of urgency.

"Hurry up. Start this war already. Im getting my fucking brother back." He stared deep into my eyes, his anger seemed to spread into my own emotions. Its about time we finish them off anyways. The thought intrudded my mind almost as if the emotions were force upon me.

I glanced down at my watch which read '5pm'. Three hours until

the meeting. What do I do in that time? I returned my eyes to Russia who was now pacing, calling his sisters and letting them know what was going on.

"The plan needs some improvements, Im going to go work on it." I muttered low not loud enough for Russia to hear me. I stood up quickly and silently stalked towards my room where I grabbed my sketchbook and opened the plan. We go to war early tomorrow as to catch them off guard, but what if we lose? They are far out numbered but I know they have much more experience with their powers and their powers are much stronger than ours. We will have to have a steady plan.

I grabbed a pencil off of my nightstand and pressed it to the paper, beginning to revise and edit the plan I already had. After just a moment my eyelids began to grow uncomfortably heavy and my energy was drained from me.

A nap before our meeting will do good to help me focus... I set down the paper and pencil on the nightstand before laying back and shutting my eyes, allowing consciousness to drip from me.

~~~~~~~~

"Nazí. Me and Italy are going to go explore our new world. We will return once we have figured ourselves out..." The white country spoke, his tail twitched nervously. Italy half hid behind Japan, he kept his eyes locked on Nazí as rain poured from the skys above.

All of their stuff had been soaked and their clothes ruined. Nazí had promised to keep them safe since the same time last year and Japan had had enough, He decided simultaneously that he would take Italy and go off into the sunset only to return when he had decided that they've seen enough.

"WHAT?!" Nazí hissed, his pupils shrunk as anger sank into the spine of his words. Italy jumped, he had been opted to go with Japan but had not even attempted to decline.

"You can just LEAVE me!" Nazí snarled, he pointed an accusing finger at the two countries. Japan held his calm although his tail
~~~~~~~~

twitched letting off all Nazí needed to know about his hidden emotions.

"WHY?! Why are you leaving me?!" Japan hesitated, he closed his eyes and let out a long sigh. Nazí should have known why, and the country probably did, but he would never admit to breaking a promise like the one he had.

"Well we cant just keep living in this swamp land because you wont just admit you lied to us!" Japan barked back, his fur began to fluff up as he narrowed his eyes. A shocked look quickly crossed Nazí's face as if he didnt expect Japan to talk back.

"Just give me some time! I'd never lie to you!" Nazí threw out his hands, exaggerating his speech, but Japan wasnt having it. The Japanese man sent Italy a look before returning his gaze to Nazí.

"We gave you time. A whole years worth of time. And now, its time for us to go live the life of a normal teenager for a year or two." Japan paused, he knew these would be the last words he'd speak to Nazí for long time, so he had to make them count.

"Goodbye, Nazí, we will meet again some day, but that day is far from where we are now." Japan bowed his head culturally before grabbing Italy's hand and marching off into the bushes. Nazí stared as they went off together, his heart plummeted as his face began to burn. He burst into tears, dropping to the ground hopelessly.

We will meet again some day.

~~~~~~~~

"America. Wake up." Russia shook me roughly, his strong vodka smell washed over me, instantly waking me up.

I jumped up only to stare at my watch. '7:58' My eyes widdened and I threw myself off of my bed, dragging the plan and Russia with me.

"Were almost late!" I hissed, shooting through my dorm and grabbing shoes before speeding out of the dorm room and heading straight towards the confrence. Russia followed after me, his pace was faster than mine even though he took far less steps than I did.
~~~~~~~~

I turned a corner and pushed through some doors into a room with a long table, many countries sat at the table from all different parts of the world.

"What a good turn out." I muttered as Vietnam stared at me, many emotions ran though his face, far too many to name yet I could 100% notice the small hint of hatred present in his stare towards me.

I turned my attention away from Vietnam and towards Russia who's eyes were widdened, he too looked at each country probably admiring how many we had gotten to join us.

"Welcome in." Japan murmered, (Authors note; I had to search my entire book to tell if Japan had a tail-) he tapped the table anxiously as countries around him conspired.

Egypt perked up, he held a hand to his head as his ears probably boomed with all of the conversations and noises that were echoing through the room. I also noticed Switzerland, his head lay in the nook of his right arm and his left arm lay on top of his right, he contiued shaking his head, he too could barely control his mind powers and this room must be like hell.

"Countries of all nations and continents, quiet down, America and Russia have come." Egypt turned towards the countries, beckoning them to quiet down. I bowed my head as I walked up to the front of the room, Russia held his pace behind me, stopping just before I did, standing just over Switzerland, his eyes flared a bloody red as he placed his hand on the Swiss man's shoulder. Switzerland jumped up, he turned his head to see Russia. almost instantly after looking at the Russian, his head dropped, Russia managed to grab Switzerland's neck before he could hit the table. Of course the Swiss was still awake, but Russia's power managed to drain the energy from Switzerland for just a moment. Once his eyes shifted to a glowing grey, Switzerland jumped up, almost knocking his seat over. Many countries eyes shifted to the Red and white country causing Switzerland to sit down, his face tinted a bit pink and I could tell the embarrassment was getting to him.

"Hello, countries." I spoke, hoping the conference in my voice would

sound authentic to the crowd around me.

I glanced over at Russia as he made his way over to me, his eyes seemingly sightless only seeing the invisible thoughts of the countries in the room.

"Allow me to introduce myself and the countries that have continued to keep our school safe" I sent a quick smile in the direction of the table before looking at Russia. His face said all I needed to know.

"This is no time for introductions, its not like we have saved the world just yet, America." His accented voice boomed just like Switzerland's would. Yet he left no headache.

Yes, I know, but it would be insane to let someone you dont know lead you into war. So just introduce yourself or ill do it for you. I hissed, my eyes traveling from him back to the table, slowly looking over each face that sat patiently listening to me.

"I am America. I have been here for far less than a year, I will be your leader." I coughed, my face starting to tingle as the eyes looking at me seemed to multiply.

"Over here is Russia as you might know him." I paused lending people a moment to process him and I before moving on.

"Over there is Egypt and Japan with powers to hear and mold objects respectfully." I turned my head a bit further down the table as Egypt and Japan waved their hands.

"Down there is Turkey and Vietnam." I skipped explaining the powers as I had forgotten what they had.

"Georgia and Germany stand there, whild Finland and Sweden are here." I hurred on, hearing the bored murmurs of countries start to fill the room.

"Finally here is Iceland and Greenland." I bowed my head for just a moment as I acknowledged Kazakhstan's missing flag amongst the countries in my head.

"Now let us commence this meeting." I slammed my hands on to the desk infront of me, staring at each country individually.

"I expect that vietnam has already explained the problem and it is up to me to explain the plan."

No Ones POV

(Final pov for this chapter!)

"We meet at the front of the school tomorrow at sunset. Then we are off to see to Nazí's collapse." America grabbed his papers and wiped the white board behind him. He looked over to Russia, his eyes glimmered in interest as he watched Russia's eyes fade into their original color. Russia glanced over towards America, his eyes locking onto the American. He looked as if he had see the end to their world.

"What did you see?" America murmured, cocking his head to the side. Russia didnt respond right away, he merely turned to where the empty table sat.

"North Korea." America watched as Russia pointed to a seat that was left out. His face dimmed as he retreated back into his thoughts. America silently stepped over behind Russia, he reached up his left hand and tapped the taller country on the shoulder.

"You were saying?" America forced the Russian out of his thoughts with an intent stare and rather forceful tone.

"He is working with China." Russia shrugged his shoulders, relaxing a bit as his eyes locked onto the spot where North had sat. America's jaw dropped in pure and utter shock. Why on earth had Russia just said that now?! He had listened into the entire plan and just now Russia was telling that China had a man on the inside?!

"Russia what?!" America studdered, he stared out infront of him not at anything specific, more in shock.

"What do you mean he was working with China?! Have you known this since I started the meeting?!" America snapped out of his confused transe, pointing an accusing finger at the Russian who sent

America a glare of frustration.

"If I had known don't you think I would have told you, retard?" Russia growled, he sent an aggrivated stare towards America before continuing on.

"And no, America I only heard it as he was walking out." He sighed, activating Switzerland's power once more. He shook his head, closing his eyes just a moment after.

"I cant control Switzerland's power like he can. I cant single out one persons thoughts, and even knowing that Im not finding North's thoughts anywhere." Russia stared off into the room, his eyes once again looked into another universe. America pouted, crossing his arms and sitting on one of the cushioned chairs. He didnt like the fact that someone now had their plan.

"Guess we have to start this war far earlier than I imagined."

~~~~~~~~

"Just let me go..." I gasped, my wrists had been tied tightly above me with a long metal chain connecting my wrist to a sturdy tree branch. My arms ached from holding my body weight off of the ground.

"Oh, we will... Once we figure out what you're friends are planning." Nazi slashed a blade across my arm, an instant burn flaired in the cut causing the cuts he had made before to burn aswell.

I held back hisses of pain each time he dug the knife into my skin. The warm drip of blood trailed down my arms as I closed my eyes. I could hear the steps of Nazí circling me, the crack of a fresh leaf being stepped on.

"You're not getting anything from me." I hissed, throwing a harsh stare over towards Nazí, he caught my look and slashed another cut, this time on my cheek. I ininvertedly let out a yelp as a sharper pain shot through my face. I pulled myself up, trying to cover myself from more painful cuts.

I yanked at my wings trying to free them from the nails that had
~~~~~~~~

pinned them to the floor, this only cause more pain to my wings as the nails tore a bigger hole in my skin.

"Kazakhstan, Kazakhstan, just tell us what youre friends are planning and you can go home free~" I shook my head, shifting my gaze past Nazí onto Soviet and Confederate who sat on a rock, they watched me intently, their faces admiring the pain I was forced to go through. China on the other hand paced side to side, avoiding looking at my torture at all cost.

"You're going to have to kill me before I spill any of my secre-" I was cut off as a deeper cut was made into the side of my neck. My eyes glazed over as the agony forced my body further than It should ever be pushed. My head felt light from all of the blood loss. I could fuzzily see Confederate stand up in the back, his voice rising as he got closer to me.

"Are you an idiot?!" He growled, grabbing onto Nazí's shoulder and flinging him back. I couldnt see the expressions on their faces as Confederate continued to yell.

"We need him! If you kill him now then we have no leverage for America to hand himself over!" The blurred image of Confederate stalked over to me and a cold hand pressed against the wound on my neck, forcing it to burn more.

"Pass me a towel or a piece of cloth to tie on his neck." I flinched as I heard some sense of caring coming through Confederates voice. I didnt think Confederate could feel anything... My thoughts drifted and exaustion grabbed onto me, pulling further and further into the deep.

"The sun is setting, let me cover his neck and then we head off. You can continue... whatever this is called tomorrow." Confederates words swirled around the darkness I was being dragged into.

A cold feeling of water washed over me, rising from my ankles, the current pulled and tugged at me, dragging me along and soaking my feathers. I swished my tail side to side trying to swim against the currents, but they were too strong.

A wave of salty water washed over me, filling my mouth and nose with the salty liquid. I struggled to bring my head above the water, kicking my legs as hard as I could to reach the top, but just as the feeling of fresh air hit my face something grabbed my leg and dragged me under. The light from above slowly dimmed as I was dragged further and further down.

I let out one final breath, watching the bubbles speed up and out of my view. I could feel my body ease up and my eyes slowly close as the life inside me slowly began to fade.

Just as I could feel the last string holding me to life, a hand slapped across my face, stinging my skin and reaggravating the slice on my cheek.

"Wake up Kazakhstan. You are not dying on us before we get America." I gasped, opening my eyes to see Confederate's narrow eyes on me.

"And Germany." Nazí added in, sending a glare towards the American who instinctively sent one back. They couldnt have just let me go... I stopped, shaking my head quickly. I cant let myself go! Ukraine and Belarus are depending on me to get home safely. Russia knows Im a strong country, that is why he trains with me. I cant just let him down...

"We need to take watches over him." Confederate pointed at me, yet he looked at the other countries. I watched silently, my eyes became heavier than comfortable. Is that North? I snapped open my eyes, my drowsiness vanishing as I reconized the korean country.

"What is he doing here?!" I hissed, staring at North who looked over at me, he stood for just a moment then disappeared.

"I know what America was planning, and now they do too." I jumped as North appeared next to me, his voice was unsettling at least and freakish at most.

"And what do you have against us countries?!" I swung myself towards him, only for him to take a step back and stare at me.

"I will follow China anywhere. He is the one who helped me in my war against my idiotic twin, South." I shook my head, lashing out to try and attack North who had already spilled the plan.

"Fuck you you little weasel!" I hissed trying to kick the country. Nazi quickly stepped forward slashing another cut across my back, yet the pain didnt kick in. All I saw was red and all I wanted to do was kill the North korean

"Come here you fucking prick! Dont run away from me, pussy!" I squirmed around, reciecing another cut from Nazí's knife. North meerly watched me, his eyes locked on mine with the most voided look on his face.

"I am going home. I will be here before dusk tomorrow to prepare for the war. See you soon~" He stared at me for the last part, his mouth curved into a disgustingly big smile.

"Dont do this!" I tried, but Nazí shut me up. Confederate stared at me then at Nazí before sighing and taking the knife from the German.

"You have had enough fun for tonight. Let him be your punching back to warm up against tomorrow."

~~~~~~~~

The sun reach its highest point in the sky and countries began to crowd around infront of the school. America and Russia were one of the first there, just barely beaten by Egypt, Japan, Vietnam and Switzerland.

"Russia, I need you to get the best powers that you can handel before we go to war." America whispered as they reached the other countries. Russia nodded his head silently.

"We have a couple hours before we head off, how are you all feeling?" America sat down on the bench next to Switzerland whos eyes shimmered grey.

"Were anticipating it, anxious all of us are." Egypt spoke, his eyes traveled everywhere. Japan on the other hand had made a
~~~~~~~~

comfortable chair and sat patiently waiting for something.

"Im hoping Kazakhstan is still okay." Vietnam spoke, his concern evident. The whole group of original countries had learned about Kazakhstan's disappearance, but they did not let any of the recruited countries know, even Belarus and Ukraine didnt know.

"I guess we just wait then..." America sighed pulling out his phone and beginning to scroll mindlessly as the sun began to fall. Russia did not attempt to use his phone, instead he just sat, staring at the sun as it fell down the sky.

(Authors Note; This chapter is getting long, so let it just be the time we've all been waiting for)

"Its time. Get up." Russia stood up, glaring down at the countries who had gathered over the time they had waited. Practically everyone was here, minus a few who Russia knew wouldnt have the guts, and were just forced to go.

Finland and Sweden were there, mainly for healing, but also for support, just like India who never missed a poisoned arrow.

"Lets go." America announced, relying on the countries to remember the battle formation he had put together randomly the other day.

"Are we sure we're ready for this?" Egypt murmured just loud enough for America to hear. A silent moment passed and America looked over, his eyes narrowed as he watched Egypt.

"I know we are ready, and with all of these countries here to join us, there no way we can lose" America quickened his step, pride resinating in his voice.

Russia seemed to be in his own little world as the rather small group of countries continued toward the tree line. The sun had scooted its way down the sky and now sat patiently on the skyline, waiting to move below and leave the moon to take over.

"Tell them to quiet down as we enter the trees. Germany said they'd be closer than we'd imagine and we need to stay alert." America spoke to Switzerland who nodded, his eyes instantly shifted to a

light grey as he reached out to the minds of all the countries around him. Vietnam noticed the swiss man shifting off to the side of the group as his eyes became practially blind, He grabbed onto Switzerland's hand, leading him back into the middle of the group while he communicated with those who hadn't heard what America had said.

"Im nervous, Finland..." The high pitched voice of Sweden filtered through the trees even though he tried to whisper. Finland sent a shocked glance down at Sweden, he acted partially offended by the Swedish mans word.

"When did you start saying my full name?" Finland jokingly punched Sweden trying to lighten the mood a bit, but Sweden didnt react as Finland had expected. Sweden instead quietly flinched back, his eyes seemed locked on America which caused Finland to feel a bit of jealousy stir within him.

"Hey, Hey, it's alright, Swe, Im here with you, Ill protect you." Finland placed a loving arm around the Swidish, pulling him closer. Sweden leaned into the touch, his fears seemed to wash away as Finlands protective arms laid upon him.

"Shhh." Egypt suddenly blurted out as they made it into a rather open part of the forest. Japan stepped on a freshly fallen leaf, he opened his mouth to speak, but Egypt quickly cut him off.

"Shut the fuck up!." Egypt hissed, quieting the remaining countries who spoke. Japan sent a glare towards the Egyptian just before a yell sounded. Every country immediately jumped on guard as America took the front of the group.

Nazi emerged from the bushes infront of America, about a half or one Mile away. Russia immediatly jumped forward, anger filling his sight as he watched a mischievous grin spread across the German's face.

"Where is my brother?!" Russia hissed, his eyes narrowing, he took an aggressive step forwards causing Nazí to throw his hand up in a 'stop' motion.

"Now, now, one step closer and your brother dies." Just a moment after Nazí spoke, another country stepped out of the bushes, a country America knew all too well. Confederate. The thought spread across each country who knew.

With him Confederate brought out another face, one that had last been seen by Germany. Confederate dragged out Kazakhstan.

Russia and America's eyes widdened as they barely reconized the bloodied, bruised and torn up body of Kazakhstan.

Kazakhstan was beaten far from return, his eyes could barely open through the extreme swelling of his eye lids. His face had many cuts crossing both deep and lightly through his flesh, and his lip was split in the middle, leaking blood as if it had just been cut. It didnt just stop there, his wings had been broken not only where he had hit the tree, but in several more places, as if someone had taken a hammer to the Kazak's bones. His arms and back werent much better, scrapes and slashes dug deep through his skin, bruising around the inflamed and infected edges of the wound. Blood trailed through the blades of grass that he was dragged on.

"Now." Nazí spoke, signaling Confederate to lift up the heavy Kazakh, in which he did. Kazakhstan squirmed a bit, hissing in pain as he forced open his eyes. Instanty he shut up, seeing Russia standing, watching his brother. Belarus and Ukraine stepped forward, their eyes wide in shock.

"If you want your little brother back, you, Germany and America are going to tell the others to go home and surrender yourself to us." Russia shook his head, his anger forcing out any common sense he had previously.

"Give us back our brother you sloby piece of scum!" Russia stomped forward only to stop when Confederate took out a knife and slashed a cut on Kazakhstan's chest before placing the knife against his throat.

"Dont listen to him.." Kazakhstan coughed, his eyes glistened as real tears dripped down his bloodied face.

"Dont give yourself up, Russia, dont let them have you..." America took a hesitant step towards Nazí and Confederate. Kaz shook his head, pleading for them to take the smartest path. He could feel his life draining from him, all of the blood he had lost and the wounds he had obtained. Kaz knew no matter what he wouldnt make it anyways.

"Just let them..." Kaz ran out of air. America could tell just what Kaz was thinking as he closed his eyes. Russia could tell the same, but neither of them wanted to accept it.

"God damnit!" Russia growled, balling his fist.

"Fine." America whined, tearing up a bit at the sight. "Go home, We will be okay..." America turned towards Switzerland, speaking to the country through his mind. "Come back when we get kaz. Keep your ears to my mind." Switzerland nodded silently before spreading the message to the other countries. Vietnam took Switzerlands hand and guided him away from the clearing, leaving Germany, Russia and America alone with their counter parts.

Nazí held up a hand, pausing their commotion for a bit. Only when Soviet emerged did Nazí nod.

"Now give me my brother." Russia hissed, staring intently at Kaz who still laid barely awake, watching Russia and shaking his head slightly, sadness filled his already pained gaze. Russia had chosen to give himself up for his already dying brother...

"Actually... I think we'll just.." Nazí walked over to where Confederate held Kaz, he snatched the knife fron Confederates hands and dragged it quick and efficiently across Kazakhstan's throat. Confederate, shocked by the German's movements, dropped Kazakhstan, he took a step back his eyes were filled with fear and sorrow. Russia jumped forwards, genuine fear entering his eyes as he watched Kazakhstan convulse, taking one last breath of oxygen before beginning to choke on his own blood. His eyes widdened before glazing over with pain and sadness as the life inside of him faded.

America and Germany grabbed onto Russia's arms, holding him

back from Kazakhstan who jerked aggressively, trying to gasp for air. Silence filled the forest only breaking with the sound of gasping and choking. Russia cried out, his eyes never left Kazakhstan as his younger brother reached an arm towards him, Kazakhstan's eyes glistened, tears crawled down his cheeks, as he placed a hand over his profusely bleeding neck. Taking one last try for air, Kazakhstan seized, his limbs dropped to the ground, and his eyes faded until they shimmered lifelessly.

Time seemed to halt as Russia witnessed his younger brothers life fade, years of memories with his brother flashed through the his head, coming to a halt on one specific time.

"Russia, im scared." Russia fell to his thoughts, appearing in a memory many years ago.

Kazakhstan stood right outside of their house, his eye blackened from a hard punch, and his lip slitted, letting a slim stream of blood trail down his chin.

"What happened to you?" A younger version of Russia appeared, his eyes locked onto the blood that dripped from the Kazakhs lip.

"China again..." Tiny Kazakhstan shivered as snow fell behind him. Tiny Russia on the other hand stood tall, his mind grew angered as the throught of his brother getting bullied grew on him.

"Kazakhstan." Russia paused, trying to figure out a way to say what he wanted to say, but he couldnt speak. Instead Russia stepped forward, wiping the blood off of Kazakhstan's blue skin.

"Dont be scared." Young Russia mermered, his voice stone cold.

"I am always here to protect you. I will never let anything happen to you ever again." Kazakhstan's sad eyes glistened as hope filled them.

"You promise?"

"I do."

Russia felt himself slowly break down, everything holding back his

emotions went up in an anger driven flame. His brother did not deserve to die. Russia had failed to keep his promise. Russia had Failed to be a big brother. Russia had FAILED to keep his brother SAFE.

"No..." Russia muttered, his eyes didnt waver from his brother.

"NO." America flinched as Russia yelled, pain and anger and many other emotions filled his voice.

"Kazakhstan..." America muttered, his grip on Russia loosening enough for Russia to yank his arm out and over power Germany. Russia hesitated only for a moment, he stared at hit brothers face, salty tears glistened in his eyes with the dimming light shining through the leaves above. Anger blinding the emotions within him, he threw himself towards Kazakhstan.

America silently watched as Russia ran forwards, tears dripping down his face.

"Kaz!" Russia crouched next to his brother, picking up his brothers face.

"Kazakhstan, Im not playing with you!" Russia pulled the Kazakh's body in closer, shaking the body desperately. America's breaths halted as emotions no one had ever seen before came out of Russia.

"Kazakhstan please! Wake up, damnit!" He begged, tears now streaming down his tri-colored face. Soviet and Confederate now shared the same guiltied face, as if they had never planed this to happen, while Nazí on the other hand smiled a large, cruel smile, watching Russia desperately beg his brother to come back.

"Wake up.." The whimper rang around the clearing, echoing for minutes as Russia went still, his head rest against Kaz's neck. His hands balled into fists as he lifted his head, gently setting Kazakhstans body on the ground.

America shook his head, closing his eyes as summoning his strength to call back the countries.

Switzerland... Bring them back.

_____

A WHOPPING, 11,000(ish) words

This chapter took 3ish days give or take WHILE I'm helping to move a whole house

Merry Christmas, Happy new years, I'm taking awhile off!

I have 4 more chapters left and now my favorite character to write about is dead 🧢

Or... is he?

No yeah, he's gone 🧢🧢🧢

Alr, goodbye my Ace cards, see you again in about another month!

-Ace

What's this?

Ace is back after three days of posting this chapter?

What on earth could she be doing back so soon and editing an old chapter?

No-

Could it be-?

a gift?

HELL YEAH IT IS NOT ONLG A GIFT BUT ALSO SOMETHING ELSE ILL TELL YOU IN A MINUTE.

FIRST THE GIFT-

[image]

You're welcome 😎

Now the news;

I currently have a new book cover in the works for this book, not to mention I have a couple of names I'm working on for my next book, I'll both show the new book cover and reveal the names as soon as I have them finished.

Also I may or may not turn the thanks giving chapters into a little fun free-time short story

NOW

ACE BEGONE-

Chapter 60; No One Wins

(Authors note; this chapter- my goal was to make this many chapters. You don't get it, Two ish years and this book has finally reached 60 chapters, thank you... thank you so much.

Now pack you a snack and a drink, get comfy this chapters a bit shorter than the last one, even though it was planned to only have 5k words)

Something is wrong. I opened my eyes, instantly being flooded with a bright white light. My eyes burned as the light only seemed to grow brighter.

Where am I? What is going on-? I placed my hand over my eyes, shielding away the glow. I scanned my surroundings, coming to the conclusion that I was lost in some kind of white void.

"Hello?" I hoarsely spoke, my body still aches as if my skin had been peeled off piece by piece. I brought forward my hands, inspecting them thoroughly, my skin seemed to be perfectly fine.

Rather nervously I lifted my shirt, running my hands over my back and chest. Nothing. My body was perfectly smooth as if I hadn't just been tortured minutes before.

"What the...?" The pain still seemed to shoot through me even

though I had confirmed that my body was fine. I let out a long sigh, stretching my wings before realizing something.

I slowly looked over my shoulder, my eyes widening as I noticed my missing limbs. What the fuck-?! I reached my hands and dragged them over my shoulder blades. My wings?! My golden wings were missing, it wasn't like they were reduced to a stump, but as if they were never there.

"No way..." I hissed, dropping my head into my hands and sliding into the fetal position. Where am I..? Why am I missing my wings? I shook my head, trying to cover myself with my non-existent wings.

"What are you doing here so soon?" A quiet yet sophisticated voice sounded. I jumped up, quickly scouring the room for where the voice was coming from. In mere seconds I identified the person, but not the flag.

"Who are you-?" I choked out, grabbing onto my raspy throat as I did so. The country had on a black suit with golden epaulets and accents, his eyes were a dulled out blue, and from what I could tell he had no pupils. His mouth curved down in a sense of disappointment, while his eyebrows furrowed in confusion. It looked as if he was exhausted with dark bags under his partially closed eyes, that, or maybe he just didn't care.

A silver chain with a diamond cross contradicted his golden coloring as it peaked from behind his collar. I stared quietly admiring the complementing colors to his flag which layered like that of Russia's except his colors were changed. His hair was cut-short and black, just below the black was yellow which then shifted into white.

The country stood rather tall with a hand placed comfortably under his chin in an interesting way. He kept his elegant look as he paused right in front of me, the shingles on his shoulders dinged together as his motion ceased.

A long silent moment passed as he tilted his head a few degrees to the right and washed his eyes up and down me. I stared up at him, trying to figure out who he was and why I was here. Something

seemed so off about him, his calm aura had something missing to it as if some piece of evil was shrouded in the dark.

My eyes trailed back to his face, noticing several scars along his chin and an old split in his lip as I locked onto his eyes which were wide open, creepily staring directly at me.

"Kazakhstan..." He murmured, turning to the side and beginning to pace around me, keeping his eyes locked on mine.

"Who are you again?" I winced again as my throat burned like fire. He finally broke the eye contact as he rolled his eyes letting out an annoyed grunt.

"How do you not know who I am?!" He groaned, halting his step, he kept his back towards me, but I could tell by the way his golden thistles shook that he was shaking his head.

How am I supposed to know?! A small, confused smile snuck onto my face while I watched the new country throw his head back and groan.

"I'm your great grandfather or something like that," He swung himself back around and watched me intently. No way. My jaw dropped unintentionally. You look like you're barely over two centuries old?! How could you be my Great grandfather let alone my grandpa? He seemed to notice my shocked expression, rolling his eyes uncaringly.

"You really were never told your blood line were you?" I shook my head and he let out another annoyed groan only being cut off when a new country stepped out of the whiteness. Oh my god. Now who is he?!

"Russia, LON says you need to hurry up, we might have a problem with what's going on down there." The new country' voice wavered. He had on a suit similar to that of my great grandfather, but his was white and gold with green and red accents. His flagged looked like both Austria and Hungary's combined with two eye patches crisscrossing his face, they seemed to be almost attached to his flag. Almost.

(Quick note; Yes I know that the flag i'm describing is the civil ensign, but I like it more than their real flag an it has always been my ref, so go with it)

"Well fuck what LON says. He doesn't control me. You should stop letting him order you around, Austria-Hungary. He just got here." I watched silently as my supposed grandfather bit back at 'Austria-Hungary.'

"Yeah and so did he." A-H pointed towards me and a log silence ensued

"So... Where am I?" I waited a moment before speaking, Austria seemed to perk up, he shook his head a bit, some sort of disappointment covered shock flashed through his face.

"What did I expect... For The Russian Empire to tell you the news?" he paused, taking a breath before continuing "You're dead. Nazí killed you and now you're with us, watching over the countries below." Austria spoke, he turned his head towards 'Russia' giving him a harsh look as if he could see.

"Wait, wait, wait! I am what?!"

No one

The group slowly walked away from the three countries, following the orders of America. Each of their heads hung low as they learned the dangers of leaving America and them alone.

"Perhaps we wait here, we cannot go much farther or Switzerland will lose America's mind." Egypt sighed as he took a seat on the grass, he set down his cane in between himself and Japan who bent down to discuss his thoughts with the Egyptian.

"Come here, Switzerland, right behind you is a tree branch, sit down okay?" Vietnam gently placed the swiss man on top of the tree branch, taking a seat next to him right after.

"I hope Germany is killed by Nazí while he is out there." Iceland hissed, he plopped down on the ground directly in front of a tree, his arms were crossed one over another as he scowled towards his

elder brother Greenland. Greenland let out a long sigh, squatting down next to Iceland.
"I get it, you want him dead, but Vatican have mercy, what was the past is the past. It shouldn't forever affect the way you look at someone. I know he did bad things, Iceland, but just give him a second chance." Greenland reached out a hand, placing it gently on his brother's left shoulder. Iceland shook his head, his heart was torn in two and with that was his common sense of knowing what was the right thing.

"I dont know." He shivered, looking away from Greenland and over to Denmark and Norway who spoke amongst themselves.

"How are you feeling?" Norway asked, staring intently at Denmark as his worry glistened in his eyes. Denmark merely shrugged, his own attention could not be brought to meet Norway. Denmark sighed.

"I feel fine, really, it doesn't hurt anymore!" Denmark quietly spoke, he placed his hands over his stomach, trying to hide the pain that surfed deep in his eyes.

"Yeah right, move your hands." Norway grabbed onto Denmark's arms, forcefully pulling away the Danish man's cover. Denmark shook his head, but his body was still weak, he could barely pull his arms back towards himself.

Norway easily got Denmark's hands away from his stomach, placing them to his sides. Denmark didn't give any resistance as he watched Norway lift his shirt slightly only to reveal a partially scabbed over wound on the Danish man's waist. It was bleeding rather profusely which caught Norway by surprise. Denmark's dark colored shirt did not have the wet feel of blood, even though his waist was pooling blood.

"Denmark." Norway hissed seeing the wound. Denmark raised his hands innocently.

"Lay back, I have a bandage in my bag." Norway sighed holding up Denmark's shirt with one hand and pulling off and digging in his bag with the other. Denmark sighed, laying back and resting his

head on the grass, he closed his eyes and allowed Norway to work.

"We just left our brother back there with our- with our Father!" The angered yell echoed across the small camp of spread out countries. Belarus paced back and forth as South Korea, Turkey, Georgia and Brazil made sure to keep her from running back to her brothers.

"And Kazakhstan..." Ukraine whimpered, the picture of her brother flashed through her thoughts. Belarus only seemed to get even more angered as Ukraine mentioned their second brother.

"Did you See Kazakhstan?!" The Belarusian balled her fist, starting back towards the path they had come from when Georgia and Turkey jumped in her way, she tried shifting past them, but Turkey simply activated his power and crystalised Belarus's feet to the ground.

"Let me go! I'm going to go save my brothers! I'm not going to let them keep Kaz!" Georgia's eyes saddened a bit, he couldn't ever feel what Belarus felt, but he could see the fear and anxiety in her eyes and hear the need to help in her voice.

"My brothers are going to die out there! They can't fight all of them! I won't let them get themselves killed simply because you all wont help me!" The countries in the clearing sent worried and guilt ridden looks over towards Belarus and Ukraine. The two of them had been forced to walk away from their brothers.

"Let me go save him!" Belarus tried again, her eyes glistened in a hard rage, she knew she could help Russia save Kazakhstan. She knew that Russia Would save Kazakhstan, but she also knew that Russia would be killed going against all of the countries to save Kazakhstan.

"We can get there before they kill him!" Belarus hissed. Ukraine looked up, tears running down her face.

"Russia and America will save Kazakhstan, I know it. America won't let Russia die. They're going to come home soon. We're going to live a happy... happy life..." Ukraine whined. She looked over at Switzerland who didn't seem to hear anything that was going on,

his power concealed eyes stared blindly into the forest around.

A glowing light shimmered down into the clearing as UN's white wings glistened in the sun, he crashed through the leaves with EU and Britain holding onto his legs for dear life.

UN landed swiftly on the ground, with EU gracefully landing next to him and Britain stumbling behind the both of them before catching his footing and standing tall.

"Took you long enough to show up." Switzerland said, looking towards the organizations then at Britain, his eyes didn't seemed to see them though, they continued to look into oblivion.

"We couldn't find you." UN spoke steadily, he side eyed Switzerland who shook his head. EU immediately dropped his graceful look as he started towards Egypt and Japan.

"We told you where we would be. In front of the school as dusk, you weren't there." Switzerland sighed, a quiet shiver spread across him as he continued to converse with UN.

"Well at least we are here." UN shuffled over towards the Swiss man, trying to keep their conversation between only the two of them.

Just as the conversations between each friend group began again Switzerland jolted upright, his eyes flared a bright silver as his breath was stolen from his lungs.

UN was the first to notice Switzerland's weird movement, his limbs were stiffened like he was just scared to death, but his unfocused eyes ran across the clearing not stopping a single second.

"Switzerland." UN spoke, tapping the Swiss lightly on the shoulder. Switzerland did not respond though, forcing worry into the surrounding countries who began to listen in.

"Switzerland, it's not time for this now!" Vietnam started this time, he shook Switzerland violently. His eyes faded quickly, but the urgency on his face did not.

"What happen-" Before Vietnam could finish, Switzerland interrupted.

"It's time to go. NOW." UN did not question where to go, he seemingly understood while Vietnam stared a bit confused.

"We have to go back to them. There wasn't just their counterparts there." Switzerland trailed off, his words did not seemed to be thought about, he just blurted what he was trying to say even though his words didn't make much sense.

"Explain, Switzerland." EU urged the nation, who only seemed to stutter in fear.

"America, Russia and Germany! They aren't just alone!" Switzerland jumped up starting towards the direction from whence they came.

"Go on?" UN was the one who tried this time, he spread his wings moments away from taking off.

"Soviet, Confederate and Nazí were not the only ones there! They- They need us! This wasn't just a deal- this- this was a murder! A- A mass homicide!" Each country was now on their feet by now, Fear murmured through each nation as they readied for the battle they all knew was coming. Greenland and Iceland stood side by side, Anger radiated off of the Icelandic while Greenland held a calm and collected yet chaotic manner.

Egypt shot up, his cane held to his side in a very aggressive yet passive way. As if he could stab someone to death at any moment. Japan rested a hand on his sheathed katana, but he was ready for anything

Denmark held his waist painfully, but he wasn't ready to go home just yet, with Norway by his side he believed he could fight through his pain. Norway held is forced calm manner, as he stared sharply at Switzerland, his eyes not shifting.

Mexico and Canada stopped conversing about their families and focused up on Switzerland, they both seemed to understand what was about to happen, and they both held the same thought, praying

to win.

Finland kept a hand on Sweden's shoulder, gently rubbing to help calm down the scared and nervous Sweden.

India tapped her fingers silently against her arm waiting for further instructions while Georgia jumped up and down trying to get out all of his nerves and excitement.

"What are we doing just waiting here?!" Belarus hissed pushing past Brazil and Turkey. Ukraine apologized as she followed after her sister, beginning to lead the countries back the way they came.

"Let's go." UN told the Countries around and EU.

"The war has already started, it's time to bring a finish to the ones who should have died long ago." UN reached his hand behind his head, grabbing onto the handle of the sword. EU watched silently as the organization pulled out a long silver sword with a spherical globe on the handle. As he pulled out the sword from his back many names of dead countries began to show, carved into the blade, some names were left just carved in while others were implanted with gold diamonds and some sort of reddened crystal.

"Is that the-? How did you-?" EU stuttered, he immediately recognized the blade just from the pommel of it. The names engraved merely confirmed his suspicions.

LON, Mongolian Empire, Russian Empire, Second Reich, Austria-Hungary, Ottoman Empire and so many more. All of the countries that were killed with the blade were embedded into the blade, and only the blade decided what gem they would be.

"That is why I was late to pick you up." UN spoke , holding the blade dangerously. His mind whirled into an explanation as to how he found the blade of language, yet his mouth did not speak it.

"UN, you know what that blade can do in the hands of someone evil." EU paused , looking away for a moment. "Are we sure it is worth the risk to take it"

"The souls of the ones that Are killed with this blade are never able

to be brought back, so it is said. If that is true, then our only chance to kill Soviet, Nazí and America's brother, it is with this." UN rubbed his pointer finger and thumb along the edge of the blade

"Do not let that thing take you over, UN. We cannot afford to lose another Organization like you."

Nazí jumped towards Russia grabbing the Russian by the throat and forcefully pulling him backwards. America rushed forwards only to be taken down by Confederate with a swift slug across his face. The two started to engage in a fierce one on one fight as Germany stood frozen, watching Soviet who smiled as his eyes locked on to Germany's.

"Guess I get to finally take down the back stabbing Germans~. Soviet pranced forward, his eyes began to glow a dark murky red as dusty particles rose from the ground.

Germany responded by activating his own dark power. His eyes shimmered black as dark shadows emerged from the shadows of himself and the trees around.

Within seconds each of the three countries had started in their own wars versus either their counterpart or their friends counterpart.

Russia hip tossed Nazí to the ground, activating Iceland's power and beginning to freeze the ground he walked on. Nazí too seemed to catch on to the new way to fight, he clenched his fist, closing his mouth and beginning to breathe in. Russia watched observing Nazí's power and trying to understand what he could do.

With a deep breath, Nazí opened his mouth, beginning to exhale. A dark green gas began to seep out of his mouth, beginning to fill the area around him in the gas. Russia did not react just yet, he stared at the gas, backing away a bit as it got closer, he did not know what it did, and he did not intend to find out.

Before anyone could react, Russia switched his powers, his eyes glowed a bright yellow as he flashed to the other side of Nazí, punching the German in the face as hard as he could causing a halt in the gas for just a split second. A split second long enough to

knock Nazí to the ground and into his own gas.

Russia quickly followed Nazí down, switching to a power Russia would die to be able to give back. Long white, blue and red wings sprouted from Russia's back, but with his own twist, instead of silencing feathers, long and sharp metal looking feathers shot out of the end of his wings.

"You took my motherFucking brother and now I'm going to make you hurt." Russia curled a wing around narrowly missing stabbing Nazí through the neck, Nazí jerked out of the way, he smiled before blowing the gas into Russia's face. Russia inadvertently breathed in the gas, shaking his head as he continued his attack normally on Nazí.

He yanked his wing out of the ground, immediately plunging it back down towards Nazí's throat when he stopped. Russia clenched his teeth as he tried attacking again, but once more he was stopped, not by a person, but as if he physically could not move his wing any further.

Nazí's smile widened unnervingly as he spewed more of his gas into Russia's face, forcing the frozen Russian to breathe it in.

"What- The hell?!" Russia tried holding his breath, but no matter how long held, he still had to breathe in eventually allowing all of the collecting gas to stir up, it coated his mouth with a rotten taste before making its way down his throat.

"What is this-?" Russia gasped trying to talk but his mouth and body had begun to work against him. Involuntarily Russia began to stand up, his wings retracted and his eyes faded, it was as if China's mind control actually worked on him, but this was no doing of China.

By the time America could see what was happening, Confederate had placed a glowing orb in America's pocket, exploding him backwards and leaving burns of many degrees. America forced himself back up, activating his own ability and throwing sharp sticks and leaves at Confederate who barely reacted.

"Russia, what's going on back there?!" America yelled as his battle

between his twin brother continued raging. Russia's eyes darted towards the American, but his mouth was locked shut.

"Russia?!" America was eager to get an answer, but one didn't come.

Germany managed to get Soviet down on the ground, giving him time to regroup and figure out what was going on.

"Whats happening?" Germany hissed his eyes flashed to America who by now was engaged in another round of hand to hand combat with a few flying bombs emerging every so often. Russia was still stuck in a trance as he stared at his fellow countries.

"Russia, what the hell?!" Germany had seen how Russia just stood next to Nazí, not attacking the German in any way. Soviet gained his footing once more and started at Germany, his dark matter rose from the ground once more, forming into historical countries.

"What's wrong with Russia?!" The yell came from America who was trying his hardest to get a moment between attacks from Confederate.

"I thought you would know!" Germany cried out, his voice pitching up as a deceased country slit a cut on his cheek.

Confederate began pushing the American back towards Germany who was being outnumbered. The two stood together, their backs were forced together as they tried attacking their opponents separately.

"Where the hell is Switzerland?!" Germany sent a shadow to attack what looked like Prussia. America shook his head using his magic to send confederate flying backwards.

"I dont know!" America barked, he turned his attention back to Russia who was slowly stalking forwards right next to Nazí who's eyes glowed a bright neon green.

"Something is wrong with Russia-" America dropped his voice to a whisper that only Germany could catch.

"No shit." A harsh voice erupted from the German as blood trickled

from his head.

"Goddammit! We can't beat them on our own!" America spoke throwing a sharp rock towards one of Soviets dead countries. Germany's eyes brightened as a shadow they all knew emerged from the ground.

Jade pranced out immediately taking form and color before going into battle, it ran around for a moment before taking a bite out of the legs of one of the countries before it.

"Not with Russia on their side we can, but if we can work together then we can get Russia out of whatever battle he is in." Germany turned towards America narrowly dodging a sharp spear being thrown from one of the dead countries.

"NOW." Nazí hissed. Germany and America perked up, their eyes widening as four more countries jumped out of the bushes. North korea, China, Italy and Japan. But it wasn't the Italy and Japan that America and Germany knew they were... different.

Just as China jumped to battle a dark shadow stole the shine of the sun. All fighting in the forest below halted as The sun was covered by the mysterious figure.

"Who..?" America whispered looking at Germany for a brief moment before returning his focus to the shadow, its wings flared out, catching air as it bobbed up and down with the flap of its feathered limbs.

"Kazakhstan..?" America stared in awe, hoping for his dead friend to gracefully make his way back down. Nazí only hissed, sending a glare over to where the body of Kazakhstan was. The only thing that remained was a golden feather, glowing brightly like that of Kazakhstan's awakened self.

Germany's gaze wavered as a small shake of the leaves sounded in the trees around them. His eyes darted from tree to tree noticing small glimpses of colored flags with every shift of the greenery.

"America..." Germany whispered, grabbing the American's shoulder.

America turned his head towards Germany, but kept his eyes on the sky above.

"Yes?" America finally turned his gaze to meet Germany's

"There here." Germany spoke calmly, keeping as quiet as possible so the axis would not hear.

"Stop just standing there!" Nazí hissed, breaking up the conversation in an instant. Confederate quickly averted his gaze from above back to America, slowly stalking up behind the American.

Germany noticed Confederates' arrival a bit late, only pushing the American to the side when Confederate had put a bomb to America's back.

With America out of the way Germany was left with a bomb being hurled at his chest and near to no reaction time. Germany threw out his hand in an attempt to deflect the bomb, but In just a second as the bomb hit his hand, it imploded burning the first layers skin off of his hand and arm and setting flame to his long sleeved shirt which he quickly put out.

A loud pained sound erupted from Russia as he stood unmoving next to Nazí who looked over his prized possession. Germany balled his burned hand pushing away Nazí and clearing a way for America to run though.

"Russia wake up!" America rushed towards the Russian only being stopped by Nazí who slung a hand across the Americans face, his eyes began to glow once more as green smoke emitted from his mouth once more.

"It would be a shame if you all just CAME DOWN TO HELP US-" Soviet grabbed Germany by the collar and pulled him backwards, cutting off his words instantly.

"Come here~" Nazí grabbed onto America's hair, pulling America in face to face. America pushed against Nazí's chest, his uncomfort growing as Nazí brought him in closer.

"America don't let him breathe the gas on you!" Germany fought for

an opening in his battle with the Soviet to speak to America, but it was too late. Nazí was already spewing the gas all over America forcing the American to breathe it in.

"HEY! You let go of my brother!" Canada stepped out of the shadows, his flag began to glow brightly as his powers rang an eerie song.

"Took long enough for you to show." Germany murmured backing away from Soviet and towards Canada.

UN fell from the sky, his wings splitting into four as he became clear to see. His crown of leaves dimly glimmered almost unnoticeable to the naked eye.

As his eyes voided a bright sky blue a glowing white spinning halo peeled from his head, it had three lines circling around his head with about ten more glowing lines striping through, his crown of leaves was not left out of this transformation, it rose up right below his halo, turning into a white set of branches which glowed as brightly as the rings above.

A deep roar yeowled from the bushes. As a dark beast resembling EU emerged. Its Ram-like horns curled around cutting part of EU's vision. He walked on all fours, his hind legs raising his back legs high enough to slant his back a sharp degree.

EU dug his long and slim needle-like fingers into the ground, his tail curled above him, grasping onto his red glowing halo and pulling it downwards.

Vietnam pawed out, his nose twitching ever so slightly as his ears flicked back. His fur stood on end and his tail lashed side to side.

"Where are the rest?" Germany coughed out making it to Canada's side, he held his side painfully as he watched EU, Vietnam and UN.

"In the trees." Canada kept his eyes on his brother who still laid on the ground although Nazí had stood up. Japan, Nazí, Italy, China, North, Soviet and Confederate all stood in a group right behind America who laid practically lifelessly with the exception of the rise

and fall of his chest with each breath.

"What is wrong with Russia?" Canada watched, his gaze not wavering the slightest. "And America! Come here, dude." With no response from either America nor Russia Canada took a step forward.

"America? Russia?" Canada reached out a hand hesitantly, his eyes glowing brighter with each step he took towards the two.

America had yet to respond, his eyes seemed alert and terrified, but his body stayed calm. Without a noice America rose to his feet, he stalked over to where Russia was standing and patiently waited.

"What the?" Canada wavered as UN spoke in confusion. Nobody knew what was going on with the two, not even Nazí's own brother.

"Enough of a wait. Go get them!" Nazí pointed a finger at Canada and Germany, after just a moment Russia and America began stalking forwards, their eyes glowed an inconsistent color as they continued towards their friends.

"Ame! What are you doing?!" Canada yelped, his own eyes resembled the fear in America's. Russia merely watched, his eyes reflecting the struggle he was going through trying to get out of the trance he was in.

"Now~" Nazí whispered, staring at Russia and America, his pupils dilated as a crazed rage engulfed his emotions. America reached out, grabbing Canada by the hair and pulling him down. Canada whined out in pain as he realized his brother was attacking him. UN jumped forward only to be pulled back by a face he knew too well.

"CENTO" UN stared at his former friend.

"What happened to you?" UN could not bring himself to fight another one of his friends. CENTO's blue face dimmed a bit as an answer formed on his tongue but words didn't not come out.

"Kill him CENTO!" USSR hissed, he sent China a glare. China immediately looked up, his eyes flared up as the color to CENTO's matched his own. CENTO's face dimmed further as anger forced

into his eyes.

He tightened his grip on UN, pulling the nation far back. The blue nation's wings spread as he quickly shot up into the air pulling UN with him.

"CENTO!" UN hissed as he was thrown towards a tree. UN barely caught himself before CENTO darted towards him, kicking the Union into the tree behind him.

"I'm not fighting you CENTO."

"Help us!" Canada yelped and the trees began to move violently.

"AuuAHHHHHH" Denmark was the first out of the trees, his eyes burned ferociously, as acid spewed from his mouth, he was like a snake attacking his prey. He jumped from the high branch he was on, dropping down from the tree on top of China, his jaws snapped close on China's unsuspecting shoulder. A loud and gut wrenching scream emitted from China as Denmark's Acid began gnawing away at Chinas body. The sickening smell of flesh burning filled the clearing as more countries jumped down.

Turkey hopped down digging his already crystal covered claws into Italy's back, his eyes were diamond covered like those of his clear crystals. Turkey's best friend dropped down right next to him, attacking the already whining italian as well.

Imperial Japan hissed as his tail multiplied and his eyes went dark, his size tripled as the power inside of him was released for the first time in a long while.

Japan raked a claw across Turkey's back as he fended off Italy's attackers. Iceland dropped down onto the kitsune grabbing at its fur, his eyes shone brightly as his vengeance and anger was finally allowed to escape.

"YOU KILLED MY BROTHER" Iceland yelled, his anger towards Germany had been shifted to the axis. Iceland tore out the fur on Japan's back, his eyes began to glow brighter than they had ever before.Greenland hesitated in the trees watching Iceland go berserk.

Belarus and Ukraine ran out grabbing onto Russia who only seemed to throw them off, his eyes stared horrified at his siblings as they were sent to the ground with one swift shove.

Germany backed up, his eyes were dull and his powers were reduced to practically nothing. He himself was out of steam. Ukraine got up, her eyes determined on saving her brother, she forced out her arm, as her power began to kick in, a long thick, blossom covered vine stretched out around Russia, grabbing at his legs and arms.

"YOU'RE IN MY WAY!" Nazí hissed, his eyes focused on his fight using America and Russia. He flicked his hand annoyingly at Ukraine.

"Just kill them, then we can get my backstabbing brother." Russia immediately turned around, he yanked his limbs free of the vines, storming over to Ukraine and grabbing her by the collar. Belarus tried to halt her brother, but she was easily pushed off of him.

"RUSSIA! DONT PLEASE!" Belarus cried as Russia lifted a hand into the air, positioning himself to end Ukraine with one swift blow.

"Kill her, Russia~" Nazí convinced blowing out even more smoke as he did so.

"Russia! Were your siblings! Please..." Ukraine begged, her eyes glazing over in fear as Russia tightened his fist.

"Don't listen to them! Just kill her already, damnit!" Nazí stomped down, his eyes flaring brighter as he tried controlling the Russian.

"Russia, you can fight it." Switzerland's voice erupted, he sat in the trees, hanging his legs over the branch as he watched the battle unfold. There was nothing he could do up close, so his job was to stay out.

"RUSSIA!" Nazí angrily yelled, his patience growing thin.

"Break out of his grasp." Russia forced his eyes close, he fought the power of Nazí, struggling to stand up as he did so.

"Get- OUT OF ME!." Russia shook his head, he organs seemed to cramp and in pain him as the control over his body was fought for. Nazí tried flaring his power once more, but Russia had already broken free.

"America! Forget Canada! Take down Russia." Nazí sent a grueling smile towards the American who did not nearly have the strength to break his control.

"America, wait!" Canada hissed, his lip leaking blood as he tried to stop his brother. Russia had a look of fear cross his face as America got closer and closer to the bigger country. Russia turned towards the branch Switzerland sat on.

"We have to kill Nazí, he is the leader, he is the one turning us against one another." Russia flicked on his power, long angelic wings burst out of his back with sharp feathers typing them off. He quickly took flight just as America reached him. In a ditch effort to keep a hold of Russia, brainwashed America grabbed onto the Russians feet, uncontrollably activating his own powers.

America's eyes went black as starred pupils rose from the voids.

"No.." Russia saw the American's eyes, panic engulfed the Americans final glances as he transformed into a creature that even he couldn't control.

A long cry of agony came from China as Denmark sunk his teeth deep into the Chinese man's arms once more. Norway stayed further back, not allowing himself to get caught up in the war. He would not allow himself to let out his own power, not until he could control it. And even Denmark knew, Norway's power was one that even the most experienced country could not control.

EU bolted towards Norway, his eyes glowing a bright yellow. EU hissed, he swung his tail around releasing his halo, it shot towards Norway who ducked to the ground, yelping.

"HEY! I'M ON YOUR SIDE!" Norway hit the ground as EU's ring went flying by him. EU stopped, he lifted his right hand, staring past the grounded Norway.

"I know." he hissed, spreading his fingers wide before slowly closing them. A country behind Norways hissed out as EU's halo began dilating in size. Norway turned his head to find North standing, his arms were being heavily restricted to his waist by the glowing ring.

"Watch your back, or i'll have to watch it for you." EU lifted his hand, magically lifting the north korean off of his feet. Norway let out a small sigh of relief.

"Thanks EU." EU bowed his head acknowledging Norway just as North Korea let out a low growl and disappeared.

"Damn it." Norway cursed. EU grabbed onto his halo, slowly inspecting it as if there weren't countries fighting all around him. He then threw it into the air where it hesitated and began slowly spinning above his head.

"Guess there's another country we have to figure out." He sighed before stalking towards UN, his tail lashing from side to side.

"NORWAY!" Denmark's yell echoed through the hollow causing Norway's eyes to dart over to his friend who had blood dripping down his chin and soaking his white tee.

"Denmark!" Norway cried, his friend held onto his waist as if the wound he previously had reopened, China had fallen to the ground, his shoulder and arms burned through in multiple places due to the venom Denmark had put in him.

Denmark stumbled over to the Norwegian, placing an arm around his buddy in an attempt to hold himself up.

"What happened?! You had China, what did he do?!" Norway pulled his friend into a bush, carefully laying down the bleeding country. His arm wound didn't seem so bad, it was mainly his waist that caused all of the blood on him.

Denmark's eyes glistened dully, they seemed to hold a drained power.

"Are you okay?" Norway asked and Denmark tiredly nodded his head, his eyes were partially closed, explaining his dulled eyes and

exhausted attitude.

"I overused my powers..." Denmark opened his mouth, pulling his bottom lip downwards, showing off the deep burns in his gums. That explains the bleeding from your mouth. Norway thought to himself as a whimper came from his Danish friend.

"I think I'm going to sit the rest of this war out.." He whispered with a lisp. Norway nodded agreeing with Denmark's choice to relax, even Norway knew that he should have not even come.

"Norrrrwayyyyy~" A voice Norway felt he knew whispered to him. Norway shook his head aggressively.

"Leave me alone!" He hissed, pressing his hands to his ears. Denmark watched for a moment before realizing what was going on, he placed his hand on Norway's shoulder and stared worriedly at his best friend.

"Don't let it come out, you've kept him in before, don't give in now." Norway could barely hear Denmark's encouraging words as the voice begged on again.

"Come onnnn~ Let me out~ I can finish this war for you~!" The voice slightly lighter than Norway's only seemed to echo as it tried squeezing its way into control of Norway's body.

"AGH! Just leave me alone!" Norway punched his hand into his own head, his eyes opened the glow flashing off and on as he stared at his feet.

"You love me~ don't forgettt that! Just allowwwww me control for jusstttttt a bit and I'll end this warrrr for youuuu." The voice convinced it gently caressed Norway trying to push him to believe in it.

"And then what?! And then what will you do?!" Norway cried, his hands dropped down shaking as his vision blurred in and out.

"Last time I let you out you... YOU brought fire to the school and made South believe he did! YOU lured Germany's shadow into the school! What terror are you trying to do this time!" Norway

shivered as Denmark's face shifted into a shocked stare.

"You did that..?" He whimpered, pulling himself further away from Norway. Norway lifted his head, his eyes shook fearfully as he looked up at Denmark, pleading for his friend to help him out.

"Look at himmmm, just let me show himmmm that you are nottt a bad persssonnn" The voice began gaining on Norway's control. He shook his head, reaching out for Denmark who pulled away.

"Please! I need help!" Norway begged, his eyes glossing over as tears formed, he couldn't fight this power on his own.

"There you gooooo~ Just let me controllll~" The voice burst through Norway's mouth, manipulating his speech to that of his power.

"Norway..." Denmark backed up. Norway shook his head, fear dug deep into his face as he began to shake.

"There it isssss. Get emotionallll~ Get weakkkk~" Norway could feel the claws of this creature breaking out of the door they were concealed behind.

"I cant-" Norway placed his hands to his face in a last ditch effort to contain himself, but his emotions were already ripping apart his defensive layer.

"There it is~" A loud click erupted in Norway's ears and his last sense of self control was taken from him.

Denmark starred in fear as Norway's fluffy and light hair stood upward, its layers splitting as it grew longer, his flag darkened and his eyes went almost fully white with fire burning in his pupil, his canine teeth seemed to sharpen as a large smile grew on his face. Norway was not Norway anymore.

"Immmm Going to go finishhhh the wart that someee-one started." He stared at Denmark, his crazed eyes locking on the Danish man.

"Don't hurt them-" Denmark barely managed to speak before Norway darted off towards the fighting.

"Lookkkk at whattt lovely blooddd splatter we have hereee." Not-Norway hissed, He stalked over towards USSR who was fighting to keep his dead countries alive while battling and winning against Ukraine.

Not-Norway forcefully pushed the Ukrainian out of the way, taking center stage against the Communist who didn't mind the switch in battle, he reached down grabbing onto a bone-made spear that was on the ground, its sharpened end sang a dangerous tune as he readied himself to impale the Norwegian.

"Look at youuuu~" Not-Norway hissed as he slashed his nails across USSR's face, tearing away some flesh. USSR backed away, his eyebrows furrowed as he tried to size up his opponent. He swung the spear narrowly making contact with Not-Norways waist, slitting a small but sizable cut through the Norwegians' clothes and flesh.

Not-Norway placed his hand on his wound, feeling the blood begin to trickle, he let out a monstrous laugh. The smile on his already crazed face grew as he grabbed USSR's spear, broke the top of it and stabbed it back into the Russian's shoulder, all while letting off atrocious laughs of pure joy.

USSR let out a gasp as the sharpened spear-tip penetrated his skin. He simultaneously reacted with the broken spear, tightening his fingers around the bones and jutting them into the psychotic norwegian's gut.

"Funn, Funnn game of bonessss, let's see how manyyyy we can pull out of youuuu!" Norway pressed his hand on the spear as Soviet let go of it, he snapped the spear leaving part of it inside of him. Soviet's eyes widened as Norway did not react to the sharp bones in his side.

"What the hell is wrong with you?" Soviet threw the pointless bone-spear to the ground, balling his fist and swinging. A loud crack filled Norway's ears as his jaw was forced out of its place by Soviets hand.

Norway stopped smiling, his bottom jaw hung crookedly. He frowned, placing a hand on his jaw and jerking it into place with

another crack.

"No more time for playyyingggggg~" His whisper dug holes into Soviet's fear. Norway's eyes brightened further as he replaced his mischievous smile, his fingers sharpened.

"You're boringggg" Not-Norway slyly spoke, taking a step closer to Soviet who didn't know what to do against his opponent. He couldn't do anything against his opponent.

Norway slashed a hand through the Soviet's face, wounding his good eye and leaving him blind. The Russian grabbed onto his face, grimacing at the blood that spilled, he hesitated letting out a long sigh before pulling a sickle and hammer from his own flag.

"Classssicccc~" Norway taunted, slipping around behind Soviet who whipped the sickle around, grabbing ahold of the false norwegians neck and flipping him over his back.

Norway landed on his own back with a thump, his breath rushed from his lungs only returning a moment after when Soviet had the time to place the sickle right above Not-Norway's throat. He held it ready to cut if the Norwegian tried anything stupid.

"Hey~ Heyy nowww~ Don't do somethingggg you might regret laterrr~" Norway waited a moment, lifting his hands, surrendering himself. USSR did not move, he opened his bloodied eye, staring half-blinded down at his opponent.

"I regret nothing" USSR lifted the sickle a bit before cutting a deep slit into Norway's throat. He choked, grabbing onto his throat which oddly barely bled. USSR did not notice this, he smiled, turning his back to Norway who's choking turned into maniac laughing.

"What the hell?!" USSR turned around, his eyes wide at the sight of Norway standing up with a big cut through his throat.

"Teencyyy weency cut to the throaaatttt" Norway slid his long finger across his own throat, healing the wound partially.

"What are you?!" USSR hissed backing up towards his group of countries who were all wounded.

"You're worst fearrrRrrer" Norway pointed behind Soviet to the dying axis of countries.

China collapsed to the ground, the acid from Denmark had done a serious number on him.

Italy had slashes cut across his body, yet he continued to fight, using metal sheets to clasp at the arms of some of his opponents.

North korea was fighting at EU and Japan at the same time, he seemed almost unharmed, but his eyes signaled his dying power, and once it would go out he would have no ability to get away quickly anymore.

Nazí's eyes were shining brightly as America's mind control continued, but America was no America anymore, Nazí was fighting hard to control Freedom who was attacking Russia while Naí was also fighting his own battle against Brazil and Mexico.

Kitsune Japan was bleeding profusely as Iceland frozen chunks of his fur then ripped them off, Turkey continued crystalizing the paws of the kitsune, severely halting his reaction time while Vietnam turned into his own form of kitsune and nipped chunks out of the Japaneses Fur.

UN along with Egypt teamed together to take down CENTO, who was stick thin as if he was just revived from the dead, yet he held a strong fight against his former friend and the Egyptian.

India fought Confederate, shooting him with her bow while Ukraine winded vines around his feet..

"They're all going to dieeeee soon~" Norway whispered, his hand wavering as he pointed to the axis countries before he turned his hand to the trees.

"And there are more of ussss in the trees..." Norway's smile increased, he slowly dropped his hand and pointed at the Union.

"You'll dieeee too" He snapped his hand to Soviets throat, throwing the Russian to the ground, but not taking a step further.

"Just not rIght now~" He hissed, restraining himself from killing the Soviet right then and there. His face figured that of anger.

"I aM told that you just need to Be one of the ones to suffeRrrrr" Norway pointed to his head, shaking a bit as he stepped past the Russian, but kept his eyes locked on to him.

"So, Either you stAy here, or I go against someone's orders and Killllllll you now~" Norway sighed, as if actual disappointment could be presented in his voice.

"Sadly, It is your choice. So choose wisely." His smile bent into an uncanny grin from ear to ear as he dropped into a crouch and carefulling caressing the face of the Russian

"I would love to be the oNe to kill you~" Soviet batted away Norway's hand, he shot up pushing himself away from the Norwegian only for Norway to give chase and follow.

"Awww, don't go runninGggg just yet" Norway wavered as Soviet fell to the ground allowing the Norwegian to grab onto the Soviet's leg and painfully tugging him back towards himself.

"YOu havee to watch me kill yoUr friends!" The cheerful tone bumped into Norway's voice as he tightened his grip on the Russian's leg. The two held their spots for a moment as Norway's thoughts came to light.

"I'll make sure you can'T leave~" With that, Norway slammed his foot into the leg he had been holding. Soviet let out a loud hiss of pain as his shin was broken into two. Norway dropped the man's leg, cocking his head to the side a bit and watching USSR.

A look of confusion crossed Norway's face as if the man below him being in pain was some kind of reaction that he had never experienced or seen before.

"Enjoy the show~" Norway's attention turned long enough for Soviet to spawn in another dead country. Within moments the dead being was rushing into war against a creature he knew he couldn't win against.

As if Norway knew, he swung himself around, grabbing ahold of the creature's neck and kicking it down but not before being cut by the sharp bones on its hand.

"Something I cannn kill!" Norway bounced happily before pursuing his prey. He crawled on top of the already dead country and grabbed ahold of its neck.

"Now I wonder who you~ are." Norway closened his face for a moment before he went completely still, his eyes closed and he shook his head.

"Not the Timee Not the TIMEEE!" He placed his hands on his head yelling out in agony, the country below him quickly pushed him off and backed away.

"You're gonna get us KILLED" Norway continued hissing to himself, beginning to bang his hand into his own head. Soviet's little puppet did not hesitate to react, he swung himself around the Norwegian, grabbing onto his shoulder and with sharp claws, digging in.

Norway could barely react with him in the midst of a fight with himself, he threw himself backwards as he tried to hold control of the body. Norway landed on top of the country, slamming his elbow into its face and killing it. Not-Norway's head cleared almost instantly and he refocused on the war efforts.

"We CAN'T fight much longer! We have to finish this now!" A sudden yell from Germany was all the false Norway needed to feel the fire run in his veins again.

"Can I killllll him now? Pleaseee~?" Norway begged a non-existant entity which clearly denied him due to the drop in his face.

"Why notttt? Germany saiddd we have to enddd this." Norway turned around, his eyes landing on the dying countries behind him. Each had their own wound, axis or not.

Iceland was going almost as berserk as Norway was, his ice had not only frozen almost all of imperial japan, but himself too, he was soon either going to kill himself or drop to the ground exhausted

like before.

Turkey's crystals had gotten up to his shoulders by this point, turning red with all of the blood that leaked from below them, he was not an exception from all of the slashes and cuts Imperial had made to try and protect himself.

The same could not be said for Vietnam who had a large chunk of flesh hanging from his torso, his paws were covered in red and about all of his fur was too.

Imperial himself looked like he was balancing on the line between life and death, he had shrunken majorly with his entire back covered in his own blood, his eyes had been not only iced over but crystalized too and his paws only left more blood on the ground. Imperial's remaining fur clung loosely to his bones as if he had not eaten in centuries and that too held its own health problems.

Fascist italy wore a strong face, but behind his determined eyes was pain and horror, the glowing of his power had then ceased leaving him to fight with almost nothing. Tears had already begun to fall, leaving a trail through his blood and dirt covered face. He had already known about his fate.

But Canada looked worse with metal jutting out of some of his body, his eyes continued glowing ferociously, but his own time was coming close because of the way splotches of skin had been completely removed from his body leaving angered edges painfully crying out. The angered and determined Canada wouldn't allow himself to lose to the italian, he wouldn't allow the Axis to win, especially not with his brother being mind controlled.

Norway then turned his gaze over to America and Russia who both looked rather unharmed. America was covered in some kind of black ink which acted in the way of fire, his eyes had stared over and his teeth were incredibly sharp, but in no way did Russia back down.

Russia himself had a few cuts, which were mainly made fighting himself against Nazí's control. While circling each other, Russia and America had kept a haunting eye contact as if each of them dared

the other one to attack first, yet neither one did.

China laid almost lifelessly against a tree, Denmark had easily taken him out at the beginning of the war with his own power, but Denmark too was wounded, hiding in the trees where Norway had left him.

UN's wings were coated in a layer of blood as he fought off his stronger friend CENTO. UN looked almost unharmed excluding the dangerously close cuts to his neck. With UN was Egypt who held the Blade of languages, he readied himself to use it on CENTO whenever UN had given the permission, but neither of them could bring themselves to kill, allowing CENTO to throw the blade out of Egypt's hand.

The Blade of Languages went soaring through the sky, landing next to Russia who quickly bent to grab it, he held it dangerously in front of him, his eyes wondering what to do next as his head realized what he should.

"They're all dying, Norwayyyy" Not-Norway paused, his eyes flashing over to Nazí whose eyes struggled to stay lit, he spewed out his gas all over as he fought Brazil and Mexico. The two had great power chemistry with one being insanely fast and the other insanely strong, their powers practically complemented each other.

"Just let me kill this one~" Norway fell into his own little world, time seemed to stop as his eyes opened to see actual Norway standing in front of him.

"You don't get it! You aren't supposed to be out there! WE are not supposed to be fighting!" Norway growled, his anger slashing holes in his own power.

"Buttt we areee~ So let meee help ussss." Not–Norway stepped closer, the smile on his face not wavering at all.

"You are not to kill any of them! UN said we have to keep them alive, only Nazí is to die." Norway crossed his arms, he did not give a second thought to his imposter-self.

"Onlyyyy prolemm with that.." Not-Norwar began, his eyes lighting up as an answer for all his questions came to mind.

"You're not in charge~" Norway stepped back shaking his head as Not-Norway slashed a claw over the vision he was having.

"You better not-!" Norway yelled as he disappeared back into Not-Norway's head. Time resumed and Norway stalked over towards USSR who tightened his hands to his leg.

"Plan changed~" N-Norway grinned, trailing his hand up Soviet's body until he got to his neck. Norway began dragging the Union towards Russia, his sharp claws holding tightly on Soviet's throat and not letting go.

Soviet flailed around as he began to suffocate, he tried peeling the Norway's hand off of his neck, but to no avail.

"Russiiiaaaa~" Norway sang, stepping in between the Russian and partially mind controlled Freedom.

"Get out of my way Norway!" Russia spoke, his voice angered as he struggled to keep eye contact with the American. Norway turned around to see America creeping closer, his eyes locked now onto Soviet who noticed this and began to try and escape.

"That's a good Americannnn~" Norway moved Soviet around to keep the America's interest.

"What are you doing, Norway?" Russia barked again, his eyes crossing with realization as America took one more step closer and stopped.

Russia did not even attempt to act as the American jumped in the air, he landed on top of USSR, his claws digging into the Russian's skin almost instantly.

"Good little Americaaa~" Norway smiled, his head tilted to the side while he watched USSR scream in horror as America began to maul him to death. The screams echoed around the clearing as silence took hold of the countries around, even Russia had reeled back in disgust.

America bit down on Soviets throat and with a gut wrenching crack the soviet fell quiet, his body went limp and his eyes dulled out.

"One less to go~~" Norway smiled , watching Soviet's body begin to disintegrate into dust. America stepped back, his eyes still locked on the Russian's body. Nazí let out a growl as his last strand of control over America dissipated.

Just a moment later Iceland let out a screech being cut off as he fell to the ground, landing on his side. His skin was a light blue, frozen thoroughly along with his lips which were lightened and his eyes and hair which all laid with diamonds of ice frozen through them.

Greenland jumped from a tree, bolting towards his brother who didn't seem to be breathing. Nazí stared at the almost dying country and let out excruciating laughs, his emotions didn't seem to react to USSR's death, only to the frozen Icelandic.

"So manyyy deathss~" Norway spoke, his mind incapable to care about the death of Soviet or the sight of Iceland. Behind his back stood UN and Egypt who's eyes glimmered in sorrow as CENTO's blue flag dissipated into nothing, and the only remaining piece of him was a blue rose which glistened in the light.

Russia's grip on the sword tightened, and just a look at him could show the fight he was having from killing Nazí. Russia's eyes traveled to America who fell out of his Freedom form and laid unconsciously on the ground, wounds of all kinds surfing his body. This ticked Russia over, and his last sense of self control was forgotten. Russia jolted forwards, reeling back the blade as he stepped up behind Nazí.

"This is for my Brother, and all of the countries you have caused pain to." Russia's voice broke as he whispered into Nazí's ear. The German turned to look, trying to react, but he was too late. Russia impaled the sword directly through the side of Nazí' twisting it with a gruesome squelching sound.

"My you suffer for the rest of eternity in the void of this dark hell." Russia's eyes hardened, yet tears began to trickle down. A wisp of wind kicked up and a golden feather took flight, swirling around

and around until it swayed side to side landing gently on Russia's hand.

"You'll never get him back~" Nazí coughed as the light inside of him flickered, the smile on his face twitched as blood began to ooze from his mouth.

"You can't get rid of me~" Nazí whispered his last words before falling to his side, sliding off of the blade. Blood began to pool around him and everyone watched. With all of the attention on Russia, several of the axis members began to disperse, Italy and Japan staggered away from the countries while Confederate tried to make a run for it, but was ultimately taken down by Ukraine with vines tight around his torso.

China and North were both held together, being constrained by Brazil and Turkey. UN relaxed his wings, staring at the body of Nazí as it began to turn to dust, but this time it was different. Russia held the sword to the ground, resting near Nazí's body as the particles began to swarm into the blade of the weapon.

A confused Russia slowly lifted the blade, resting it in both of his hands and bringing it closer to his face as Nazí's last particles were consumed by the sword which then began to glow. Nazí's name was now sharply engraved into the tip of the sword with a red ruby outline.

"It's over..." Egypt sighed as Sweden and Finland jumped from the trees. Each country seemed equally disoriented and pained, some laid on the ground while others leaned against the trees. Both America and Iceland were moved into the center of the clearing as Sweden began using his powers to recover some of the wounds on the countries.

"Russia, Germany?" Belarus and Ukraine stepped forward, their conversation echoing to all of the countries in the clearing. Both Russia and Germany looked up, their gazes flickering from each other to Russia's sisters.

"Yes?" Germany spoke for the both of them as a sinking feeling in his gut. They all knew what the question was going to be.

"Where's Kazakhstan?" Tears glistened in Ukraine's eyes as she couldn't bring herself to ask the question with her sister. Germany looked at Russia who shook his head, the feeling of failure consumed him once more as he grabbed the long golden feather from his pocket.

The clearing quieted as they all heard and saw what happened. Ukraine began to hyperventilate, tears streaming down her face as she hysterically cried. Belarus stared at the feather, denial strewn all across her face.

"Russia this isn't funny, where is Kaz?" Belarus pushed, her eyes lifting up from the feather to see Russia's eyes which were filled with grief, he shook his head.

"Russia! You're joking right?!" Belarus tried once more, tears had started to fill her eyes and blur her vision, but Russia did not speak, he instead just shook his head once more as the Feather blew in the wind, its golden coat seeming to glow.

The only sound filling the clearing was cries of grief from Ukraine and Belarus, several countries in the clearing had to turn away, their own emotions held a sense of grief for the fallen kazakh.

Sweden shook his head causing Finland to try and calm his boyfriend by rubbing his shoulders.

"There's nothing anyone could have done.." Finland reminded the Swede who only became more teary as he continued to tidy up wounds on the unconscious Iceland and America.

Switzerland hesitated, not trying to be rude by interrupting the grief but one question kept resurfacing in everyone's mind.

"So... What do we do from here..?"

_____

10,300 ish words give or take | Spelling checks; 2

I'm so happy for this chapter, this one was fun and entertaining to make, and I feel like I just posted a chapter last week!

Honestly this was planned to be posted about 2/23/23, because it was no where near finished but I spent yesterday and this morning completing it.

Yes ofc, I have some art in the making for crazy Norway, just you wait for that!

I don't know what to say other than Jesus Christ, Vatican have mercy, how the holy hell did you make it this far into this book?!

Well that's all, I'll probably write another note later, but this is American signing off until next time!

Stay safe and have a great weekend!

-Ace

Back the next day, I'm not very proud of this drawing, but it was also just a quick sketch I did in class, but here you go.

Kazakhstan, sort of, he'll get a better drawing sooner or later, nov sure when, but for now here.

[image]

Sigh

I got bored of drawing it so you can 100% see when that happened.

I'll see you soon with a new drawing...

-Ace

Chapter 61; Back to Normal..?

"Nazíííí, We're back from our travels"

"Oh it seems you have a predicament here..." The country stopped mid-step as he gazed upon the others in the clearing.

"Who is he?" One of them hissed towards the newcomer, their flag looked like that of an X with thirteen white stars placed in the middle of it.

"Ahhh, Japan~" This time a different country spoke, his flag figured a plus sign with little tags off of each end.

Japan stared at the country, his eyes glistened as emotions fought for a clear input to his thoughts.

Behind him, another country emerged, this one was horizontally tricolored with green on the right, white in the middle, and red on the left.

This country looked up from his feet, his eyes widened with fear as he noticed the winged country that hung almost lifelessly from a tree branch.

Japan too seemed to notice this, yet his reaction was far more suppressed than that of his friends.

"What the hell is going on, Nazí?!" Japan could barely get the words

out as both fear and shock took hold of his words.

"Don't mind him~" Nazí paused looking back at the golden-winged country behind him.

"He's just a piece to the puzzle." Nazí smiled, his eyes landed back on his old friends as two more countries walked out of the bushes.

Japan and his comrade both looked over at these new countries, their faces contorted into an even more confused state.

"Oh, Oh, Oh! How rude of me, allow me to introduce you to our new colleagues!" Nazí bounced excitedly as the two other countries stared aggressively at Japan and his friend.

"This over here is Confederate! He is America's twin brother..." Nazí motioned towards the X'ed country who sat back on a tree, although his eyes never failed to convey the hostility towards Japan.

"Over here is Soviet, or the U.S.S.R, and North Korea!" The German stepped over to the new countries and individually pointed them out as he spoke their names.

Not a second later Nazí was on the move again. He sped over to where an almost fully red country sat with five yellow stars in the top right of his face.

"This is China if you don't remember him." The Chinese man looked up, waved a bit then refocused on his phone.

"And who is that?" Japan spoke, his eyes trailed back over to the half-living country. He looked as if he had been tortured, or even something worse.

Cuts lined his face, and his barely golden feathers were lined red. His flesh seemed to scream with agonizing pain, growing puffy all over where it seemed a knife tore his skin away.

"Oh..." Nazí looked over, his eyes conveying a bit of agitation. "That's Kazakhstan." Nazí sighed. "He's Russia's brother, Soviet's

son."

Japan's eyes widened, his gaze swung to meet the Union's. "You just let your son- your own bloodline get abused like this?!" Disbelief lined every word that came out of Japan's mouth. Soviet watched Japan, his own emotions did not waver a bit as he looked back at his son.

"That is no son of mine." Soviet spoke calmly, no hesitation or care in his voice.

"Well, since you know who everyone is, you wanna know the plan?" Nazí changed to subject, but all Japan could hear was the fear-filled thoughts scraping through his head like nails on a chalkboard.

"Don't worry, Japan, It's not like we will kill him~" Confederate's slimy words clung to Japan's mind, digging a sense of empty lies into his head.

"It's all in the plan."

Switzerland

"I don't know..." A guilt-ridden silence flossed through the countries as Russia answered my question, His mind fuzzed, anger and grief pulsed through his thoughts like waves on a beach.

"Now what?" A mind buzzed as more country's thoughts intruded my own mind.

"What happens if America and Iceland don't wake up?"

"Iceland, please! You can't die, come on, we've already lost one country today I can't afford to lose my own brother too..."

"America, what happened to him? More importantly, what do we do with these captives?"

"China looks sickly, My venom must have taken a toll on him!" The wonders and concerns of every country barged into my own head.

"Well..." Egypt spoke aloud, looking to UN and EU who both seemed

dazed in their own world.

UN stood slouched, his wings stretched out behind him laying coldly against the ground with blood soaking his glowing white feathers. His face configured a sodden sadness while his eyes seemed wise and wondering. His halo spun 'round above his head, floating up and down as if it was attached to invisible strings.

To his left stood EU, his power was still activated forcing him into an uncomfortably slouched position, his legs were hardly extended, allowing his long and slim fingers to touch the grass below. He held his own larger halo between his teeth which glistened as the halo glowed a bright bloody red. The Union's tail wagged impatient side to side, it curled smoothly like that of a cat's. His face on the other hand formed only that of fear and concern, his brows furrowed and his mouth curved down.

"UN, EU, do you think you could do something about these three?" Egypt tilted his head a bit, his arms rested slyly on his cane, and his eyes flared up before going quiet.

UN blinked, his mind resurfaced and his consciousness sunk back into him.

"Yes, I can take them, but EU and ASEAN will punish their countries differently.." UN paused sending rather harsh looks over towards Confederate, China, and North before returning his eyes to Egypt and continuing.

"As for now, I will take all of them, and when Italy and Japan are found they will be brought directly to me." UN held a thought in his mind. "ASEAN will have fun with her countries." I sighed, pulling myself from UN's thoughts while Brazil and Turkey lifted North and China in a combined effort.

My eyes fell to the ground, it wasn't good, the whole situation we were in.

America and Iceland were out cold and neither looked as if they would wake up any time soon, Ukraine and Belarus held each other, crying tears of utter pain and grief while Russia stared half-broken

at the golden feather waving lifelessly in his hand, any help he could have offered before was gone now.

Greenland held his brother's frozen body close, he would be of no use in getting all of the countries together.

I looked up over to Egypt who stood near Japan, they both converse, but I could hear the alarm and concern in their thoughts which couldn't even start to be portrayed in their voices.

Useless. Useless Useless... I shook my head. If everyone is soaking in their own sorrow how are we going to get past this?!

My powers began to span, locking onto America's fuzzy mind, the sharp interlocked vines surrounded his thoughts once again, but I could hear the small murmurs of his brain still going around even though his body was still.

"America, I need you to wake up, we're lost. Russia's broken after the loss of his brother, and so is Belarus and Ukraine. Canada is pacing back and forth, his eyes haven't left you. Greenland is concerned over Iceland, he can't help anyone, and Japan and Egypt aren't sure what to do either, they're frantically trying to overcome their own emotions so they can command the rest of us." I paused, shaking my head and letting go of my power for a moment only to see America still on the ground, his body still didn't move.

"America, please... UN and EU don't even know how to help the countries recover, they don't even know what to do with our captives, you have to get up!." I shifted my weight, my eyes landing on Sweden who had given up on America and Iceland, he had turned his abilities to the countries that were awake, Denmark and Turkey had already been healed. I balled my hands, beginning to grow aggravated towards America and everyone in the clearing.

"Goddamnit, America! Can't you wake up?! Can't you hear me?! We Need You! Everyone is sobbing in their own puddle of sorrow. They are all useless right now and we NEED someone to lead us." I closed my eyes, I could feel some of the branched around the American's mind losing thier lock around his head. His thoughts grew louder and I could finally put together some of the words he thought.

"It's painless hereee" The quiet whisper of America's brain was filled with nothing more than satisfaction and comfort as he kept himself locked in his thoughts.

"It may be painless there, but America, we are all suffering without you. Dont make me list what everyone is thinking..." I closed my eyes feeling my stomach drop as America gave little to no hope to waking.

Canada continued pacing, I could hear his footsteps in the crunchy grass and the whispers of fear that continuously passed through his head.

I opened my eyes, slowly looking up to lock eyes with Canada who was staring at me. His face was configured into some sort of panicked and thoughtful expression–which, did not mix well–.

"I wish I could hear what America is thinking like Switzerland can..." Canada looked back down to his feet, continuing to pace. I stared for a moment more, thinking about the Canadian's thought before realization dawned on me.

I can connect your mind to him! I jumped up, unable to contain my excitement. Canada quickly looked back up, his eyes glistened with concern, but was quickly subsided with worry.

Canada. I called out and quickly he responded.

"Yes..?" I smiled, gently balling my hands and sitting down.

Listen. I took a deep breath, grabbing the strings of Canada's mind and connecting them to that of America's, allowing them to telepathically communicate with each other.

"Listen to what?" Canada began to speak, but quickly drifted off as his brother's quiet thoughts entered his own mind.

He wont wake up to me, but maybe you can get him to. I smiled a bit as Canada's thoughts began to flood with happiness and joy.

Now to get Iceland up... I quietly stepped over to Iceland's mind which whipped me into a cold desolate desert of ice.

I could feel myself shiver as Iceland's barely audible thoughts blew coldly through his mind.

Weird... Iceland's mind had no barriers. Nothing protecting his thoughts. Unlike America, Iceland's mind was free to explore, which, for Iceland, was somethig I thought I'd never see. Iceland never let down his barrier of unimportant thoughts, he always had something to keep his deepest secrets hidden.

Also, without a barrier around his mind, his thoughts should be clear and easy to understand, but they weren't.

Why would you be so muffled... I expanded my reach to Greenland's mind, hoping to find something, but nothing came from either brother. Iceland seemed so distant and I had no Idea why.

Greenland. I hissed sending a wave of panic through Greenland's thoughts which quickly went away as he reconized my voice.

"Yes Switzerland..?" He seemed sad, and for a rather plausible reason, but that wasnt why I was talking to him.

Help me wake up Iceland. I pulled Greenlands mind to reach that of Iceland's–which, in all honesty wasnt much work–.

"Why does he sound so distant..?" Greenland questioned almost immediately. I silently stared into Iceland's mind, not able to answer Greenland's queston.

Maybe I should ask UN, He should know the powers I have...

I blinked my eyes, pulling myself back to reality, but holding together both Canada's and Greenland's connections with their siblings.

Almost all of my peripheral vision was blurred to the point of blindness due to my power, which would have made it rather hard to locate UN if it weren't for his glowing tri-ringed halo spinning above his head.

I pushed myself towards UN who quickly turned as if he knew I was coming already. His bright blue eyes stared deep into my own, as if

they were looking past my eyes and into my head.

"Switzerland?" UN spoke, His voice was oddly smooth and silky compared to the weight his eyes held.

I shook my head pulling from my thoughts as UN stared down upon me, waiting for some kind of answer- or, problem.

"Uh, I know theres a lot going on, but uh, you know a lot about our powers right?" UN kept his gaze, not yet blinking once during our conversation. I could feel myself shrink under his weighted eyes and pounding thoughts.

"Yes, Yes, I do. Why do you ask?" UN seemed genuinely interested as his shoulders relaxed and he blinked softly. The weight pressing down on me instantly lifted while UN's wings twitched.

"Because I want to know why a mind can sound so distant when they are right infront of me." I looked down, letting out a silent breath as I finished my sentence and quietly congratulated myself for getting through a sentance without studder.

I looked back up only to see UN staring at me, his eyes narrowed in either concern or annoyance. The aura around the Union seemed to quickly darken as his wings twitched again. I could feel the eyes of the countries around burning through me as if I had sparked up something wrong.

Behind UN was EU who seemed to notice UN's drop in emotion, the awakened country slowly moved over towards his companion. EU's tail curled anxiously as he pressed a claw onto UN's shoulder.

I took a step back at this, I could feel an unsettling feeling hit my gut.

"UN? Are you alright?" EU practically whispered, his piercing gaze flickered between me and UN as he tried to sort out what was going on.

"Yes, I am fine." UN turned his head to lock eyes with EU whos brows furrowed in confusion a if he caught some kind of emotion or thought in UN that I did not.

"Switzerland." UN started again then paused, he seemed completely unfocused on what he was trying to say next. EU quickly took over the words that could not exit UN's mouth.

"What exactly do you mean, distant?" He stared at me, his eyes were sharp, two yellow stars surrounded in deep pits of darkness that seemed to be never ending.

What was I thinking?! EU would know more about my power than UN would... I opened my mouth to speak.

"I can barely hear his thoughts, he has no barrier, nothing, but I can barely hear him..." EU nodded. Some kind of concern flared in his dark eyes but before he could respond a yelp took the clearing.

I turned back to see America sat up, his head held in his hands as he cried out in an unreasonable amount of pain.

"America" Canada chirped hapily, running over to his sibling and hugging him tightly I let out a sigh of relief as one of the two countries awoke rather unharmed.

"Switzerland, we can continue this conversation once we get back to the school. We need to figure out what we need to do sooner than later." UN Spoke behind me, grabbing EU's shoulder and walking to the edge of the clearing. But... What if it means something bad is happening to Iceland..?

America rose to his feet, he cried out again in pain as Sweden rushed over and activated his power, quickly taking away some of his pain.

America quickly went quiet before thanking Sweden, then his eyes moved onto me as if he was rethinking his earlier conversation with me once more.

"What happened?" America asked much louder than needed. The eyes of each country quickly found themselves on America as he adverted his gaze from me and over to Russia who still stood, his mind broken as he stared dully at the feather below him.

"Never mind-" America quickly turned, his eyes assessing the

situation as UN and EU divided out what to do now that everything was actually over.

"Switzerland" I heard my name being called. I sighed and looked back over where America was, he smiled, his iconic, grueling smile.

"Help me out here, we a'tta be heading back to the school by now." America either did not seem to understand the situation or get the fact that not only did Kazakhstan die, but Iceland laid lifelessly beside him.

"I'm kinda hurtin' here and my siblings may wanna know how I've been." He looked to Canada who had backed off by now, a smile still help his face.

"Lets head home..."

~~~~~~~~~~

"Come on... We can stop yet..." I gasped for breath as I pulled Italy by the sleeve. My heart pounded against my chest and my legs clawed in agony begging me to stop.

And yet I couldn't, I knew I couldnt... I knew WE couldnt. If italy or I were to stop they would catch us... and who knows what they would do to us.

"Japan... I cant!" Italy cried, his foot caught a root causing him to stumble and fall face first onto the dirt and rock below.

"Japan!" Italy whimpered as he looked up from the ground, pain and agony lined his face as a few more cuts appeared on his skin.

"Im sorry, Italy... But we can't..." I stopped only for a second before my legs gave out and I crashed to the ground.

"Japan. We can't go on, we've been running for so long..." Italy shook his head hoping I would listen to actual sense.

"Then what do we do now..." I whispered as the scene played before me again and again. He wasnt supposed to die... He wasn't supposed to die...
~~~~~~~~~~

"They told us He wouldn't die..." Italy spoke my thoughts, the pain, the tone, the words.

"We could have never trusted Nazí. He lied to us multiple times..." I paused looking at my friend as I spoke again

"He got what he deserved and now we need to focus on ourselves." I sighed, looking at the forest around us.

"Italy, we are on our own now." Italy whimpered again.

"Last time we went off on our own we did well." I laid my arm around him, pulling him closer as the last light lit the sky.

"We will live" I locked eyes with him.

"I promise to take care of us, as I did before."

~~~~~~~~~~

With an exhausted sigh I looked up from my feet and the dirty muddy ground below me to see the cobblestone walkway of the school.

The sun was beginning to rise after a long night of gathering ourselves and arguing with each other.

Behind me Greenland and Canada murmured and winced as they held the ice-cold body of Iceland with their bare hands.

UN had flown China and North Korea back towards the school before any of us could even start our way back. and EU had grabbed onto Confederate and ran off, following after UN but from below.

Infront of me walked America along side UN and EU, they spoke mere murmurs amongst themselves, but their minds screams the thoughts in their heads. And so did Everyone elses... everyones besides for Iceland's. Iceland's mind whispered uncomfortably incomprehensible things.

"We're here" I whispered to Vietnam who walked beside me. He
~~~~~~~~~~

hummed in acknowledgement, but did not speak a word.

I turned over towards the red and yellow country, but he didnt seem to notice. His eyes were locked on the rising school infront of us and did not waver a second.

"How do we return to normal life now..?" I asked to anyone but myself, yet no one responded. Vietnam's eyes slowly dropped down to the ground below as he stepped to the side of the trail and slowed his pace.

I completely deactivated my power and followed after my new buddy allowing both Canada and Greenland to pass us up.

"Hey, buddy, you okay?" I leaned down to try and get a view of Vietnam's face, but he turned further away. Whats going on? Vietnam's emotions didnt make sense to me, in fact, most of vietnam didnt make sense to me...

"What is it?" I spoke softly trying to sooth the red country into speaking to me, but he didn't utter a word. I stood up, bringing my index finger and thumb to the bridge of my nose. How am I supposed to figure out what's wrong if he won't tell me? It's not like I am expected to just read his mind! I stopped, staring dully at my friend.

Of course I am expected to read his mind- its your power you idiot. I sighed and placed a hand on Vietnam's shoulder.
"If you aren't gonna tell me I'll just read your mind and figure it out." It was more of an ultimatum than I hoped for, but it ended up causing Vietnam to finally look up.

I quickly glanced over his face noticing his dull and saddened eyes and the slight curve of his lips.

"What is going on?" I removed my hand from his shoulder and crossed my arms, waiting patiently for an answer from him.

"Well.." He started but stopped. Vietnam's voice was wavery as if he was on the verge of tears, or an emotional outburst.

"Well..?" I urged as his gaze slowly rose to meet my own. He figited

anxiously with his hands, rubbing them against each other and his hoodie in which he held.

"Well, how are we supposed to just go on..?" He spoke without context, confusing me more than I had already been.

"Go on with what?" He shook his head and threw out his hands as a form of annoyance took his voice.

"This! How are we supposed to return to school? Return like nothing ever happened?! How am I supposed to look at myself in the morning and not remember how fucked up I am?!" Vietnam's outburst caught the attention of Norway as he walked by. Norway murmured something to Denmark who looked over then nodded as Norway made his way towards us.

"I don't know." I whispered to Vietnam who shook his head. He's not wrong...

"We won't." Norway spoke beside me forcing both me and Vietnam to look at the nordic.

"What..?" I stared in a bit of disbelief. Norway's voice wasnt sentimental, nor was he being rude, he seemed both broken and fixed as if something inside of his was sturred up and not allowed to settle out.

"We won't return to normal life. Our lives will never be the same." Vietnam only seemed to retract further into his shell with every word norway spoke. I shook my head trying to look for some bright side, and yet I couldnt find one.

"We can only realize that we did everything we did for the good of the rest of us. We risked our lives to defend our family and friends." Norway seemed to have had these words pent up inside of him for a long time. They flowed almost uninterrupted with little to no studderes.

"But Kazakhstan!" Vietnam teared up and all I could do was stare at Norway. For the first time since I had gotten my power, I felt like I was grounded, me, myself and my own thoughts.

"Kazakhstan died to save the rest of us. We will struggle to get past this but he would want us to." I found it rather uncomforting that Norway didn't have any kind of grief or guilt or pity in his voice as the rest of us would.

"And what if Iceland does not wake up?" Iceland is distant... I think he is... No. Vietnam looked to me trying to find some comfort in my gaze, but all I could give him was a bigger sense of concern.

"Iceland will choose to fight the withdrawals of his power or not, there is nothing we can do to save him without ICRC or WHO. He fought with all he could to protect us, the least we can do is give him our thanks." I shook my head.

"Why are you acting like this?!" I hissed staring at Norway who slowly turned to me, his eyes seemed psychotic.

"Acting like what?" Clueless. He seemed clueless.

"Acting like you don't care what happened back there! Acting like you have no emotions? Acting like we didnt just kill countries!" Norway shrugged his shoulders and closed his eyes.

"You didn't kill any countries." He opened his eyes which seemed to flash dangerously towards me. I shook my head, holding my ground.

"And yet you did." Norway fliched as if I had spoken some forbidden words. His reaction forced me to stare at him as the burning thoughts Soviet had while dying filled my head.

"I did not." Norway emphasized himself with his hands only causing more confusion between me and Vietnam.

"Then who did?" The quite confused vietnamese asked with a sweet voice, as he tried to keep up with the swinging topic of our conversation.

"Him." Norway pointed to his head with some kind of mystery in his tone of voice yet to me and Vietnam he looked kind of stupid.

"Your mind?" I spoke with a straight face, I allowed amusement to

seep into my emotions as Norway shook his head.

"I expected you of all people to know..." He shook his head, quickly bringing an end to the subject we were on.

"This is unimportant, we need to catch up with the group." Finally, something I could agree with. Me and Vietnam nodded are heads and together we started towards the school.

"So what do you think is going to happen when we get back?" Vietnam spoke softly. I sighed, keeping my eyes on the ever-rising school infront of me. It's castle-like appearance seemed like something from a fantasy book.

"UN may have a speech to everyone." I suggested and Norway nodded.

"Possibly, he may also pull us aside and talk to us about something. Probably how we should go on with our lives." Norway's voice actually held some kind of nervous or even embarrassed tone to it.

"Enough about UN, I meant what is going to happen to us when we get back." Vietnam paused, turning his gaze towards me and Norway.

"Think about it. What are our friends going to say when we tell them kazakhstan is gone? How is China's cult going to react whe they realize we are the cause of their leaders' capture?" I slowly looked down, Vietnam wasn't wrong, and both me and Norway knew it. Vietnam let out a long sigh before he spoke again.

"Exactly." He broke off.

"Well, lets go find out." I looked up, a smile on my face.

"Find out what?" Norway looked to me with a vividly questioning look.

"Find out what will happen!" It's been so long since I have been free without drama... Mexico and I can live wild again! Excitement filled my body as the school came closer and closer. Infront of it stood many, many students all talking amongst themselves.

"I guess we get a welcome home party." Vietnam's voice was quickly filled in with happiness.

"Finally appreciated aren't we?" Norway too seemed happy. Oh, Vatican, just let us be able to live a normal life after this.

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

4,500ish words | 1 spell check(s)

One more chapter to gooooooooo!!!

Yet I might add another chapter -^0

Eh-hem anyways, once I finish I will most likely remove all of the in between chapters in this story(not the thanksgiving chapters tho) just for clarity reasons, also there isn't really a reason to have them since they were kind of just to update y'all on when a chapter is coming out :3.

Anywho,

This was a struggle to write cause writers block is back 😩. But I got it done!

That is all for now.

Have a great week, and stay safe.

-Ace

4/23/24 Edit;

I'm still working on the next chapter 😩

it's taking so long to finish but I believe you will get it in the next month or so because my school is finalizing grades for the last quarter and once I finish my English assignments I will have nothing to do at school!

The chapter so far is about 8000 words long and I'm not even half way done with it 😩
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

So when you see an update that I posted a chapter, you'll want to grab a snack and get comfy for it will be a long read.

 I'll see you soon.

Very very soon

-Ace

Chapter 62; Its Over

[image] [image]

No One

"It's been three weeks since we got back from defeating Nazí, I wonder how everyone has been doing." Egypt looked to Japan who shrugged his shoulders.
"I don't know" Japan spoke as if Egypt was asking him in specific how everyone else was doing. Egypt shook his head. His emotions had been a rollercoaster between regret and pity and happiness and gratefulness. He struggled knowing that between him and UN they killed another organization who didn't deserve it.
Japan on the other hand didn't mind what he had done, as he hadn't really done much to kill any countries, only to wound them. He acted as he did before, almost as if Japan was never a part of the whole war they went through.
"I wasn't asking just you, Japan." Egypt smiled kindly towards his long-time friend as he sat down on one of the barstools in his dorm. Japan took a sip of what looked to be apple juice–which Egypt had jokingly made fun of him for earlier–and sat down next to Egypt. His arms rested on the false-quartz counter in front of him and he stared dully into the glass he held.
Egypt tilted his head a bit, watching Japan who didn't seem to notice the Egyptians' gaze at all.
"You know," Japan hesitated, not taking his eyes off of his cup as he spoke. He looked like he was in some kind of trance with only the ability to speak.
"Hmm?" Egypt turned his eyes to his hands as he gently cupped them together, rubbing his knuckles softly.
"It's been rough with Kazakhstan gone." The words stung a nerve in both Egypt and Japan, although they had never been extremely close to the Kazakh, they had gone through some rough times with him, and they had to grow relatively close.
"I know..." Egypts words were harshly strained as he held back more emotions than he could comprehend.
"You know, he was a hell of a friend." Japan's voice cracked, his

grip on the glass tightened as he brought his left hand to his face and wiped a tear from his cheek.
Egypt opened his mouth, but he couldn't bring himself to speak any confident words. Instead he nodded as his bottom lip quivered.
"And one hell of a fighter." Japan's breaths came in short bursts as more tears flowed down his pale face. He balled his hand into a tight fist, turning his knuckles a light green with tension.
"God-damnit if we had just stayed to fight!" Japan slammed his hand into the countertop as tears continued to fall with anger and grief combined.
Egypt sat silently, his lashes glistened with tears and his heart raced in sadness. He shook his head, wanting to speak but not being able to.
A moment passed with nothing but the sound of grief filling the room.
"There's nothing we could have done..." Egypt finally spoke. His voice was nothing more than a whisper.
"We could have saved him!" Japan looked to Egypt, his eyebrows curved in sadness and his eyes gleamed with wishfulness and yet anger held his voice.
"We couldn't have..." Egypt forcefully lifted his gaze to meet Japan's
"Why wouldn't we have been able to?!" Anger dug further into the Japanese's voice as his friend denied his thoughts.
Egypt sat in silence for a moment, his eyes had drifted away from Japan and his hands shook uncontrollably.
"They would have already killed him." Despair dug holes through Egypt's voiceless words. He thought through the situation time and time again, but no matter what he did, it felt like they would always kill Kazakhstan.
one step closer and your brother dies. Egypt could hear the words repeating over and over in his head like a broken record.
One. Step. Closer. Egypt shook his head. Nazí had been planning Kazakhstan's death for a long time, right? Or was it supposed to be someone else..?
Maybe if it had been Qatar or Syria, Or maybe even Turkey, Egypt would be so hurt by their deaths. But Kazakhstan... Kazakhstan was the one to die.
Why? The only question Egypt could never answer.

Why?

Japan too had drifted into his thoughts, pulling him away from the grief and sorrow he felt and into the anger and hatred.
Kazakhstan may not have been Japan's friend, but Kazakhstan did not deserve the death he was given, the pain he had to endure. The realization he had to make.
There were so many ways to save him. So many. And yet Japan felt helpless. He had looked into Kazakhstan's eyes and had agreed to leave him. He agreed to place his faith in the hands of confederate. He had yet to know that that was the last time he was going to see the golden winged country. He had yet to realize that He could have stopped Kazakhstan from dying.
Japan could only fantasize saving Kazakhstan. Saving someone who he should have saved before.

The two sat in silence for what felt like hours before one finally gathered themselves enough to speak.
"Do you know how Iceland is doing..?" Egypt turned towards Japan who held his head in his hands. Another silent wave passed and Japan shook his head, still not daring to forgive himself for the idiotic decision to leave the Kazakh.
Egypt wiped the tears from his lashes before standing up. His hands continued to shake only stopping when he grabbed his cane off of the counter.
"Japan. I'm going to go... get some fresh air or something." Egypt wavered, his mind still shattered over the thought.
Japan lifted his head from his hands. No more tears streamed down his face, and no more sorrow was displayed. Although his eyes were puffy from the tears, they seemed to hold no sense of sadness, only anger and frustration.
"Okay." Japan's voice was hesitant. Egypt sighed, trying to pull himself from the grief in his emotions
"Do you want to come with me?" Egypt asked with a much more held-together smile. Japan shook his head, his eyes focused on the counter in front of him.
"Thanks, but I'll stay here." He stared dully at the glass in his hand.
Egypt nodded and turned to the door.
"Just call me if you need anything..." More thoughts filled Egypts mind as he put on his sandals and reached for the door.
"And uh, don't hurt yourself."

~~~

Switzerland stared at the whiteboard as his teacher lectured his class on focusing and listening or whatever he was going on about. Countries all around him joked and laughed as they pushed and pulled on each other.
Switzerland's eyes glistened in the bright lights hanging from the ceiling, and yet they seemed to see nothing. The Swiss was in his own world, everything passed in slow motion compared to the thoughts that raced in his head.
Laughs and yelling rang around the classroom, echoing over and over before being washed over with newer sounds.
Switzerland looked as if he was frozen in time, his eyes stuck to the same spot on the whiteboard, not moving an inch not even to blink. A country beside him began to call out his name, waving a hand in front of his face to get his attention, but Switzerland did not respond.
Not only were his own thoughts racing, but the thoughts of every country around clouded his head. The emotions of him and his comrades blurred his sight and mind.
"Switzerland!" Austria called out trying to get his friend to focus for a fourth time. Hungry who sat on the other side of Austria, watched as the Austrian tried and failed to pull the Swiss from his trance.
"Dude, You think he is alright?" Hungary spoke, his concern for Switzerland did not show in his voice, and yet Switzerland could feel it for just a millisecond, hidden deep in his thoughts.
"I don't know, he's been like this since he got back from the field trip thingy. Hasn't uttered a word to me since his first day back." Austria shrugged his shoulders wondering what was going on in the Swiss man's head.
"Looks like he's seen some shit." Hungry murmured and Austria nodded in agreement. They both stared at Switzerland, each thinking their own thoughts about him. And each thought blew through Switzerland's mind like a feather in the wind.
A feather in the wind.
"A thousand yard stare" hungry murmured uncomfortably.
Switzerland held his breath as everything around him stopped. Time seemed to freeze as Switzerland's thoughts halted for one moment.
"Switzerland..." Kazakhstan's voice stopped Switzerland mid
~~~

thought. Wait.. No... He froze as he was pulled deeper into the abyss of his own mind.
"Switzerland I know you can hear me..." The Kazak's voice seemed oddly calm for the cruel and unpleasant situation he was in.
Kazakhstan... Switzerland's mind murmured. Kazakhstan heard this and let out a sigh of relief before speaking again.
"Switzerland, I don't think I am going to live this time." He paused, as if he was awaiting a response from Switzerland like a character in a game.
Don't think that Kaz, we are here to save you! Switzerland spoke in a monotone voice. He had revisited this memory time and time again since arriving back at the school.
"Switzerland... Please, just tell my sisters I love them." Kazakhstan's mind had gone blank for a second, for just a millisecond, and yet Switzerland felt that something had happened in that millisecond that he could never hear again.
"And tell my brother to not grieve over me. I will always be with him in spirit." Another pause and yet Switzerland could not bring himself to speak in the void he was meant to.
"And Switzerland... Don't you think back on this time over and over again like I know you will. You and everyone here... You were all worth dying for." Switzerland shook his head. And yet you didn't deserve to die. He thought yet once again Kazakhstan did not speak. His mind had held a blank space with neither pain nor sadness filling it. Just a quiet void.
You didn't deserve this Kaz. You didn't deserve any of this. Switzerland reached for Kazakhstan's thoughts, but he didn't expect a response to be spoken.
"Didn't I say not to grieve for me? You're already breaking that promise. You need to move on, just like everyone else, Switz" The words quickly sent chills down Switzerland's spine. Kazakhstan had never responded to this question before, and yet he just did. But this wasn't how the memory went...
Kaz! Are you here..? Switzerland called out, but the voices filling Kazakhstan's head drifted further and further away.
Wait! Please! Don't leave me just yet... It was too late. Kazakhstan's voice was gone, replaced with nothing except for darkness... never, ending, darkness.
"Dude, Switzerland? Earth to Switzerland!" Switzerland was yanked out of the deepest corners of his mind and back into the real world.

Austria sat beside the Swiss, yelling into his ear almost loud enough for the teacher to hear. Switzerland jumped, swinging his eyes over to Austria who's eyes widened in shock.
"Dude! He's alive!" Austria hit Hungary on the shoulder causing the Hungarian to look over. The same amount of shock entered his own eyes in seconds.
"Welcome back Switzerland, this is earth" Austria mocked Switzerland in a friendly way, but the Swiss seemed confused. His eyes darted around the room from Austria to Hungary all the way to the teacher and his lecture. The loudness of the classroom boomed into Switzerland's ears as he re-earthed himself.
"Buddy, are you good?" Hungary questioned as he pushed Austria back into his seat so that he could see.
Switzerland's gaze slowly trailed over to Hungary as he asked the question. His eyes were wide with confusion, almost as if he was in a place he had never seen before and with people he had never seen in his life.
"Yeah, Switz, you good?" Austria added in, leaning forward a bit from his seat only to be pushed back by Hungary. Switzerland shook his head, closing his eyes as they started to burn in the bright white lights of the room.
"Uh... yeah" He started then stopped. His voice was relatively cracky, like he had gone hoarse which confused Austria and Hungary.
"Yeah I'm good." Switzerland finished his sentence before opening his eyes once more only to see Austria's face mere centimeters away from his own.
The Swiss quickly pushed Austria's face back before leaning further away himself.
"You don't seem all that fine..." Hungary grabbed the back of Austria's collar and tugged the Austrian away as he spoke.
"I swear I am fine." Agitation grew in Switzerland's voice.
"I am just..." He paused trying to find the right word for the situation he was in. Austria and Hungary sat on waiting for him to continue.
After a moment Switzerland spoke.
"Recovering" Switzerland tried but he only spurred more interest in the two countries beside him.
"Recovering from what?" Hungary spoke, but both of them had the same question in their minds.

"Recovering from war."

~~~

"Norway, Denmark, you've been so quiet, are you two alright?" Estonia tilted her head a bit as she tried to figure out what was wrong with her nordic friends.
"I'm fine, it's just something up with him!" Denmark smiled then quickly regretted it as his bottom lip quivered painfully.
Denmark sighed as he turned towards Norway who held his head in his hand. Estonia shifted her eyes to the Norwegian and waited patiently for a response.
"Dude, you good?" Denmark grew impatient and began tapping his friend on the shoulder.
"I'm fine, Denmark." Norway snapped, sending a harsh glare towards the Danish as he lifted his head from his hands.
"Relax a bit, Norway... there's no need to get so rude..." Denmark raised his hands innocently as he turned over to Estonia. His eyes were wide with some kind of unapologetic sarcasm. Estonia shook her head disapprovingly of Denmark's reaction.
"He's probably going through something..." Estonia murmured to Denmark before shifting back to Norway who returned back into his position with his head in his hands.
Estonia sat straight up, her eyes stayed on Norway as she studied his posture and how his breath came in short bursts.
Norway's eyes were screwed shut almost like he was in pain or a severely uncomfortable situation. His hands seemed to quiver as they held tightly to his head of red, blue and white hair.
Norway's back was haunched so much that he couldn't have possibly been comfortable. His spine jutted out from underneath his skin being visible even under the cotton fibers of his shirt.
The odd way that Norway's mouth was partially opened seemed to interest Estonia even more. He looked as if he was fighting something in his own head. A war that hadn't been settled when Nazí was killed.
It was nothing less than odd and yet it only seemed to turn a leaf in Estonia's interest.
"Norway, what is going on in your head..." Estonia asked, but Norway didn't seem to hear. His war with his counterpart stole the thoughts in his head and filled them with the mind of his other self.
~~~

"God damnit, just leave me alone." Norway managed to hiss the words, but they weren't even to Estonia nor Denmark, and Neither of the two could hear Norway's words.
"I am growing impatient~ You should let me come out more! We could have so much fun!" The slippery voice in Norway's mind slithered around his head like a snake constricting its prey.
"You were never meant to come out at all! Not until I can control you!" Norway cried, his fear of his own power was uncontrollable which only induced his other-self to take over.
"You'll never control me, and you'll never be able to hold in all the emotions you have~" A groan emitted from Norway as he fought his own self to keep control over his body.
"I'll never let you out! Just go back to sleep! Stay asleep! Never wake up!!" Norway's begs and whimpers caused Estonia and Denmark to look over from where they sat. Oddly to the two, Norway had not moved from his spot, not even an inch.
"I don't want you! I don't need you! Just leave me alone!" Norway pleaded, but his other self did not respond, instead he could feel the eyes of his own power locked onto him, burning a hole straight through his body.
"NORWAY." Denmark hissed, but his buddy did not respond.
"Go away!!" Norway yelled, his eyes flared brightly, but it only caused Norway more stress as his vision became a red tinted.
"Wake up!" Denmark grabbed onto Norway's head and forced him to look up. Although the Norwegian's eyes were closed, Denmark stared intensely into his friend's face.
With a quiet moment passing before Norway whined again Denmark made a quick decision.
"Fuck it." Estonia watched, concerned by Denmark's thought process as he decided to do something that would quickly be painful to Norway.
Denmark's eyes brightened a bright purple as he grabbed onto Norway's arm and snapped down on his flesh. In an instant the smell of burning flesh and the sizzle of Acid hitting skin skimmed the air. Norway was snapped out of his thoughts and into a world of pain as his arm was burned from the inside out.
Norway emitted a loud, ear-piercing scream causing Denmark to jump back and deactivate his power.
"Godamnit! Ow!" Norway cried as he slammed a hand onto his bleeding arm. Estonia jumped up, running to help, but quickly

being pushed to the ground as Denmark tripped over himself and fell backwards, hitting Estonia on his way down.
"What the hell, Denmark!" Norway hissed. Denmark whimpered in pain not only due to the fall, but also due to the new coat of acid that burned his bottom lip once more. Estonia laid still with her eyes closed.
"Ouuuuchhhhh" She whined, squeezing her eyes tighter before opening them.
"Im sorry Norway-" Denmark winced as he pulled himself up onto his feet and off of Estonia. He quickly turned to help his wanna-be nordic friend up and she gladly accepted his kind gesture.
"What was that even for?!" Norway relaxed a bit and the pain in his arm dissipated. Denmark let out a sigh as he wiped the blood from his mouth.
"You wouldn't wake up." He paused, a small but painful smile lighting his face for just a moment.
"So I woke you up." Estonia let out a snort of laughter as she caught her footing.
"Denmark, your reasoning for why you do things is always so stupid!" She joked for a moment before taking a calming sigh.
"And hey, Norway, you seem really stressed..." Estonia paused trying to word what she wanted to say, but before she could, Norway spoke.
"I am, or- I have been... But don't worry, it is not your guy's fault." He shook his head allowing Estonia to finish her sentence.
"Well, perhaps going out and getting your mind off of the stress with help, I know a place down the road that is a pretty nice relaxing place, we can get a massage too if you'd like." Estonia seemed more than ready to go, but Norway wasn't as convinced, he personally did not like to be touched a lot compared to most countries.
"Oh, don't worry, it's relaxing, and if you don't like the massage they can just place you in a pool of cool water!" Estonia urged, trying to convince Norway. Denmark seemed already convinced to go, but Norway still wavered.
"Oh come on, Norway, what is the worst that could happen!" Denmark pleaded to his best friend which finally broke Norway.
"Fine, but if I don't find this calming we are going to go somewhere else. Now help me with my arm."

~~~

Turkey anxiously paced back and forth between the kitchen and the living room as the bloodied crystals creeped slowly over his shoulders.
Ever since they had gotten back from the war his crystals had been almost uncontrollable. Georgia watched, his anxiety had grown the more time had passed
"Please, just let me help you, Turkey!" Georgia begged for the thousandth time, but Turkey denied.
"No, I don't need help! I can control it!" Turkey broke off, he held his hands out in front of him as he tried to contain his power, but nothing changed. The red gems continued to crystallize over his shoulder, almost causing him to not be able to move his arms.
"It doesn't look like you have this..." Georgia fidgeted with his shirt, if this were to go on too much longer Turkey would have no choice for his help. Turkey would in fact have no choice in anything. The crystals would reach his throat and begin constructing his breath which could kill him.
"God damnit!" Turkey cried out, he balled his fists with a sharp crunch that caused Georgia to jump.
"Why the fuck cant I control my powers?! But everyone else can!" Fear filled tears pooled in Turkey's eyes as he stared at his hands with betrayal.
"Turkey, chill out, you're only making it worse." Georgia spoke, and he was right, Turkey knew it too. Everytime Turkey would cry or yell out, the crystals would make a mad rush up his body and towards his throat.
"Just let me calm you, Please, dude!" Georgia got up off of the couch and took a quick step towards Turkey.
"Georgia, please, I can do this!" Turkey tried but Georgia wouldn't listen, he continued towards the Turkish who backed away.
"Turkey, you'll die if I dont help you!" Georgia pressed as Turkey tensed up. With a shaky hand, Georgia reached out to Turkey. He almost placed a hand on the Turkish man's shoulder when Turkey yelled out, hitting his hand away.
"No! Just leave me alone!" Turkey squeezed his eyes shut as he threw his hands towards his best friend. Involuntarily three sharp crystals were hurled through the air towards the Georgian, one of which impaled Georgia right through the shoulder.
~~~

Fear sunk its fangs into Turkey as Georgia let out a pained screech and pressed a hand to his wound. The crystals on Turkey's arms made a quick break for his throat, hardening at his collar bone as he profusely apologized to his friend.
"I-I'm sorry, Georgia! I didn't mean it!" Turkey reached out to Georgia before pulling his hand back towards himself.
"God-, this is why I need to calm you!" Georgia hissed, but Turkey shook his head, he slid around to the other side of Georgia and quickly backed into his room, slamming the door shut almost as soon as he entered.
"Fuck-" Georgia held onto the crystal that was inside of him, trying to stop the bleeding as best as he could as he made his way to the bathroom. A glint of shimmery crystal caught his eye as he began to bandage his wound.
No... It couldn't be... Georgia leaned over the sink, his eyes focused intently on the skin around his wound where tiny specks of Turkey's gems had begun to spread.
Why can't Turkey just see that he needs help- The thoughts of Georgia seemed to wind down into deeper and deeper thinking as he anxiously scratched at the crystals which seemed to grow a bit.
He hasn't been able to control his curse since we came back... Georgia's eyes trailed to the closed bedroom door.
What is he even doing..?
Turkey ripped his hand from the door knob leaving some of his uncontrollable gems on the brass knob.
I can't! He grabbed the knife from his drawer and placing it to his right arm.
I have to get these off somehow... The collected and steadied thought intruded turkey's head and yet the panic in Turkey's mind did not flee.
Turkey began to hack at the crystals, he slashed the knife across his arms as fast as he could. The room filled with a sound similar to nails on a chalkboard as crystals fell to the wooden floor.
This isn't working- Turkey paused seeing the matted mess grow past his collar bone and onto the base of his neck.
I'm going to have to... Turkey looked at the knife then gently twisted his wrist. He let out a quiet sight before clinching his teeth and slicing the knife through his skin.
A bloodied lump of skin and Crystals hit the ground with a squishy thud as Turkey continued. Tears involuntarily skipped down his

face as he tried to keep his screams from escaping.
Georgia closed his eyes. He tried imagining what Turkey was going through, but nothing came to mind. His heart raced in his chest. Georgia knew if Turkey were to not let himself help he would die.
"Turkey!" Georgia tried, he pushed off of the bathroom sink and exited the bathroom. The white and red country slowly stepped over to Turkey's door but before he could knock a warm liquidy substance touched his feet, soaking through his white socks.
Georgia jumped back, staring down where he noticed a small but growing puddle of blood. Shock froze his body for just a moment before he started pounding the door.
This can't happen again! Not again! Georgia couldn't manage to get the door open, he panicked for a split second before pulling his phone from his pocket and dialing ICRC.
"Please!" Georgia begged as the phone rang slowly. He could hear the shifting inside of the room as Turkey sat on the other side of the door.
The Turkish weakly placed down the knife, his arms poured blood at an unhealthy amount.
"Let me in Turkey!" Georgia's voice had an unnerving sense of detrimental fear in it which began to feed away at Turkey, but he wouldn't give in.
"No... I can take care of this." Turkey pressed a hand to his arm causing him to yelp in pain and the crystals to shoot up his neck, nearing his face.
"God damnit..." Turkey stared at a spot in his arm realizing he cut past where he needs too. His muscles shimmered vibrantly in the blood.
Georgia continued to bang on the door, he begged Turkey to let him in in between his answers to the questions from ICRC.
"I'm on my way, Georgia, you just stay there." The majestic softness of ICRC's voice soothed Georgia in an instant. His pain and fear both drained from him as ICRC spoke.
Turkey suddenly let out an agonizing scream of pain as the crystals around his hands began to transfer to his open wounds, quickly crystalizing over his nerves and muscles causing more pain than before.
"He's hurting!" Georgia yelped to the phone, his eyes darted from the door to the growing puddle on the floor.
Georgia looked like a dog waiting to chase a squirrel, his hands

fidgeting wildly and his foot tapped rhythmically on the floor.
"Stay calm, Georgia, just wait for me to get there..." ICRC tried to use her power to seduce the Georgian's emotions, but they were too strong.
With an anxious grunt, Georgia sent himself flying towards the door. In seconds a loud crack filled the air before a quiet moan of pain followed.
Turkey looked towards his friend who's upper body had made it through the door, his eyes were half-lidded and his body was uncomfortably weak, yet the crystals continued to consume more and more of the Turkish man's skin. They gnawed away at his jaw, already have consumed his throat and worked down his chest Somehow–even with the situation Turkey was in–he managed to put a smile on his face, sharing a few laughs with his buddy who winced between giggles.
"Georgia, are you okay?" The voice erupted from Georgia's phone which was now on the floor a few steps in front of turkey. Georgia carefully stepped the rest of the way through the door before grabbing his phone and answering ICRC.
"I'm fine.. But Turkey isn't..." Georgia's voice lost all of its happiness as he assessed the situation Turkey was in. His eyes trailed the Turkish from top to bottom, noticing every slit and cut in his red skin.
Turkey was hunched over, his back half-rested against the normally white wall behind him which was now dyed a bloody red. His legs were splayed in front of him, one laid flat on the ground while the other held up.
Turkey's crystalized hands lied to his sides, pressed against the side of his torso which had inadvertently caused the crystals to spread that way. His head hung low, almost unable to move with the Crystals consuming his throat as a whole and working up his face.
Blood seeped from the cracks and holes in the crystalized layer of Turkey's skin, it pooled underneath him and began to spread towards the door.
Streaks of red lined the walls where Turkey had tried to catch himself and blood caressed the sheets on Turkey's mattress instantly standing the white cloth in deep burgundy.
"You need to hurry..."Georgia wavered, his sentence remained unfinished for a few seconds as he collected himself and processed the scene he was witnessing.

"Turkey is critical..." Georgia kneeled to the side of his friend, not caring if the blood soaked his jeans.
"Nasa, I need it, now!" ICRC spoke to someone else on the other side of the phone, but Georgia didnt notice. He had grabbed onto the sheets of the bed and tugged them off.
"Turkey, just... hold still..." Georgia grabbed onto Turkey's arms and began wrapping them in the sheet, trying to reduce the blood loss.
"Thank you" ICRC spoke quickly.
"I got it, Georgia I'll be there in just a second!" ICRC sounded really worried and yet she sounded relieved as well.
"JUST BE CAREFUL THE SOUN-" Before Nasa could finish the phone cut out. Almost instantly a loud sonic boom imploded in the room causing Georgia to pause his wrapping of Turkey's arms and slam his hands to his head.
ICRC had in fact made it to the room, she shook her head bringing back her vision and thought process as she did so.
The organization did not wait a moment to speak, she swiftly got to Turkey's side and grabbed him.
"Please, take care of him..." Georgia spoke even though he couldn't hear himself. ICRC nodded before speaking, but Georgia could not hear.
Before Georgia could say anything else another boom filled the air and a bright white light blinded Georgia.
When he could finally see ICRC and Turkey were both gone, leaving Georgia to his own thoughts.
Georgia's eyes dropped to the ground, his gaze trailed over each blood drop which trailed all around the room.
"He will be okay, right..?" Georgia's eyes landed on the puddle Turkey had sat in.
"Right..."

~~~

The silence between the two nordic countries was deafening.
Neither of them could mutter a word as they walked side by side.
Finland's eyes stayed concentrated on the path in front of him, almost as if he couldn't look anywhere else.
His mind ran in circles, constantly stopping at the sight of Sweden kneeled over America who was unconscious.
Sweden had a gash across his left cheek and a long cut on his right
~~~

arm and yet he still didn't use his power to heal himself. He only used it to help the other nations in the war.
Finland sighed and dropped his gaze as Sweden grabbed on to his hand.
Sweden's mind was also running, but his thoughts were not on the powers of the war, but on the emotions.
All Sweden could think about was the fear in Nazí's eyes as he died, and the way they tried to conceal the fear behind a curtain of satisfaction.
Sweden fidgeted with his hands, That satisfaction wasn't a false emotion, Nazí genuinely was satisfied, and Sweden could see that.
Nazí was satisfied with what he had done, he was satisfied that he managed to start another war with others, he was so satisfied with...

Kazakhstan... Sweden closed his eyes trying to get the thought out of his head, but it wouldn't leave.
Kazakhstan laid in the grass, the last light in his eyes were gone by the time they had made it to the clearing.
Sweden didn't even get to say goodbye, he had trusted that Russia, America and Germany would bring back Kazakhstan safely... Oh why had he trusted them?
Without a warning Finland stopped walking, inadvertently pulling Sweden backwards and out of his thoughts
"Is everything alright?" Sweden asked, his voice was as smooth as he could make it.
"Sweden, are you alright?" Finland took a breath and rubbed his eyes as Sweden limped back to his side.
"Yeah, I am alright, why do you ask?" Sweden squeezed Finland's hand in an attempt to comfort him, but Finland did not react.
In fact, Finland seemed rather annoyed and worried, which came off as odd to Sweden for there was nothing to be worried about, and he had done nothing to annoy Finland.
"Are you sure? Cause you are limping." Finland calmed his voice, removing the annoyance from himself.
"I..." Sweden paused, his eyes dropped away from Finland. In all honesty he felt fine, it was just his mental state which wasn't doing as well.
"Hey, What is it?" Finland placed his arm comfortably around Sweden's waist and pulled him in closer. Sweden allowed a small

smile to lift his lips as he opened his mouth to answer.
"It's just.. You know, Kazakhstan... He didn't deserve to go through the torture he had to endure and then his death..." Tears peaked into Sweden's eyes threatening to fall if he continued.
"And USSR did not deserve to die either, I don't think..." Finland's words ran from his tongue and he tried to respond to Sweden.
"I mean... didn't you see the look on Russia's face after we had won?" Sweden continued, his breath started to waver with sadness and his words were no longer steady.
"He lost his dad, and his... his brother!" Sweden sobbed
"And- And he showed no emotions when killing Nazí... I mean you'd think he- he'd show something..." Finland pulled Sweden into a hug, instantly stopping Sweden's words, but not his tears. Sweden continued to sob into Finland's sweater, although the things he seemed most worried about didn't make much sense to Finland, what did matter was that the Swede was in tears because of it.
For a moment Finland seemed to think about what Sweden said, taking into consideration everything that happened before he could finally speak.
"Sweden... I know Kazakhstan did not deserve the death he got, all of us know he deserved to live" Finland paused, his bitter feeling towards the Kazakh finally seemed to be put aside, and regret for never saying sorry began to sink in.
Before Finland could start to think more about Kazakhstan he continued.
"USSR deserved the death he got, Swe, think about it." Finland looked down at Sweden, his eyes were softened with a sense of tenderness and love, yet the still held a protective layer of coldness.
"Kazakhstan was USSR's son, and he allowed Nazí to kill him. He allowed another country to kill his own bloodline, his own child, doesn't that make him deserve death?" Sweden took in a breath and looked up at Finland, He didn't speak but Finland could tell that the logic had clicked in his mind.
But that doesn't... He still didn't deserved to die... the voice in Sweden's mind disagreed with what Finland said, but Sweden nodded anyways.
"Should we continue our walk?" Finland asked in a happier tone and Sweden nodded.
Sweden took a step back and looked around before beginning to limp alongside Finland again as they continued their walk.

"You know" Sweden started, his voice was much more steady than before, but his mind was stil not.
"Russia had to witness all of that..." Sweden murmured, watching the birds as they flew into the canopy above him
"All of what" Finland offered his hand for Sweden to grab, but the Swede didn't take it.
"All of the deaths. He witnessed each death in that clearing, even his own brothers..." Sweden watched a tropical blue bird soar through the trees, weaving around each branch as if it was showing off its skills.
"And then he had to kill a country and he didn't hesitate even a moment..." Sweden continued and Finland just watched, he had no plan to speak just yet.
"He seemed so unemotional, for his whole life. And then..." The sight of Russia staring dully at a golden feather in his hand appeared in Sweden's mind.
"After the war he was frozen... He was broken" Sweden slowly lowered his gaze to Finland who watched.
"So lost-" Finland cut Sweden off with another hug.
"Stop being so worried about Russia, or any other country here." Finland rested his chin on Sweden's head.
"Focus on yourself and your own health. Russia will be okay, he has America, now you need to get yourself together." Finland's words were loving and soft which caused Sweden to smile a bit, but no matter what happened or what Finland would say, the unnerving image of Russia standing emotionless with a sword impaled into Nazí would not leave his head.
"Thank you Finny" He paused, stretching his leg as he pulled out of Finland's embrace.
"I am fine, my leg just hurts a bit..." Sweden lifted his leg off of the ground for a moment.
"Are you well enough to continue to walk or shall I carry you home, my king?" Finland smiled jokingly and Sweden returned the laughter.
"I think you shall carry me to my humble abode, my loyal servant" Sweden jumped onto Finland's back and wrapped his arms around the Finnish man's throat.
"Onward!" Finland laughed and began to trot home, only stopping to say one thing.
"Sweden, just know that no matter what, I will always be here for

you"

~~~

The school's Café was filled with loud chatter as countries from all across the globe spoke about their days and the drama surrounding their friends.
They practically screamed at each other even though they weren't anymore than five feet from each other. Some tables spoke more loudly than others and some had more people than others, but one table stood out from the rest.
The table was silent as it sat one lonely country, his hair was very rugged and unkempt, the yellow streaks in it were pale and almost unnoticeable.
His eyes had dark bags showing everyone his concerning sleeping habits.
The country sat silently, he picked at his food with the fork in his hand, he had not eaten a single bite at all during the lunch period, and nor did he intend to do so.
Every country around would look towards him and begin to deliberately avoid him as best as they could.
"Vietnam, he is the weird one sitting alone over there." a country murmured loud enough for the Vietnamese to hear and yet he didn't react.
He sat still staring desoletly at his plate of mashed potatoes not responding to a word the countries spoke about him.
"Wow, he is kind of weird." Another one spoke quieter than the first, but still managed to be heard by Vietnam. The two countries continued to mutter rather harsh things about Vietnam before changing their subject to something more interesting.
Vietnam let out a silent sigh as he blinked. He placed his fork down on his trey and looked around the room. His eyes washed over every country and every table in the café before finally landing on the seat next to him where his best friend used to sit.
Vietnam placed his head in his hand as he stared at the seat. So many things had happened at his table over the years, so many friends had been made and more that had been lost and yet Germany stayed through it all.
Germany had defended him through the times China had tried to bully him and others saying vulgar things, and yet Germany never
~~~

gained anything from their friendship. In fact, Germany had lost his popularity because of their friendship and even so, he stayed. Germany had always told Vietnam to not worry about what everyone else thinks, but to worry about how you perceive yourself. He had said that the only person worthy of an opinion is yourself and no one should change that.
Vietnam sat up and shook his head, he looked to the ceiling thinking of all of the fun he had had with Germany and all of the memorable events they had done together. And yet now that is all gone. Vietnam didn't even know why he had lost such a memorable friend, perhaps it was the war, it took all of his energy and efforts so Vietnam lost it.
Maybe it was school, Germany always cared about his grades and would go quiet several days if his grades were getting too low.
But most likely it was Greenland. Vietnam looked back to his trey of food, his stomach twisted at the thought of eating anything. Greenland had taken all of Germany's attention and love, all of it to the point where Vietnam no longer gets to see him anymore. Vietnam grew sick with jealousy of the Greenlandic nation and the attention he got. It wasn't fair was it?
With a sigh he placed his head back into his hands and wiped his mind of Germany.
Only a moment of silence could pass in his train of thought before another worry took over.
His mind drifted back through the last weeks of school and how painfully odd they had been. Everything had seemed to fall apart before building itself back together with a completely fractured frame.
The students and life had seemed to go back to normal but with a wave of secrecy amongst many of the students, and the imagery of what Vietnam had seen in his head.
He could never be the same, even if he tried to be. In fact no one could return back to normal life. UN had come back to principal with Britain being demoted to vice principal. EU had returned to his life as a teacher which many students found him to be different than before. America and Russia had fallen down the ranks while they had been gone and now they would have to fight their way back up. Every country had changed.
Vietnam shifted awkwardly. His thoughts traveled to the future, trying to figure out what to do next, and yet he didn't know. He

didn't know how to go on, how to live his life like he used to, how to unsee what he witnessed in the forest.
Vietnam didn't know how to go on without his best friend.
He shook his head, getting one more look at his tray of untouched food before he got up. He took his trey over to the trash can throwing away all of the food on it before placing it at its designated window. Vietnam's stomach growled with a contradicting feeling of hunger and sickness as he started quickly out of the Café, once again not willing to touch any food.

~~~

Mexico flew through the wind, running almost at the speed of light. He held his sombrero with his right hand as it threatened to fly off in the wind with each step. A wide smile took his lips as a feeling of freedom settled inside of him.
With every second he traveled almost ten miles, brushing through trees and flying through bushes, leaping over small streams and bounding over the hills below his feet.
Branches from the trees around him constantly tried to throw him off of his path by scraping and whipping him, but his poncho kept most of his body safe from the harsh environment he was in.
He let out loud laughs with every step he took, but yet his voice was taken away with the wind leaving nothing but silent joy.
For a moment it felt as if he was free, nothing had changed, Switzerland was still his best friend, Drama with ranks was nothing more to them and they were just free.
But that moment did not last long. Mexico slowed to a stop and let out a long breath of air as he surveyed his surroundings.
"Is this..." Mexico stepped forward, his eyes laden with shock. This was no normal spot in the forest, this had been where Kaz was killed, where Switzerland changed, where the Axis had been slain.
His stomach twisted and twirled sickeningly as the feeling of freedom was stripped from him. All of his hopes for normality had gone and realization set back in.
Images of the war flashed through Mexico's brain with each breath he took. No matter where he looked, a memory of something horrid would appear.
Energy surged through his blood as he held himself frozen in place. His thoughts fought for focus and his body tensed up.
~~~

Mexico could feel a dark figure looming over himself whispering fear and false truths into his mind. He begged to move, begged to be free but nothing could bring back how he felt before.
His mind grew trapped and his body felt numb with energy.
Mexico closed his eyes as the world around him began to spin rapidly around him, the trees bent and snaked and the light squirmed and swirled.
His stomach twirled and cramped within. He staggardly made a break towards the bushes, shoving his head in them and expelling everything he could.
His heart pounded in his chest and his breath came in short pants.
What is wrong with me... Mexico wiped the vomit from his mouth before wiping his hand on his shorts and standing up.
Why can't I run like normal? Mexico turned back to the clearing and stumbled over to one of the trees. He hunched forward, resting his right hand on the bark and left hand on his thighs.
The Mexican's mind continued to spiral, roaming over every inch of his thoughts.
No... No... No... He stood up and opened his eyes, the world continued to spin slowly, but he could now see. He looked over the clearing once before wiping his eyes and looking again.
Why do I keep running here? Mexico hit his head with the palm of his hand, trying to answer the daunting question, but nothing could answer it.
Everytime he would run, he would feel free. He would feel weightless and unbound until he stopped. And everytime he stopped, he would stop here. The feeling of freedom would be stripped from him and his stomach would twist. He would be unable to contain himself and would vomit no matter what he had eaten or if he had eaten at all.
It was almost as if he was bound here, chained by something.
Mexico felt sick, more sick than he had before.
"God..." Mexico dropped to his knees, his weary feeling came in harsh waves. Mexico's eyes screwed shut as he winced in pain.
"God! God damnit!" He crossed his ankles and tried to calm the pain, but his body began to convulse. His stomach cramped and his muscles tensed.
His mind told him to get up and run, but his body would not move an inch causing a harsh spasm in his limbs.
"Is he okay..?" A whisper came from the bush beside Mexico, but

the Mexican could not respond, his jaw had begun to chatter with mixed forces pushing and pulling.
"Shut up Italy, we can't be caught here!" The second voice whisper-yelled to his friend, but it was too late. A tri-colored flag bust through the bushes, his eyes wide with worry. The symbol on the middle of his face caused Mexico to shiver as he recognized the country.
"Damnit Italy." Another country followed after the first. His flag looked like a rising sun that was mis-centered in his face.
"He's in pain!" The Italian landed next to Mexico as he spazzed in a Seizure-like manner. Italy held his hand over Mexico, his eyes glowing lightly before burning bright.
Almost instantly metal shot out of the ground, grabbing onto Mexico's limbs and holding them still so as to not hurt himself.
"Imperial! I swear to god, if you don't help me out!" Mexico continued to spaz, as Japan's eyes grew a white and reddish glow. His tails split into nine as he turned into a kitsune.
I.J. pawed over to Mexico and sat on top of him
"Don't do that!" Italy whined, pulling at Imperial's fur.
"Well then, what do you want me to do then?" He stood up and shifted back into his human form.
"I don't know" Italy looked down, his eyes filled with worry.
"I got it."

Moments passed and Mexico's eyes opened.
"I told you knocking him out would work perfectly." Japan smiled as Italy leaned over Mexico.
"I didn't agree with you knocking him out, he might have a headache now." Italy looked back at Japan as Mexico sat up, his wrists were still tied to the ground with the metal straps Italy had made.
"Who-..." Mexico brought himself to his senses.
"Let go of me!" Mexico hissed as he realized who was around him.
"Let me go or I'll tell UN where you are!" Italy stared hurtfully at Mexico as Japan grunted.
"I told you this would happen." Japan looked at Italy and Italy let out a sigh.

"Mexico, we're not trying to fight you, We actually saved you!"
Mexico went still, his eyes focusing on Italy who held his hands out in an attempt to soothe the Mexican.
"Why would you do that..?" He mumbled out loud. Confusion inhibited his voice as his gaze trailed to his hands.
"Well we couldn't just let you die..." Italy smiled a bit even though the worry of Mexico tattling haunted him.
"I mean we could have." Imperial stood behind Italy, his arms were crossed and his back was turned, but his voice was hostile and ready to attack.
"Agh..." Mexico moaned in pain, he squeezed his eyes shut as his head pounded in his skull.
"Yeah your head might hurt for a bit." Italy sent imperial a harsh stare before softening his gaze to mexico.
"Can't you ask him the question yet? I don't want to get caught here." Imperial barged in, he squatted down next to Italy and stared impatient at Mexico. His tail twitched erratically.
"Okay, okay..." Italy sighed rather annoyed with Imperial's change in subject.
"Mexico, can I ask you something?" Italy prompted kindly, he nudged Mexico with his hand. Mexico pushed away Italy's hand, still not taking to their kindness.
"Yes, what must you need?" Mexico pulled at the chains around his wrists.
"Can you help us..? Can you tell UN that we did not mean for any of this to happen... Can you tell him that Nazí threatened us? Can you tell him that we just wanted to come home..." Italy's eyes pleaded with the Mexican, but Mexico did not intend to help them.
"You attacked our friends, you killed Kazakhstan, what makes you think I'll help you?" Mexico jolted with energy.
"You have to help us, please! We helped you!" Italy activated his power and removed the Mexican's cuffs in an attempt to entice him to help.
Mexico held still, his eyes on Italy. He knew he couldn't say no, it would be against everything he stands for.
"I will speak with him about it, but I promise nothing." Mexico spoke quickly, becoming uncomfortable with the situation.
"Thank you! Thank you Mexico!" Italy's smile widened as he lowered his head in unforgivable gratitude.
"Meet us here two nights from now with news." Imperial stood up

and began towards the woods before looking back.
"Come on Italy." Italy looked back at Imperial then at Mexico and thanked him once more before he got up and followed after Imperial.
Mexico shook out his limbs and stood up, his eyes stayed locked on the bush that the two axis countries had left through.
"I don't want them coming back." Mexico murmured as he turned away and bolted back towards the school
I won't let them come back.

~~~

India shifted unconsciously in the chairs she had sprawled out on the night before. Her eyes were shut and her breathing was slow yet she snoozed away with the sleep that she deserved.
Across the room sat Spain, her eyes creepily glowed with a pulsating gleam. She had dark bags smeared under her lashes and an expression of exhaustion and pain on her face as she watched India sleep peacefully.
Spain's health had slowly deteriorated over the days they had kept Chile in hospital care, but she had refused to eat and only allowed herself to drink a few sips of water every now and then.
WHO had stated that if Spain were to be awake to see her own son wake up, she would need to eat, otherwise she would be placed under AU's power and forced to have food.
And yet with all of this, Spain would not move unless Chile awoke, and Chile had taken a sharp turn for the worst while the allies were away.
The boy had flatlined for about 43 seconds before WHO was able to bring back his heart beat.
"How is he today?" Spain looked over, her eyes brightening their glow. WHO, opened a drawer next to her and pulled out a stethoscope.
"About as well as he can be doing at this stage." She placed the stethoscope to his chest and hesitated a moment before moving to the next spot.
"That gives me no hope." Spain sighed, returning her eyes to India who shifted some more as if she was about to waken.
"I mean, can't you see the outcome already? Why ask me?" WHO's tone dipped a bit. Spain had been very verbal with how much she
~~~

didnt like WHO messing with her son and yet WHO knew that Chile's only chance at life was herself.
"There are so many possible futures, a percentage where my son makes it, and a much larger percentage where he..." Spain trailed off and her eyes fell to the ground.
With a yawn, India sat up. She stretched out each of her limbs, two at a time.
"Good morning, bed head." WHO spoke, her almost iridescent eyes shooting from India to Chile and back. Spain acknowledged India with a slight nod of her head.
"Morning!" India yawned a second time as she rubbed the sleep out of her eyes.
"Usually it isn't like you to sleep in so late, what happened?" WHO tried to spark up some conversation as Spain looked away, her own eyes had begun to drift close.
"Just had a long day yesterday. Between work and school, haven't had much time to sleep and relax. Once I am all the way caught up with what I had missed then I'll be okay and back on schedule." India smiled a bit. She folded her hands together and placed them solemnly in her lap as she looked over at Spain who muttered words of spanish.
"So how is Chile doing?" India perked up, her eyes quickly landing on Chile who was still asleep.
"As I said to Spain, he is doing as well as he can do at the stage he is in." WHO sighed, although she knew she was doing her best, she still could not get the Chilean to wake up, but she could now see signs of him getting close.
India went silent for a bit as she watched WHO check over Chile's health before moving over to the sedated human. The first thing to come to India's mind was a question. Why did Denmark keep that human? Shouldn't we dispose of it, and make an example to the others?
India sighed, not yet noticing that Spain had her eyes on her. WHO messed around with the human for a bit, checking his vitals before cleaning his wound again.
"Soo..." India looked over to Spain, jumping back a bit when she saw the Spanish woman's constricted pupils.
"Umm... What's up, Spain? Are you okay?" Spain sat up, her eyes not budging from India as she opened her mouth to speak.
"What happened when you left?" Spain's voice cracked almost

emotionally.
A silent moment went by as India contemplated what to respond with and why she should respond.
Within a second India came up with an answer, and so she jumped into the story.
She explained in as much detail as she could, going through everything she had seen and all the things she had done. Over every small detail and all of the major points.
With a final breath of air India explained that she was not affected by the things she had witnessed and that she actually felt safer as she trekked home.
Spain's interest gleamed in her eyes as if she had not seen each path the war could have taken over and over again.
With the end of India's story, Spain's eyes bleed out interest before returning to a cold hard sadness. Spain looked over at Chile and sighed.
"Do you think Chile will make it?" Spain asked numbly and WHO looked up. Spain shifted her eyes across the room and landed on the Chilean.
"I believe he is strong enough to make it." The Indian spoke confidently and Spain nodded intrigued by her tone of voice. Spain closed her eyes.
"¿Cómo puedes tener tanta fe cuando no ves un futuro consistente?" She muttered only stopping when she opened her eyes, her focus back on India.
India tilted her head to the side, allowing confusion to take her emotions.
"Chile will not wake up because of his injuries, which induced the coma he is in. The wounds were much worse than we initially thought and should have killed him before he even made it into this office." Spain stopped allowing the words to set into India before she continued.
"And to think this is all because of a little 'training'." Spain hissed with much more aggression than India expected. India's face shifted into a form of shock and worry causing Spain to place more interest in the country. The Spanish woman unconsciously began to go over all of the possible outcomes for Chile, witnessing each death that could occur.
India stared into Spain's eyes watching them brighten and dim with each future she saw.

"What do the outcomes look like?" India's gaze softened as Spain looked to her son. WHO also looked over, hoping to hear a better outcome than she had expected.
A long moment of silence passed between the countries before Spain could speak the numbers.
"Five to one." Spain muttered briefly.
"Five to which he dies." Her voice broke breathlessly as her heart burned in grief.
India averts her gaze away from Spain and back to Chile. WHO shook her head, the news was actually worse that she had foreseen it.
"I know he will wake up soon. I know it." India spoke confidently hoping to arouse some hope in her fellow people but none of them reacted how she had hoped.
"How do you know this?" Spain whispered, trying to keep herself together in front of other countries.
"I used to know Chile really, really well." India smiled, her eyes welled up a bit as former memories returned.
"Although we did not speak very much, with the conversations we had I could tell that he was a strong and confident country. He will pull through because he always wanted to live and thrive as an adult. He wouldn't let bullies nor bad teachers get in his way, and he sure as hell won't allow some kidney failure to ruin that!" India preached with every bit of emotion she could muster. Her heartbeat quickened and her happiness spiraled, but no one responded.
She looked over to Spain expecting to see some kind of sadness or disbelief, but instead she saw Spain smiling. Her lips were curved and her eyes were bright and not with her power.
"He was always like that... He never allowed anyone to get in his way no matter what. As long as he wanted it. He would push through. Even when it came to his siblings he would help them get what they wanted." Spain remembered her son, her hope was restored in him. India couldn't help but smile seeing Spain's real smile for the first time.
India opened her mouth to continue speaking highly of Chile when the heart monitor on Chile beeped rapidly before a flatlie split the air. WHO rushed to Chile, stopping between him and Spain. Fear engulfed both Spain and India as they watched from their seats.
"He can't be..." India murmured, her heart dropping. Spain shook her head.

"The odds were against him..." Spain teared up as she stared at the back of WHO's head.
"M...Mom?" A horace voice fluttered through the air causing Spain's stomach to twirl. WHO smiled before stepping out of the way to reveal Chile sat up, blinking rapidly to grow accustomed to the bright lights.
Spain jumped up, running to hug her son, but WHO stopped her.
"He is still unstable, and so he needs some space." WHO nodded her head.
"Just be gentle." The Organization let go of Spain's arm allowing the Spanish woman to gently hug her son.
"Uh- mommmmmm-" Chile groaned, both happy and concerned with his mother. When she finally let go, he let out a hiss of pain.
"You're going to hurt for a while but we can help with that for now." WHO spoke as she rummaged through her medicine cabinet before pulling out a bottle of painkillers.
India's eyes glistened as she watched all of this happen. She had known Chile wouldn't give up, she had known Chile would wake up. And she had known her life would settle back to normal.
"Chile, we have so much to tell you"

~~~

Beep.

Beep.

Beep.

Greenland sat patiently waiting in a small cushioned chair. Its patterned wear reflected the amount of people who had sat in the exact spot over the years. The polyester cloth on the armrests were flayed and off-colored from the anticipation of each character who fearfully stared at their loved ones that laid in the hospital bed in front of them.

Beep

Beep

Beep
~~~

The aura of the countries eyes carried a heavy weight across the room. They held both the sadness and fear as well as the emptiness and despair that shook him.
His brother laid almost lifelessly in the bed in front of him. The color on his face was lightened a shade or two by the frost which caressed his skin. His lips were frostbitten and purple and his hair was covered in snowflakes that wouldn't seem to melt.
He wouldn't wake up.. But Greenland was sure that his brother wouldn't just leave him without saying goodbye first. He had survived this once, he could do so again. Right?

Beep

Beep

Beep

A knock sounded on the door just before a nurse walked in. With her she carried a tray with several needles and fluids on it. Greenland silently looked up, watching her take a spot beside Iceland. She placed the tray on a table located on the other side of Iceland's bed.
Her hands seemed to shake with nervousness as she uncapped a needle and inserted it into Iceland's arm.

Beep

Beep

Beep

Greenland lowered his gaze to his feet, his thoughts spun in circles, tripping over one another for his attention.
The nurse had left a while ago but Greenland had been too trapped in his own world to notice. In fact, Greenland felt almost unreal, as if he didn't exist and everything was a dream. The guilt had started to claw at him and every time he'd place eyes on his brother he'd begin to feel his stomach twist and twirl.
It was almost as if-

Beep

Beep

Beep

"Sir?"

Beep

"Sir."

Beep

Beep

"Greenland!" Greenland jumped in his chair as two hands slapped his shoulders. His eyes ravaged the room before landing on his attacker.
"Whoa there, buddy. Thought we lost you too." America's voice rang through the room. His triangled sunglasses had begun to slide down his nose allowing Greenland to make eye contact with him.
"How've you been, my man!" America took a step back releasing the Greenlandic's shoulders, but the panic in his eyes remained.
America leaned against the wall, his eyes trailing over to Iceland's bed. His face immediately dropped and he crossed his arms uncomfortably.
Greenland scanned the country, noticing his oddly skinny and unkempt appearance. America's hair was rather shaggy almost as if he hadn't done it when he woke up. His clothing choice was not of Greenlands interests at all. He wore an unzipped black jacket with the white letters 'NATO' strewn across the front of it. It carried a patch of the american flag on his right arm and under it was some kind of moon and astronaut patched on.
Under the jacket was a normal white tee-shirt with some kind of stain on the collar of it. His jeans were light blue with rips all over them.
Greenland also took note of his newly painted fingernails and the watch that sat on America's right wrist.
"So..?" The American nudged Greenland who snapped out of his trance.
"I'm fine." Greenland looked back to Iceland, hoping for America to find his way out of the room. The nordic wasn't in much of a mood

to converse with another country let alone one as hyper and oblivious as America.
"Don't sound like it, lil bro" America's confidence and obliviousness annoyed Greenland at this point. How could he be fine? Couldn't America see his brother lying unconscious in the bed in front of him?!

Beep

Beep

Beep

Iceland shifted, his body quivering as the ice sunk its fangs deeper into his skin. America still stood next to Greenland, his mood had dimmed a bit as Greenland continued to express his disinterest in talking.
Another nurse entered the room, her eyes flashed between the two awake countries before landing on Iceland.
"I apologize for my nervousness." She quickly let out before returning her attention to Iceland. America scowled a bit but stayed silent as she checked Iceland's vitals.
Greenland looked away, not allowing himself to break down in front of others. It's been weeks since Iceland passed out, why won't he wake up..?
The nurse looked over at Greenland, her eyes reflected the pity she had for the nations. She quickly placed another heated blanket on top of Iceland before focusing her attention to the two other countries.
"Would either of you two like something to eat?" Greenland snapped out of his thoughts.
"Oh, no, Imma go to Mcdonalds after I wrap up here." America smiled from ear to ear. The nurse nodded and turned to Greenland.
"And you, sir?" Greenland shook his head and thanked her for the offer. She frowned a bit but bowed her head and silently left the room.

Beep

Beep

Beep

Greenland's eyelids felt heavy again. He looked up at the clock and sighed. Once again it was two in the morning and he hadn't rested. His thoughts over everything he could have done to keep his brother from this state just wouldn't leave him alone.
Greenland shakily rose to his feet and walked closer to his brother. He placed a hand on the warm blanket and muttered guilt filled apologies to clasped ears.
The lonesome and solemn sight engulfed the room in a sadden wave. Greenland's hands shook more than Iceland did, his eyes dimmed and tears began to well in them
"I told you I would protect you, how the fuck did I mess that up again!" The tall nordic dropped to his knees, his face pressed against the bed and his hands clasped desperately onto the sheets.
Tears began to soak the blanket underneath the man as he cried uncontrollably, finally breaking enough to allow himself to emit emotions.
"Dammit I'm so sorry... I'm sorry for not helping you. I'm sorry for not... for not fighting with you" Emotions sliced through his voice, breaking his sentences while he tried to speak them.
Words of apologies continued to flow out of his mouth as a deeper depression took hold of his mind. He couldn't live without his brother. He couldn't

Beep

Beep

Beep

Still laying half on the floor, half on the bed, Greenland's eyes had become puffy from the tears. Exhaustion flooded his body, but his mind wouldn't allow the thought of peacefully sleeping while his brother was in a coma. His stomach begged for any nutrition to be put into it, but even the thought of eating sickened the Greenlandic. However since countries could not die of hunger Greenland would live in this state until he ate. His company had not left Iceland for three weeks, and he had zero intentions of leaving his brother then.
"Iceland..." Greenland groaned weakly, his hands tightly held onto his brother's bed, almost pleading for something to tear them apart.

Silence took hold of the room again. The nordic's eyes had involuntarily drifted shut, exhaustion finally consuming his mind and darkening his senses.

Beep

Beep

Beep

Another Nurse entered the room, her eyes paused hesitantly on the sight of Greenland–half on Iceland's bed–indulged in a deep yet restless sleep.
A relieved sigh left the lady's lips and she moved a blanket over top of Greenland before injecting a few more liquids into Iceland and walking out.

Beep

Beep

Beep

Greenland pulled himself further onto the bed, his eyes were screwed shut, but his body continued to move and jolt. The deep peaceful sleep he had needed was nothing less than restless as nightmares haunted his dreams.
"Iceland... wake up.." Greenland mumbled in his sleep causing Iceland to shift a bit. The Icelandic let out a puff of cold breath, the snowflakes in his hair started to melt, dampening his bed and clothes.
"Ice.." Greenland murmured quieter this time. Iceland's face twitched, his interlocked eyelashes fluttered slightly.

Beep

Beep

Beep

"augh" The quiet voice barely stirred. Neither Greenland nor iceland moved, but the melting ice on Iceland soaked through the sheets

and began to drip steadily on the floor.
Iceland's face gained some color; his frost bitten lips softened and the color of his flags brightened.
"Greenland..?"

~~~

A dark aura held the room as UN stared down at Germany from his judges bench. It had been almost an hour that they had been waiting, but no one dared to speak.
EU stood solemnly at the witness stand, his eyes stared directly at Germany, but his mood was dim and his brows were furrowed.
The two organizations did not stand alone, many more of them stood in the Jury box and others in the public benches. When Germany had been dragged to the defendants table earlier this morning, he had recognized many of the organizations such as ASEAN, FAO and WB. Since this morning Germany hadn't lifted his head or uttered a word.
With a sharp cough, UN flipped a page on the book at his table. He lifted his gavel and called attention to the court
"Let us begin questioning the witness." UN sighed and turned to EU who sat silently waiting for UN to continue.
"What did you witness Germany do to help the axis in our latest war?" UN's eyes carried an uncomfortable weight that was placed on EU.
EU hesitated as he shifted uncomfortably, he did not want to incriminate his own country, but there was no one else to speak up, and the other organizations would not allow Germany to go free of punishment.
EU's gaze dropped to the floor as he opened his mouth and began explaining his version of the story from start to end, placing as much detail as possible into the story.
Germany closed his eyes and tuned out everything EU spoke, his mind rambled in disappointment and anger with himself as well as pity, but nothing could stop this trial from happening.
Before he knew it EU had shut his mouth, his story coming to an end. His eyes had traveled over to Germany who still did not look up.
Germany was hunched over, his eyes had been focused on the floor. Two sets of wrist cuffs chained his hands together, one was strong
~~~

and almost unbreakable while the other inhibited his power, not allowing him to use it. Both of the cuffs had a large chain connecting him to the table in front of himself.
UN coughed once more gaining EU's attention once again, but UN was not looking at EU, UN stared down at Germany, trying to get his eyes but Germany would not look up.
"Germany, Can you explain yourself?" UN's voice held a heavy weight on Germany, but the German did not respond. An uncomfortable silence filled the room as everyone waited for a response that would never come.
UN tightened his wings to his back and started another question.
"Germany, can you tell me why you did what you did?" No one responded.
EU's eyes softened a bit as he stared at his own country. Sorrow was all over his face filling every crevasse and nook.
Before UN could even start again, Organizations from the Jury stood and the public benches began screaming for justice, for sanctions to be placed against Germany.
"Silence!" UN hissed and the courtroom fell silent instantly, no one wanted to mess with UN.
With the court quiet once more, UN turned his head to Germany. He hesitated a moment before his mouth opened to speak.
"Germany you must plead your own case if you want to leave this court freely. You have no one else to do so." Germany stood silenced. His eyes did not rise from the ground and his body did not move apart from the expansion of his chest with each breath.
"I will plead his case!" EU barked, his hands pressed against the stand in front of him. A few annoyed groans emanated from the jury stands, but were quieted as UN's eyes traveled to EU.
"You cannot be both a witness against Germany's case and an attorney for him as well. You must pick a side." UN stare was heavily on EU, his crystal blue eyes peered holes through EU.
"I did not want to be a witness to Germany's crimes, UN" EU met with UN's eyes. They both stood silently for a moment, their own thoughts radiating.
"So can I attorney for Germany?" EU asks almost pleading. With a sigh UN went to speak, but before he could respond the doors burst open with a loud bang.
"IM HERE!" America gasped for air, his hands were against his knees, barely holding him up, and his breaths came in gasps.

UN stared at the American in a form of disguised disappointment before he motioned America over to the defendants table.
"Give me a... Moment!" America breathed hard as he reached Germany's side. Ame placed his arm on the Germans shoulder before taking in one last breath of air and beginning his argument.
"Okay, hear me out, Germany has been with us the entire time– almost–, he stopped conspiring with those- those idiots a long time before they planned what they did. In fact, he actually came to us, the top five with everything he had heard. He told us what they planned to do for as long as he knew how to. He even went back to them to be our guy on the inside when he didn't even want to. If anyone is to blame it should be you organizations for not being there." A sharp gasp echoed through the audience as America spoke practical nonsense. Germany smiled a bit and looked over at America as the American opened his mouth to continue.
"Germany has stood by our side even as he went against his own brother, he did not turn or hesitate to go to war for what he knew was right and I don't believe he will ever forgive his brother for what has happened. In fact, Germany has done more fighting for us than some of you have. He deserves no sentence at all for the sacrifices he had to make." Ame took a sharp breath, recovering from all of the preaching he did. Germany's smile grew as America looked over at him.
"Thank you..." Germany whispered before UN called them again.
"Thank you for your time, United States of America." UN paused as America stuck out his tongue to UN for calling his entire name.
"You're welcome, United Nations." America mocked before UN could continue. UN coughed, sending America a rather harsh glare.
"I will take our Jury and EU to go discuss the jurisdictions. We will be back to declare the pensions." UN waved for his fellow Unions to follow and each of them did, quickly crowding around UN as they headed towards the back door.
"Dude, I did so good at that! Bet you wont get anything on ya" America held his hips proudly as Germany shook his head.
"I dont know, UN didnt seem very happy." Germany sighed, messing with the cuffs on his wrists.
"Guess we will find out sooner or later."

After a long wait UN and his fellow organizations returned to their spots in the courtroom. UN took his place in the center of the room while EU stood beside him.
America jumped up, placing his phone in his pocket as he pushed Germany awake. The two anticipated the words that UN would speak.
The courtroom quickly fell quiet as UN took a breath. His eyes closed and his mind cleared,
EU's eyes fell on Germany with a pitiful look and in an instant Germany knew it was not a good outlook.
UN opened his eyes, directly avoiding America's as he began to speak.
"Germany, the jury has ruled that you will be sentenced to two years of sanctions for the war crimes you have committed and you will have no possibility to reduce this sentence." America's eyes narrowed as UN paused his speech. Germany's heart dropped and his eyes fell to the floor.
"In addition, it has been ruled that Germany will be watched closely for the next two years along with his sanctions." With the end of his speech, UN bowed his head towards Germany, telling of his apologies to the German.
"With this the case is closed and the court is adjourned." UN concluded and EU jumped up, his eyes burning with intense hatred.
"We did not agree to that sentence!" EU hissed as ASEAN interrupted him with a hum. UN silence ASEAN before speaking himself.
"His sentence may not be fully deserved, but his idiotic decisions led to the death of another country which is a large enough sentence as is. His heroic choices shortened as much of his sentence as possible, and I gave him the least possible time I could." UN shook off EU's

worry. ASEAN antagonized EU with a large smile and nimble words,
"In all honesty he deserves a bigger sentence!" ASEAN murmured rudely causing EU to bite back.
"He deserved no such thing!" EU hissed before the two broke out into a loud argument.
Germany looked over at America for some kind of hope, but America's eyes were laid on the floor. Before the countries could even start to talk, Martial law stepped over and grabbed Germany.
"Come with me, Germany." Martial law unhooked the chain connecting Germany to the ground before slowly guiding the German to a different room.
America shook his head and plopped down on the seat behind him. His eyes lifted to the scene in front of him as EU and ASEAN began to grow physical with each other.
AU and UNASUR both began to try and break the two organizations apart, but neither of them could manage to hold them back.
ASEAN threw herself forward, her nails slicing a deep gash just below EU's eye. EU retorted with a punch across the Asian's face.
With no hesitation, ASEAN grabbed onto EU's suit and pulled herself close to him before trying to place a harsh fist into his side only to get pushed away by the European.
UN rubbed his temples quietly before he turned towards the Unions.
"STOP." UN hissed loudly, but EU and ASEAN didn't hesitate a moment. UNASUR turned to UN, his eyes wide in a sort of shock while AU stepped back and shook her head.
"God damnit" UN mumbled angrily, his eyes flared brightly and a bright white halo shot up above his head, slowly turning as it hovered. A white glowing set of leaves hovered right below the halo.
UN stormed over to the two organizations and spread his four wings, instantly separating the two from each other. EU took a step back, he held a hand on his right eye as blood seeped from between his fingers. ASEAN too was hurt, her lip was busted and her nose was bleeding.
"You two are acting childish! You have no right to fight each other in front of the eyes of countries!" UN yelled, lowering his wings. UN sent sharp stares towards the two organizations as they breathed hard.
EU looked over to America who shook his head in a sort of

amusement and anger. The American held still for a moment before rolling his eyes and storming out of the courtroom mumbling harsh slurs towards the organizations.
"Where is Germany?" EU turned his eyes back towards UN. ASEAN expectantly looked as well, almost as if she was interested in where he was too, but EU knew that ASEAN only wanted to know if his country was in jail.
Just as UN went to speak, Martial law brought Germany back into the room with a tracking collar around his neck. ASEAN saw the country and muttered harsh words at UN, EU and Germany.
"That's it." UN growled, staring directly at ASEAN.
"Nation meeting. Now. Gather the others, NASA." UN spoke knowing that NASA could already hear him.
"We are getting this settled now."

~~~

An uncomfortable silence held the room as the two sisters stared blankly at the powered-off TV screen. Neither of them intended to express their own problems with each other, and yet both knew the source of their pains.
They had yet to utter more than a sentence at a time since their return from war, and although Belarus was handling her emotions better, she still couldn't find a way to speak without tears trying to claw their way out.
"Tea?" Belarus forced down her emotions to the best of her abilities. Her eyes had slowly shifted over to Ukraine who shook her head in still-felt silence.
"What about food?" Belarus tried once more. She knew more than the two of her siblings that the best way to get over grief was to reach out to others and take care of yourself, and neither Russia nor Ukraine was doing that at this moment.
Ukraine held still for a moment before shaking her head once more, her eyes were watery with tears and puffy from crying previously.
Belarus sighed and rose from the couch. She quietly made her way towards the kitchen before she reached for the tea and prepared herself a glass of tea and the both of them a sandwich.
Belarus then put away the dishes and silverware she used and made her way back into the living room where she forced the sandwich into Ukraine's hand.
~~~

Ukraine silently took the sandwich giving Belarus much less of a fight than she had expected.
"It's your favorite." Belarus coughed out, sitting back down on the couch as Ukraine took a small bite.
Belarus watched Ukraine for a moment, allowing herself to make sure at least one of her siblings was keeping safe.
She knew that Ukraine had taken the loss of their brother harder than anyone–excluding Russia–. She also knew that if she didn't step up, Ukraine would spiral out of her mind and never pick herself back up again.
Ukraine's eyes stayed on a framed photo hanging on the wall.
It was a simple selfie taken by Belarus. She had been pointing to where Kazakhstan was as he flew pretty high up in the air. Ukraine rode on his back, her hair flowing in the wind and her hands were up in the air as you would on a roller coaster. She had the largest smile on her face. Below them was Russia who was running after the two, his right hand held onto his ushanka, keeping it from flying off as he ran, and with the other hand he reached out for the two. He too had the biggest smile he had ever had before.
The memory of this photo flashed through Ukraine's mind causing tears to fill her lashes.

"It would be so cool if I had wings! I would go up there and NEVER come down!" Laughter emitted from both Ukraine and Kazakhstan.
"That is why you didn't get wings! We would never see you again!" Belarus explained jokingly, a smile consumed her face. Ukraine rolled her eyes as she grabbed onto Kazakhstan's wing.
"That's not fair! I wanna go up into the sky like he can!" Ukraine whined causing Russia to look over. Belarus coughed and waved Russia off.
"Nothing's going on over here Russia!" Belarus snickered before leaning in and beckoning Ukraine and Kazakhstan to do the same.
"What if you get on Kazakhstan's back and he flies you? I've seen him do it before with other kids!" Belarus jokingly punched Kazakhstan in the arm as he acted shocked.
"I would never do such a dangerous thing! Me?? Fly people around?? NEVER-!" Kazakhstan broke out into a contagious laughter which soon affected Belarus and Ukraine.
"Wait, can you think?" Ukraine brought herself back to focus with an excited shake.

"Probably, but don't tell Russia!" Kazakhstan said right before he stood up and took off towards the outside. Ukraine followed him yelling for him to wait up.
"Don't mind them, Russia, we totally aren't doing anything dangerous!" Belarus smiled and took off after Ukraine and Kazakhstan. Russia hesitated for a moment before sighing and slowly following after them.
"Okay, Okay! Stay very still and hold on to my shirt for support." Kazakhstan lowered himself and allowed Ukraine to jump into a piggyback.
"This will be like a piggy back, but i'll be horizontal. Just trust me and don't let go." Kazakhstan spread his wings out wide and readied himself to take off as Russia stepped out the door.
"Hold on!" Kazakhstan yelled, throwing himself into the air. Russia's eyes widened in shock as he realized what was going on. He quickly started into a sprint as Kazakhstan looped and swerved in the air. The laughter from all four nations was exhilarating, and nothing like they had ever felt before.
Belarus quickly pulled out her phone and turned around, making sure to get Russia, Kazakhstan and Ukraine in the frame before snapping a few shots.
"We will have memories for years of this one!"

Tears streamed down Ukraine's face so quickly that Belarus had no time to prepare. Belarus quickly comforted her sister, murmuring quiet whispers into Ukraines ear. But it didn't work.
Ukraine wasn't just crying because of Kazakhstan, She was crying because of how much she lost. She was crying because she never got to say goodbye, she was crying because she didn't know what to do.
Belarus kindly hushed her sister, doing the best she possibly can to console the crushed country. Ukraine's tears softened as she cried into Belarus's shirt, but Belarus didn't mind, she continued to hush her sister, calmly rubbing her back as she stared at the photo too.
"Ukraine... It's okay... Kazakhstan is in a better place now. He will always be looking down at us with nothing more than love and forgiveness in his gaze." Belarus looked to the ceiling quietly hoping this was true.
"But, But I never got to say sorry for all the stupid fights we had gotten into during our childhood..." Ukraine sobbed.

"Ukraine, I never got to say sorry for stealing his money. And Russia never got to tell his own brother that he loves him." Belarus paused as she heard Ukraine go silent in her arms.
"This is the time to tell him. Tell him everything. I promise you, he is listening even while at rest." Ukraine pulled herself up and out of Belarus's arms.
She wiped the tears out of her eyes and the snot off of her nose.
"Kazakhstan... I don't know if you can hear me.. But I am so sorry..."
Ukraine whispered weakly,
"Kazakhstan, I am sorry."

~~~

"How did the trial with Germany go?" The country's hopeful voice caused annoyance in his brother. America responded with a shake of his head as he continued to watch tv. His eyebrows had been furrowed since the moment he walked through the door and that annoyed aura followed after him.
Canada had known something hadn't gone right the instant America came in, but he didn't know what could make America so upset.
"So... Bad..?" Canada tried but America didn't reply. His eyes were locked onto the screen almost as if he was in a daze. The Canadian stood next to the TV and studied America. His brother had somehow looked worse than he did after the fight, dark eyebags coated his skin and his hair looked raggedy as if it hadn't been washed or taken care of in awhile. His eyes were dull with little hope or happiness in them and his body was growing frail. America's clothes hung baggily on him, more baggy than they had been prior.
At that point America was nothing but a bag of bones. Had he not eaten? Or slept? Where was his brother to take care of him?
Canada shook his head, reaching up and switching off the tv. America let out an annoyed whine, he blinked a few times before focusing on Canada who had begun to make his way towards the couch which America sat on.
"America you look rough, man." Canada sat down next to his brother, not yet making eye contact with him. He had gently cupped his hands together, rubbing over each knuckle.
America didn't reply, his own eyes had fallen to the Canadian's hands. The annoyed aura America had held recently aired into a
~~~

more mellow and awkward mood.
"I admit I don't look great either..." Canada paused, and he wasn't wrong. Canada's hair had been a bit more raggedy too. His bones stuck out a bit more and his face was still rather beaten, splattered with scars. His clothes hung looser against his skin, but not by much. Over all Canada looked about how one would imagine after a war.
"But, you look as if you haven't slept for decades, Ame. And you're not eating." Canada grabbed America's arm and pulled back his sleeve proving the fact that America hadn't been eating. Canada's hand could wrap around America's boney wrist with ease which only sparked more concern in Canada.
His brother had never gotten this bad. And he shouldn't have just now realized how bad America's health was.
"I assume the trial didn't go so well" Canada released America's arm allowing it to fall back limp. His own hands pressed against his knees, tapping a quiet rhythm on them as he waited for a response.
America nodded solemnly, still not responding.
"Let me guess, did he get sanctions?" America noded closing his eyes and shaking his head in agitation and disappointment.
"How long?" Canada pursued, lowering his eyes to the nation.
"Two years" America muttered just barely loud enough for Canada to hear. Canada let out a breath of shock, although he had expected some punishment, two years of sanctions was cruel for what Germany did to help.
America rolled his eyes, taking in a breath and continuing.
"Germany won't be allowed alone for the next two years either. He has a collar or whatever." Annoyance and anger tinged America's depressive voice. Canada sighed and shook his head,
"I know, it's so stupid. Germany helped us do so much, he doesn't deserve that big of a punishment, I'd get being watched, but sanctions?" America stopped, closing his eyes and almost drifting off. Exhaustion had been clawing at the American trying to induce sleep but every time America had fought it.
"America?" Canada tapped America's leg causing the American to jolt awake.
"Ame, how long has it been since you slept?" Concern filled Canada's voice as he leaned his head down to get a better look at his brother.
"Last night." America coughed, his eyes closing once more.

"How long has it been since you've slept more than one hour, ame?" Canada specified knowing that America would have a different answer. America looked away, not replying, he shifted uncomfortably.
"You haven't gotten good sleep since you got back huh?" America stayed silent only acknowledging Canada's words with a shift.
"Meri, you need to sleep, this isn't good for you." Canada stood up. America opened his mouth to retort but nothing came out. Canada reached out a hand to help the bag of bones stand up.
"You may be the school's ex-number one, but you're still my brother. I'll tell you what to do." Canada stared at Ame, expecting the American to listen to his older brother. America couldn't help but smile a bit, but he still withheld a response.
Canada shook his hand waiting patiently for America to grab his hand, his mind began to run a bit. With you being my brother, I have to worry about you, Ame. I can't lose you. A pang of guilt hit the Canadian as he realized Kazakhstan had been killed, and His siblings must have felt the same way.
"Russia hasn't slept either, and I have to worry about Russia not ending his own life over Kazakhstan." America's words came off particularly harsh, but Canada knew he did not mean to say it in the way he did. America was going through something that Canada could not relate to.
"Ame, It is not your job to worry over someone else's health over your own. That's not okay." Canada put down his arm, staring inquisitively at his brother while America sent him a glare.
"Isn't that exactly what you're doing now?" America partially snapped, rolling his eyes in an agitated manner.
"It's different Ame, you know that. We're siblings. I'm your older brother, I have to protect you." Canada tried but this only agitated America more.
"If I lost you, wouldn't you want someone else to be worried about me?" Canada's eyes widened and his heart sank. He had never thought about how life for his siblings would be without him. If they'd be able to live past the loss of their eldest brother.
Before he could allow himself to get lost in his thoughts, he spoke.
"America, can you promise me something?" Canada sat down, placing an arm on America's shoulder.
"What is it?" America pulled away a bit, only to be pulled back in by Canada.

"Promise me that you'll take care of yourself even if you want to care about Russia in the process. Your health needs to come first." Canada glanced at America who winced in some kind of apologetic way.
"That's not a promise that I can make, Nada" America looked at his brother with sadness in his eyes. Canada glared at the American. "Make that promise or I'll get you removed from Russia's dorm." The Canadian's voice was particularly harsh with an undertone of sincerity.
After a long silent pause America agreed to the promise. Canada happily got up and reached to help Ame get up, which America gladly took his hand.
"I should probably be going, Nada." America smiled hesitantly at his brother, slowly making his way to the door.
"That's okay, I expect you to get some sleep tonight, I'll come check on you in the morning." Canada led America out the door, waving his goodbyes to his brother as Ame walked down the dorm hall.
Silence enveloped the room as Canada closed and locked his door. He stared silently at the wooden door for a few moments before waking to the kitchen and grabbing some food.
His eyes traveled up his wall to a painting hung with a golden rim. It was America, France, Britain, New Zealand, Australia and him sitting together and looking like a nice, healthy royal family. Canada hesitantly reminisced on the time when his family was all together. His heart ached for that happiness again.
"I wish I could have that life again.."

~~~

The dark figured country paces back and forth in his dimly lit office. The room held a tense silence broken every few seconds by the click of his Newton's cradle swinging back and forth.
The country seemed disturbed by something, his hands fidgeted anxiously and the noticeable tap of his shoes clicking on the ground with each step held some sort of nervousness.
Before another moment passed, the country stepped to his desk and sat down, watching the cradle swing back and forth. The dim light from above revealed his blue, white and red criss-crossing flag.
Britain let out a sigh rubbing his eyes anxiously and allowing for a silence to consume the room. Almost in an instant this silence was
~~~

broken with an excruciatingly loud sonic boom and a bright flash of light which deafened and blinded Britain.
"Shit!" Britain threw himself below his desk, shielding his head from anything and everything that could have been coming his way. But just as the sound and light had come, it had gone leaving NASA in its place.
Nasa looked around, his robotic eyes adjusting to the darkness of the room.
"Britain?" NASA called out worrying that the English man had not been there. But Britain stood up, his eyes blinking rapidly to see NASA and his hands rubbing his ears.
"Oh! Britain! I apologize for the excessively loud noise, I've been trying to get it down, you know, working on stuff as usual." NASA grew sidetracked only stopping when his eyes met Britain's stare.
"Your apology is accepted, what must you need at this time though, NASA" Britain lowered his hands to his desk, leaning ever so slightly on the wood.
"Oh yeah! There is an urgent Organization meeting and I need WHO but I don't know where she is so I came to you" NASA looked around the dark office in awe as he kept talking
Britain continued to stare at NASA, completely confused by NASA's explanation.
"Of all people shouldn't you be the one to know where to find WHO? With all the technology you have and create?" Britain leaned more weight onto his desk, his eyes gleamed in confusion and uncertainty.
"Okay so, right now I dont have the tech to find the location of countries or organizations just yet. But it's definitely in the works! I estimate about two years!!" NASA's voice was filled with excitement as he spoke about his creations, beginning to go into detail on how he'd create it. Britain seemed to grow a bit annoyed over the sidetracking NASA continued to do.
"Okay, NASA." Britain cut him off, giving him a quick glare of annoyance before he continued.
"What is the meeting for?" NASA's eyes found their way to the cradle on Britain's desk, and his robotic pupils dilated with interest.
"Oh that's confidential! I'm not supposed to tell anyone that" NASA spoke, sliding his way to the cradle and stopping it's clicking before fiddling with it and moving it around. Britain let out a hum of interest and nodded.

"You know you can tell me, right?" Britain pushed, knowing how hard it was for NASA to keep secrets.
"I mean I'd tell you but AU put a soul bound on me so I wouldn't spill the secrets!" NASA's high pitched and excited voice rang around the room. For all his brains, there are a lot of things NASA doesn't understand. Britain thought with a ring of annoyance.
"You can find WHO in the nurses lounge." Britain sighed in defeat, handing NASA a map of the school and pointing to the Nurse's lounge.
NASA quickly focused on the laminated paper that Britain handed him. As he analyzed the photo a loading icon appeared where his eyes would have been. Britain crossed his arms waiting for NASA to complete his analyzation and download the map
Before long a chime sounded and a check mark flashed across NASA's face before returning to his eyes.
"Thank you Britain!" NASA smiled, skipping away from Britain and out of his office. Britain watched the character silently before letting out a sigh.
"Organizations really need to say something before they just show up" for the moment Britain contemplated following the organization but decided to not. Instead he turned around and sat back at his desk, opening a drawer closer to the bottom of his desk.
Unintentionally a folder fell out, sliding across the floor and losing a few sheets of paper as it did so. Britain let out another more annoyed sigh as he picked up the folder and the sheets of paper.
Silence returned to the room as Britain read the name of the folder and opened it. A few more sheets fluttered to his desktop, but something had been different about these. They weren't just sheets of paper, they were postcards.
Britain silently picked up one of them, staring at the beautiful photo on the front of it before turning it over with his finers and reading the back.
"Dad we mis yu down n tha beech, mom seys your comin hom son!"
Britain ran his fingers over the misspelled writing on the back, his eyes began to tear up as he imagined young America writing the card with his brother helping him spell.
Before a tear could fall, Britain gathered the notes into a pile and began reading each one individually, placing them back into the folder once he had finished them
Tears had started to run down his face, dropping with a click on his

desk.
By the time he had finished reading each note the tears had stopped: he quickly wiped his face, stacking the notes neatly and placing his folder back into his desk drawer.
The silence in the room lingered as Britain was sucked back into his thoughts, everything he had done to his son wasn't deserved. He was such a bad father.
Britain shook his head, determined to change that. He pulled out his phone from his pocket and dialed a number on it before quietly placing it to his ear and praying the one on the other end of the line would pick up.
And they did.
"Hey, Babe.... I just wanted to apologize for everything."

~~~

EU bent down and stepped through the door carrying his yellow, starry halo in his hands. His eyes scoured the room for anyone, but he had been the first to enter the boardroom.
In silence, he walked over to the edge of the long oval table placed directly in the middle of the room and sat down, closest to the whiteboards behind him.
The Organization's left eye was still bruised from the fight with ASEAN; a long gash that had been cut right below his eyelid still had yet to heal. His lip was still busted as well, split just right of the center.
He gently pulled out some vaseline, rubbing some over his busted lip to keep it from bleeding once more, just as UNASUR and AU walked into the room. The two sat to the left side of EU, assuring that him and ASEAN would not be seated next to each other.
"How's your lip and eye doing, EU?" UNASUR–who sat closest to EU–asked, his eyes studying EU's wounds. EU shifted uncomfortably, putting away his vaseline and speaking.
"Its doing well, healing up rather nicely but still hurts at times. Thank you." EU bowed his head slightly to show gratitude towards his fellow organization
As silence enveloped the three, NATO, NASA and WHO walked in the room. Two of the three seemed rather tired as the tension in the room began to rise. This meeting was serious, nothing to be messing around with.
~~~

The quiet muttering of WHO and NATO halted when they sat down near AU. However NASA continues to talk, welcoming and acknowledging each Nation as he walked by.
Before long ASEAN and ICRC walked in. Their loud chats could be heard down the hallway stopping only when the wave of tension hit them and ASEAN's eyes found EU. The organization's face dropped instantly and ASEAN and ICRC parted ways; ICRC went to the right side of the table while ASEAN went left, sitting just across from EU.
EU diverted eye contact, trying not to start something prior to an important meeting, his gaze crossed each of the organizations in the room except for ASEAN before landing on the whiteboard.
Where is UN at? He's not one to be late to a meeting that he ordered. EU's eyes stayed focused on the poorly cleaned whiteboard.
To most of the organization's shock, World Bank was the next country to walk in. His energy almost matched NASA's as he waved excitedly at EU and the rest of the organization.
"Are you lost? You shouldn't be here" AU said kindly, her words rung around the room easing all the minds who wanted to say the same thing.
"Oh no! I-I-I'm not lo-lost! U-U-U-UN said I co-cou-could be her-ere!" WB stuttered. EU had met WB prior to the meeting and had known of his stuttering problem. Typically he had BRICS Bank next to him to help him talk.
"Ah, then come sit, Bank." AU invited the organization who smiled and hopped happily to his spot at the table.
By this point each Organization had nothing other than 'Where is UN' on their mind, even as I-POL and FVEY entered the room, no country spoke. The tension only seemed to grow more more as the organizations grew restless.
After a moment longer ASEAN began to speak. The words she whispered to I-POL were foul tidings of EU spoken loud and clear for all of the other organizations to hear. Her eyes never strayed from EU as EU's dragged to meet hers
ASEAN's face was yet to fully heal either, she had a large cut across her nose and her left cheek had been left bruised from the prior fight.
"He was cheering for the axis countries to win, did you hear?" She hissed to I-POL who's eyes were dull and uninterested. FVEY and NATO however seemed to react amusedly at the words the

organization spewed. WB grew a bit nervous and so did ICRC. AU and UNASUR were hesitant but annoyed. WHO was completely distracted, exhaustion coated her under eyes and NASA's digital eyes had flashed a bored look.
"Yeah, crazy right? He probably wanted us to be destroyed." ASEAN's snarky words began to crawl under EU's skin as the two maintained a tension filled eye contact.
"He should never have become an organization." ASEAN smiled, causing EU to snap. He stood to his feet, his halo instantly jolting up in an erratic manner, the stars floating around it shook violently and his angelic look struggled to maintain.
ASEAN quickly found her feet as well, her hands leaned aggressively on the table as she continued to slur EU's name, remarking the hatred he's shown and the wound's he had inflicted on her.
"Oh poor helpless you!" EU snarled his eyes faintly glowing as he dug his nails into the wooden table. ASEAN's smile grew slightly at the irritation.
"Oh no! Are you gonna hurt me again like you did last time?!" She cried in a helpless facade "Weren't you taught to never hit a girl?" Her voice undertoned a thorough hatred for the European organization. EU hissed again, the irritation almost igniting his power.
The organization surrounding the two leaned away from them, hoping to avoid being caught in the crossfire as AU and UNASUR try to deescalate the situation. NATO's eyes gleamed in interest.
Just as ASEAN went to make a move, UN walked in. His eyes carrying a heavy weight onto EU and ASEAN almost daring them to continue their fight. In an instant the two found their seats. EU dusted off his suit, straightened his tie and took a breath while ASEAN brushed a quick hand through her hair.
UN made his way to the front of the room, gaining every organization's attention as he did so. The noise found its way to a silence while UN fixed his hair.
"There is a reason I have called you all to this meeting." UN paused noting each organization in his boardroom.
"There is not only the problem of what to do with the countries we have captured; China, North Korea and Confederate; but also the two free countries; Imperial Japan and Fascist Italy as well as the issue of China's following. And finally Germany" UN found his way

to the head seat, placing himself down at the end of the oval table and charge of the room.
"Something must be done with them before any organizations are to fight another Organization." UN sent looks to ASEAN and EU who both reacted differently. EU bowed his head respectfully whereas ASEAN rolled her eyes.
"Well then, as it's been stated, there are bigger issues than Germany for the time being, so we should not have punished him. In addition he did not help with the murder of Kazakhstan, instead we should focus our vision on finding Imperial and the Fascist one." EU spoke with a well mannered voice, something ASEAN has not followed.
"Woah woah woah, EU our focus should definitely include Germany, he probably has information about the other countries and he could change sides again" ASEAN quickly spoke, defending her ideas with a more aimed argument.
"Germany ratted out Nazí's secrets and should not be punished for what he did prior to that!" EU barked back, his eyes beginning to grow the anger he had prior.
ASEAN hesitated, but just as she went to snap back, UN stepped in, his eyes showed the annoyance he held towards the two constantly arguing adults
"Even with all the good things Germany had done, the best I can do is give him a one year sentence to sanctions." UN paused , looking over at ASEAN and continuing.
"And the most I'm willing to give him is Two years. ASEAN you have more countries on the axis side than you are willing to admit, do not think those crimes will go unattended." ASEAN rolled her eyes again, not believing UN was being harsh enough while also hating that her countries were brought back up.
"Germany is not the worry of this meeting however, we have more important things to attend to. Those being what too do with the actual perpetrators. Ideas anyone?" UN looked expectantly at the surrounding organizations, hoping that some of them had ideas of what to do with the countries.
"What if we just killed the traitors, Greenland found the sword anyways, it'd be simple and an easy fix to crime in the future." NATO tried, his eyes gleaming as he excitedly wanted to kill someone. UN hesitated staring at NATO with concern and disapproval all at once
"No, Absolutely not. The countries that did crimes worthy of death

have already been killed." UN expressed, looking for more solutions to his issues.
"Perhaps we sentence the countries in offence to life in solitary confinement? Allow them to go insane?" FVEY's blind eyes oddly found UN, and an inquisitive look planted itself on his face. UN acknowledge the offer, allowing it to resonate before answering.
"That would work, anything else?" UN looked around the room before landing on UNASUR who seemed eager to speak his mind.
"What if we just revoke their powers? They can't be feared by the other countries if they don't have a power to protect themselves with?" UNASUR gave his suggestion which caught the interest of most of the organizations in the room. UN smiled a bit, proud of UNASUR for speaking and giving a good alternative.
"Wonderful" UN nodded, considering the option more than the others.
"Anyone else?" UN asked for more ideas and when no nation spoke he sighed and continued to the next issue.
"Okay then, what–if any–ideas do we have for China's group of followers?" UN wrote in his notebook, silently jotting down the previous ideas.
"There is a worry of the group causing a riot after their 'leader' was taken in with us. We need ideas on how to stop them" UN placed air quotations around the word 'leader' before looking to the surrounding organizations for ideas.
"Perhaps with China gone the group will dissipate anyways, but to be sure we could send China back without powers. No one will see him as strong and they will realize the consequences if they did something like that." FVEY offered, blindly looking at UN then over at ASEAN and NATO. NATO nodded his head along with UNASUR, both seeming rather pleased by the offer. UN acknowledged FVEY with a nod as well, placing a note in his journal.
"I mean, I can always make a machine to monitor China and his group!" NASA smiled, his robotic eyes flashing to show his interest in the subject. UN pointed to NASA and nodded.
A few more ideas were given and dropped before the meeting began to come to a close. UN closed his journal and ran a hand through his hair.
"Are there any other issues that need to be addressed during this time?" UN asked, taking off his glasses and cleaning them and putting them back on.

ASEAN quickly found her feet an UN's words, pointing a finger aggressively and accusationally at EU before screeching.
"EU is a problem! He believed that his country should not be punished after being connected to a murder of MY country!" ASEAN spoke assertively, looking around the room for any form of backup, but she got none. All of the other organizations grew bored of the constant bicker, including NASA who's eyes were dashes.
"ASEAN you need to shut your mouth! Germany did intend for Kazakhstan to die and Kazakhstan didn't even die because of Germany" EU hissed, his eyes pulsing as he defended his country.
UN let out a long sigh, placing his hands together in front of him like he was praying to something but his eyes didn't close. He stayed staring at the two, annoyance buried deep in his gaze.
NATO smiled, his eyes glowing in interest as he wanted to see the fight that was commencing, whereas AU and UNASUR sighed and gave up on pulling the two away from each other.
ASEAN snapped back at EU, her own eyes flaring a golden tint. She bawled her fists and bounded over the table, jumping up to attack the other organization.
EU went to defend himself but just as ASEAN went to swing, NASA activated his power; the gravity in the room disintegrated and everything began to float.
In the midst of the chaos NATO's hands transformed into tasers, he quickly aimed them at ASEAN and EU when UN sent him a denying stare. He let out a sigh and crossed his arms continuing to float.
ASEAN quickly jumped off the roof, aiming her sharp nails towards EU as EU allowed his power to show through a bit.
His tail lashed side to side grabbing onto his halo and threatening to lasso ASEAN with it. UN continued to sit on the ground, the anti-gravity not affecting him as it did the others, he rubbed his temples gently, his eyes staying dull.
With a heavy sigh UN pulled his hand from his face, holding it hesitantly in front of him, his eyes whitened out. Each of his four wings rose behind him, the two at 45 degrees and the top two at 135. The world map halo above his head grew larger, the three separate rings began to circle his body, each twisting a different way, while his leafy headpiece began to glow a bright white. The symbol on his face reflected to the back of his head once more acting like a giant headdress.

(Unfinished UN drawing of this moment)

EU hisses as ASEAN claws him, allowing for his power to completely control him; his legs bent back and hooves, his long blue fingers grew sharp and horns shot out of his head.
But before EU had the chance to attack ASEAN, UN sent a look over to NASA to drop his power, and NASA complied.
Instantly, everything and everyone who had been affected by the organization's power plummeted to the ground. Similar to a cat, EU landed on his feet, his tail balanced him out, lashing back and forth once he touched the ground.
ASEAN however landed on her stomach, she quickly found her feet preparing herself to attack and defend against EU.
UN floated in his spot having barely moved at all, his eyes continued to glow brightly as he contemplated what to do with the two fighting organizations.
"I swear to god Ill kill you!" ASEAN slurred, her eyes sharp against EU, they were flashing dangerously as her power was threatened at EU.
UNASUR and AU watched the fight and began to converse, both of their minds wondered the same thing; What would happen if UN just allowed the two organizations to fight?
"UN wouldn't let them kill each other, they're both useful nations" FVEY joined the conversation, his voice held wisdom and wonder as if he wasn't very sure in his own statement. UNASUR's eyes widened as he looked at FVEY.
"You don't think UN will let them kill each other do you?!" FVEY shook his head, what FVEY was saying completely flew over UNASUR's head.
"Thats not what I was saying dingus" FVEY shook his head, rubbing the bridge of his nose annoyed.
NATO stared at UN impatiently, his concern started to show as UN and ASEAN clawed and fought each other as UN did nothing.
UN floated silently, his wings almost frozen in time, not flapping at all. His white eyes had no pupils no none of the organizations in the room could tell what he was looking at.
EU threw himself at ASEAN, his long blue claws slicing through ASEAN's shoulder, she let out a hiss of pain as her eye flared gold and three visible forms of her started to appear just when WB stepped forward, landing in between the two. Before ASEAN's

copies fully formed, time slowed to a snail's pace.
WB stepped around ASEAN, his fingers gently brushing through the two hallucinations of ASEAN. He looked at them in awe before turning around and seeing EU.
The organization moved slowly to where WB had stood before, his long and slim fingers reached out as if they were going to protect him.
NATO slowly brought his hands up as they began to turn into some sort of gun, aimed directly at the two sparring organizations.
AU and UNASUR still conspired, AU leaning on UNASUR's shoulder seemingly unbothered by the sight of EU and ASEAN anymore.
FVEY crossed his arms and blindly watched WB, his eyes did not seem to move as slow as everything else did which sent a shiver down WB's back.
When WB turned around to look at UN, the organization was not there, WB panicked and looked around when a voice boomed behind him
"Keep the time slow, Ill deal with those two in just a second." UN spoke, causing WB to jump out of his skin, his eyes landing on the gracious nation behind him.
Without a second thought UN stepped out of the room allowing for WB to continue holding the Slow-Mo. WB looked around, checking out each nation up close before moving onto the next one
WHO and ICRC both watched in anticipation, wondering how much work they'd have to put into healing the wounded organizations while I-POL was slowed mid-trying to put in their headphones.
FVEY yawned, stretching out his arms while WB has his back turned.
"So what do you think Nation's is doing?" FVEY looked blindly at WB, his eyes a pale grey rimed with red.
WB jumped again, throwing himself around and standing defensively until he realized who it was. WB let out a relieved sigh as FVEY smiled amused.
"How the heck aren't you affected by my powers?!" WB asked, amazed at how easily FVEY moved through the room, even with him being blind. FVEY shrugged his shoulders.
"I'm not sure, probably something to do with my power" The tone in FVEY's voice held some form of unspoken knowledge, as if he did know why the power didn't work on him, but wouldn't say it. WB let out a sigh.

"I think UN is grabbing something, or something.." WB watched FVEY run his hands over the oval table, his eyes stared intrigued at ASEAN and EU as they inched closer to each other.
FVEY nodded, believing that WB could be right in what UN was doing, but just as he went to give his opinion, UN walked back in. In the organizations hand were two pairs of handcuffs, power-binding handcuffs. His eyes landed on FVEY who nodded an acknowledgement. UN bowed his head slightly turning his gaze to EU and ASEAN.
WB watched silently as UN placed the cuffs on each of the two, binding their hands together. UN looked to WB.
"You can release your time hold now" UN said and WB obliged. Within a second time resumed; UNASUR and AU resumed their conversation as normal, WHO and ICRC continued to watch the fight, NASA, ducked his head away from the fight while I-POL finished putting in their headphones. Just as NATO's hands completed transforming and he went to shoot he saw what happened with EU and ASEAN.
The two countries fell into each other; their powers completely deactivated, reversing the effects. EU's halo shot back up to his head before catching him before he hit the ground while ASEAN's hourglass that constantly wavered above her head did the same. The two holograms surrounding her disappeared entirely.
UN hovered right beside the two causing their eyes to focus on him.
"There will be no more fighting over germany. If anyone including you two is to utter one singular harsh word against the others over the German I will have your powers removed for a period of time."
UN's eyes flashed red before he let his awakening subside back to normal. The organizations around the room including ASEAN and EU found themselves focused on UN.
"And I have decided that any other countries or organizations that act out in a treacherous act will have their powers revoked by me."

~~~

The door slammed open as the stick-thin and exhausted country entered the room. His boney and unkempt appearance contrasted with his usually upbeat and perfectionist demeanor.
"Russia I'm hom..e..?" The country's sentences slowed to a hesitant pause as he noticed the Russian sat depressively on the couch. The
~~~

red white and blue country looked worse than America did, his eyes held harsh bags under them and a coating of lifelessness, while his body seemed to be slumped over. Exhaustion raked through his body, showing in his face and the noticeable weakness in his limbs. It looked almost as if he could barely bear the weight of the alcoholic bottle in his hand.
America hesitated in the doorway, assessing the situation silently. Russia was in no condition to do anything, and America had never seen him look so bad before. His shirtless appearance only added to the American's concern as the Russian's ribs had begun to pierce through his skin, showing underneath the thick red.
"Amerika." Russia spoke without turning his head, but America didn't need to see the Russian's face for him to know that there were tears in his eyes.
"I failed him. I should have protected Kazakhstan, he was too young to go, I shouldn't have left him... Fuck I should never have gotten him involved in this shit. What's a big brother to get his little brother killed instead of himself?!" Russia's panic and pain tore painfully through his words, splitting gaps in America's emotional state. The hurt in his voice wasn't something America had heard in a long time.
America wiped his eyes of tears and his own exhaustion, he closed the door behind him then leaned weakly on the wall next to him. After a moment Russia turned and locked eyes with America. Both continued to wear their exhaustion on their faces, as if they had yet to sleep in centuries.
America's appearance almost matched Russia's, the way he held his body weakly, his bones jutting out underneath his dull pale skin, and the lifelessness in his eyes.
"Kazakhstan is looking over us, Russia, He doesn't blame you for his death and I can solemnly swear by that." America spoke proud and confidently, his tone of voice almost contradicted his tired and expressionless face. As if he was trying to be inspirational, but didn't have the energy to match his face to his tone.
Without a response, America began to close the gap between himself and the Russian, his eyes grazed the couch before settling on his counterpart's.
"Kaz wouldn't want us mourning forever over him, he'd want us to move on eventually, continue our lives and prosper for him." America almost added a question at the end, but stopped himself,

knowing that the question would only lead to more dismay from Russia.
Russia let out a sharp scoff, muttering words of death under his breath as America tried to comfort him.
"It should have been me who died" Russia mumbled under his breath, catching America's attention. He shook his head, rounding the couch and finding himself a place next to Russia.
"Russia, Kazakhstan has to be watching over us, he wouldn't want you grieving until the end of time" America looked up at the ceiling for a moment before his eyes found Russia again.
"I didn't do what a brother does, I didn't protect my brother. I didn't save him. I watched him die. I watched him die." Russia's left hand fidgeted with a golden feather, he twisted it around his fingers, stroked the feather's plumage and held tightly to it. It was like that feather was his last gateway to his brother, Kazakhstan.
America shifted quietly, his hands grabbed anxiously at his jeans, he didn't know what to do in this situation. Should he hug Russia, hold his hand, or maybe just let him be all together?
Russia's grip on both the bottle and the feather tightened and he shook his head slightly.
"He's up there and I promise you that he will be with us every step of the way." America spoke quietly to Russia who hasn't budged an inch. He sat hunched over uncomfortably, only being held up by his elbows which were placed slightly above his knees.
"He shouldn't have died" Russia's words echoed as his eyes, darkened in grief and hatred for himself, turned to America.
"I should have been there to protect him" Russia paused slowly, trailing his attention to the sky. A sharp stinging pain caught his eyes and he quickly rubbed a sleeve over them, not allowing himself to cry.
"I'm sorry, Kaz. I'll never forgive myself." America followed Russia's gaze. The silence that held the room felt like nothing America had ever experienced before. He could feel the sorrow seeping into his bones.
"Rus, how about we go visit Kazakhstan?" America dropped his gaze back to the Russian, who didn't break his silence.
America took this as a yes and jumped up to his feet, quickly snatching his shoes off of the floor and putting them on.
"Come on, Rus, you need this." America enticed, trying to convince Russia to go with him. Russia held little ground and began to

begrudgingly do so.
He placed down his bottle and began putting his shoes on. Before leaving the house, Russia slid the golden feather into his pocket, gently patting the area before turning his attention back to America.
"Let's go" America opened the door for the Russian who groggily stumbled through. America let out a sigh and quickly followed after, grabbing onto Russia's arm and guiding him.

The path to Kazakhstan was rather dreadful, the trees hung almost lifelessly and the animals sang saddened songs of grief. The usually lively forest felt sodden and lifeless. No matter how hard America tried to change the mood, his own sadness continued to show, it had truly been hard without Kazakhstan, everyone's life had changed that day, even those who didn't know the Kazakh.
As America made the final turn into Kaz's resting place, he stopped causing Russia to stumble into him. America quickly reacted by catching the Russian, almost falling as his heavy weight fell completely on him.
"Nice to see you, Ame, Russia." Egypts voice rang across the clearing, giving reason for Ame's sudden stop. Egypt was sat silently at Kazakhstan's grave, his eyes, which had once been glued onto the headstone, were now on the two 'lovebirds' caught in a tangle of limbs.
Before America could explain, Russia stood up. His limbs tensed and his eyes caught the gravestone. He looked robotic as he quickly made his way toward the tomb, feather magically in hand.
He stopped before the grave and stared at it, a million thoughts crossing his mind as he fidgeted anxiously with the feather.
The gravesite was placed beautifully in a clearing. The canopy above shielded some light, but allowed dappled beams to shine through, causing a golden glow throughout the day. Roses and beds of flowers edged the clearing, giving both life and color as butterflies circled around.
The grave itself matched the hopeful atmosphere with vines of ivy swirling around the headstone and buds of flowers growing atop of the soil.
America opened his mouth to speak to Egypt but fell silent when he noticed how Russia had begun to quietly cry. Tears dripped down his face rhythmically, gracing his eyelashes in a flurry of droplets.

America and Egypt locked eyes for a split second, both clueless as to what to do, they turned their attention to Russia again.
Silence held the clearing as each country stood alone drowned in their own thoughts.
Should I talk to him now? Or would he push me away again..?
America stared longingly at the Russian, his heart wanted to comfort the broken slav, but he stood frozen.
Maybe he would rather me leave him alone.. I don't know. Ame balled his fist, slightly annoyed by his lack of knowledge as to what to do.
All he could do was watch as Russia fell further and further into despair and sadness, it hurt to see the usually cold and unemotional country struck with grief like none other.
I have to help him, I wouldn't want to be left alone if I was in his shoes... Right..? America took a step closer, slowly inching towards his counterpart but russia didnt move. His eyes stared–deeply in thought–at the feather.

I could have saved him. I should have saved him...
The thoughts swarmed Russia's mind. Memories overlapped each other in a fight for his sole attention, his mind was like a swarm of bees, each holding an independent thought.
"I am always here to protect you. I will never let anything happen to you ever again."
"Tell me if something happens"
"I'll never let them hurt you."
"Why didn't you save me?" Another tear dripped down his tri-colored face.
"You were there, Russia, Why didn't you stop them?" Russia shook his head, defeat strewn across his face.
I tried! I tried please Kaz, you have to believe me!
"You promised to save me.."
"You pro-"
"Russia." America spoke, his hand gently touching the Slav's shoulder, yanking him from his thoughts. Egypt had moved from his spot; He now sat criss-crossed at the grave, his cane placed gently over his legs while his hands pressed against one another in a prayer.
America too had moved, he stood quietly at Russia's side, one hand placed lovingly on Russia's shoulder, and the other held

uncomfortably over his stomach.
Russia's eyes graze the American's body, studying him for just a moment before locking eyes. Ame's eyes glistened in the light, they held a tint of sorrow while also shimmering in hope, which Russia found oddly comforting.
"Come sit" America knelt down, inviting Russia to do the same.
The two quickly found themselves seated across from Egypt, America's emotions weaved together in a combination of sadness and acceptance, while Russia's formed a song of loss and grief.
Russia silently wiped the tears from his eyes, trying to gather himself in a display of strength, but failing to correct his emotions completely.
America comforted the Russian with quiet words of encouragement while Russia continued to reminisce on his times with Kazakhstan.
"Russia?" America whispered causing Russia to snap out of his trance again and bring his gaze back to the American.
"Yes?" The slav's voice cracked.
"I love you, and I want you to know that I am always here for you no matter what happens." America spoke rather confidently in contrast to how nervous and broken he looked. Russia stared at the American, not knowing what exactly to say or feel. His mind clashed with the feelings of grief and the odd feeling of warmth within himself.
"I.." Russia tried to strengthen his voice, but failed.
"I love you too.."

_____
About 22508 Words

Few days later;
Was drawing for fun and I drew freedom, idk if y'all've ever seen what freedom was meant to look like, but here;

5/28/25
For what it's worth I finished the last pov im done with this chapter now, one last epilogue to do.

-Ace

Epilogue; One story ends, another begins

The blue country stared down at his friends and family below, his eyes watered with salty tears as realization and loss hit him.
"Hey, it's alright man, you'll get used to it" The blind country patted his back before exiting the white room leaving the blue one alone.
A heavy silence held tightly to the room only breaking with the country's quiet sobs. He crossed his arms on the table, resting his head on top of them. His warm breath fogged his goggles which had been cracked since he had arrived.
His face, sodden from tears and warmed by his concealed breath, now grew puffy as more tears streamed down it. He wasn't supposed to be here, he hadn't been made to die just yet, even LON had spoken of the concern about his death being so unscheduled.
"Fuck.." He sobbed, lifting his head to watch the table which reflected the commotion of a few countries on it. He slammed his hand onto the screen as Russia appeared, talking about his brother with sadness in his words.
"Kazakhstan has to be watching over us, he wouldn't want you grieving until the end of time" America's voice cut through the room, his hologram figure appearing next to Russia's.
"America.." Kazakhstan's tears slowed down as he stared intrigued at America's presence. He cocked his head to the side, his eyes glowing as America grabbed onto Russia's shoulder, gently rubbing it.
"He's up there and I promise you that he will be with us every step of the way." America spoke quietly to Russia who still didn't move from the couch. His back was haunched similar to how the Kazakh sat now, however he had an empty bottle of vodka in his right hand and his left held onto his pant leg.
"He shouldn't have died." Kazakhstan shifted, the chilling cold of Russia's words echoed through the afterlife. Russia looked over at America, his eyes darkened in grief and hatred for himself.
"I should have been there to protect him" Russia paused slowly, trailing his attention to the sky almost like he knew Kazakhstan was

watching him.
"I'm sorry, Kaz. I'll never forgive myself." America followed Russia's gaze. Silently wondering what Russia was looking at.
"Rus, how about we go visit Ka-" A knock at the door cut off the hologram. Kazakhstan straightened his back, attempting to adjust his wings as he wiped his eyes of tears. His wings did not exist.
Kaz let out a groan of annoyance before calling for the person to enter.
"Kazakhstan, you are needed." Russian empire leaned through the door, his eyes staring quite judgmentally at his kin. Kazakhstan rubbed his puffy eyes again before standing and dragging himself over to the Empire.
"Take your time princess" the Empire sighed sarcastically, causing a flare of agitation to flash through Kazakhstan's face before sadness consumed him again.
"Fuck off." Kazakhstan walked through the door, following behind R.E. as he led Kaz through a few more white rooms before stopping.
"They want you to go in there, alone." Russia stared at Kazakhstan inquisitively, his interest in the situation was beginning to peak as Kazakhstan sighed and started towards the door without question.
With a squeak, the door opened to a pitch black room, totally opposite to the rest of the rooms in the place Kazakhstan was.
"I'm not going in there" Kazakhstan spoke, staring at the darkness before turning to look at Russia who was nowhere to be found.
"Empire?" Kazakhstan took a hesitant step away from the door, scouring the unfurnished white room for the missing empire, which came to no avail.
"Kazakhstan." A loud, demanding voice filled the white room, emerging from the black one.
"What?! Who's there?!" Kazakhstan whipped around, staring into the dark room in both interest and fear combined. The light from the white room almost seemed to dissipate as the darkness began to consume the second room.
Without another word a country–or organization?–that Kazakhstan had never seen before emerged from the darkness. Its face was clouded mixed with splatters of blue and green all across it. Two strands of hair fell to the sides of its face, lining it almost perfectly while the rest was held back by a hair tie in a high ponytail. Its head held a crown laced with multicolored crystals and above that was a glowing halo filled with stars like a solar system and what

looked to be northern lights weaving through it.
Its clothes were the most intriguing with some kind of suit that was mixed with a uniform. It had medallions lining the front side with tinges similar to R.E. 's hanging from his shoulders. A long white ban coated from his left shoulder down to his right side, it too held badges of honor and a purple heart.
Kazakhstan's eyes caught onto all of the religious symbols coating the thing's right arm. A cross for Christianity, a six pointed star for Judaism, Yin and Yang for Taoism, a moon and star for Islam and so many more. On his left was some kind of sewed on arm, intricately winding all around his sleeve.
He carried a long cape behind him, lined in white spotted fur. His headdress resembled something like UN's but it seemed more detailed and larger.
Before Kazakhstan could even finish detailing the new person, another person stepped out of the darkness behind it.
This one was much more normal, its face was a mix of grey black and white, it was about half of the size of the first person. It wore a black shirt with a black suit layered on top of it, on top of its head was an American flag which seemed peculiar to Kazakhstan.
The grey person's eyes were the most interesting, although both irises were a worldly grey, his left eye was black, compared to his right one which was white.
"Kazakhstan." The green and blue one spoke, staring down at Kazakhstan, which was abnormal for the tall country. Kazakhstan looked at the blue thing, confused.
"Who are you?" He spoke, rubbing his hands together nervously as the heavy gaze of the blue country fell on him. The grey one however seemed to hold a lighter gaze, only unnerving due to his dark eye.
"Walk with me, Kazakhstan." The blue one spoke, relaxing himself as he stepped back into the darkness, his eyes still focused on Kazakhstan. The grey one ushered Kazakhstan in, gently pushing at the Kazakh's back.
"I'm coming! I'm coming!" Kaz groaned, following all the way up to the door and stopping instinctively. The blue thing stepped out into the darkness, his cape began to flow and he began to hover, almost as if this dark room was a portal to a new place.
Speaking of this, Kazakhstan could now see the tiny specks and clusters of stars all around the room, it was way brighter and bigger

than he had previously thought.
The smaller gray person jumped out into space, swirling around and around before coming to a stop. The blue one smiled at his comrade as if they had been doing that for years.
"What is this?" Kazakhstan reached his hand out of the door hesitantly, his limbs grew tense as he realized how far the jump would be.
"This is space, young one." The blue person spoke, his golden rimmed eyes falling on Kazakhstan as he reached a hand towards the Kazakh in an attempt to entice him.
Kazakhstan's eyes were wide with fear and concern, he held tightly to the door frame not reaching out. His Acrophobia clawed at him as he began to shake.
"Kazakhstan, look at me, not down there." The blue person floated over to Kazakhstan, he grabbed onto Kazakhstan's shoulder and slowly dragged his hands down to hold the Kazakh's.
"What is this place?!" Kazakhstan partially yelled, rather fearfully, his eyes met the Blue one's. The grey one crossed his legs, sitting in a genie position, his eyes focused on a book in his hands.
"Allow me to explain, Kazakhstan." The blue planet pulled Kazakhstan out of the doorway almost effortlessly, causing Kazakhstan to spasm in fear only calming when he realized he wasn't falling.
"Kazakhstan this is space." The blue person waved his hand around the dark, starry exterior. The door in which Kazakhstan had stepped out of, gradually closed leaving them in the darkness.
The beautiful galaxies spanned infinitely, stars spotted the waves of darkness, swirling around the three like butterflies to a flower.
"I, am Earth." Earth motioned to himself, bowing slightly as he introduced himself. The grey one next to him rolled his eyes lovingly amused by Earth's way of introducing himself.
"This one over here is my good pal, Moon." Earth patted Moon's back sending the person twirling around. Moon quickly stabilized himself, pushing over Earth in retort to Earth's play.
"Uhm.. What are you..?" Kazakhstan stared at Earth and Moon, shifting his gaze back and forth a few times before focusing on Earth who shrugged his shoulders.
"We're planets, you live on me!" Earth spoke loudly and proudly, he stood tall, his hands placed proudly on his hips as his cape flowed back in a cool way.

"We what?" Kazakhstan stared at Earth in a wash of horrified shock.
"You live on me!" Earth spoke ecstatically as if he wanted to tell this to someone for years and years.
"So.. why am I here..?" Kazakhstan spoke in a form of awe, his surroundings amazed him, each star glistened with its own brightess.
"Well since you died sooner than we planned I was supposed to give you a speech on the afterlife, but I don't feel like doing that so I'll tell you one thing; just because you died doesn't mean your life is over. The countries you know will forever remember you and you will see them again when their time comes. When one story ends another begins. And this here," Earth gestured to the space surrounding him, then over to a small, vivid showing of the countries Kazakhstan knew.
"This is your new beginning."

_____

-1688 words

5/28/25

After about 3ish years or so and a whole lot of late nights of writing I've finally completed my first ever book.
I thank each and every one of you for bearing through this with me, helping my learn from my mistakes and growing with me.
Your reads and stars motivated me throughout this time even when I felt like giving up.
Though this concludes the end of one story, this also starts the beginning of another.
Since I have completed this work, I can start on something new.
The name of the book I decided to start plotting is still unknown, but know that I have about 8 chapters plotted and the book will be here on Wattpad some day.
If you have doubts because of how bad this one is, I can assure you the new book will be better, since I have decided to plot it instead of writing from my mind.
With that being said, I once again thank you for being here.
This book will remain in the "incomplete" status as I edit a few more things, but as soon as I finish I will put it as complete.
Thank you guys for everything

And we will meet again!

-Ace